



•

.

The Steam of the S

nije o					
	۵				
e.		7.0			
				•	

			•
97			





SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER,

THE

EPISTLES OF JOHN AND JUDAS,

AND THE

REVELATION:

Translated from the Greek,

ON THE BASIS OF THE COMMON ENGLISH VERSION,

WITH NOTES.

Quid igitur, damnamus veteres? minime: sed post priorum studia quod possumus in domo Domini laboramus. Jerome.

Neque statim offendere, si quid mutatum offenderis, sed expende, num in melius mutatum sit. Erasmus.

Το γὰρ μὴ παρέργως ἀκούειν τῶν Φεολογικῶν φωνῶν, ἀλλὰ πειρῶσθαι τὸν ἐν ἐκάστῃ λέξει καὶ ἐκάστῃ συλλαβᾳ κεκρυμμένον τὸν νοῦν ἐξιχνεύειν, οἰκ ἀργῶν εἰς εὐσέβειαν, ἀλλὰ γνωριζόντων τὸν σκοπὸν τῆς κλήσεως ἡμῶν.

Basil.

NEW-YORK:

AMERICAN BIBLE UNION.

LONDON: TRÜBNER & CO., No. 12 PATERNOSTER ROW.

1854.

AMERICAN BIBLE UNION. NEW-YORK, APRIL 20, 1854.

This revision is not final. It is circulated in the expectation, that it will be subjected to a thorough criticism, in order that its imperfections, whatever they may be, may be disclosed and corrected.

W. H. WYCKOFF,

Corresponding Secretary.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1854, by

THE AMERICAN BIBLE UNION

In the Clerk's office of the District Court of the Southern District of New-York.

INTRODUCTION.

The general character and design of this work may be learned from the following Rules and Instructions, in conformity with which it has been prepared, except as regards a literal observance of the *third* Special Instruction:

'GENERAL RULES FOR THE DIRECTION OF TRANSLATORS AND REVISERS EMPLOYED BY THE AMERICAN BIBLE UNION.

- '1. The exact meaning of the inspired text, as that text expressed it to those who understood the original scriptures at the time they were first written, must be translated by corresponding words and phrases, so far as they can be found, in the vernacular tongue of those for whom the version is designed, with the least possible obscurity or indefiniteness.
- '2. Wherever there is a version in common use, it shall be made the basis of revision, and all unnecessary interference with the established phraseology shall be avoided; and only such alterations shall be made, as the exact meaning of the inspired text and the existing state of the language may require.
- '3. Translations or revisions of the New Testament shall be made from the received Greek text, critically edited, with known errors corrected.

'SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS TO THE REVISERS OF THE ENGLISH NEW TESTAMENT.

- 1. The common English version must be the basis of the revision: the Greek Text, Bagster & Sons' octave edition of 1851.
- '2. Whenever an alteration from that version is made on any authority additional to that of the reviser, such authority must be cited in the manuscript, either on the same page or in an appendix.
- '3. Every Greek word or phrase, in the translation of which the phraseology of the common version is changed, must be carefully examined in every other place in which it occurs in the New Testament, and the views of the reviser be given as to its proper translation in each place.
- '4. As soon as the revision of any one book of the New Testament is finished, it shall be sent to the Secretary of the Bible Union, or such other person as shall be designated by the Committee on Versions, in order that copies may be taken and furnished to the revisers of the other books, to be returned with their suggestions to the reviser or revisers of that book. After being re-revised with the aid of these suggestions, a carefully prepared copy shall be forwarded to the Secretary.'
- I. The Greek Text of the Bagsters, here referred to, is that of Mill (1707), 'preferred,' say the publishers in their preface, 'as being that which is most current in this country: Mill's text,' they add, 'is in fact a reprint of Stephens's third edition (folio, 1550), with one correction and a few unintentional changes.' This third edition of Stephens follows the fifth of Erasmus (1535), with the exception of the Apocalypse and a very few places in the other books, where Stephens introduced the readings of the Complutensian Polyglott (published with the Pope's consent in 1520, though printed a few years earlier at Complutum, or Alcala, in Spain); and in its turn it formed the basis of Beza's editions (1565, 1576, 1589, 1598), on which the common English Version mainly rests, and which are said to differ from the Stephanic only in about 50 places; as also of the Elzevir (1624, 1633), in which 152 variations have been noticed, and these taken, not from MSS., but from the text or margin of previous editions.*

It thus appears that the ordinary text of the Greek Testament, whether Mill's or the Elzevir, is

^{*} Griesbach: 'Editiones recentiores sequuntur Elsevirianam; hace compilata est ex editionibus Bezae et Stephani tertia; Beza itidem expressit Stephanicam tertiam nonnullis tamen, pro lubitu fere ac absque idonea auctoritate, mutatis; Stephani tertia presse sequitur Erasmicam quintam, paneissimis tantum locis et Apocalypsi exceptis, ubi Complutensem Erasmicae praetulit; Erasmus vero textum, ut potuit, constituit e codicibus paucissimis et satis recentibus, omnibus subsidiis destitutus, praeter versionem Vulgatam interpolatam, et scripta nonnullorum, sed paucorum, nec accurate editorum, Patrum.' Prolegomena in N. T.

substantially the Complutensian and the Erasmian. But,' to use the words of Bishop Marsh (Lectures on the Criticism of the Bible, Cambridge, p. 111), 'neither Erasmus nor the Complutensian editors printed from ancient Greek manuscripts; and the remainder of their critical apparatus included little more than the latest of the Greek Fathers and the Latin Vulgate.' Or, as the case is stated by Dr. Davidson (Treatise on Biblical Criticism, Edinburgh, 1852, Vol. ii. p. 118): 'The materials in possession of the earliest editors were scanty. They were of inferior quality. And those who employed them did not even make the best use of them. . . . Indeed, they had no critical rules by which they professed to be guided.' Under these circumstances it is not at all strange, that the changes made in that text by subsequent editors, as the result of a large accumulation and a more rigorous scrutiny of evidence, are found to be numerous, and occasionally of considerable interest.

In what way, however, shall we safely distinguish, in the crowd of questionable readings, what may fairly be regarded as the 'known errors,' of which our plan requires the correction? The present writer could think of no test so simple and satisfactory, as the general consent of the critical editors—however differing in their principles of recension—for the last hundred years. While this rule would no more than any other secure a perfect text, or even all the preferable readings, its operation, so far as it went, seemed likely to be attended with the least perplexity or doubt, and so to guarantee a general result, having far better claims now to rank as the textus receptus (Received Text), than what assumed the title more than two centuries ago.* Accordingly, this test is here applied throughout, the following editions having been carefully collated for the purpose:—

Bengel (Beng.), Novum Test. Graceum, 3d ed., Tübingen, 1753. Sometimes his later decision is cited, as it appears in the Gnomon, or in the German version of Revelation.

Bloomfield (Bloomf.), The Greek Testament, 1st American from the 2d London ed., Boston, 1837:
—also the Supplemental Volume (Supp.) of Annotations, 2d ed., London, 1851.

Griesb.), Norum Test. Gracec, Cambridge, Mass., 1809 (printed from the Leipzig ed. of 1805).

Haenlein (Haenl.), Epistola Judac Gracce, Erlangen, 1804.

Hann, Novum Test. Gracce, Leipzig, 1840.

KNAPP (once or twice Kn.), ed. Theile, Leipzig, 1852.

LACHMANN (Lachm.), Novum Test. Graece et Latine, vol. ii., Berlin, 1850. Three places where this ed. differs from the small Leipzig ed. of 1846, which had been collated on the Epistles, are noted among the Errata.

Matthael (Matth.), Joannis Apocalypsis Grace et Latine, Riga, 1785.

MEYER (Mey.), Das Neue Test. Griechisch kritisch revidirt, Göttingen, 1829.

Scholz (Sch.), Novum Test. Grave, 1830—1836, cited from Bagster's Hexapla.

THEILE, Novum Test. Gracec, 4th ed., Leipzig, 1852.

Tischendorf (Tisch.), Novum Test. Gracer, Svo ed., Leipzig, 1850.

TREGELLES (Treg.), The Book of Revelution in Greek, London, 1844. His later decisions are given from the 2d ed. of the version, London, 1849.

Wordsworth (Words.), The Apocalypse, London, 1849.

Wherever these concur on a reading, that reading is in the Notes recommended for adoption, and, in the Version as printed in paragraphs at the end of the volume, is incorporated with the text.

The instances that occur, of deviation from the letter of the above rule, will not be reckoned violations of its spirit. They concern chiefly cases, where the unanimity of the editors is broken by

^{*} The preface to the second Elzevir edition having first employed the phrase, which immediately became classical: Textum ergo habes nunc ab omnibus receptum.

Bengel, or Bloomfield, or both. It is to be considered, that in Bengel's time the materials for textual criticism were by no means so abundant as they afterwards became, nor had they been so carefully sifted as they have been since; besides that in very many cases readings, which appear on the margin of our edition as equal or superior to the common ones, or even as undoubtedly genuine, were in later editions taken into the text. And, in like manner, there is a third edition of Bloomfield's Greek Testament, into which he speaks in the Supplemental Volume of having received at least 'numerous deviations from the textus receptus' of the Apocalypse.

Of the Apocalypse, indeed, it is well understood that the received text is more than ordinarily defective. Bloomfield says, that it is 'in a lamentably imperfect state.' And here, accordingly, is found the great majority of the proposed changes.—In forming his text of this book, Erasmus is known to have employed a single manuscript, and that, says Tregelles, 'appears to have been in a mutilated condition. It contained the Greek text with a commentary interpersed, and he had to separate the words of the text as well as he could. In not a few places he clearly took the commentary for the text, and thus inserted readings found in no Greek MS.; where his manuscript was altogether illegible he appears to have relied on the Latin Vulgate, and to have supplied words in the Greek by retranslating them from it. We know that this was the case with the last six verses of the book; in his MS. they were wholly wanting, owing to its mutilated condition, and he ventured on the bold expedient of supplying them by his own translation from the Latin: this he acknowledges himself;' and of this adventurous work fragments adhere to the received text at the present day. The Complutensian editors also are stated by Wetstein to have had but one manuscript of the Apocalypse; yet from their text, according to Mill, Erasmus at once transferred to his fourth edition (1527) 90 variations; while of Stephens it is asserted, that he used only two imperfect and inaccurately collated MSS.

Now there are at least 98 MSS, extant, containing the Apocalypse more or less complete, 69 of which have been collated wholly or in part. In Tregelles' Introduction these are numbered and described; and, having availed ourselves throughout of his valuable summary of the evidence both from MSS, and from ancient Versions, it is necessary that we here insert extracts sufficient to enable every reader to understand his notation:—

- A. COOEX ALEXANDRINUS, preserved in the British Museum.... Its supposed date is the fifth century, and it appears probable that it was written at Alexandria.
- 'B. Codex Basilianus at Rome-formerly in the convent of St. Basil... now in the Vatican Library... probably of the seventh century.
- 'C. Codex Ephraemi at Paris... The vellum was used afterwards as material on which to write some of the Greek works of Ephraem the Syrian... It probably belongs to the early part of the fifth century.'

Since the preparation of the Greek Text by Tregelles, the MSS. B. and C. have been for the first time published by Tischendorf, and collated throughout by Wordsworth from Tischendorf's editions. Wherever, therefore, the important testimony of these three oldest, or, as they are often called, *uncial* or *large-letter*, MSS. is cited more fully by Wordsworth (who professes—though, in fact, he does not *always* so restrict himself—to have constructed his text solely from them,) than by Tregelles, A. B. C. are exempted from the quotation-marks, that denote the summaries of the latter. It should also be remembered that, when B. is referred to under the Epistles, the letter designates another MS., the celebrated *Codex Vaticanus*, assigned by some to the early part of the fourth century.

- 'The Manuscript Authorities may be divided into four classes:-
- 'a. Perfect MSS, which have been collated throughout' = A. B. and 28 cursive or small-letter MSS.
- 'β. MSS, with defects which are noted, but which have been collated throughout in the parts where they are perfect; also some MSS, of which a known part has been collated;' = C, and H cursive MSS.
- γ . MSS, which are only occasionally cited; either partially collated or partially defective; the *silence* of these MSS, with regard to any particular reading, cannot of course be regarded as affording any evidence. This class includes 24 cursive MSS.
 - '8. MSS, which are known to exist, but are altogether uncited,' = 32 cursive MSS.

The uncial MSS. A. B. C., are cited . . . by these designations; the other MSS., when many support a particular reading, are cited by their classes, e. g. a 17. β 7. γ 3., would imply so many MSS. of these several classes as containing the cited reading; when but a few MSS. support a reading, they are cited nominatin; e. g. 2. 4. 7.

An asterisk after the designation of a MS. e. g. A.* denotes a reading à primà manu, afterwards altered.

'Two asterisks, thus:-- A.** mark a reading from correction.'

The Versions cited by Tregelles are:-

- 1. The Latin Vulgate (Vulg.), 'executed by Jerome about the end of the 4th century.' MSS, of the whole or part of this version are the Amiatinus (Am.) of the 6th century, lately published by Tischendorf; the Toletanus (Tol.); and the Harleianus (Harl.), of the 7th century.
 - 2. The Coptic (Copt.), 'probably executed in the 3d or 4th century.'
 - 3. The Aethiopic (Aeth.), 'probably executed in the 4th century.'
- 4. The Syriac (Syr.). 'This must not be confounded with the *Peshito*, executed probably in the 2d century, in which this book forms no part' (and the same remark applies to II. and HI. John, II. Peter, and Jude): 'the version of the Revelation may perhaps be assigned to the 6th century.'
 - 5. The Armenian (Arm.), 'completed in the year 410.'
- 6. The Arabic, 'Erp. is here used, (as has commonly been done,) to denote the Arabic version published by *Erpenius*, Ar. P. is the Arabic version of Walton's Polyglott. Arr. denotes both the Arabic versions;'— probably made in the 7th century or later.'
 - 7. The Slavonic (Slav.), of the 9th century:—editions and MSS.

On this subject of the Greek Text, it remains to be added, that a large selection from the various readings is given in the Notes, while only a very few are admitted into the margin of the Version.

- II. The Revised Version. Here the one object has been to furnish as close a representation of the original, even in its minuter forms and constructions, and in what Jerome calls 'the mystery of its verbal arrangement' (ubi ipse verborum ordo mysterium est), as an application of the strict modern philology might suggest, and the genius of our language at all admit of. Of course, it would have been easy, along with this, to impart a much more modern air to the whole, by such expedients, for example, as that of everywhere exchanging unto for to, buth for bus, &c. But it is scarcely worth while to attempt an explanation of the reasons, why the translator has refrained from doing this. The matter belongs to the sphere of taste and feeling, where disputation is more apt to be abundant, than satisfactory and conclusive.
- III. The Notes, except in what relates to the textual readings, are nearly confined to the illustration of the Version, or rather of the changes introduced. But, even with this limitation, the painstaking reader will discover, in the brief exceptical remarks, and in the frequent references to parallel passages (which he is earnestly requested to examine), as well as in the numerous versious and opinions quoted, no inconsiderable amount of carefully condensed commentary. In a volume of this sort, it were perhaps too much to promise absolute accuracy of citation; but it is due alike to the writer and the reader to say, that very great labour has been expended on the attempt to make the work in this respect thoroughly reliable.

It will be perceived, that to every change, however slight and seemingly unimportant, a note is attached in explanation or defense; and it may be objected, that a needless scrupulosity is thus often shown about alterations of no consequence, and which, therefore, ought not to have been made at all; or else in justifying alterations so obviously proper, as to render apology superfluous. But as, on the one hand, whatever improvement, if any, is effected in the exactness and general tone of the version, is, and must be, the result mainly of attention to what the cursory reader will reckon microscopic trilles, so, on the other hand, the author was quite willing to incur the censure of an excessive and irksome nicety, rather than, by sparing his own labour, to expose himself to the charge of having dealt lightly with a work at once so venerable, and so dear, as the common English Version of the Bible.

Of the manifold excellencies, intrinsic and comparative, of that Version, he trusts that he has now a more intelligent appreciation, than before he undertook his present task; though at the same time he will be allowed to add, that, so fur as a judgment might be formed from the portion here reviewed, he could much less readily now acquiesce in the opinion, that any other than a very moderate share of the world's gratitude is due to King James and his fifty-four Translators.

Since the first edition of the Epistles in 1852, that portion of the work has been almost wholly re-written, and greatly enlarged, and every quotation and reference verified anew. It is proper also to mention, that, with a few (11) exceptions, where the author is happy to acknowledge the kind courtesy of correspondents, the modifications now introduced are the fruit of a fresh and prolonged study of the sacred text.—Extracts from the Dutch Annotations and German commentaries are here generally given in English.

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL ABBREVIATIONS,

AND

WORKS MOST FREQUENTLY CITED.

The authorities are cited in groups, as here arranged, but generally with some regard to the chronological order, and in all cases directly from the editions specified. Those, to which this specification is not appended, are taken at second hand from various sources.

It is also important to bear in mind, that, except where the Note explains itself otherwise, words in Italics or within quotation-marks, and enclosed in a parenthesis, belong to the writer immediately preceding; but, when a comma intervenes between the parenthesis and the name, they are common to all the names in that group preceding the parenthesis. Where names merely are mentioned, they are to be understood as directly sustaining the Version.

E. V.—English Version. The text is printed from the American Bible Society's pica 8vo ed. of the New Testament, 1851. In the Notes, the Society's Revised Bible of 1851, and the original ed. of 1611, as given in Bagster's English Hexapla and in the 4to Oxford Reprint of 1833, have been collated. Two instances, where the Hexapla and Oxford differ, are noted among the Errata.

W.—Wielif, 1380, T.—Tyndale, 1534, C.—Cranmer, 1539, G.—Genevan, 1557, R.—Rhemish, 1582.

from Bagster's English Hexapla, for the most part with the modern orthography.

Aeth.—Aethiopic Version.

Ar.—Arabic Version; from the Paris Polyglott (P.), 1633.

Copt.—Coptic Version.

Dt.—Dutch Version, 1637; from the Netherlands Bible Society's ed. of 1836; with occasional reference to the 4to Gorinchem ed. of 1748. Fr. G.—French Geneva Version, 1588; from the Amsterdam ed. of 1761.

-M.—Martin's French Version. 1696-1707; from the American Bible Society's ed. of 1852.

-S.—Swiss Version, 2d ed., Lausanne, 1849.

Germ.—Luther's German Version, 1545; from Stier and Theile's Polyglotten-Bibel, 2d ed., 1849.

It.—Diodati's Italian Version, 1641; from the British and Foreign Bible Soc.'s ed. of 1848.

Syr.—Syriac Version; from Greenfield's 12mo ed., 1828; with occasional reference to De Dieu's (De D.) ed. of the Apocalypse, the Paris Polyglott (P.), and Lee's (L.) 4to ed. of the N. T. in 1816.

Vulg.—Latin Vulgate; from the *Polyglotten-Bibel*; with occasional reference to the *codex Amiatinus* (Am.).

Alb.—Alberti.

Alex.—Alexander on Isaiah, New-York, 1846-7; and on The Psalms, New-York, 1852.

Alf.—Alford's Greek Test., 2 voll., London, 1849, 1853.

All,—Allioli's Nenes Testament, New-York, 1848.

Allw.—Allwood's Key to the Rev., London, 1829.

Andr.—Andreas.

Areth.—Arethas, in Apec. Comment.; from the 2d vol. of Occumenius, Paris, 1631.

Arct.—Arctius, in N. T. Commentarii, Geneva, 1618.

Arn.—Arnand, Recherches Critiques sur l'Ep. de Jude, Strasbourg, 1851.

Aug.—Augustine, in Ep. Joann, ad Parthos Tractatus decem; from vol. iii., 1837, of the Paris ed. of his Works.

B. and L.—Beansobre and L'Enfant, Le Nouveau Test., Amsterdam, 1718.

Barn. - Barnes' Notes, New York, 1852.

Beng.—Bengel, Guomon Veri Test., Tübingen, 1850; and Erklärte Offenb., Stuttgart, 1834. The German version of the Epistles is cited from the Polyglotten-Bibel.

Bens.—Benson.

Berl. Bib.—Berlenburger Bibel; from the Polyglotten-Bibel.
Bez.—Beza; from Junius and Tremellius' Novum Test,
Hanau, 1623, with occasional reference to the Philadelphia ed. of 1848.

Bierm.—Biermann, Clavis Apocalyptico-Prophetica, Utrecht, 1702.

Blackw.—Blackwall's Sacred Classics, London, 1737.

Bloomf.—Bloomfield's Recensio Syn-ptica (Rec. Syn.), London, 1828; Greek Test., Roston, 1837; Supplemental Volume (Supp.), London, 1851.

Braun, - Braunius, Selecta Sacra, Amsterdam. 1700.

Brightm.—Brightman's Revelation of the Rev., Amsterdam, 1615.

Budd. —Buddeus.

Calv.—Calvin. in N. T. Commentarii, ed. Tholuck, Berlin, 1838.

Cam.—Cameron, Myrothecium Exangelicum, Saumnr. 1677.
Campb.—Campbell, The Four Gospels, with Preliminary Dissertations, Andover, 1837.

Carpz.—Carpzov. Epp. Cathol. Septenarius, Halle, 1790.

Castal,—Castalio, Biblia Sacra, Leipzig, 1750.

Charn,—Charnock's Works, London, 1684.

Clarke, Commentary on the N. T., New York, 1831.

Cler.—Cleriens, Animadversiones in Hammondi N. T., Amsterdam, 1700.

Cocc.—Cocceius, Opera, Amsterdam, 1700-06.

Crol.—Croly's Interpretation of the Apoc., London, 1827.

Daub. - Daubuz, Commentary on the Rev., London, 1720.

Dav.—Davidson's Introduction to the N. T., vol. iii., London, 1851.

De D.—De Dieu. Critica Sacra, Amsterdam, 1693.

De W.—De Wette, Kurzgefasstes exegetisches Handbuch zum N. T., voll. i. iii., Leipzig, 1846-48.

Dietl.—Dietlein, Der zweite Brief Petri, Berlin, 1851.

Dodd.—Doddridge's Family Expositor, London, 1825.

Drus.—Drusius; from the Critici Sacri, vol. viii., Amsterdam, 1698.

Dt. Ann.—Dutch Annotations (Verklaringen), Gorinchem, 1748.

Durh.—Durham; from Poli Synopsis.

Dust.—Dusterdieck, Die drei Johanneischen Briefe, vol. i. (containing the commentary on 1 John 1: 1—2: 28), Göttingen, 1852.

Ebr.—Ebrard, Die Offenb. Johannes, Konigsberg, 1853.

Eichh.-Eichhorn, Commentarius in Apoc., Göttingen, 1791.

Ell.—Elliott's Horae Apocalypticae, 2d ed., London, 1846.

Engl. Ann.—English Annotations, London, 1645.

Erasm.—Erasmus, Novum Test. omne, 3d ed., Basle, 1522.
His notes are from the Critici Sacri.

Est.—Estius; from Poli Synopsis, and other sources.

Ew.—Ewald, Commentarius in Apoc., Leipzig, 1828.

Gerl.—Gerlach, Das Neue Test. Berlin, 1844.

Gill. Exposition of the N. T., Philadelphia, 1811.

Com.—Comarus; from Poli Synopsis.

Goss.—Gossner; from the Polyglotten-Bibel.

Greenf.—Greenfield, השהחה החבק הבס, London, 1831.

Grell.—Grellot, Prodromus in Apoc., Leyden, 1675.

Grot.—Innotationes in N. T., Paris, 1650.

Guyse, Practical Expositor, Edinburgh, 1797.

Haenl.—Haenlein, Ep. Judae, Erlangen, 1804.

Hamm.—Hammond's Paraphrase and Annotations on the N. T., London, 1659.

Heinr.—Heinrichs, Apoc. Gracce, perpetua Annot. illustrata, Göttingen, 1818.

Heins.—Heinsius.

Hengst.—Hengstenberg, Die Offenb., Berlin, 1849-51.

Herd.—Herder, Johannes Offenb., Stuttgart, 1829.

Homb.—Hombergh.

Huth.—Huther, Kritisch exegetisches Handbuch über . . . den Brief des Judas und den 2. Brief des Petrus, Göttingen, 1852.

Jones, Lectures on the Apoc., London, 1833.

Kell.—Kelly, The Apoc. Interpreted, 2 voll. (to the end of ch. xvi.), London, 1849, 1851.

Kenr.—Kenrick's Translation of the Catholic Epp. and the Apoc., New York, 1851.

Kist.—Kistemaker; from the Polyglotten-Bibel.

Laun.-Launoi.

Laurm.—Laurman, Collectanea in Ep. Judae, Gröningen, 1818.

Lee, Exposition of the Rev., London, 1849.

Lightf.—Lightfoot's Works, London, 1684.

Lord, Exposition of the Apoe., New York, 1847.

Lowm.—Lowman's Paraphrase and Notes on the Rev., London, 1809.

Lücke, Commentar über die Schriften des Johannes, vol. iii, 1st ed., Bonn, 1825.

Luth.—Luther.

Mack.—Macknight on the Epistles, Philadelphia, 1835.

Matth.—Matthaei, Animadversiones Criticae in Apoc., Riga, 1785.

Mey.—Dus Neue Test., Göttingen, 1829; with occasional reference to the commentaries, 1835-53.

Midd.-Middleton on the Greek Article, New York, 1813.

Mill, Novum Test. Graecum, ed. Küster, Leipzig, 1723.

Moldenh.—Moldenhawer, Gründliche Erläuterung der heiligen Bücher neues Test., vol. iv., Leipzig, 1770.

Mor.—Alex. Morus, ad quaedam Loca Novi Foederis Notae, printed with Cameron's Myrothecium.

More, Henry More's Theological Works, London, 1708.

Murd.—Murdock's Translation of the Syriae N. T., New-York, 1851.

Newc.—Newcome, Attempt toward revising our English Translation of the Greek Scriptures, Dublin, 1796. A few instances of misquotation, in consequence of the partial use of another ed., are noted among the *Errata*.

Newt.—Newton, Dissertations on the Prophecies, London, 1835. Oec.—Occumenius, vol. ii., Paris, 1631.

Pagn.—Pagninus; from Wolder's Biblia Sacra, vol. iii., Hamburgh, 1596.

Par.—D. Pareus, Opera Theologica Exegetica, vol. ii., Frankfort, 1647. The Commentary on Jude is by David's son. Philip.

Pears.—Pearson, Exposition of the Creed, New-York, 1843.

Peile, Annotations on the Apostolical Epp., vol. iv., London, 1852.

Penn, The Book of the New Covenant, London, 1836.

Pisc.—Piscator; from Poli Synopsis.

Pol. Syn.—Poli Synopsis, vol. v., Frankfort, 1712.

Pric.—Pricaeus; from the Critici Sacri.

Pyle. Paraphrase on the Acts and the Epp., vol. ii., London, 1765.

Ramb.—Rambach, Institutiones Hermeneuticae, Jena, 1732.

Ros.—Rosenmüller, Scholia in N. T., Nuremberg, 1831.

Scholef.—Scholefield, Hints for an Improved Translation of the N. T., London, 1850.

Scott, Commentary on the Holy Bible, vol. v., Philadelphia, 1852.

Sept.—Septuagint Version, Bagster's 8vo ed., London.

Sharpe, The New Test. Translated, London, 1844.

Steph.—II. Stephanus; from the Critici Sacri.

Stier, Der Brief Judä. Berlin, 1850; and the Polyglotten-Bibel.

Stolz; from the Polyglotten-Bibel.

Stu.—Stuart, Commentary on the Apoc., Andover. 1845.

Sym.—Symonds, Observations upon the Expediency of revising the present English Version &c., Cambridge, 1789, 1794.

Thom.—Thomson, The New Covenant Translated, Philadelphia. 1808.

Till.—Tilloch, Dissertations on the Apoc., London, 1823.

Treg.—Tregelles, The Book of Rev. Translated, London, 1849.
Tremell.—Tremellius, Novum Test. ex retustissima tradatione
Syra, Hanau, 1623.

Trol.—Trollope's Analecta Theologica, London, 1842.

Vall.—Valla; from the Critici Sacri.

Van Ess; from the Polyglotten-Bibel.

Vat.-Vatablus, Biblia Sacra, vol. ii., Salamanca, 1584.

Vitr.—Vitringa, Anaerisis Apoc.. Weissenfels, 1721.

Vorst.—Vorstius.

Wakef.—Wakefield's Translation of the N. T., Cambridge (Mass.), 1820. Wells, Help for the more clear and easy Understanding of the Holy Scriptures, Oxford, 1715, 1717.

Wesl.—Wesley, Explanatory Notes upon the New Test., New-York, 1850.

Wetst .- Wetstein.

Whist.—Whiston, Essay on the Rev. of St. John, London, 1744.
Whitb.—Whitby, Paraphrase and Commentary on the Epp.,
Philadelphia, 1848.

Wits.—Witsius, Commentarius in Ep. Judae Ap., Leyden, 1703; with occasional reference to his other works.

Wolf.—Wolfius, Curae Philologicae et Criticae, Hamburgh, 1735.

Words.—Wordsworth, Translation of the Apoc., London, 1849. Zeg.—Zegerus; from the *Critici Sacri*.

Züll.—Züllig.

Bretsch.—Bretschneider, Lexicon Manuale in N. T., 2d ed., Leipzig, 1829.

Buttm.—Buttmann's Greek Grammar, by Robinson, New-York, 1851.

Ges.—Gesenius, Thesaurus Vet. Test., Leipzig, 1829-53.

Green, Grammar of the N. T. Dialect, London, 1842; and Lexicon to the N. T., London.

Gusset.—Gussetius. Levicon Linguae Hebraicae, Leipzig, 1743.

Herm.—Hermann ad Viger. de Idiotismis, 4th ed., Leipzig, 1834.

Hesych.—Hesychius, Glossae Sacrae, ed. Ernesti, Leipzig, 1785.

Hoog.-Hoogeveen; from Hermann's Viger.

Johns.—Johnson's English Dictionary, Philadelphia, 1818.

Kühn.—Kühner's Greek Grammar, by Edwards and Taylor, New-York, 1853.

L. and S.—Liddell and Scott's Greek-English Lexicon. Oxford, 1845.

Leigh, Critica Sacra, London, 1650.

Nork, Vollständiges Hebr.-chald.-rabbin. Wörterbuch, Grimma, 1842.

Pas.—Pasor, Manuale N. T., Leipzig, 1640.

Pass.—Passow, Handworterbuch der Griech. Sprache, Leipzig, 1841—53.

Phayor.-Phayorinus.

Rich.—Richardson's English Dictionary, London, 1838.

Rob.—Robinson's Lexicon of the N. T., New-York, 1850; and of the O. T., Boston, 1844.

Scap.—Scapula, Lexicon Graeco-Latinum, Basle, 1620.

Schirl.—Schirlitz, Wörterbuch zum N. T., Giessen, 1851.

Schleus.-Schleusner, Lexicon in N. T., Glasgow, 1817.

Schöttg.—Schöttgen, Lexicon in N. T., ed. Krebs, Leipzig, 1765.

Steph.—Stephanns, Thesaurus Graecae Lingue, ed. Valpy, London, 1816—26.

Suic.—Suicer. N. T. Glossarium, ed. Hagenbuch, Zürich. 1744. Suid.—Suidas.

Tittm.—Tittmann, De Synonymis in N. T., Leipzig, 1829, 1832. Webst.—Webster's English Dictionary. 2 voll. 4to, New-York, Trol.—Trollope's Greek Grammar to the N. T., London, 1842. Vig.-Viger, De Idiotismis, ed. Hermann. Wahl, Clavis N. T. Philologica, ed. minor, Leipzig, 1831.

1828; and Goodrich's Svo ed., New-York, 1852. Win.-Winer, Grammatik des neutest. Sprachidioms, 5th ed.,

Leipzig, 1844.

The following Versions, having been directly collated throughout, are included under their respective general references; thus:—

English verss. = Wiclif, Tyndale, Cranmer, Genevan, Rhemish; | German verss. = Luther; - Allioli, Bengel (Rev.), De Wette. -Allwood (Rev., ch. iv.-xxii.), Daubuz (Rev.), Doddridge, Hammond, Kenrick. Lord (Rev.), Macknight (the Epp.). Murdock, Newcome, Penn, Sharpe, Stnart, Thomson, Tregelles (Rev.), Wakefield, Wells, Wesley. Wordsworth (Rev.). Latin verss. = Vulgate; -Beza, Calvin (II. Pet., I. John, Jude), Carpzov (H. Pet.), Castalio, Cocceius (H. Pet., Jude, Rev.), Erasmus, Pagninus. Pareus (Jude. Rev.), Vatablus, Vitringa (Rev.).

Ebrard (Rev., ch. xi.—xxii.), Hengstenberg (Rev.). Herd. (Rev.). Meyer, Moldenhawer, Stier (Jude).

fant. Arnaud (Jude).

Foreign verss. = all the versions here classed, as Latin, German, French; together with the Syriac, Dutch, Italian, and Greenfield.

Of these Versions, Wielif, the Rhemish, Allioli, Kenrick, being translated from the Vulgate: and Murdock, from the Syriac; are cited, not as authorities, but for the sake of comparison.

T A. R $^{\rm R}$ Α

art about to ... is about to cast. | have been broken off in the press.

Page 14, Revised Version, verse 6, for shall read should after-	Page 92. Note s, after E. V. read (according to the Hexapla).
ward.	,, 93, Note v. for N. m read N. n.
14, ., ,, 8, for *day read *day.	93, a, for Treg. read Lachm. and Treg.
16, Note's, for except Peile read except Newc., Peile.	" 98, p, dele Newe. marg.
" 23, " r, for Mey. read Knapp, Mey.	100. , k, for Tisch. ลักกล read Lachm. and Tisch. อักกล์.
25. Revised Version, verse 13, for dwelleth righteousness	101, Revised Version, verse 10. for shall read is about to.
read righteousness dwelleth.	105, Note d; see ch. 21: 6, N. x.
5. Embath and bloth	
	106, Revised Version, verse 1, for he read come to pass.
,, 32, Note r. dele Newc. marg.	., 108, ., ., 7. for an read dan.
38, Chap. 3: 1, Note b. after Newe. read (has it as a	108, Note g. for avró read iavró.
supplement).	113 p, for Lachm. and Tisch. read Lachm., Treg.,
,, 40, Note a, dele Lachm.	Tisch.
41, ., q. dele Newe, marg.	141, Revised Version, verse 1, for rod read a rod.
, 45, n, dele the reference to Luchm.	173. Note z. it was not observed that the author had him-
49, ., n, for 14. read 14."	self corrected the Latin er-
51, Revised Version, verse 16, for them that read those	ratum.
who.	
	196 o, for in read is.
, 55, , , 5. for a new commandment	., 198. Revised Version, verse 8, for righteousness read right-
unto thee read unto thee a	cousnesse».
new commandment.	, 219, 7, read is in Italics.
55, Note a. for transpose read Tisch. transposes.	., 221,, 15, for scoreerers read sor-
80, w, after E. V. read (according to the Hexapla).	cerers.
,, 87, . x, for Wades, q. d. the invisible state' read Hades.	, 247 , 2, dele the first from.
., 88, Revised Version, verse 19, for shall read are to.	
., 92, Revised Version, verse 10, for shalt shall cast read	In several instances the Greek accents and Hebrew points
,,,	Total Inches

```
93, Note v. for N. m read N. n.
 93, ... a, for Treg. read Lachm. and Treg.
98, .. p, dele Newe, marg.
100. , k, for Tisch. àrra read Lachm. and Tisch. orra.
101, Revised Version, verse 10. for shall read is about to.
105, Note d; see ch. 21:6, N. x.
106, Revised Version, verse 1, for be read come to pass.
108, ..., ..., 7. for an read dan.
108, Note g. for avró read favró.
113. .. p, for Lachm. and Tisch. read Lachm., Treg.,
                            Tisch.
141, Revised Version, verse 1, for rod read a rod.
173. Note z. it was not observed that the author had him-
                            self corrected the Latin er-
                            ratum.
196. .. o, for in read is.
198. Revised Version, verse 8, for righteousness read right-
                            cousnesses.
219.
                        7, read is in Italics.
                      ., 15, for scoreerers read sor-
                            eerers.
```

	· •		
*			
٥			

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER.

KING JAMES' VERSION. CHAP. I.

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

GREEK TEXT.

CHAP. I.

ΣΥΜΕΩΝ Πέτρος δούλος και θαπόστολος Ἰγσου Χριστου, τοις ἐσό- and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to τιμον ήμιν λαχουσι πίστιν εν δικαιοσύνη του Θεου ήμων και σωτήρος Ίησου Χριστου

2 χάρις υμιν και είρηνη πληθυνθείη εν επιγνώσει του Θεού, και Ίησου του Κυρίου ήμων.

REVISED VERSION. CHAP. I.

^aSymeon Peter, a servant bthose cwho have obtained like precious faith with us din the righteousness of conr God and Saviour Jesus Christ;

2 Grace funto you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.g

- ^a Acts 15: 14 is the only other place where this Jewish form of the name is used of Peter, and this circumstance may have led to the substitution in B. and some minor MSS, of the more common Σίμων, which Lachm. alone edits. — E. V. marg.;-Fr. S.;-Vall., Erasm., Engl. Ann., Coce., Moldenh., Mack., Mey., De W., Alf., Peile. At Acts 15: 14 and elsewhere the text of E. V. has Simeon, which, as answering still more nearly to the Hebrew שמעון, and as always employed for it in E. V., I would here adopt (see ch. 2: 6, N. c; Rev. 7: 6, N. o). And so G.;-Dt.;-Vat., Bez., Zeg., Drus., Beng., Carpz., Clarke;all the lexicons.
 - ^b Dodd., Newc., Murd., Kenr. See Rev. 2: 2, N. h.
- Wakef., Mack., Thom., Scott, Murd., Kenr. See Rev. 1: 5. N. v. &c.
- ^d We are not unnecessarily to substitute a secondary sense for the primary, (as Rob. takes πίστις here to mean the gospel). No reason can be given why the connection between 'faith' and 'righteousness' in this verse may not be the same as between 'faith' and 'blood' Rom. 3:25, 'faith' and 'Christ Jesus' Gal. 3: 26; &c. For διχ. τοῦ Θεοῦ as the object of faith, see Rom. 1:17; 3:21; 10:3; &c.-W., T., R.;-Vulg., Syr. (= Greenf.'s), Germ , It., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Cocc., Beng., Moldenh., Wakef., Thom., Scott, Penn, Scholef., Bloomf., Sharpe, Trol., Peile, Kenr., Huth.—The general remark above applies equally to $\hat{\epsilon}_{\nu}$ tation.

- in v. 2, and is there supported by T., R.;-Vulg., Syr. (as before), It., Fr. G.-M.-S.;-Castal., Bez., Cocc., Sharpe, Kenr. Even where the primary sense cannot so well be retained in English, its presence in the original is scarcely less obvious; e.g. v. 4, έν ἐπιθυμία, if connected with ἐν κοσμῷ, means 'lying, sunk, in lust; or, if with φθοράς (De W., Huth.), 'corruption, having its source or ground in lust.' And so ch. 2: 16, 18; &c.
- ^e E. V. marg.; and so in the text at v. 11 and ch. 3: 18, where the order is the same as here;-W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin verss. (Dei nostri et Salvatoris [Servatoris]). Dt., Fr. G.-M.,-S.;-Wells, Wolf., Dodd., Wesl., Gill, Mack., Thom., Scott, Clarke, Slade, Valpy, All., Horne, Trol., Bloomf., Scholef., Peile, Kenr.;-Midd., Green. This construction is vindicated at v. 11 and elsewhere by Win., though he omits any reference to this text; and De W., while he does not himself adopt it here, acknowledges that it is required by the ordinary rule of grammar .-Many others connect ἡμῶν with τοῦ Θεοῦ, but repeat before σωτηρος either the pronoun (Syr., &c.) or the article (Germ., &c.).
- ^f The Greck order is to be preferred as better suggesting the mutual relation of 'grace' and 'peace.' In every other parallel case it appears in E. V., and here also is retained by T., C., G., R.;-Latin verss.;-Mey., All., De W.
- g Here ends the sentence containing the inscription and salu-

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godiness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

GREEK TEXT.

3 'ΩΣ πάντα ήμιν τῆς θείας δυνάμεως αύτου τα προς ζωήν και είσε- power bath given unto us all Βειαν δεδωρημενής, δια της έπιγνώσεως του καλεσαντος ήμας δια δυξης και άρετης,

REVISED VERSION.

3 Forasmuch as his divine things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him ⁱwho ^j called us ^kby glory and might:

^b V. 3 is the protasis of v. 5; v. 4, an ep exceptical confirmational stars, Wells by power, B. and L. by force, Dodd, and Scott or less distinctly in the German and French verss; Occ., Arct., Thom., Ros., Bloomf., Trol., Sharpe. Barn., Dav., Peile;-Win.-The ω_s, in connection with the genitive absolute, indicates, not a standard of comparison, but the ground of the subsequent exhortation.

¹ See v. 1, N. c, &e.

In the treatment of the tenses the older versions and commentators often quite unnecessarily, and sometimes to the injury of the sense, disregarded the common principles of the language. Here the reference may very well be historical, to the life and ministry of the Saviour.—E. V., Rom. 8: 30; 1 Cor. 1:9; Gal. 1: 6, 15; &c.;-W.;-Wakef., Sharpe. See v. 14, No. a.

* E. V. marg.; v. 4; Rom. 6: 4; Gal. 1: 15; 2 Thess. 2: 14; &c.;-T., C., R.;-foreign verss, (except the Dt., which, however, has door in the marg.; Bez., whom E. V. often errs in following; and Carpz.);-Arct., Est., De D., Grot., Charn., Wits., Wells, Vitr., Whitb., Alb., Wolf., Dodd., Wesl., Pyle, Wakef., Newc., Thom., Ros., Bloomf., Sharpe, Scholef., Dav., Kenr., Huth.;-Schöttg.. Tittm., Win., Green, Bretsch., Rob. See ch. 3:5, N. m.

1 In the Sept. ἀρετή is found for ¬Υ¬ the majesty of God. Hab. 3: 3; Zeeh. 6: 13, and in the plural for הקהף or ההלות His praise or praises, Is. 42: 8, 12; 43: 21; 63: 7. In the N. T. it occurs only in Phil. 4:8 (moral excellence); 1 Pet. 2: 9 (plnral: the perfections existing in the divine nature, and illustrated in the calling of the Church); and in the present context. In this yerse, and among such as rightly interpret the διά, or else follow the reading of the Vulg., Lachm. and Tisch., ιδία δόξη και άρετη. it has been rendered, I., virtus, Tugend, virtù, vertu, virtur, (T., C., R.;-Latin verss..* Germ., It. Fr. M., -S.; - Wells, B. and L., Dodd., Newc., Thom., Scott. Sharpe, Kenr.), the moral attributes, (as these words are here most naturally taken to mean; though Zeg. explains by pote-

tion of v. 3.—This structure of the context is recognized more by energy. Wesl. by fortitude, Gerl. by Gotteskraft). of God, or (Castal., Aret., Clar., Moldenh.) of Christ: δόξα Dt. Ann., Est., Wells, Whith, Wolf., Beng., Bens., Carpz., Pott. being then supposed to denote the natural attributes (Beng.) or the manifestation of the moral:—2., bonitas sive misericordia, Gute, benignitas, kindness, beneficence, goodness, &c., (Est., Carpz., Mev., Ros., Bloomf. Trol.;-Schottg.), a sense unexampled in the N. T. and Sept., and of at least doubtful occurrence anywhere: -3., puissance, robur, potentia, power, Τη, Macht, Kruft, θεία δυναμις, Gottesmacht, efficacia, (Fr. G.;-Drus., Heins., De D., Grot., Hamm., Mede, Charn., More, Vitr., Homb., Alb., Pyle, Greenf., Van Ess, Goss., All., Stolz, De W., Scholef., Barn., Dav.;-Bretsch., Win., Rob., Schirl.). In this view I am led by the following considerations to acquiesee:—(1.), Excepting Matt. 9:13, where καλέω is merely the outward summons, it is God, the Father, who is always in the N. T. represented as calling men, by Jesus Christ His Minister; Rom. 8: 30; 9: 11.24; 1 Cor. 1: 9; 7: 17 (according to the reading of Griesb, and all subsequent editors); &c.;—(2.), the writer, having in v. 2 mentioned, as the joint element and medium of all spiritual blessing, the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord' (comp. John 17:3), seems now to make separate reference to the former, as in v. 8 he does to the latter;—but, (3.), while $d \rho \epsilon \tau_R^2$ in elassic Greek often bears the general sense of excellence, of body or mind, it is nowhere employed distinctively for the moral perfections or holiness of God; 'άρετζη pro άγιασμόν non facile uspiam invenies', says Drus.; and so Scott; -ncr, (4.), is it the characteristic force of δοξα to express either the manifestation of those moral perfections apart from the natural, or the natural perfections themselves apart from the moral; John 17: 6; 2 Cor. 4: 6; Eph. 1: 17; Heb. 1: 3; — (5.), the specific signification adopted rests on the etymology (as commonly given) and familiar classical usage; - (6.), is kindred with that in the apodosis, v. 5, N. x;—(7.), thus imparting additional force to the exhortation; q. d. Let your faith exhibit something of the energy of its source;'-and. (8.), it brings out more sharply the correspondence ('Explicatur,' says Beng., 'quid sit diring potentia.') between the beginning of the verse and its close, ἀρετής answering to δυταμεως, and δόξης to θείας. By δοξα, therefore, I here understand whatever is glorious in the divine nature; by ἀρετή, its corresponding efficiency (so Huth.: 'δόξα bezeichnet das Sein. ἀρετή die Wirksamkeit.'); and this requires us to dispense with the hendiadys (glorious kindness, glorious power, &c.) assumed by most; which Rom. 6:4 also shows to be unnecessary, δόξα being there properly defined by Mey, as die glorreiche Gesammtvollkommenheit Gottes;' nor is that construction favoured by the plural relative of v. 4.

^{*} It is worthy of note, that the Vulg. habitually translates δύναμις (as at ch. 2: 11) by virtus, and is followed by W., virtue. The only remains of this in E. V. are in Mark 5: 30; Luke: 6, 19; 8: 46.

4 Whereby are given unto us promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

GREEK TEXT.

4 δι' ων τα μέγιστα ημίν και τίμια exceeding great and precious επαγγελιατα δεδώρηται, ira δια τουτων γενησθε θείας χοινωνοί φύσεως, <u>ἀποφυγόντες τὰς ἐν κόσμω ὲν ἐπιθυμια</u> φθορας.

REVISED VERSION.

4 Whereby whe hath given unto us "the exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ve might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped pfrom the corruption that is in the world through lust:

95 But for this very reason

5 And besides this, giving all

5 καὶ αὐτό τοῦτο δέ, σπουδέν πάσ-

- Cocc., Wolf., Wesl., Moldenh., Carpz., Thom., All., Trol., Penn, Scholef., De W., Dav., Kenr., Huth.;-Bretsch., Win., Wahl, Rob., Schirl.
- " 'The promises well-known, and superior to all others (Cocc.). even to those held by the national Israel (Aret.).' Comp. Heb. 7:19; 8:6; 11:40.—Foreign verss. generally; Bez. (illa);-Mack., Wakef. (these), Sharpe, Dav.
- o Foreign verss. (except Fr. S., B. and L.);-Wesl., Mack., Wakef., Thom., Bloomf., Sharpe, Barn., Murd., Kenr. (be made).
- P Scholef.: 'Not having escaped its entanglement, but having escaped from it after being entangled.'—It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., (change corruptionem of the Vulg. into a corruptione), Bez. (e.r.), Engl. Ann., Wells, Thom., Greenf., Murd... Peile.
 - 4 Here begins the apolosis of v. 3 (see N. h).
- r 'It is really curious to observe,' says Win. (§ 57.6), 'how the commentaries (until within a period of ten years) are constantly tutoring the apostles, and almost always foisting upon them a different conjunction from what actually stands in the text... This has introduced great arbitrariness into the N. T. exegesis;' and, accordingly, this same abuse, which extends also to the prepositions, is one of the most frequent blemishes in E. V.

The truth about $\delta \hat{\epsilon}$ is thus expressed by Kühn.: ' $\Delta \hat{\epsilon}$ most generally has an adversative force, and hence can express every kind of contrast. In respect to its signification, it ranks, like the Lat. autem, between the copulative connectives (ri, xai) and the adversative (ana, etc.), since it contains both a copulative and adversative force, and hence either opposes one thought to another (adversative), or merely contrasts it (copulative). Hence it is very frequently used in Greek, where the English uses and. The new thought being different from the preceding is placed in contrast with it.' Similar to this is Win.'s own doctrine, and De W.'s. The former (§ 57.4, 6) describes this particle as 'antithetically connective, adding something else different from that which precedes . . . Nowhere is δέ a mere eopula or particle of transition.' The ordinary misconception of this word arises mainly from these two circumstances, that very often, as where the diversity, though never entirely absent, is less prominent than the mere addition, (see, for example, the subsequent clauses; though even there the Latin verss. retain | νον, μάλιστα δε περί των γυναιχών και τέκνων.

The verb is not passive, but middle deponent, as in v. 3; | vero or autem), we have no exact English equivalent for it, and and is so taken by Vulg., Syr.;-Castal., Bez., Pisc., Engl. Ann.. | that very often also the idea, to which δέ introduces a limitation or contrast, is not expressed at all either in the sentence or the context. The present is a case of the latter sort. God's grace having already done so much, abuse not that grace to your encouragement in indolence and sin, but &c.' Nor is this case essentially changed by the previous occurrence of xai in the same clause. Rob., indeed, (s. δέ 2. d). translates καί . . . δέ by and also, and refers to Buttm. § 149. m. 9. of the Gram. 'Very often,' says Buttm., 'this junction' (καί and δέ in one sentence) 'occurs where we say and also: for since in Greek one cannot say καί καί, in such eases the looser connective δέ supplies the place of zai or our and. E. g. Cyr. 3. 3. 44 riv περι ψυχών των ύμετέρων έστιν ό άγων, και περί γυναικών δέ xaι τέχνων. If now we should here translate xaί . . . δέ literally: but also for your wives and children, this would give an entirely false emphasis to the construction; it means simply: the contest is now for your own lives, and also (and in addition) for your wives and children.' For reasons already stated, and also may frequently be the best practicable translation, but let it be observed that the example does not sustain the doctrine; wives and children being mentioned, not merely 'in addition,' as still other interests, though omitted in the quotation, are there mentioned and introduced by the simple copula, but as carrying the tenderest appeal of all to the hearts of those addressed.* Rob.'s own references to the N. T. are equally unsatisfactory; he cites not one passage that is not damaged by entirely sinking the proper power of the δέ. And the same remark is true of Cyr. 4. 26 (25), to which he also appeals. Says Win. (§ 57.4, b): χαί...δέ in one sentence, as often in the best authors, is but also (aber auch). et ... vero, et ... autem (connection with opposition), and has no difficulty.' So Schirl.-Vulg. (autem), Syr. (= et ... vero);-Erasm., Vat., (sed et), Castal., Bez., Arct., (vero), Cocc. (et ... autem), Moldenh. (so ... doch), De W. (so ... aber auch). Kenr. (but), Huth. (aber auch). Many others have simply also or its equivalent.

> ⁸ Divine grace having supplied the motive, and the spiritual ability.' Comp. John 15: 5; Phil. 2: 12, 13; 4: 13; I John 4: 19; &c.—This force of αὐτό τοῦτο as an adverbial accusative

^{*} Such, I perceive, was Hoog.'s understanding of the passage. After remarking that zai... δέ may be rendered and moreover, and indeed, but that 'here too & retains its adversative sense,' he cites the whole sentence, and adds: 'i. e. οὐ περί τούτων μό-

diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temper-

7 And to godliness, brotherly

GREEK TEXT.

αν παρεισενεγκαντες, επιχορηγήσατε εν τη πιστει ύμων την αρετήν, εν δε τη άρετη την γνωσιν,

6 εν δε τη γνώσει την εγχράτειαν. ance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godli- εν δε τὰ εγκρατεία τζν επομονίν, εν δε τὰ επομονή τὰν εὐσεβείαν,

7 εν δε τη είσεβεία την φιλαδελ-

REVISED VERSION.

ralso do ye, "contributing all diligence, viurnish win your faith *fortitude; and win *fortitude, knowledge;

y6 And in knowledge, 'selfcontrol; and in 'self-control, patience; and in patience, godliness;

27 And in godliness, brotherly

is noticed by Pass. (s. οὐτος H. C), Kulm. († 278. R. 2); and | though of the whole domain faith is the centre and citadel.' It is here applied (some, however, overlooking the strengthening αύτο) by Fr. G.,-M.;-Engl. Ann., Hamm., Wells, Wolf., Barn., (as an allowable explanation). Owen, More, Whith., Guyse, Pyle. Moldenh., Carpz., Mey., Ros., Greenf., Sharpe, Scholef., Bloomf., De W., Huth.;-Vig. (p. 589), Win. († 21. 2. 3), Trol., Green, Wahl, Rob., Schirl.

- * Beng, regards the $\pi a \rho a$ of the participle $\pi a \rho x \epsilon \sigma x r$, as = s v b, indicating modesty. It is rather equivalent to on your side (De W., Huth.), and the easiest way of compensating this seems to be by expressing the subject of the finite verb, as in W., R.;-Vulg. (which is, therefore, thought by some to have followed the reading of A. arrow be edited by Lachm.). Syr., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Castal., Bez. (but as a supplement) Engl. Ann. (in one version). Wells, Mack., Gerl. B. and L. (de rôtre vôté) Thom. (on your part) Peile (do you also on your part).
- Aret. ('obiter afferentes quasi de suo'). Grot. (conferte), Clarke (furnishing). Bloomf., Barn. (bringing in). Peile. The word occurs nowhere else in the N.T., and is rendered by Pas., Leigh, Suic., Wahl, confero; by Rob., to bring forward along with, to exhibit therewith; by Schirl., durzubringen.
- v Everywhere else (4 times) E. V. translates this verb, according to its secondary sense, to minister. See also E. V.'s treatment of the cognate noun in Eph. 4: 16; Phil. 1: 19. Here it follows Bez. (adjivite) and the Syr. The suggestion of Dodd., Clarke, Dietl., and some others, about leading up as in a dance, is more fanciful than sound,-W., T., C., R., (minister);-Vulg. (ministrate). Germ. (reichet dur);-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Wolf., (subministrate), Aret., Cocc., (suppeditute), Moldenh., Stolz. (use darstellen). Wakef., Bloomf. ('furnish forth, supply, in order'). De W. ('eig. reichet dar, steuert bei gleichsam als Beitrag zum Heilswerke'), Kenr. (as R.). Huth. (as Germ.);-Pas., Schottg., (suppedito, subministro). Suic. (suppedito, exhibeo), Schleus. (praesto, ostendo, exhibeo, una ostendo, simul declaro) Bretsch. (subministro, praesto), Wahl (declaro), Pass. (gewähren, gestatten, zukommen lassen), L. and S. (to furnish or supply besides). Rob. (to furnish besides, to supply further. to minister), Schirl. (noch dazu gewähren). See v. 11, N. p.
- w See v. I, N. d. 'Abide in that to which you have attained, and, in the spirit and power of that, go on unto perfection. Each Christian grace lies contiguous to every other'-(and hence great stress is not to be put on the order of enumeration)--

accords with this, in part, that some (More, Wolf., Moldenh., Pott) make $i_r = \delta \epsilon \hat{a}$. Or: Let one grace be in the other, mingled with it, and exhibited along with it;' which includes the explanations that make $i\nu = \sigma i\nu$ (as G.;-Dt. bij.;-Pagn., Carpz., Wakef. furnish your belief with, Mey. and All. rerbindet mit, Ros. una cum. Wahl), as well as that which might regard the construction as parallel to Rom. 5: 5, and other similar instances, where is with the dat, comprehends ais with the accus. Any one of these methods is preferable to saying with Grot .: επιχορηγείν hoc loco adjicere, et έν abundat.'—W., T., C., R.;-Vulg. (in with the abl.), Germ., Dt. marg.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Castal., Cocs., (as Tulg.), De W., Huth., (in, bei), Kenr.

- * This restricted sense of aperi, fortitude, firmness, courage, which is even more akin to the original force of the word, is here preferred, I., as more readily admitting and inviting the subse-ⁿ See N. t.—Dt. (Inchrengende);-Bez. (practerra collato), quent specification;-2., as more accordant with Peter's use of the term elsewhere (see v. 3, N. 1);-and, 3., as having a more general concurrence of testimony in its favour; e.g. Zeg., Grot., Hamm., More, Whith., Bens., Beng. (strenuns animue tonus ac rigor). Guyse, Dold., Wesl., Mack., Newc., Thom., Clarke, Scott, Greenf., Trol., Dr. John Brown, De W. (gives die Tugend, adding as explanatory, along with Beng.'s note, sittliche Tuchtigkeit, Charakter, insbesondere Seelenstarke; -and so Huth.). Kist. (kraft), Stolz (Standhaftigkeit), Dr. Tayler Lewis (regards it as equivalent to arderia, as applied by Plato to the Deity in the sense of energy of will), Barn., Wright (Translator of Sciler's Bibl. Herm.). Many others, as Gill, Ros., allow this interpretation.—It is observable that no other N. T. writer employs this very common Greek noun, except Paul, and that but once, Phil. 4: 9.
 - y For and, throughout vv. 6, 7, see v. 5, N. r.-For in, throughout the same verses see v. 5. N. w.
 - ² Rob, and Green define εγχράτεια as continence, temperance, self-control.' But in modern English continence is commonly used with special reference to the virtue of chastity, and temperance, in like manner, of moderation in eating and drinking; if, indeed, the later and much narrower application of the latter term to abstinence from intoxicating drinks has not come to be still more current and popular. Εγχρατεία, on the other hand, retains throughout the N. T. (Acts 24: 25; Gal. 5: 23), as in the Sept. (Sir. 18: 30, &c.) and classical Greek, its general etymological force. See Schleus. Wahl, Pass., L. and S., Schirl.

ness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

GREEK TEXT.

kindness; and to brotherly kind- φίαν, ἐν δε τη φιλαδελφία την ἀγά-

8 ταῦτα γάρ ὑιιὶν ὑπάρχοντα καί πλεονάζουτα, ούχ άργους ούδε άχάρπους καθίστησιν είς την του Κυριου ξιιων Ίχσου Χριστοῦ ἐπιγνωσιν

REVISED VERSION.

kindness; and in brotherly kindness, alove.

8 For b these things being cyours, and dincreasing, crender you fnot gidle nor unfruitful has to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

δωρεάς.), Wakef. (self-command), Mack. (government of your passions), Van Ess (Selbstbeherrschung), Kenr. ('self-control in regard to sensual enjoyments') Huth. (Beherrschung der eignen Begierden'). The foreign verss, generally are not liable to the objection here taken to E. V.

a T., C., G.;-Syr., Germ. (gemeine Liebe). Dt. (liefde [jegens allen]), Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Grot., Ros., (dilectionem;-for the Vulz. charitatem), Benz. (amor), Dodd., West., Moldenh. (as Germ.). Wakef. ([universal] love), Mack. (love to all men). Newc., Thom. (universal love), Clarke, Greenf., All. ([Menschen- Liebe), Stolz, Van Ess. Kist., Goss., De W., (Menschen liebe), Penn, Gerl. (allgemeine Liebe), Sharpe, Murd;-Rob. I recommend that dy, be everywhere so rendered.

- b The writer enforces the exhortation by an appeal to the common experience of Christians. He does not suppose a case, but, with his eye on the case before him, the profession and standing of those addressed (vv. 1, 10), what properly belongs to that (vv. 3, 4, 9), and their actual attainments (vv. 12, 19). he announces the present working of a general law of the divine life; and hence, perhaps, the omission of vuas in connection with άργούς. The effect, indeed, depends on its cause; but the necessary conditions are assumed as realized in these believers. Nor is this view contradicted by the hortative style of the previous context. Apostolic zeal and intercessions, no less than apostolic joy and thanksgivings, are ever quickened by the fidelity of the churches. Comp. Rom. 1: 8-11; Eph. 1: 15-18; Col. 1: 3-10; 1 and 2 Thess. throughout; &c.—Erasm., Pagn., Vat., (change the Vulg. si adsint into cum adsint). Wesl., Mack., Thom., (retain the participial construction), Dietl., Huth., (indem;-for Luth.'s wo).
- · For the dat. of the possessor after ἐπάρχω, see Acts 3: 6; 4: 37; 28: 7.—Dav. (belong to);-Bretsch., Wahl, Rob., Schirl.
- d 'The natural development of the ὑπάρχοιτα.' Beng.: 'Veritatem celeriter sequitur abundantia.' Comp. Job 17:9; Prov. 4: 18; Matt. 13: 33; John 15: 2; Eph. 4: 12-16; Phil. 3: 12-14; Heb. 6: 1; &c. What is meant is, not the believer's present abundance, or his superiority to others (Wahl: 'nobis ... magis insunt, quam in aliis.'), but his own continual growth in grace. In 1 Thess. 3: 12 E. V. renders this verb, taken transitively, make to increase.—Fr. S. (se multiplient);—Grot., Ros., ('non a lerunt tantum sed et accrescent in dies.') Cocc. ('sive copiosiora fiant'), Gill ('increase in their acts and exer-

(Selbstbeherrschung, Mässigung).—Occ. (teaches the necessity eises, &c.'). Moldenh. (immer zunimmt). Clarke (increase and of this grace to the Christian. Δς ἀν μή έξυβριζοι τῷ μεγέθει τῆς abound'). Bloomf. (continually increasing), Stolz (sich vermehret), Kist. (sich mehret;-which De W. also allows). Peile (on the increase), Huth. ('crescere, zunehmen; cf. Rom. 5: 20; 6: I'-in both of which places Alf. has multiply). This sense of the word is recognized by all the lexicons, and here applied by Schleus., Rob. ('to abound more, to be abundant, to increase').

- e It. (renderanno);-Penn Murd., Dav., Kenr. (will render); -Schöttg., Schleus., Wahl. (here use reddo), Rob. (to cause to be, to render, to make).
 - W., R.;-foreign verss. (except All.);-Murd, Kenr.
- g E. V., 6 times out of 8;-T., C., G.;-Syr. (as m Matt. 20: 6), Germ. (faul), Dt. (ledig), It. (oziosi), French verss. (use oisif);-Erasm. and sub-equent Latin verss. (otiosos;-except Bez., inertes), Engl. Ann., Hamm. (slothful;-and so Wells, Guyse, Wesl., Mack., Scott. Murd.), Dodd. (inactive), Moldenh., De W., (mussig). Thom., Mey. (ohne Thatiskeit), Green!, (בּלֵיבֵי), Van Ess. Goss. (unthätig), Sharpe, Barn.;-the lexi-
- h 'As regards your onward progress into &c.' As the Christian life has its beginning, element, and support, in the knowledge of God and of Christ (vv. 2, 3; John 17: 3; &c.), so there it looks to find its consummation (1 Cor. 13: 12; Phil. 3: 10; 1 John 3: 3; &c.). Between this knowledge, moreover, and the sanctification of the Church, there exists a reciprocating action. Comp. ch. 3: 18; Ps. 25: 9, 14; Prov. 3: 32; Ilos. 6: 3; Matt. 5: 8; 6: 22; John 14: 21, 23; Phil. 3:15; &c. To make $\epsilon i = \hat{\epsilon} \nu$ (Grot., Ros., &c.) involves a tautology, which is not concealed by the introduction (E. V., Vulg., and many others) of the future tense. Nor ought it to be avoided by translating zagistrou erscheinen lassen, darstellen (Dietl.), will show you to be (Bloomf.; who appeals in vain to Thucyd. ii. 42 and Soph. Ant. 657).—Dt. Ann. (of, tot de kennis, d. is, tot meerder en overvloediger kennis: gelyk ond. 3: 18.'), Fr. S. (pour);-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Castal., (ad cognitionem;-for Vulg. in cognitione). Aret. ('tum demum recte cognoscitur Christus, si studio virtutum reete inflammati fuerimus: ut illa sit argumenti vis hoc loco: Tum demum utiliter cognoscetis Christum: Ergo, &c.'), Hamm., Wakef., (unto), Cocc. (in cognitionem), Thom., Dav., (for), Mey. (hinsichtlich), Sharpe (towards), Bloomf. (quod attinet ad), De W. (für;-and adds: The writer regards all these virtues but as steps to the knowledge of Christ.'). Huth. (in Beziehung auf ;-and explains as De W.);-Wahl (ratione habita), Schirl. (in Rücksicht auf).

- 9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and bath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.
- 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:
- 11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
- 12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things,

GREEK TEXT.

- 9 & γαρμή πάρεστι ταύτα, τυφλός έστι, μιωπαζων, λάθην λαβων του καθαρισμού των πάλαι αίτου αμαρτιων.
- 10 Διο μαλλον, άδελφοί, σπουδάσατε βεβαίαν ύμων την κλησιν καί έχλογήν ποιεισθαι ταντα γαρ ποιουντες ού μη πταίσητε ποτε.
- 11 ούτω γαρ πλουσίως ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται ύμιν ή είσοδος εις την αιώνιον βασιλειαν του Κυριου λιων και σωτλρος Ίχσου Χριστου.
- 12 Δ ιὸ οὐχ ἀμελήσω ὑμᾶς ἀεὶ ὑπομιμνήσκειν περί τοι των, καίπερ είδ-

REVISED VERSION.

- 9 iFor he that lacketh these things is blind, being nearsighted, khaving forgotten the cleansing away of his old sins.
- 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, "be diligent to make your calling and election sure; tor, "doing these things, ye shall never fall:
- 11 For so there shall be 'richly Pfurnished unto you Tthe entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
- 12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to remind you always of these things, though ye know
- i A negative illustration and proof of the truth asserted in Vat., B. and L., translate according to the gloss ψχλαφών, gropv. 8, (which, accordingly, no recent edition of the Greek text allows to end in a full pause), that increase of holiness increases also the range and clearness of spiritual vision. Nor in any case is $\gamma a \rho = \delta \epsilon$.—E. V. nowhere else translates $\gamma a \rho$, but, except in 1 Pet. 4: 15; and once. Rom. 5: 7, yet;-G., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal, and Carpz.), Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Beng., Thom., Ros., Bloomf., Sharpe, De W., Murd., Kenr.;-Win.-The conditional μ_{ℓ} suggests that the case of the barren professor is put only hypothetically, q. d. he that should lack, &c.
- 1 'Able to look only, and that but with bleared eyes, at the things which are seen (2 Cor. 4: 18). To the things which are not seen, but are far above out of his sight (Ps. 10:5), to wit, the glory of Christ, the grand object of the saving knowledge just spoken of, he is, therefore, blind (Is. 53: 2; 2 Cor. 4: 4, 6). This word occurs nowhere else in the N. T., and is translated by many (Steph., Bochart, Suic., Wolf., Bens., Moldenh., Mack., Newc., Thom., Clarke, Penn, Trol., Dietl., Peile) according to what they regard as its etymological force (uiw, 24), shutting the eyes, the blindness being voluntary. But as μέωψ, from which the verb immediately comes, is not one who thus wilfully closes his eyes, but one who, in order to see an object, is compelled by a defect in the organ to wink, or contract the eyelids, (Huth.;and hence its current use, according to Pass., for short-sighted. The It, here has ammicando con gli occhi.), so the μυωπάζοντες are described by Aristotle, Probl. sect. 31, thus: οἱ ἐχ γενετῆς τά μεν έγγυς βλέποντες, τά δε έξ αποστάσεως ούχ δρώντες εναντια δε πάσχουσιν οί γερώντες τοίς μυώπαζουσιν τά γάρ έγγυς μη δρώντες τα πόρρωθεν βλέπουσιν. And so is the word here understood by G. (as E. V.);-Dt., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Pagn. (qui eminus nihil cernat). Bez. (nihil procul cernous). Aret., Est., Grot., Hamm., Coce, (parum prospiciens), Wells, Guyse, Dodd, and Sharpe (short-sighted), Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl. in the note (purblind), Scott, Mey. (kurzsichtig ;-and so Ros., Stolz, Van Ess. De W.). Stier (blodsichtig), Barn., Huth.:-Pas., Pass., L. and S., Rob., Schirl. T., C.;-Vulg. and its followers, Germ.;-Erasm., Calv.,

- ing. Hesych. οφθαλμιών. .
- k The participial construction is retained by R.;-Latin and French verss., Dt., It.;-Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Scott, Penn, Sharpe, Kenr.
- ¹ Comp. Sept. Job 7: 21; Acts 22: 16; Heb. 1: 3 (Greek and E. V.). In E. V. the noun is twice, cleansing; the verb very often, cleanse.—The substantive construction is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt., 1t., Fr. G.,-M., S.;-Calv., Castal., Arct., Hamm. (the purification of; and so Gill, Wakef., Mack., Thom., Penn), Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Scott, Dav., (purification from), Moldenh., Huth., (der Reinigung von), Greenf., All., De W., Murd. (the purgation of), Kenr., Peile (the cleansing of);-Win.
- ^m E. V., ch. 3: 14; Tit. 3: 12;-W. (be ye busy);-Hamm., Murd., (be ye.. diligent), Wesl., Kenr., (be.. dil.).
- ⁿ The participial construction is retained by W.,R.;-Vulg., Syr., Dt., It., French verss.;-Castal., Cocc., Wakef. and Murd. (hy doing), Mack., Kenr.
- E. V., Col. 3: 16; 1 Tim. 6: 17; Germ., Dt., Fr. S.; Coce. (locupletem in modum), Gnyse, Moldenh., Mack., Newe., Penn, De W., Barn., Day., Peile (in rich abundance), Huth. (in reicher Fulle).
- P The same word as in v. 5 (see N. v.). God deals with his children on the principle of Luke 6: 38.—Wakef. (ye shall be furnished with), Dav. (afforded), Peile (shall you... be f.
- 4 The article points to that great object of Christian hope; ιζτελθε είς τήν χαράν του χυριου σου (Matt. 25: 21).-- W.;-German and French verss. (except All.). Dt., It.;-Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.
 - " Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Penn. Sharpe, Murd., Dav.

though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

- 13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;
- 14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.
- 15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able, after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

GREEK TEXT.

ότας, και εστηριγμένους εν τη παρούση άληθεία.

- 13 δίχαιον δε ήγοῦμαι εφ' ὅσον εἰμὶ εν τούτω τω σχηνώματι, διεγείρειν ὑμάς εν ὑπομιήσει
- 14 είδως ὅτι ταχινή ἐστιν ἡ ἀπόθεσις τοῦ σκηνώματός μου, καθως καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμών Ἰησους Χριστὸς ἐδήλωσέ μοι.
- 15 σπουδάσω δε καὶ εκάστοτε εχειν υμάς μετα την εμήν εξοδον, την τούτων μινίμην ποιεισθαι.

REVISED VERSION.

them, and ^sare established in the present truth: ^t

- 13 'But I think it "right, 'so long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up "by way of remembrance;
- 14 Knowing that *the laying aside of my tabernacle is *speedy, as *also our Lord Jesus Christ *shewed me:
- 15 bBut I will endeavour that ye may even at all times be able, after my edeparture, to feall these things to mind.

- * Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Penn, Murd., Kenr.
- t 'On the contrary'—in opposition to ἀμελήσω. See v. 5, N. r. The adversative power is preserved in R.;-Vulg., Syr.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Castal., Bez., Hamm., Dodd., Moldenh., Carpz., Ros., Gerl., De W., Kenr.
- " 'A matter of fraternal and official obligation.' Comp. Rom. 1: 14.—E. V. elsewhere, except Phil. I: 7, (right, righteous. just);—W. (justly);—Vulg. (justum), Syr. (= Murd. right), Germ. (billig), Dt. (regt), It. (rugionevole), Fr. G.,—M.,—S., (juste);—Erasm.. Pagn., Calv., Vat., Bez., Aret., Cocc., (as Vulg.). Castal., Carpz, (aequum), Engl. Ann., Gill, ('Or, just'), B. and L. (de mon devoir), Guyse ('a piece of justice'), Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh. (as Germ.). Wakef., Newc., Thom., Scott, Mey. (für Schuldigkeit), Ros. (rectum), Greenf. (pps), All., Van Ess.

Kist., De W., Dietl., (use Pflicht), Penn, Sharpe.

- * Wesl., Scott, Penn. Murd.
- w E. V., ch. 3: I;-Dodd.
- * This literal rendering, I., avoids unnecessary periphrasis;—2., gets rid of the mixture of metaphors assumed by De W. and others;—3., is more consonant with the writer's anticipations of martyrdom.—In the other case where âποθ. occurs (1 Pet. 3: 21) it is rendered in E. V. 'the putting away;' and so W. here; G. (the time that I must lay down), R. (the laying away);—Vulg. (depositio), Dt. (de afflegging);—Cocc. (as Vulg.), Berl. Bib., Beng., De W., (die Ablegung), Wakef., Thom., (must lay aside), Mack. (the putting away);—the lexicons, (Leigh, Rob., Green, as above).
- 'in its approach, and therefore soon to be expected,' or, 'in its execution; sudden.' The word occurs again in ch. 2: 1 (nowhere else in N. T.), and there in E. V. it is swift.—W. (swift); Vulg. (velox), Dt. marg. (haastig);—Coce. (as Vulg.), Berl. Bib. (geschwind), Beng., Huth., (repentina), Scott, Murd. Kenr.;—Pas. (celer, pernix), Leigh (quick), Suic., Schöttg., (celer. velox;—to which Schleus. adds citus, repentinus, but translating it here, brevi). Bretsch. (repentinus, subitus), Wahl (celer, repentinus), L. and S. (quick, swift, fast. fleet. speedy), Rob. (swift, speedy, adding for explanation: 'i. e. near at hand, impending.'). See ch. 2: I. N. j.

- ² The emphatic zai bears always on what follows, and is not superfluous here, even according to the first-mentioned, and most commonly assumed, interpretation of ταχωή (see N. y). Peter might know, as an old man, that his death was near, and then he knew also from his Lord's prophecy, John 2I: 18 'when thou shalt be old &c.,' that he was not to live out all his days.—E. V., Luke 6: 36; 11: I; &c.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ. verss. (Moldenh. giving it the force of αὐτός selbst), Dt., It., Fr. G. and-M. (lui même), Fr. S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Cocc., Murd., Kenr.—See v. 15, N. c.
- ^a See v. 3, N. j. Here the agrist seems to refer historically to that occasion, John 21.—The hath is omitted by C., R.;-Wesl., Wakef.. Newc.
- b 'And not only so, but &c.' Or: 'Notwithstanding what I know respecting my speedy death, and for that reason.' See v. 13, N. t. &c.
- ^c See v. I4, N. z. C., R., (also);-Latin verss., except Castal. and Cocc., (et;-Calv. etiam), Syr., Dt. (ook), It. (ancora), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (aussi);-Oec., B. and L. (si bien... même), Wakef., Penn. (as C.). Mey., All., De W., (auch). Greenf., Murd. (too). But most of these err in attaching the καί to σπουδάσω.
- d 'In every emergency'-the only N. T. instance in which εχάστοτε occurs. T. (on every side);—Syr. (= constanter), Germ. (allenthalben), Dt. (bij alle gelegenheid), Fr. G.,—M., (continuellement);—Bez. (subinde), Cocc. (singulis temporibus), Berl. Bib., Huth.. (jederzeit), Beng. ('quovis tempore; quotieseunque usus venerit.'), Wakef. (on every occasion). Penn, Gerl. ('allezeit; Wörtlich, jedesmal'). De W. (allezeit). The adverb belongs to εχειν, not to ποιεισθαι.
- o 'Out of this tabernacle;' vv. 13. 14. The word occurs once again in this same relation, Luke 9: 31; and once of the Jewish exodus, Heb. II: 22, where E. V. has departing.—T., C., G., (departing);—Syr. (= Murd. departure), Germ. (Abschied), Dt. (nitgang), It. (partita), French verss. (départ);—Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Wolf., (exitum), Calv., Castal., Carpz., (discessum), Engl. Ann., Clarke. (going out), Cocc. (excessum), Guyse, Dodd., Gill ('or, Exodus'), Moldenh. (as Germ.), Wakef., Thom., Mey. (Weggang), Penn, Murd., Kenr.
 - Somewhat nearer the middle force of the original, and, like

16 For we have not followed we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory. when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure

GREEK TEXT.

16 Ού γαρ σεσοφισμένοις μύθοις commingly devised fables, when εξαχολουθήσαντες εγνωρισαμέν υμιν commingly devised fables, when την του Κυριου ήπων Ίχσου Χριστου; we made known unto you the δύναμη και παρουσίαν. ἀλλ' ἐπόπται power and coming of our Lord γειηθείτες της έχεινου μεγαλειότη- $\tau o \varsigma$.

17 λαβων γαρ παρα Θεού πατρος τιμήν και δόζαν, φωνής ενεγθεισης αὐτω τοιᾶσδε ὑπὸ τὰς μεγαλοπρεπους διξης, Ουτός εστιν ό υίος μου ο άγαπητος, είς οι έγω εὐδόχησα.

18 Και ταντην την φωνην ήμεις γχούσαμεν εξ ούρανου ένεχθεισαν, συν αὐτω όντες εν τω όρει τω άγίω.

19 Και έχομεν βεβαιότερον τον

REVISED VERSION.

16 For we ghad not followed Jesus Christ, but ghad been eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, a voice being borne to him such as this from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Son, in whom

I am well pleased ;^h

18 And this voice kwe, being with him mon the holy mount, heard borne from heaven.

19 And we have pmore sure

that, a variation of the phrase in vv. 12, 13,--1t. (rammemorarri). hannes etiam adhuc vivebat.'), Wesl. (as above), Thom. (we Fr. G.-M., (vous remettre...dans votre souvenir), Fr. S. (vous rappeler);-Whitb. (make a remembrance). Moldenh., Van Ess. All., Goss., Huth., (ench erinnern), Wakef. (recollect for yourselves), Thom. (recollect), De W. (euch in Erinnerung rufen);-Rob. (call to mind, bear in recollection).

- ^g E. V. does not show as clearly as the Greek does, that the writer is speaking of the precedent grounds of the apostolic testimony, while Scholef.'s version adopted in our first edition: 'For it was not from having followed cunningly devised fables that we &c., but from having been eye-w. &c.,' exhibits the scene on the mount as the sole ground. For the familiar use of the agrist for the pluperfect, see Buttm. § 137, 3, 6; Win. § 41, 5.— The pluperfeet is introduced in the last clause by Wakef, and Murd.
- h The participial construction of this verse imports that it is logically subordinate to v. 18, where we find the corroboration (γάρ) of the επόπται γενηθέντες.
- i Nowhere but in this chapter is φέρομαι rendered in E. V., come; -Dt. (gebragt werd), It. (essendo recata); -Erasm. and the later Latin verss. (delatà:-except Calv. and Cocc., allatà), Mack. (being brought). Peile (was borne). Others (Vulg., Fr. S., &c.) retain the participial form. See v. 18, N. n.
- 1 Not tantus, but talis, as in talia fatur (Virg., Aen. i. 131.).— R. (this manner of); Latin verss. (hujusmodi:-except Cocc., tali). Syr. (= Greenf. 772); - B. and L. (cette), Moldenh., Mey., All., De W., (diese), Wakef., Kenr., (this). Mack. (of this kind), Penn (unnecessarily marks as this as supplied), Murd. (thus), Peile ('in these words').—For $\delta-\delta$, see I John 2: 7, N. o.
- k 'We, who made known unto you &c. (v. 16); and, in par-

ourselves).

- ¹ T., G.,-It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Hamm., Wesl., Mack.
- m A case of ir before heights and surfaces. E. V., Luke 8: 32; &c.;-German and French verss., Dt.;-Mack., Newc., Thom.. Clarke, Penn, Sharpe, Kenr., Peile;-Win.—For δ-δ, see 1 John 2: 7, N. o.
- See v. 17, N. i. W., R., (brought); Vulg. (allatam), Germ. (gebracht), Dt. (als zij gebragt is geweest), lt. (recata) :-Erasm. and later verss. (delatam;-except Cocc., latam), Mack. (as W.), Peile.
- 'Having seen that glory, and heard the voice.'—W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr. (= Murd. and ... moreover), Dt., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Mack., All., Penn, Gerl., Sharpe and Peile (and so), De W.
- p 'Than ever;-the transfiguration of the Lord having been to us, according to His own declared design, an ocular confirmation of the promises respecting His second coming in power.' See the connection in which all the three narratives of the transfiguration stand: Matt. 16:28+17:1; &c.; Mark 9:1+2, &c.; Luke 9: 27 + 28. &c. Huth, objects, 1., the want of a riv or ix τούτου;-2.. that this thought is not dwelt upon in what follows;-(De W. had already suggested both these scruples; but he properly regards them as insufficient to set aside the interpretation); -3., that 'if the transfiguration-testimony stood higher with the writer than that of prophecy, his readers must have been invited rather to lay the former to heart.' The answer to this is: 1. The question being, not so much whether the Messiah of prophecy was to be a mighty Prince, as (v. 16) whether Messiah's crown would yet be seen on the head of Jesus of Nazareth, the writer appeals to the transfiguration, in which the ticular, 1 Peter.' See I John 2: 20, N. p. &c. In this case the andible voice of God proclaimed the Divine Sonship of the man proposed arrangement of the verse seems to be the easiest way of sorrows, and to which the Lord had himself referred as a of indicating the emphasis.—Latin verss. (express the prono-'type of the coming kingdom;-but, 2., that appeal is not made minal subject); B. and L. (nous...nous-mêmes), Beng. ('Jo- as to something intrinsically surer than the prophetic scriptures,

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no any private interpretation.

word of prophecy; whereunto προφητικόν λόγον, ω καλως ποιείτε athe rprophetic word, whereunto προσεχοντες, ώς λύχνω φαίνοντι εν ye do well that ye take heed, as αθχικρώ τόπω έως οθ ήμερα διαυγά- unto a slamp tshining in a dark σχ. και φωσφόρος ανατείλη, εν ταις place, until "day dawn, and the καρδίαις υμών

20 τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσχοντες, ὅτι prophecy of the scripture is of πασα προφητεία γραφής, ίδιας επιλίσεως οὐ γίνεται.

daystar arise, in your hearts;

20 Knowing this first that "no prophecy of *Scripture *cometh from one's own interpretation:

but as to a historical elucidation to the eye and car of their true reference and import, as well as an additional scal; -3., the readers, therefore, who had not been with the writer on the holy mount, but who had the lamp of prophecy in their hand, are very naturally commended for giving heed thereunto, burning, as it now did, with a brighter flame. Βεβαιότερον is taken as a predicate by (probably R.;-It., Fr. G.,-S.);-Oec., Grot.. Beng., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Midd., Clarke, Knapp, Ros., Penn, Sharpe, Trol., Stolz, Dr. John Brown, De W., Dav., Dietl.. Peile. Others (Erasm., Zeg., &c.) allow this construction.—All.. Bloomf., &c., understand the clause thus: 'We have a surer, viz. the prophetic, word.' But how surer, than the visible glory of the transfiguration and the immediate voice of God, or than the apostolic word regarding these facts? 'To the Jews,' answer Whitb. and others. But to the unbelieving Jews there is no reference whatever in the passage. 'The appearance and voice on the mount were transient, and only three persons witnessed the interesting scene' (Scott, &c.). But the record remained. nor was there, between the writer and his readers, any dispute or doubt as to its perfect accuracy; not to mention that against a very large portion of the Scriptures, prophetic and historical, the same, or a similar, objection might be urged. The more plansible answer of Sherlock, Guyse, Gill, Bloomf., Huth., that the transfiguration was in itself only a historical occurrence, or, at the most, but a type, and not an express prophecy. of the future coming in power and glory, has been already met in the remarks on Huth.'s third objection, above.-The other explanations of βεβ., as used for a positive (Syr., Germ.;-Vat., Zeg., Carpz., &c.) or for a superlative (Ar., Dt., Fr. M.;-Pagn., Bez., &e.), are mere evasions of a difficulty.

- q 'Prophecy as a whole'—universum testimonium (Beng.)— 'all whose rays, from whatever point they come, and whatever else they touch in passing, converge upon the throne of our Lord's glory.' See Luke 24: 26, 27; Acts 3: 19-21; 1 Pet. 1: 10, 11. ('Far off His coming shone.' Milton, P. L. vi. 769).—R.;-Dt., ft., French verss.;-Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Clarke, Mey., All., Stolz. Penn, Sharpe, Trol., De W., Barn., Kenr., Peile, Huth.
- The word προφητικός which occurs only here and Rom. 16: 26, is here rendered by an adjective in R.;-Latin and German verss, (except Mey.), Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Dodd., Mack., Thom., Clarke, Penn. Barn., Kenr.
 - * See Ps. 119: 105, where for the Heb. 71 (Greenf.'s word

here) the Sept. has 20 xvos; E. V., lamp; -also 2 Sam. 21: 17 in the Heb., Sept., and E. V. marg.—W. (lantern), R. (candle); Latin verss. (lucernae;-except Carpz., lychnum), Syr. (as in Ps. II9: 105), Dt. marg. (lantaern, kaersse), lt. (lampana). Fr. G.,-M., (chandelle), Fr. S. (lampe);-B. and L. (flambeau), Guyse. Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Mey. (Leuchte; and so Stolz, De W.; - for Luth.'s Licht), Penn, Sharpe, Trol., Barn. ('candle, lamp or torch'), Kenr., Peile. See Pass., and the lexicons generally ;-also Rev. 1: 12, N. c.

- t The participial form is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Dt., It. Fr. S.;-Dodd., Wakef., Mack., Newe., Thom., Scott, Penn, Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.
- " Many Edd. have π πμέρα: the Editors did not consider that the day spoken of was not yet in existence, in which case the article is more properly omitted. Φωσφόρος is used as a proper name.' Midd.
- v This punctuation leaves it doubtful, as the text does, whether 'in your hearts' is to be construed with the words immediately preceding, or, as some have thought, with 'take heed.' Sch. encloses be argre . . . dravelag in a parenthesis.
- x In the only other passage of the N. T. where γραφή occurs without the article, 2 Tim. 3: 16, E. V. also omits it ;-W., R.;-Wells, Dodd., Wesl. (Scripture prophecy), Wakef., Mack., Newc., Scott, Penn. Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.—The word here referring to the whole volume of inspiration, it is printed with a capital S, in accordance with the rule of the Amer. Bible Soc.'s recent Revision.
- ^w Πάσα...ον = ονδεμία. See Win. § 21. 1.——Huth.: [†]γίνεται is = ἐστίν.' But, while the past tenses of γίνομαι are often used as corresponding parts of elrae, this is not true of the present. Here the distinction, as between fieri and esse, is strictly maintained, γάνομαι carrying with it the idea of origin, result, or change of state. E. V., accordingly, renders it variously, to be made, Matt. 9: 16; 27: 24; Mark 2: 21; I Cor. 14: 25; Heb. 7: 12 (less accurately in v. 18);-to be wrought. Mark 6: 2;-to be done, Mark 4: 11; Luke 9: 7; 23: 8; Acts 4: 30; 14: 3: &e.:-to become, Matt. 13: 22; Mark 4: 19, 32;-to arise, Mark 4: 37;-to come, Acts 26: 22; 28: 6; I Tim. 6: 4; (Acts 27: 33, ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα γίνεσθαι day was coming on);-to come to pass, Mark II: 23; I3: 29; Luke I2: 55 (less accurately in

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

GREEK TEXT.

21 οὐ γαρ θελήματι ἀνθρώπου ἢνέχθη ποτε προφητεία, άλλ' ὑπο Πνεύματος Αγίου φερόμενοι ελάλησαν οί άγιοι Θευν ανθρωποι.

REVISED VERSION.

For ynot by zman's will 21bprophecy abrought fat any time, but athe holy men of God spake being moved by the Holy Spirit.

- ^y The negative is kept here by R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-B. and L. (ce n'est pas par), Mack., Mey., Greenf., All., Van Ess, De W., Murd., Peile.
- W., R.; Fr. S. (nne volon'é d'homme); Van Ess (eines Menschen Willkuhr).
- a See v. 18, N. n. &c. W., R.;-Vulg. (allata est), Germ. (ist hervor gebracht). Dt. (is voortgebragt), It. (fu recata), Fr. G.,-M., (a été apportée). Fr.S. (fut app.);-Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Bez., (as Vulg.). Hamm., Coce, and Beng. (lata est), Dodd., Moldenh, and All. (as Germ.), Mack.
- b W., R.;-Fr. S.;-Hamm., Wells, Beng. (*prophetia sine articulo, indefinite dicitur.'). Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh. and later German verss. (eine Weissagung), Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Barn., Kenr.
- · The οὐ . . . ποτί here answers to the πάσα . . . οὐ of v. 20.— E. V. marg.; I Cor. 9: 7 (any time); I Thess. 2: 5; &c.;-W. (any time), R.;-Syr.;-Castal., Cocc., Wits., Beng., Carpz., Ros., (unquam), Engl. Ann. ('or, at any time'), Hamm. (as W.), Pyle (ever), Mack., Newc., Mey. and De W. (je), Kenr.:-Schöttg.,
- v. 54); 21: 7, 28. 31. 36; -to draw (\$\epsilon_{17}\epsilon_{5} \text{ nigh unto}), John 6: 19. In other cases, where E. V. translates by the simple copula, it

Sept. Gen. 41: 12.

; Bretsch., Schirl. Many others (T., C.;-Germ., Fr. S.;-Bloomf., Huth., &c.) connect with the negative (as in E. V., v. III) = never.

- d W., R.;-Germ., Dt., It., French verss.;-Engl. Ann. ('or those'). Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Mey., Ros. (illi), Greenf., Kist., Goss., Van Ess (jene).—But Griesh. and all the later editors cancel the of 'on the evidence of almost all the authorities' (Huth.). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the article be omitted.
- Not merely the manner of their speaking, but 'that they spoke at all in the utterance of prophecy, was immediately and absolutely dependent on the divine impulse.'—Nothing answering to the E. V. supplement (which was taken from T.) is found in W., R.;-any foreign vers.;-Engl. Ann., Hamm., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Clarke, Penn, Kenr.—For pepoual in the sense of being borne along, driven, see Acts 27: 15-17. Here also the Germ. verss. have getrieben; Dt., gedreren zijnde; It., essendo sospinti; French verss., poussés; - Erasm., Calv., Ros., impulsi; Engl. Ann., Hamm., ([being] carried), Thom. (by an impulse).
- f Guyse, Dodd., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Scott, Penn, Sharpe, Murd.

Dismissing the conjectural emendation έπχλυσεως (Calv., Grot., &c.) as of no manuscript authority; and the Syriae construction fails, as here, to give the full force of the original; e. g. Matt. of εδίας with γραφής, which would also require επίλυσες; and 12: 45, Luke II: 26, comes to be ;-Luke 6: 36, the disciples are even the gloss of Suid. making ἐπίλνσις = ἐφοδος, accessus; we required to become what God essentially is; comp. I Pet. I: 16;- may still arrange the interpretations and translations of this Luke 15: 10. joy arises, a fresh spring of joy :-20: 33, does she verse-(Crucem fixit interpretibus, saysWolf.)-into three classes, become 2;-Rom. 11: 6, comes to be no more grace;-lleb. 11: 6, according as iδιας is referred to, 1., the readers of prophecy; that God is, and, in the order of his providence, becomes a re- 'they are not to interpret, each for himself.' irrespectively of, warder, &c. (See Kitto's Journal of Sac. Lit., Vol. vi. pp. (1.), Catholic consent—the Romish idea; or, (2.), divine illu-433-6).—Besides 17 cases of zaτ' ίδιας, ίδιος occurs 96 times, mination, or the general sense of Scripture. So perhaps T., C., and is 78 times translated in E. V. by own, his own, her own, &c., (hath any pr. int.); and so Bede, Luth. (*Petrus hat es veraccording to the reference; and in all the other (omitting the boten, du sollst nicht auslegen; der Heilige Geist selbst soll [°]Επίλυσις (Pass.: [°]I. Lösung, Befreiung wovon; 2. Antlösung; Er-Par., Dt. Ann. (as one reference), Engl. Ann., Coce., Mor., Marck, klärung, Deutung, 1), found nowhere else in the N. T., is employed Wells, B. and L., Carpz., Pott, Scott, Steiger, Kenr.;-Schöttg,:by Aquila for בַּקּרְעִים Gen. 40:8 (Sept. διασαφησις; Ε. V. inter- 2., to prophecy itself; 'no pr. is of self-interpretation,' but needs pretations), and by Symmachus for Fig. Hos. 3: 4 (under-fels, Horsley, Wakef, Thom. Ros. Bloomf. Horse, Trol. De. Lab. standing probably by the word an oracular response, or the Brown, Dietl., Peile;-Bretsch, under the word idios, Wahl, Schirl. means by which it was obtained. Theodotion here has ἐπάλνο- But. (1.), a multitude of prophecies, themselves all equally inde- μ έτου; and Λ quila, the same form at Gen. 41: 8). The etymo-terminate, could not by combination be made to determine the logical idea of unloosing, setting free from entanglement, and meaning of one another. All prophecy, prior to the fulfilment, hence, figuratively, of making clear, settling by exposition, is must be only useless and bewildering. The 'light shining in a apparent in the N. T. use of ἐπιλέω, Mark 4: 31 (E. V. e.r. dark place' would itself be darkness:-(2.), this interpretation pounded); Acts 19: 39; and, according to some copies, in the is, therefore, irreconcileable with the nature of Christian faith and hope; Heb. 11: 1, &c.;-(3.), it contradicts the testimony of

CHAP. II.

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresics, even GREEK TEXT.

CHAP. II.

1 ΈΓΕΝΟΝΤΟ δε και ψευδοπροφηται έν τω λαώ, ώς και έν ξιμιν έσονται ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι, οιτινες παρεισάξουσιν αίρεσεις ἀπωλείας, και τον

REVISED VERSION.

CHAP II.

But there were also false prophets among the people, bas also camong you there shall be false teachers, who privily shall bring in destructive esects, feven deny-

- foreign versions (except the three older French, which omit it):-Guyse, Dodd., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Clarke, Trol., Bloomf.. Murd., Dav., Kenr.
 - ^b See ch. 1: 14, N. z, &c. Comp. 1 Cor. 10: 11.
- * The ev vuiv retains its place in W., R :- Latin and German verss., Syr., Dt.;-Mack. Most others translate 4ενδοδ. in immediate connection with ofteres.
- ^d Germ. (verderbliche). Dt. (verderfelijke);-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Grot., Carpz., (perniciosas), Pagn., Bez., Pisc., (exitiales), Engl. Ann., Sharpe, Barn., (of destruction), Coce. (exitii;-for Vulg. perditionis), B. and L. (pernicieuses) Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh. (as Germ.; and so Mey., De W.), Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Penn., Bloomf. (pernicious), Murd., Peile ('pern. or dest.'); - Schleus., Bretsch., Wahl, (as Erasm.), Win., Rob. See v. 3, N. p. I recommend that the note: 'Gr. sects of destruction,' be set in the margin.
- ^e Αιρεσις='electa vitæ disciplina, secta' (Bretsch.), 'sect, school, party' (Rob.), retains this its 'true original meaning'

4 'Besides the true, just spoken of.' See ch. 1:14, N. z. &c. | (Dav.) - uniform import' (Campb.) - in E. V., Acts 5: 17; 15: -The particle is here kept in its proper relation by W., R.;-all 5; 24: 5: 26: 5; 28: 22; and might have been so rendered elsewhere. Acts 24: 14; 1 Cor. 11: 19; Gal. 5: 20; 2 Pet. 2: 1; though in the last three places Bretsch, and Rob, give as a secondary sense, dissensio, discord. Under ἀπώλεια, indeed, Rob. translates the word in this instance heresies. But this use, which Bretsch., Wahl, Green, do not mention at all, is assigned by the general lexicons (Steph., Pass., L. and S.), to the later ecclesiastical period. And so it is by De W., though he adopts it here, less, probably, (and the same thing may be said of Huth.), on account of any peculiarity in the present context, than because of his previous decision respecting the post-apostolic origin of the epistle. E. V. follows Bez.-W., T., C., R.;-Vnlg., Germ., French verss.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Castal., Carpz., Thom., Greenf. (מַהַלְקוֹת), Barn. (the idea of sect or party is that which is conveyed by this word, rather than doctrinal errors.'). Kenr. Peile ('heresies-less doctrinal than sectarian and schismatical'):-Wahl, Win.

> f. These ruptures of the one body being but the manifestation of a departure from the one faith;' and hence the ecclesiastical use of alpesis.

Scripture respecting some prophecies; 1 Tim. 4: 1;-(4.), sets [ἐπηλύσεως as the true reading), Wits. (who would make matters aside one main end of prophecy, the guidance and consolation of the Church; John 16: 13, Rev. 1: 1-3, &c.;-(5.), is at variance with the experience of the people of God in past ages, as of Noah, Abraham, David, Daniel, &c. See also Matt. 2:5; -and. (6.), there are very many prophecies of Scripture that do interpret themselves just as readily and satisfactorily, as Micah's prophecy of the birth of the Messiah in Bethlehem, or as any of its plainest narratives: -or, 3., to the prophets; either, (1.), they could not themselves explain their own prophecies; so Occ., Knapp, Till., De W.;-Sehleus., and Bretseh. under the word επίλυσες; or, (2.). 'they did not of themselves interpret' the future, or the hidden counsels of God. So W. (made by proper interp.). R. (made by private interp.), G., as if reading επηλύσεως, (is of any private motion);-Vulg. (proprià interpretatione non fit), Germ., notwithstanding Luth.'s comment, (geschieht aus eigener Auslegung), Fr. M. (ne procède d'aucun mouvement particulier);-Calv. (who, however, can find no authority for επηλύσεως, which he seems to regard as necessary to this sense), Cam. ('sensus itaque Petri Apostoli hic videtur esse, Prophetas non suae mentis sensum edidisse, sed fuisse interpretes consilii divini, et sententia verborum est aj erta, Prophetas non suam, sed Dei mentem hominibus exposuisse.'), Dt. Ann. (as another reference.

sure by uniting with this the first view also), Owen, Hamm. (who, with others, after Cam., finds a metaphor in ἐπίλ., drawn from loosing, starting, horses in a race; of their own incitation, motion, letting loose), Pears, Cler. (Malim επίλυσιν interpretari quasi solutionem linguae aut oris.'). Whith. ('of their own incitation, motion, or the suggestion of their own private spirits), Beng. ('interpretatio, qua ipsi res antea plane clausas aperuere mortalibus.'), Guyse (the product of any man's own invention), Dodd. (of private impulse). Wesl. ('It is not any man's own word. It is God, not the prophet himself, who thereby interprets things till then unknown.'), Gill (of a man's own impulse), Moldenh. (aus eigner Entwickelung herrühre), Mack. (of pr. invention), Newe. (of pr. utterance), Clarke ('by the mere pr. impulse of his own mind'), Henderson, Congregational Lecture on Inspiration, pp. 485-6. (pr. or uninspired diselosure'), Barn. (of their own discl.), Turner. Huth. ('geschieht aus, oder hängt ab von eigner [d. i. des Verkundigers menschlieher] Deutung der Zukunft.');-Rob. ('cometh of pr. [particular] int., i. e. is not an int. of the will and purposes of God by the prophets themselves.'). This view. (1.), satisfies the universal term in the proposition ;-(2.), explains the use of γίνεται ('ita enim loquitur ut ostendat unde sit Scriptura, nam vox and the first mentioned), Grot. (whose bolder criticism adopts \(\gamma_{\text{ire}}\tau_a\) ortum significat.\(\frac{1}{2}\) Cam.\(\frac{1}{2}\);-(3.), intimates that the 'light

denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

- 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
- 3 And through coverousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you; whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.
- 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinued, but cast them σάντων ούχ εφείσατο, άλλα σείραις gels when they sinned, but,

GREEK TEXT.

| αγοράσαντα αὐτοίς δεσπότην αρνοίμενοι, επαγοντες έαυτοις ταχινήν απώλειαν:

- 2 καὶ πολλοί εξακολουθήσουσιν αίτων ταις απωλείαις, δι' οίς ή όδος της άληθείας βλασφημηθήσεται:
- 3 και εν πλεονεξία πλαστοίς λόγοις ύμας έμπορεύσονταυ οίς το χριμα έχπαλαι οὐκ ἀργεί, και ή ἀπώλεια αύτων ού νυσταζει.
 - 4 Εί γαρ ὁ Θεός άγγελων ίμαρτη-

REVISED VERSION.

ing the "Master bwho bought them, bringing upon themselves ispeedy destruction.

- 2 And many shall follow their kdestructive ways, by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of:
- 3 And min covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you; "for whom the judgment from of old lingereth not, and their Pdestruction slumbereth not.
- 4 For if God spared not an-

- Tit. 2: 9; I Pet. 2: 18) in E. V., according to the proper meaning of the word, which denotes, as opposed to serrant, 'master. head of a family, paterfamilias' (Rob.),-Hausherr (Pass., Schirl.). In three instances (Luke 2: 29; Acts 4: 24; Rev. 6: 10), where it is used of God the Sovereign Ruler, it is fitly rendered Lord; but in the two remaining cases, (here and Jude 4), where it is spoken of the Saviour, it seems better to preserve the original idea, especially since in Jude it is employed along with Kiptos. Lord, and here in connection with the purchase of his servants. Comp. 1 Cor. 6: 19, 20: 7: 22, 23.— Castal., Cocc., (herum), B. and L. (Maître). Penn, Sharpe.
 - b See ch. 1: 3, N. i &c.
- 1 The apposition by asyndeton, at which many stumble, of this clause with that which precedes, suggests that the one action is simultaneous, as it were identical, with the other. See Prov. 8: 36; and note also the opposition between παρεισάξουσεν and ἐπάγοντες.—The participial form is retained by R;-Latin verss. (except Castal., Carpz.). Syr., Dt., It. Fr. G.-M.-S.;-Dodd., Mack., Newc., Thom., Penn, Bloomf., Murd., Kenr.; and of these, Dt., Fr. S., Bloomf., Murd., alone supply any connective particle.
 - ¹ See ch. 1: 14, N. y. R.;-Guyse, Wakef., Thom., Penn.
- k Or, according to the more approved reading, ασελγείαις (Jude 4), which I recommend to be followed. lascivious ways. So E. V. marg.— This reading, says Bloomf., is found in almost all the MSS., Versions, and early Editions, except the Erasmian and Stephanic ones, has been preferred by almost all critics, and was adopted by Wetst., and edited by Beng., Griesb., Matth., Knapp. Tittm., and Vater.' (To these may be added Mey., Seh., Lachm., Hahn, Tisch., Theile.) And rightly; for

E So translated five times (1 Tim. 6: 1, 2; 2 Tim. 2: 21; both external and internal evidence are in favour of it.' Of the older verss., it is followed by Vulg., Syr., Ar., It.

- ¹ Foreign verss.;-Hamm., Campb., Wakef., Thom., Penn.
- m See ch. 1: 1, N. d. W., R.;-Vulg., Syr.;-Calv. (restores the Vulg. in, for the per of Erasm.). Greenf., Sharpe, Stier, De W., Murd., Huth. (as it were surrounded by avarice, living in it, mastered by it. To paraphrase $\hat{\epsilon}_F$ by $\delta \epsilon a$ is not correct.').
- ⁿ W. (to which), R. (unto whom) :- Vnlg. (quibus), Dt. (over wie), It. (sopra i quali), Fr. M. (qui leur est destinée), Fr. S. (pour enr); -Erasm., Pagn., Bez., Aret., Par., Cocc., Wolf., Beng., Ros., (as Vulg.), Moldenh. (in Anschung welcher), Mack. (to them), Thom. (for them), Sharpe (against whom), De W. ('eig. für die'), Huth. ('Dat incommodi.').
- o Mack., Newe., Thom., Clarke, Pott. Mey., Bloomf., De W., &c., connect Exx. with zoina, =pronounced of old (comp. Jude 4); Fr. S., Huth., &c., with ἀργεῖ,=erer since it was pronounced.—E. V., ch. 3: 5 (of old); -Syr. (=Greenf. $\square \square \square$), Germ. (von lange her), Dt. (van over lang), Fr. M. (depuis long-temps) :- Cocc. (ab antiquo), Wells. B. and L. (as Fr. M.) -Berl. Bib. (von alters her), Mack., Thom., (of old), De W. (von längst her), Peile.
- P See v. 1, N. d. Gnyse, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Sharpe, Bloomf., Murd., Kenr., Peile. the fourth occurrence of the word in these three verses, and E. V. renders it in as many different ways.
- 9 'Who excel in strength' (Ps. 103: 20). Calv.: 'Argumentum est a majori ad minus.'-E. V., v. 11;-W., R.;-Wakef., Thom., De W., Peile.
- * Peile. Comp. v. 5, N. z. Several use a participle.

shining in a dark place' did not originate there;-(4.), furnishes common construction, indeed, would have a preposition, as ix,

a strong motive (γιι ωσχουτες) for *taking heed'; -and, (5.), draws από, with the genitive; but this case is also employed thus after it (γa_r) the more explicit statement of v. 21;-nor does any simply by itself to express the relation of dependence or origin. other interpretation meet all of these five points. The more See Rom, 9: 16, Buttm. § 132, 3, Kubn. § 273, 1,

into chains of darkness, to be σιν τετηρημενους: reserved unto judgment;

- 5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
- 6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample

GREEK TEXT.

down to hell, and delivered them ζόφου ταρταρώσας παρέδωχεν είς χρί-

5 καὶ ἀρχαίου κόσμου οἶκ ἐφείσατο, άλλ' ογδοον Νωε δικαιοσύνης κήρυκα έφύλαζε, κατακλυσμόν κόσμω άσειβων επάξας.

6 καὶ πόλεις Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρξας τεφρώσας καταστροφή κατεκρι-

REVISED VERSION.

shaving east them to hell, delivered them unto chains of darkness, vhaving been reserved wfor judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but *kept Noah, y a preacher of righteousness, y with seven others, when he brought the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And, breducing to ashes the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha, condemned them do an overthrow, chaving made them an fex-

- * The participial construction is retained by E. V. at v. 6, and here by Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack. Thom., Clarke, Sharpe, Peile.
- For the omission of down, see Germ., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-S.;-Coec., Beng., Mack., Thom., Clarke, All., Peile.
- Wakef., Newc., (to), Peile. Very many, from Vulg. (probably) and Syr. to De W., Dav., Dietl., connect σειραίς as a dative of the instrument or manner with ταρταρώσας. On reconsideration, I adhere to the construction of E. V., for two reasons: I., παρέδωχεν naturally requires a dative;-2., and chiefly, Zópos in the other three instances of its occurrence (v. 17; Jude 6, 13), is used only as a characteristic of hell itself. Some, indeed, (as Mack., Thom., &c.), would translate: confining in Tartarus with or in chains.
- v Fr. S. (gardés); -Erasm., Pagn., Bez., (servatos), Newe. (as E. V., but marking to be as a supplement), Huth. (would render the received text thus: 'als solche, die [bis jetzt] aufbewahrt worden sind,").—But all the recent editors have Troovμένους. (except Lachin., χολαζομένους τηρείν), which, says Bloomf., is found in almost all the best MSS, and early editions.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: being reserved. Sharpe (reserved), De W., Huth.. (als solche, die aufbewahrt werden), Peile (being kept);-Win. (*eigentl. als solche, welche [nun] auf b. werden). See v. 9. N. x.—E. V. seems to come, through W., T., C., G., from the Vulg. reservari.
- w Fr. S. (pour); -B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Sharpe, De W. (für), Peile.
- E. V. so translates everywhere else, except Mark 10: 20: 1 Tim. 5: 21; where keep is equally suitable. From this statement are also to be excepted three instances of the middle voice, Luke 12: 15; 2 Tim. 4: 15; 2 Pet. 3: 17, where it is properly rendered beware; -W., R.; -Vulg. (custodivit), Syr., Germ. (bewahrete), Dt. (bewaard heeft). Fr. G.,-M., (a gardé). Fr. S. (garda); - Castal., Carpz., Ros., (use conservare), Bez., Coce., (as Vulg.), Hamm., B. and L. (ayant préservé), Dodd., Wesl. (preserved ;-and so Wakef., Thom., Penn, Murd., Kenr.). Moldenh., De W., (use bewahren), Greenf. (משני). All. (erhalten); - the lexicons.

- y Marginal note: 'Gr. Noah the eighth.' But this idiom, however intelligible to a Greek, does not convey to the English reader what all scholars understand by it. To give that meaning, therefore, is not commentary, but translation.—Wakef., Mey. (nebst noch sieben Personen), Goss., Penn, Sharpe, Day.; -Trol., Green, Schirl. Others give the same sense in various ways. The transposition (Mey., Penn) is occasioned by the change of idiom.
- ² Επάξας is translated by a finite verb in W., T., C., G.;-Syr. (=Murd. when he br.), Germ., Dt. (with als), Fr. G.,-M.-S. (with lorsque); -Castal., Coee. (with quam), B. and L., Dodd. (as abore ;-and so Mack., Newc., Thom.) Moldenh., All., Stier, (with da), Carpz., Wakef., Mev. (with als), Penn, De W. (with indem), Peile (with at the same time that).
- ^a The in, retained by E. V. from W., &c., does not belong to the verb, nor is there anything for it in E. V., v. I; Acts 5: 28, (the only other places where the word occurs);-any foreign vers. (except the Latin and Mey.);-Dodd., and the later English ;-Rob., Schirl., Green.
- ^b Τεφρόω (a N. T. άπαξ λεγ.) is rendered, to reduce to ashes, by Guyse, Dodd., Mack., Thom., Penn, Kenr., Peile;-Green.
- · This orthography, which accords with the Greek, appears in most editions of E. V., and in Rob.'s Lex., &c. Yet it seems desirable to restore the O. T. form Gomorrah in the five instances where the word occurs in the N.;-and this has been done by the Amer. Bible Soc.—See ch. 1: I, N. a, &c.
- d 'To an utter and permanent subversion.'—So E. V. renders the dative of the punishment after xataxpira in the other places where it occurs; Matt. 20: 18; Mark 10: 33;-Dt., Fr. G.,-M.;-Hamm., B. and L., Guyse, Wesl., Moldenh., Thom., Ros., Greenf., Bloomf., Stolz, Van Ess, All., De W., Dav., Kenr. (to be overthrown), Huth.;-Wahl, Rob., Schirl.
- e Here the ruin is regarded as accomplished and still abiding. Comp. Jude 6, τετήρηκεν.—It.;-Bloomf., Peile ('making for all time; properly having instituted or established.). Others (Dt.;-Moldenh., All., De W.) use the same time, in a finite
- The more usual form, and always employed by E. V. elsewhere for ἐπόδειγμα; John 13: 15; James 5: 10; Heb. 4: II.

ungodly;

- 7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
- 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds ;)
- 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of tempta-

GREEK TEXT.

unto those that after should live rev, υπόδειγμα μελλόντων ἀσεβείν τεθειχώς:

- 7 και δίκαιου Λώτ, καταπουοίμενον ύπο της των άθεσμων εν άσελγεία drαστροφές, ἐβρίσατο·
- 8 βλέμματι γαρ καὶ ἀκοῆ ὁ δίκαιος. έγχατοιχων έν αὐτοις, ήμεραν έξ ήμερας ψυχλυ δικαίαν ανόμοις έργοις ε Βασάνιζεν.

REVISED VERSION.

ample gof those that hshall be ungodly;

- 7 And delivered righteous Lot, kworn down with the filthy behaviour of the "lawless:
- "S (For " in seeing and hearing Pdid The rightcous man, dwelling among them, sday after day ptorment his righteous soul with their unlawful deeds):
- ⁵9 The Lord knoweth how to 9 οίδε Κύριος εὐσεβείς έχ πειρασ- deliver the godly out of tempta-
- g · Not so much for their warning, as of their doom.'-E. V., and S. All the other lexicons acknowledge the etymological wherever else (4 times) $i\pi\delta\delta$, is followed by the genitive:-W., R.;-Vulg.:-Pagn., Castal., Cocc., Guyse, Dodd., Carpz., Penn. Bloomf., De W.
- h Μέλλω, construed with the infinitive of another verb, is in translation merged in a future of that verb in E. V., Matt. 2: 13, and often elsewhere (see Rev. 10: 7, N, y); - and so here, and in the indicative mood, by R.;-Vulg. (acturi sunt);-Pagn. (sunt victuri), Peile.
- i Germ. (uses Gottlos, as a substantive);-Castal. (impii essent futuri)), Berl. Bib., Beng. (gottlos sein), Dodd., Moldenh. (as Germ.;-and so Mey., De W.). Newc., Peile. See Jude 15, the only other place where the word occurs.
- ⁴ E. V., v. 8, bis, and 38 times elsewhere; -Wells, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Scott, Murd. The needless variation in this context began with T., and is found in no foreign vers., except B. and L., Mey. See 1 John I: 9, N. a.
- k The literal sense of the word, which occurs but once again in the N. T., Acts 7: 24, and is there in E. V. oppressed.—Dt. (vermocid), It. (travagliato); - Pagn., Bez. (fatigatum). Bloomf. (wearied out). Barn. (wearied, burdened); - Leigh ('He laboured under it as under a burden.'). Pass. (niederarbeiten). Rob., as the proper meaning, (to work down, wear down by labor), Green (to weary out).
- 1 Conversation in this general sense, if not entirely obsolete, is sufficiently so to justify its disuse in the book of the people. Guyse, Wesl., Campb., Wakef. (manners). Mack., Newc., Thom. (conduct; - and so Clarke, Burn., Dav., Murd., Kenr., Peile), Sharpe, Bloomf. Excepting 1t., Fr. G., B. and L., the foreign verss, are free from ambiguity.
- in In the N. T. this word occurs only here and ch. 3: 17, and in neither place is there any reason for concealing its strict meaning. On the contrary, there is in the context (vv. 8, 10) special reason for retaining it.—Erasm. and later Latin verss., except Cocc. profunorum, (use nefarius ;-Ros. explaining it as extex, legum contemptor, legibus repugnans). Hamm. (which broke all laws), Berl. Bib. (ungebundenen), Dodd., Wakef., Mack., Newc. marg., Clarke, Bloomf. (men who trampled on all laws), De W. (unbandigen), Dav., Murd., Peile :-Leigh, L.

- This yerse being inserted parenthetically between the protasis and apodosis of a protracted sentence, and having no syntactical connection with either, I adopt the amended punctuation of the Amer. Bib. Soc.'s late Revision, enclosing the verse, and detaching it by colons from vv. 7, 9. Comp. Ch. I: 3-5.
- The Greek order is retained by Syr.;-Thom., Greenf., De W., Peile.-Vulg., Erasm., and others, who also retain it, err in connecting βλέμματι και ακοή with δικαιος.
- P A different word from that in v. 7.—E. V., 8 times out of 12;-W. (tormented);-Latin verss. (use crucio or exerucio), Syr., Germ. (uses quälen), Dt. (heeft gekweld), It., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Newc., Clarke, (as 11.), B. and L. (étoit tourmentée), Moldenh. (marterte), Wakef. (was tormenting). Thom. (was tormented), All. (uses peinigen), Scott, Penn, Kenr., Peile, (use torture), De W., Huth., (as Germ.), Barn. (tortured or tormented). See the lexicons.
 - ^q De W., Peile.
- Lit. day out of day.—Dt. (dag op dag);-Mey. (tagtäglich), Greenf. (יוֹם יוָם), Penn, Peile;-Rob.
- ⁵ Notwithstanding the opinion to the contrary of Par., Ros., Win., De W., and others, the construction is regular throughout, this verse and the next furnishing a full and suitable apodosis to vv. 4-7. So the Syr. may be understood (notwithstanding the commencement at v. 9 of a new Lesson in the ecclesiastical division), Dt., It., Fr. G.,-S.;-Bez. (according to the punctuation of some editions), Aret., Hamm., Cocc. (*commodissime, quod dicitur vers. 9 suspenditur a Si, quod est vers. 4.'), Whith., B. and L., Wolf., Beng. ('norit. specimina hoc ostendunt. De voluntate Domini, dubium non est.'), Dodd., Wesl., Carpz., Wakef., Newe., Thom., Mev., Sharpe. Barn., Murd., Peile.
- This word occurs seventeen times in the singular in the N. T., and only in this instance appears in E. V. as a plural. What may have been at first merely an error of the press, has kept its place in all subsequent editions that I have looked into, including the last one of the Amer. Bible Soc. All other verss. (except Castal, and Greenf.) have the singular.

unto the day of judgment to be κρίσεως κολαζομένους τηρείν

punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring

GREEK TEXT.

10 μάλιστα δὲ τοὺς ὀπίσω σαρχὸς εν επιθυμία μιασμού πορευομένους, καί κυριότητος καταφροιούντας. μηταί αὐθάδεις, δόξας οὐ τρέμουσι βλασφημούντες.

11 ὅπου ἄγγελοι ἰσχύϊ καὶ δυνάμει

REVISED VERSION.

tion, "but "the "unrighteous to reserve xunder punishment unto the day of judgment;

10 But chiefly ythose zwho walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise agov-^bDaring men, ^c selferument. willed, they dtremble not ewhile railing at dignities;

11 Whereas angels, who are greater in gstrength and hower,

- Peile (on the other hand).
- v Along with the contrasting force of the δέ, I restore the Greek order. So Latin and German verss., Syr., Dt.
- w Here the general character is meant, as in 1 Cor. 6; 9.— E. V., 4 times elsewhere ;-Hamm., Wells, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef. Mack., Newc., Scott, Peile; -Rob. (unrighteous, wicked).
- * Gr. being punished—which I recommend as a marginal note. Since the Vulg. cruciandos, verss. and commentaries have nearly all concurred in making χολαζομένους=χολασθησο- $\mu \epsilon_{VOV5}$ —an exegetical licence, which Beng.'s suggestion: 'futnrnm: et tamen praesens, quia poena certa et imminens. v. 3,' is not sufficient to warrant. This use of the present participle is with reason denied by Win., whose own explanation, however, which finds the idea of futurity in the $\tau_{\eta\rho\epsilon\tilde{\iota}\nu}$ and then makes χολαζομένους τηρείν=τηρεί (ώστε) χολαζείν (χολαζεσθαί), is still more unsatisfactory. Nor is there any necessity for forcing the construction. The sense yielded by a strict adherence to the present time accords with other representations of Scripture (Luke 16: 23); especially with those in the protasis (see vv. 4— 6, which set forth a preliminary and continuous punishment of the wicked, besides that which shall be awarded at the xpiges NN. v. e), and in the parallel Jude 6, 7.—Syr. (=dum cruciantur; at least not necessarily, as the Latin interpreter and Bloomf. [the latter also erring in citing here 'the Pesch. Syr.,' which does not contain this Epistle], cruciandos, or, as Murd., to be tormented. That τηρέω is rendered by a finite future. does not affect this point.). Dt. marg. and note (Of, gestraft werdende, namel. nu reeds naar de ziel.');-Bez., Cocc., (poenas dantes), Hamm. (being punished), Huth.
 - y See ch. I: I, N. b, &c.
 - ² See ch. I: 1, N. c, &c.
- ^a As a marginal note I recommend: 'Or, lordship' (W. lordshipping;-see Rob. and Green).—E. V. marg. has, 'Or, dominion;' and so the text of R. and Dodd.
- where, durst, so the remarkable parallelisms of this chapter with Jude should, as far as possible, be preserved.—Hamm., N. r.

- " See ch. 1: 5, N. r. R.;-Latin and Germ. verss., Syr.;- | Dodd. (as an adjective, during ;- and so Wesl., Sharpe, Murd., and others), Day. (daring [self-w.] persons), Peile (daring, [self-w.] men). According to the lexicons, and the punctuation of our text and the other recent editions (except Mey., Bloomf.), τολα, is here used as a substantive, and is qualified by $α \bar{\nu} \theta \alpha \delta \epsilon \iota \varsigma$, as if we should say: self-willed braroes. The slight change of construction is occasioned by the want of a suitable equivalent.
 - There is nothing for the supplied words of E.V. in R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Castal., Aret., Hamm., Cocc., B. and L., Beng., Dodd. and the later English verss., Carpz., Mey., De W.
 - ^d E. V. everywhere else; Mark 5: 33; Luke 8: 47; Acts 9:6;-Syr. (=commoventur), Germ. (erzittern). It. (hanno orrore), Fr. S. (tremblent);-Pagn., Castal., Bez., Pisc., Carpz., (horrent), Hamm., Cocc. (tremunt), Beng. (contremiscunt), Thom., Greenf. (הַרְרָדְן), Sharpe, Mnrd. (shudder).
 - ^e R. (blaspheming);-Vulg. (blasphemantes), Syr.;-Hamm., Thom. (when they rail at [revile]), Cocc. (dum blasphemant), Beng. (as Vulg.), Murd. (while they bl.), Kenr. (as R.). See Win. § 46. 1.—E. V. rendering βλασφημον in v. 11 railing, and the same vice being expressed in the original by the cognate verb in vv. 10, 12, it is better to preserve this uniformity, which appears also in Syr., Germ., Fr. G.,-S.;-Castal., Beng., Carpz., Newc., Mey., Greenf., De W., Kenr. Wesl. here uses rail at.
 - I recommend that in all cases of personal reference which be laid aside as antiquated; e. g. Matt. 6: 1, 4, 6, 9, &c.; Luke 3: 23, &c.—Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Newc. (that), Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr.
 - g E. V., 4 times out of II; (once elsewhere, as here);-W., R.; -Vulg. (fortitudine), Syr. (= הול), German verss., except Mey., (Stärke), Dt. (sterkte), It. (forza), French verss. (force); -Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Beng., (robore), Castal., Wolf., Bez., (riribus), Dodd., Wesl., Wakef. (might;-and so Thom., Murd.), Mack., Bloomf., Kenr. See Rev. 7: 12, N. o.
- ^h E. V., ch. 1: 3, 16; &c.;-R.;-It., French verss.;-Pagn., Cas-^b As E. V. translates the verb, Jude 9 and generally else- tal., (potestate), Calv., Bez., Cocc., (potentia), Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Bloomf., Kenr., Peile. See Rev. 12: 10,

them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption:

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in

GREEK TEXT.

not railing accusation against μείζονες όντες, οὐ φερουσι κατ' αὐτῶν παρα Κυρίω βλασφημον χρίσιν.

> 12 ούτοι δε, ώς άλογα ζωα φυσικα γεγενημενα είς άλωσιν και φθοραν. εν οίς άγνοουσι βλασφημουντες, εν τη φθορά αύτων καταφθαρήσονται,

> 13 χομιούμενοι μισθόν άδιχίας. Ἡδονήν ήγουμενοι την εν ήμερα τρυφήν,

REVISED VERSION.

bring not lagainst them before the Lord ja railing kjudgment.

12 But these, as Inatural inbrute beasts " born "for capture and destruction, Prailing in things that they understand not, shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 *And so receive the twages of unrighteousness. "Accounting

- The Greek order is retained by Latin verss. (except that ignorance, sensuality, and utter destruction of these men. Vulg., as also Syr., follows the text, edited by Lachm. and Tisch., which omits παρά πυρίω). It.;-Greenf.
- Hamm., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Sharpe, Bloomf., Mnrd., Kenr.
- * Beng.: 'Judicem. eumque praesentem, reveriti, abstinent iudicio... Deo convenit judicium, non angelis.'-E. V., 41 times out of 48; (only in the parallel Jude 9, as here);-W. (doom). T., C., G., R.;-foreign verss., (Castal. changing judicium to sententiam);-Engl. Ann., Guyse (censure), Barn., Kenr.;-the N. T. lexicons do not recognize the sense, accusation.
- 1 The sense is given by some paraphrastically, as G. (led with natural sensuality);-Dt. (die de natuur volgen). It.; Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Pagn., Bez., &c.:—others (T., C.;-Germ.;-Erasm., Calv., &c.) connect φυσικά, as if φυσικώς, with γεγεινημένα, and, with the same result as to sense, Lachm. and Tisch. edit the transposed reading of A. B. C., and many cursive MSS., YEYEVV. Pro. Vulg. and Syr., which do not translate the participle, attach proτο εις αλ. και φθ.
 - ^m Milton, P. L. vii. 506-8:

'Not prone

- And brute as other creatures, but indu'd
- 'With sanctity of reason.'
- " E. V., 39 times; (nowhere else, as here);-C. (brought forth); -Protestant German verss., Dt. (voortgebragt;-marg. *geteelt of geboren'), It., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., (genita), Castal., Cocc., Beng., (nata). Wesl., Penn ;-Rob. The comma of E. V., though retained in the Amer. Bible Soc.'s Revised Edition, is worse than superfluous, and does not appear in the original Edition of 1611.
- · The substantive forms are retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez.), Syr., Dt. marg.;-Berl. Bib., Guyse, Wakef., Mack., Thom., Stolz, De W., Murd.;-Rob., &c.
- P See v. 10, N. c. The participial construction is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal., Carpz.), Syr., It., French verss.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Murd., Kenr., Peile; and cannot be changed without injury. The point of comparison with the beasts is not the railing, but the | E. V., ch. 3: 15;-Dodd., Wakef., Murd.

- (dewijl sie lasteren).
- q 'In cases where their ignorance unfits them for any thing else but to rail, and helps them in that.' E. V. would require a, περί or κατά Δν, or είς ά.-W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., It.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Cocc., Whitb. (in the note), Beng., Wakef. (in their ignorance), Newc.
- ^r The difference of idiom renders it impossible to retain the exact form of the original; είς φθοράν. . . εν τη φθορά αύτων καταφθαρήσοιται. The Dt. attempts it partially (zullen in hunne verdorvenheid verdorven worden);-De W. fully (zum Verderben...werden in ihrem Verderben sich verderben oder verderbt werden), Beng. less successfully in Latin (in corruptionem...in corruptione suà plane corrumpentur).
- * The participial construction of the Greek intimates that this clause, instead of announcing an additional punishment, is merely an explanatory appendage of the previous καταφθαρήσονται. Hence the use of the present participle in R.;-Vulg., It.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., B. and L., Beng., Dodd. and the later English verss. (except Peile). But, χομιούμετοι being future in form as well as in sense, Pagn., Castal., Bez., employ the future participle; G., E. V., Fr. G.,-M., &c., a finite future, which appears also, but without the repetition of the future sign, in W., T., C.: - Germ.: - Moldenh., De W. Coce. (dum reportabunt), Whith, (Gr. receiving, by this destruction, v. 12), Carpz. (transposes, thus: poenam dabant malitiae atque interibunt), Mey. (indem sie...empfangen). Ros. (atque ita accipient), Peile (it being certain that they shall reap).
 - E. V., v. 15;-W. (hire);-Guyse, Dodd., Wakef., Thom.
- " The construction and punctuation of vv. 12-16 are very various. I adhere closely to the text before me, preserving in particular its accumulation of participial and exclamatory clauses, as best suited to the tone of impetuous invective which pervades the passage, and which was, we can well believe, characteristic of the writer. (See Rev. 1: 13, N. h). The Fr. S. arrangement is nearly identical. It commences a period, however, at the beginning of v. 13, and errs in translating xoutovmeror as a present participle. (Recerant).—For accounting, see

the day-time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

GREEK TEXT.

σπίλοι καὶ μῶμοι, ἐντρυφῶντες ἐν it pleasure to revel win the day ταις ἀπάταις αύτων, συνευωχούμενοι

14 οφθαλμούς έχουτες μεστούς μοιχαλίδος και ἀκαταπαίστους άμαρτίας, δελεάζοντες ψυχας ἀστηρίχτους, καρδίαν γεγυμνασμενην πλεονεξίαις έχοντες, χατάρας τέχνα,

REVISED VERSION.

time, spots x and blemishes, vrevelling yin their own deceits. while afeasting with you,

14 Having eyes full of ban adulteress and ceasing not from sin, dalluring unstable souls, chaving fa heart exercised gwith covetous practices, hchildren of a curse,

- with various degrees of accuracy, by Vulg., Syr., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Calv., Hamm., Cocc., Wells. Mack., Newc., Thom., Mey., Ros. For the noun, Wakef. has revels;-for the participle, R., Hamm., Wells, Mack., Newc., Thom., have rioting, rioting themselves, living in riot; Peile and Rob., revelling.
- w T., C., G.;-Vulg., and such as follow it, (diei delicias). Germ.;-Calv., Grot., Beng., De W., Dav., Huth.;-Bretsch., Rob.;-take ἐν ἡμέρα as=for a day, for a season, temporary. But to find 'the pleasures of sin' pleasurable, so long as they last, is not such a proof of a reprobate mind as that furnished by the sense which we retain, and which, while justified by classical usage ('έν ἡμέρα, bei Tage, Pind, Hdt, u. Att. von Aesch. u. Thuc. an.' Pass.), is at the same time strikingly parallel to such passages as Acts 2: 15; 1 Thess. 5: 7; and is given by Syr.;-Hamm., Wells, Whitb., Bens., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Gill, Pyle, Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Scott, Clarke, Penn. Sharpe, Trol., Bloomf., Barn., Peile.—The meaning daily appears in Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Oec., Pagn., Castal., Bez., Cocc., Vitr., B. and L., Moldenh., Carpz., Pott, Mey., Ros.;-Schöttg., Schleus., Wahl, Schirl.-Fr. S. (tout le jour).
- * See N. u. Nothing is supplied in R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Wesl., Wakef., Kenr., Peile.
- y W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez., Carpz.), Dt., Fr. S.;-Wells, Newc., Scott, Penn, Sharpe, Stier, De W., Peile, Huth.;-Rob.
- ² Sharpe, Peile and Rob. (frauds). The Vulg. and many other verss. follow the reading aganais (Jude 12), edited by Lachm.
- ^a The participial construction is retained by W., T., C., G. (in feasting; -after Bez., convivando), R.;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Carpz.), Syr., Fr. S.;-Dodd., Thom., Sharpe, De W., Kenr.
- ^b Aret.: 'Habitat enim Venus in oculis et toto vultu.'—E. V. has this in the marg, as the proper meaning of the Greek, and in the text at Rom. 7: 3 bis, and James 4: 4;-Oec. (οὐδέν άλλο βλέπουσιν η μοιχαλίδας), Erasm., Calv., Vat., Engl. Ann., Est., Hamm. (the ad.). Coce., Owen. Wolf., Beng., Dodd., Pyle, Moldenh., Mack., Till., Scott, Clarke, Ros., De W., Barn., Peile (an harlot;-though his supplement of $\psi \chi \tilde{\eta} \tilde{\eta}$ from the sub-

- * Τρυφήν... εντρυφωντες. The affinity is preserved, though sequent 4νχάς ἀστηρ., or from v. 8, cannot be allowed), Huth;-Bretsch., Wahl, Rob. The other lexicons do not produce another instance of the use of μοιχαλίς for μοιχαλία; and even here the latter term is found in some of the MSS., and may have been read by the Vnlg., adulterii.
 - ^c In the case of verbal adjectives in -τος the idea of ability or inability is only secondary and inferential, and it is not here introduced by Dt., It., French verss.;-Calv., Est., Hamm., Cocc., Wesl., Moldenh., Mack., Ros., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, De W., Dav., Huth.;-Bretsch., Rob., Schirl.—The Vulg. reads dxaraπαύστου, incessabilis delicti.
 - d The etymological meaning of δελεάζειν, to catch by a bait, is thus preserved by E. V., v. 18;-R.;-Wakef. (luring), Mack., Newc., Kenr.; -and appears also in German verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Erasm. and subsequent Latin verss., except Carpz., (inescantes;-for Vulg. pellicientes), Hamm., Dodd., Wesl., Thom., Penn, Peile, (ensnaring), B. and L., Barn.
 - e See v. 13, N. u. The participial construction is retained in R.;-Latin verss. (except Carpz.), Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr.
 - f 'That, in respect to the indefinite article, the form an be used before all vowels and diphthongs not pronounced as consonants, and also before h silent or unaccented; and that the form a be employed in all other cases.' This rule of the Amer. Bible Soc. is followed also in this Revision.
 - ε For πλεονεξίαις, Griesb. and all the later editors have πλεονεξίας, on the authority of 'almost all the MSS., at least of any note' (Bloomf.). I recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: in covetousness. See Win. § 30. 4.
 - h 'The relation of children being implied in the connection in which they are thus placed with the curse' (Scholef.). Comp. E. V., Eph. 2: 2, 3; Job 41: 34.—W. (the sons of cursing), R. (the ch. of malediction); -Vulg. (maledictionis filii), Syr., Dt. (kinderen der vervloeking), It. (figliuoli di maledizione), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., ([des] enfants de malédiction);-Cocc. (e.vsecrationis filii), Berl. Bib. and later German verss., except Moldenh. and Mey., (Kinder des Fluchs), Dodd., Gill. ('or, ch. of the c.'), Wakef., Maek. (ch. of the c.), Sharpe (ch. of cursing), Murd., Kenr., (ch. of muled.).

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without with a tempest; to whom the

GREEK TEXT.

15 καταλιπόντες την είθεῖαν όδον, επλανήθησαν, εξαχολουθήσαντες τη οδω του Βαλααμ του Βοσορ, ός μισθον αδικίας γγαπησεν,

16 έλεγξιν δε έσχεν ίδίας παρανομίας - ὑποζύγιον άφωνον, ἐν ἀνθρώπου φωνή φθεγξαμενον, εκώλυσε την του προφήτου παραφρονίαν.

17 Ουτοί είσι πηγαί άνυδροι, νεφέwater, clouds that are carried λαι υπό λαίλαπος έλαυνόμεναι, οίς ό

REVISED VERSION.

415 ³Having forsaken the right way, they k went astray, Thaving followed the way of Balaam "the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness,

16 But "had oa reproof pof his transgression; qa dumb rass, shaving spoken with man's voice, restrained the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, "clouds "driven "by a tempest; *for whom the *blackness

- ¹ The participial construction is retained by R. (learing); Vnlg. (develinquentes),-Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S. (après avoir abandonné);-Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Castal., (relicta recta via), Vat. (as Valg.), Bez., Cocc., Carpz., (derelicta &c.), Aret. (relinquentes), B. and L. (en quittant), Dodd. (deserting), Mack... Thom., Penn, Kenr. (forsaking), Sharpe, Murd. (having left). —All the recent editors cancel the $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu$, almost all authorities being against it' (Huth.). With this reading Midd, compares Sept. 1s. 33: 15, and remarks: 'A straight road' appears to be equivalent to rectitude. I cannot, however, but remark that the style of St. Peter is even more anarthrous than that of St. Paul.'
- * 'The one thing followed immediately upon the other.' See Ch. 1: 3, N. j, &c.
- 1 Latin verss. (sequeti); -Kenr.—Wakef. has wholly following; q. d. following out. But it is better to regard the $i\xi$ as resuming the idea of the first clause, that of deviation from the right way. And so in ch. 1:16; 2:2; the only other places where the word occurs.
- m E. V.;-Whitb., Dodd., Mack., Newc., Penn, &c., err in supplying the, the second του being in apposition with Βαλαάμ. -Dt. (den [zoon] ran B.);-Wesl., Wakef.
- " W. (he had), R.;-Vulg. (habuit), Germ. (hatte), Dt. (hij heeft gehad), It. (egli ebbe) :-Pagn. (sustinuit). Bez., Cocc., (as Vulg.), Dodd., Wakef., Bloomf., (he received), Wesl., Mack. (received;-and so Newe., Penn), All. (empfing), Sharpe, De W. ("rhielt), Peilc.
- ° W. (reproving);-Dodd. (the rep.), Wakef., Bloomf. (rep.) The other verss, cited in N. n retain, of course, the substantive construction, and generally with an indefinite article.
- P Germ. (seiner Vebertretung), Dt. marg. (overtreding);-Pagn., Bez., (suae transgressionis), Cocc. (propriae tr.), Dodd., Moldenh. and Huth. (as Germ.), Wakef., Mack. (for his own tr.), Newc., Bloomf., (for his tr.), Thom., Penn, Murd.
- 9 W.;-It., French verss.;-Berl. Bib., Beng., Wakef., Thom., Van Ess, All., Bloomf., Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- r Many retain the ctymological sense of (beast under the yoke) beast of burden, &c. But from the horse not being indigenous in Palestine, and the ass being, therefore, in much more (blackest), Mack., Newc., Thom. (gloom), Murd., Day.;-Rob.

common use, the general term ὑποζύγιον seems to have acquired the force of a specific designation. Hence its frequent occurrence in the Sept. (as in Ex. 22: 9, 10; &c.) for קמור. Comp. Matt. 21:5 with Zech. 9:9 (Sept. and Heb.).

- "On that one occasion;" not as in v. 18. And besides, it is the fact of an ass having thus spoken, rather than what it said, that is represented as restraining, &c. — It.; - Castal., Bez., Cocc., (substitute the perfect participle of loquor for the Vnlg. present), Peile.
- * Syr. (= 58/2. Greenf.'s word), Germ. (wehrete), Dt. (heeft verhinderd), French verss. (réprima) :- Castal., Bez., (inhibuit :- for Vulg. prohibuit), Cocc. (coercuit), Dodd., Wakef. (stopped), Mack., Peile, (put a stop to), Thom., Mey. (hemmte), Ros. (cohibuit), All., De W., (as Germ.), Stolz. Kist, (that Einhalt), Van Ess (steuerte), Penn, Bloomf. (repressed);-Wahl, Rob., Green, Schirl.
- " Griesb. and all subsequent editors (except Bloomf.), for νεφέλαι, read και δμίχλαι (Vulg. et nebulae), with the approbation of De W. and Huth. Beng, had marked this reading as one, though not quite certain, yet superior to the other in the authority of MSS.; and Bloomf. (Supp.) acknowledges that it has also 'a certain support from internal evidence, as existing in the circumstance that reφ. has every appearance of being a gloss or easier reading.' The latter was probably transferred from Jude 12. I recommend that the margin contain this note: 'Or, as many copies read, and mists.'
- * E. V., Luke 8: 29; James 3: 4;-W.;-Dt. (gedreven). It. (sospinte), Fr. S. (poussées);-Calv., Castal., Cocc., (use agor), Est (impulsae). Hamm, Beng. and Mey. (getrieben), Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc. (driven away), Thom. (impelled), Greenf. (בּהַבְּּבְּיִם), Penn, Sharpe (driven along), De W. (grjagte), Murd., Day, Peile.
 - w Hamm, Dodd, and all subsequent verss.
 - * Wakef., Mack., Thom., Scott. Penn, Murd., Peile.
- y E. V., Jude 13;-G. (black);-Latin verss. (caligo), It. (la caligine);-Hamm., Wells, Whith., Dodd., West., Wakef.

¹ See v. 13. N. u.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the μενοι, αὐτοί δούλοι ὑπάρχοντες της i while they themselves are k slaves

GREEK TEXT.

mist of darkness is reserved for ζόφος τοῦ σχότους είς αἰωνα τετήρη- of darkness zfor ever ahath been

18 Υπέρογκα γαρ ματαιότητος φθεγγόμενοι, δελεάζουσιν εν επιθυμίαις σαρχός, ἀσελγείαις, τους οντως ἀποφυγόντας τους ἐν πλώνη ἀναστρεφομένους,

19 ελευθερίαν αὐτοῖς επαγγελλό-

REVISED VERSION.

reserved.

18 For, begaking great swelling words of vanity, they allure cin the lusts of the flesh, dby elascivious ways, those 'who were greally escaped from hthose who live in error;

19 Promising them liberty,

- z That εἰς αἰῶνα (which Lachm. and Tisch. alone of the recent editors omit) belongs not to τετήρηται, but to του σκότους. (= 'ever-during dark,' Milton, P. L. iii. 45. It is even translated by an adjective, sempiterna, everlasting, ewig, eternal, by Castal., Thom., All., Van Ess, Dav.), may be inferred from the τοῦ before σχότ. (comp. Matt. 8: 12; 22: 13; 25: 30) and especially from the time of the verb (see N. a). It is kept in immediate connection with του σχότ. by the Germ. verss. (Mey. welches ewig währt). Dt.;-Erasm. and later Latin verss. (the Vulg. and Syr. omitting eis aiwra), Wells, Dodd., Greenf., Sharpe, Peile (that shall be for ever).
- a The principle of Huth.'s remark at I Pet. 1:4: 'The perfect indicates, glorium illum calestis hæreditatis ab omni aternitate esse paratam, conservatam et asservatam; comp. Col. 1:5,' is equally applicable here. See Rev. 14:10, N. x.
- ^b The participial construction is retained by G. (in sp.), R.;-Vulg., Syr., Dt., It., Fr. G. (with en; so Fr. M., S.); -Pagn., Castal., Bez., (loquendo), Cocc., B. and L., Dodd., Wesl. and Penn (with by), Carpz., Mack., Thom., De W., Kenr., Dav., Peile.
- "Themselves held captive in them.' See ch. I: 1, N. d.— W., R.;-Vulg.;-Cocc., B. and L., Dodd., Wesl., Kenr., Huth.;some of these understanding it of the $\delta \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \alpha \zeta \delta \mu \epsilon \nu \sigma \iota$, as if $\epsilon \nu = \epsilon \iota \varsigma$.
- ^d The dative of the instrument, and not dependent on a supplied $\hat{\epsilon}_{\nu}$; nor, indeed, is through given as a supplement in the original edition of E. V. Some cursive MSS. have èv before άσελγ., while others have the genitive ἀσελγείας, a reading followed by Vulg., Syr., &c., and edited by Tisch.—Mack., Thom., Sharpe.
- e See v. 2, N. k. The verss generally retain in some way the force of the plural (as Dodd., 'all variety of lasc.'; Mack. in the comment., all kinds of lasc.; Thom., acts of lasc.). for which the much of E. V. was intended as a compensation (comp. ch. 3: 11), and was, therefore, not marked as a supplement in the original edition.
 - f See ch. 1:1, N. c, &c.
- ^g The word occurs 10 times, and in E. V. is 6 times indeed, once certainly, once of a truth, once verily; -Dt. (waarlijk), Fr. G.,-M., (réritablement), Fr. S. (réellement) ;-Oec. (ἀληθῶς), Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Bez., Par., Cocc., (rere), Engl. Ann.,

Thom., (indeed), Hamm., B. and L. marg. (as Fr. S.), Berl. Bib. (wahrhaftig), Moldenh., De W., (wirklich), Mack. (actually), Scott (truly, actually), Greenf. (מממב), Dav.;-the lexicons. But all the recent editors (for Beng.'s final judgment, see the Gnomon) give up δντως and (except Bloomf., who says: I doubt not that the true reading is δείγφ, within a little, almost, and then adds: 'Or perhaps the true reading may be ολίγου... in the very same sense.') adopt (and with reason, says Bloomf., -not, however, as he intimates. δλίγον, but) δλίγως which. Huth. thinks, 'expresses time as well as measure, answering to the German kaum, eben.' Vulg. has paululum (W., R., a little; All., kaum; Kist., eben); It., un poco; Castal., propemodum; while ὁλίγως (used by Aquila at Is. 10: 7 for τυμ) is explained by Beng. as parum; Dodd., almost; Gill, Mack., a little; Newc. Peile, nearly; Mey., erst vor Kurzem; Ros., vi.v, μόλις; Penn. somewhat; Gerl., kaum; De W., wenig; Barn., little, but a little, scarcely;-Bretsch., Wahl, paululum, parum; Rob., little, but a little, not yet fully'; Green, little, scarcely. I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: scarcely, and that the note: Or, according to some copies, really,' be set in the margin. E. V. marg. has: 'Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read; referring probably to the reading ολίγον, which is followed by Grot. (ad tempus) and Wakef. ('for a short time only'). Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Theile, Tisch., edit ἀποφεύγουτας (A. B. C., &c.), with the approbation of De W. and Huth.

- ^h See I Pet. 1: I, N. b, &c.
- ¹ G., R.;-Vnlg., Syr., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Pagn., Castal., Bez. (pollicendo), Aret., Cocc., Dodd., Wakef., Thom., Sharpe, Kenr., Dav., Peile.
- i R. (whereas);-Vulg. (cum), Syr., Fr. S. (tandis que);-Pagn., Vat., Bez., Aret., Cocc., (as Vulg.), Wakef. (whilst), Thom., Murd., Kenr., Dav., Peile.
- k The latter half of the verse shows that doïnos has here its strict sense.—T., C., G., (bond serrants), R.;-French verss.;-Wells (bondmen), Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Scott, Clarke, Mey., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Barn., Murd. Dav., Kenr., Peile (bond-slaves), Huth.—The article is omitted by W.;-foreign_verss. generally;-Dodd., Wakef., Mack. Thom., Scott, Clarke, Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Kenr.

servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

- 20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.
- 21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
 - 22 But it is happened unto

GREEK TEXT.

4θοράς & γάρ τις ήττηται, τοίτω of corruption; for by mwhat nany και δεδούλωται.

- 20 Εί γαρ αποφυγόντες τα μιάσματα του χόσμου εν επιγνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου και σωτέρος Ίνσου Χριστου, τούτοις δε πάλιν έμπλαχεντες ήττωνται, γεγονεν αύτοις τα έσγατα χείρυνα των πρώτων.
- 21 πρείττου γαρ ην αυτοίς μη έπεγνωχέναι την όδον της διχαιοσύνης, η επιγνουσιν επιστρεψαι έχ της παραδοθεισης αὐτοὶς ἁγίας ἐντολής.

22 συμβεβηχε δε αὐτοῖς το της

REVISED VERSION.

one °hath been overcome, ¹by mthat bath he palso been genslaved.

- 20 For if, thaving escaped from the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are "yet entangled again therein, and overcome, the vlust wstate is *become worse with them than the 'first.
- 21 For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, zhaving known it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
 - 22 But bthere hath happened

- The use of of for by is marked by Johnson as already obsolete in his day, and is here avoided by Guyse, Dodd., and later
- m The pronouns & and τούτω are treated as neuter, the force of the statement as a general proposition being thus strengthened, by R.;-Syr.;-Guyse, Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Sharpe, Barn., Murd., Peile.
- ⁿ An indefinite pronoun, and without a substantive, is employed by Latin, German, and French verss., Dt., It.;-Dodd., Waker, Thom., Penn, Barn.
- o The proper force of the perfect is allowed in one or the other, or both, of these instances by Germ.;-Hamm., B. and L., Beng., Moldenh., Peile, Huth.
- P See ch. I: 14, N. z. &c. The zai is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., Dt., It.; -Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh., Carpz. (ricissim), Mack., Newc., Sharpe, Murd., Huth.
- 9 The verbal correspondence between the doing and the deδούλωται is preserved by W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. G., -M.,-S.;-Castal., Greenf.);-Wells, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack.. Newc., Thom., Sharpe, Murd., Kenr., Peile, Huth.
- The participial construction is retained in R.;-Vnlg., Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (après s'être retivés) ;-Pagn., Castal., Aret., Beng., Dodd., Mack., Thom. (after fleeing). Penn (after having esc.), Bloomf., Kenr., Peile (after having emancipated themselves).
 - See ch. 1: 4, N. p.
 - · Lachm., with Huth.'s approbation, inserts ήμων after Κυρίου.
- " The $\delta \epsilon$ does not abound (Grot.), but marks the contrast to the preceding clause.—T., C., G.;-Germ. (aber), Fr. G.,-M.. (toutefois); -Erasm., Vat., Est., (tamen), Cocc. (revo), Beng. (autem. Antitheton inter duo participia.'), Peile.

- * One or other, or both, of these superlative forms are retained by all the foreign verss. (except Vulg. and Castal.);-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Dav., Peile.
- w Dodd., Wesl., Wakef. (supplies condition). Mack. (supplies pollutions), Newc., Thom., Murd., Dav., Kenr., Peile.
- * Buttin.: Where $\gamma \epsilon_{\gamma ora}$ can be translated as a present, Iam, it has always the more special sense, I am by birth, or I have become.' This is invariably observed in the N. T., nor is $\gamma i \gamma o i \alpha$ ever in E. V. translated as the present, or exercise as the imperfect, of $\epsilon l\mu l$, except in the following cases, where, however, the proper force of yurouat can easily be vindicated, and is in some of the instances of importance to the sense; -John 6: 17; 14: 22; Rom. II: 5; Heb. 5: 11 (comp. v. 12); James 2: 10 (comp. v. 11); 5: 2; 2 Pet. 2: 20; I John 2: 18 (see N. g). Here the distinction is recognized by W., R.;-all the foreign verss. (except Fr. G.-M.; -B. and L., Greenf.); -Mack., Kenr., Peile (though his inexact rendering, is really, is not required either here, or in Rom. 2: 25; James 2: 10, 11, to which he refers for 'a similar use of γέγουεν.').
- y The imperfect (indicative or subjunctive) is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Germ., Dt., It.;-Calv, Aret., Cocc., B. and L., Moldenh., Wakef., Sharpe, De W., Kenr.
- ² Dt. ;-Pagn., Castal., Bez., (ablative absolute), Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Thom. and Sharpe (after knowing), Murd. (after having kn.), Dav. (knowing), Peile (after having had knowledge).
- ^a R.;-Vulg., Syr., It.;-Pagn., Castal., Bez., Hamm. (return backward). Moldenh., Carpz., Murd., Kenr., Huth. (referring to Mark. 13: 16; Luke 8: 55).
- ^b The grammatical relation between συμβέβηχε and τό is preserved by W., R ;-foreign verss. (except Mey) ;-Hamm., Mack., Penn, Murd., Kenr.

erb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. 111.

This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

GREEK TEXT.

them according to the true prov- αληθούς παροιμίας, Κίων ἐπιστρέψας επι το ίδιον εξεραμα και, Υς λουσαμένη, είς χύλισμα βορβόρου.

CHAP. III.

ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ήδη, ἀγαπητοί, δευτέραν υμίν γράφω ἐπιστολήν, ἐν αίς which I stir up your pure minds διεγείρω υμών έν υπομνήσει την είλικρινή διάνοιαν,

2 μνησθέναι τῶν προειρημένων ἡημάτων υπο των άγίων προφητών, καί της των αποστόλων ημών έντολης, του Κυρίου και σωτήρος:

REVISED VERSION.

unto them cthat of the true proverb: dA dog ethat furned back to his own vomit; and: dA sow that was washed, ginto be wallowing place of j mire.

CHAP. III.

This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure amind by way of remembrance,

2 That we may be mindful of the words before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of cus the apostles, of the Lord and Saviour:

- ^c Comp. the construction in Matt. 21: 21. Here it is copied as above by R.;-Vulg.;-Hamm., De W. Most other verss. varying the construction, yet render the τό by a demonstrative pronoun.
- ^d Spoken δειχτικώς (Win. § 46. 2. b); q. d. 'See, a dog, &c.' -The indefinite article is used in one or other, or both, of these cases by W.;-Fr. S.;-Guyse, Mey., De W., Kenr., Peile, Huth. ;-Win.
- ^e The participial construction is retained, or replaced by a relative, in Vulg., Syr., Fr. S.;-Erasm, Calv., Vat., Castal., Hamm., Mey., De W., Peile, Huth.;-Win.
 - f See v. 21, N. z.
 - ^g R.;-B. and L. ([s'est replongée] dans).
- h Latin verss. (use volutabrum);-Thom. (for both nouns: wallowing slough), Kist. (Pfuhl), De W. (Wälzorte), Huth. (Ort zum Wälzen);-all the lexicons. The possessive pronoun, which does not appear in any foreign vers., is omitted by Dodd., Wakef., Kenr., Peile.
 - ¹ The genitive is retained by Latin verss., Syr.;-De W.
 - ¹ The article is not used by W.;-Wakef.
- ^a The singular is retained by E. V. elsewhere ;-W., C., R.;foreign verss. (except Fr. M.); -Mack., Newc. (understanding). Thom., Sharpe, Murd., Kenr, Peile (purpose; in close connection with $\mu\nu\eta\sigma\theta$. of v. 2).
- b The participial construction is retained by It.;-Cocc., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Sharpe, De W., Peile.
- De W., thinking it 'scarcely possible' (kaum möglich) to take ἡμῶν as in apposition with ἀποστόλων, makes the latter, not εντολές, govern it (unsrer Apostel), and, in regard to the reading, ὑμῶν, 'of nearly all the authorities' (Huth.—This reading was followed by the Vulg., [De W. errs in adding Oec.], and has been edited by Matth., Lachm., Tisch.), says simply that, 'notwithstanding the strong evidence' in its favour, he distrusts it. Possibly he might have overcome his scruple, but for

the argument afforded by his construction of $\hat{\tau}_{\mu}\tilde{\omega}\nu$ against the Petrine origin of the epistle. With less caution Dav. asserts: If $\dot{\gamma}\mu\tilde{\omega}\nu$ be the true reading, the passage is insuperably strong against the epistle's authenticity... The pronoun $\dot{\tau}_{\mu}\ddot{\omega}_{\nu}$ cannot be taken in apposition with ἀποστόλων, us the apostles, else it would precede, not follow, ἀποστόλων. The examples adduced by Feilmoser from Acts 10: 41; 13: 32 (33); 1 Cor. 1: 18, where the pronoun is put in apposition with an antecedent word, are not analogous to the present one, which is peculiar, on account of the του χυρίου και σωτήρος following. "The commandment of our apostles of the Lord and Saviour" denotes, "the apostles who have preached to us, and were sent by the Lord and Saviour." Assuming this to be the correct interpretation, &c.'-somewhat slender grounds, at the best, on which to rest so serious a conclusion, in case the received text is to stand. But, besides being insufficient, these statements are equally inaccurate. 1., If the simple phrase, our apostles (supposing that to be the true construction), is enough to prove that the writer was not himself an apostle, then it proves still more clearly, not only that he was an impostor, but that he was also a very foolish one. He could not otherwise, after so carefully adjusting his mask (ch. 1: I, 14, 16-18), thus clumsily 'betray himself' (De W.);-2., for the interpretation, which puts αποστ. in apposition with ήμων, our commandment who are apostles (Luth., Calv., Wolf., Pott, Dietl.), ήμων would, indeed, have to precede amoor.; -but, 3., that this order is not necessary, if $\dot{\gamma}\mu\tilde{\omega}\nu$, on the contrary, be in apposition with $\dot{a}\pi o\sigma\tau$., is quite certain from the passages cited above. 'Strange is it,' Bloomf. also remarks, 'that such perplexity should have been occasioned to the commentators by what is so common in the best Greek writers, especially Thneyd., and not rare even in Joseph. and Philo.';-nor, 4., is the grammatical analogy destroyed, or even at all affected, by 'the του χυρίου και σωτήρος following.' This addition, of the original and paramount source of all the ministries and revelations of the Church, serves to strengthen the authority of the prophets and their words, as well as of the apostles and their commandment, and should,

- 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scollers, walking after their own lusts.
- 4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
- 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and

GREEK TEXT.

- 3 τούτο πρώτου γινώσχουτες, ὅτι ελεύσονται επ' εσγάτου των ήμερων εμπαικται, κατα τας ίδιας αύτων επιθυμίας πορευομένοι,
- 4 και λεγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία της παρουσίας αύτου; ἀφ' ής γαρ οι πατερες έκοιμήθησαν, πάντα ούτω διαμένει απ' αρχής κτίσεως.
- 5 Λανθάνει γάρ αὐτούς τοῦτο θέλοντας, ὅτι οὐρανοὶ ἦσαν ἐχπαλαι, χαί

REVISED VERSION.

- 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come dat the end of the days emockers, walking faccording to their own lusts,
- 4 And saying: Where is the promise of his coming? for, since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue gthus from the beginning of the creation.
- 5 For bof this they are willingly ignorant, that, by the word of God, i heavens were kfrom of old,
- d Questions of interest, which this is not the place to discuss. Ly Tr. and, like Beng., explains the particle as involving rather, demand from the translator the utmost exactness in rendering in dem Bestande, den es cinmal hat, wie es gegenwärtig ist.'). the apostolic designations of time. See 1 John 2: 18, N. b. At Heb. 1: 1, the reading now generally preferred (Griesb., Sch., Lachm., Tisch., &c.), επ' εσχάτου των ήμερων τουτων, is by Owen translated, 'in extremo dierum istorum, in the end of these days; hy Beng, 'in novissimo dierum horum,' Sept. Num. 24: 14, επ' εσχάτου των ήμερων = 'ultimo tempore dierum' (Schleus.). Here also the adj. agrees, not with ½μέρας, but χρόνου or μέρους understood.—Syr., Dt. (in het laatste der dagen), Fr. S. (rers la fin des jours);-Calv., Pisc., Coce., (in e.rtremo [postremo] dierum). Hamm., Wakef., (in the end of the [these] days), Berl. Bib. (am Ende der Tage), Mack. (in the last of the d.), Peile (toward the close of the d.);-Win. (am letzten der Tage). Lachm. and Tisch. read ἐσχατων.
- e E. V., Jude 18, (the word occurs nowhere else); for the kindred noun εμπαιγμών, occurring only at Heb. 11: 36. E. V. has mockings; for the verb εμπαίζω, which occurs 13 times, everywhere to mock;-French verss. (moqueurs);-Dodd.-Before Eumaixtai all (for Beng., see Gnomon) the recent editors insert the words ἐν ἐμπαιγμονῆ, on the anthority of Λ. B. C., &c., Syr., Air., &c. I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand: mockers in mockery. Sharpe (in scoffing), Kenr. (allows that this is 'a more strict translation' than the Vulg. in deceptione);-Rob.
- f E. V., vv. 13, 15; very often elsewhere; R.; Vulg. (juxta), Syr., It. (secondo), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (selon);-Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.), Calv., Aret., Cocc., (secundum), Dodd., Murd.
- g E. V., often. There is no verbal supplement in R. (so);-Vulg. (sic), Syr., Dt. (alzoo [gelijk]), It. (in un medesimo stato), Fr. S. (an même état);-Erasm., Calv., (as Vulg.). Pagn., Bez., Cocc., (ita), Beng. (sic. Adverbium praegnans.) Mack. (as at), Greenf., De W. (so;-he censures the supplement Alters, eledem'), Gill (from the beginning).

respecting the chronological standpoint of the apostles, do yet wie es eben ist), Murd. (just as), Kenr. (as R.). Huth. (so:

- h Newe. To the grammatically allowable interpretation: 'They that are of this mind are ignorant' (flamm., Homb., Pott, Ros., Mey., Bloomf., Barn., Huth.; Bretsch., Wahl), De W. objects the elsewhere (in the N. T.) unexampled use of θέλω, the arrangement of the words, the analogy of v. 8, and the comparative feebleness of the sense.
- ⁱ This inverted order was probably adopted, as it is here retained, for the sake of obviating the misconception that might arise in English from translating λόγφ immediately before the Do of v. 6 (W., R., &c.). T., C., for the same purpose, render δι' Δr, by the which things. (It is not thought that Mack.'s explanation of the relative as a pluralis excellentiae referring to κόγφ, or else as representing 'two persons, God and his Word,' nced be any hindrance to the above arrangement.) As τω τοῦ Θ. λόγφ, moreover, relates equally to the two previous clauses, it ought not to be specially attached to either.
- These articles are, one or more or all of them, omitted by W., R.;-Hamm., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Clarke, All., Penn, Gerl., De W., Murd., Kenr., Peile ;-Win.-Before ovparoi and $\gamma \tilde{\gamma}$, or $\gamma \tilde{\eta}$ alone, Wakef., Thom., Penn, De W., Stier, introduce the indefinite article; while for εδατος here and εδατι in v. 6 it may be observed, that they stand in opposition, as an element of nature, to the appl of v. 7. See also N. 1.
- k 'From the beginning, from the day of their creation.' See ch. 2: 3, N. o. The word is found only in this epistle.—Syr. (=Greenf. בְּקְהָבי), Dt. (van over lang), It. (ab antico), Fr. G.-M. (de toute ancienneté), Fr. S. (d'ancienneté);-llamm., Coce. (ab olim; for the prius and olim of other verss.). Berl. i. e. sie permanent, ut permanent,'), Wakef. (just the same), Bib., Beng., Huth., (ron Alters her; - 'not,' says Huth., 'vor

were Christ's prophets (1 Pet. I: II); and, besides, it is by 1 Tim. 1:18; 4:1.

accordingly, as in our Text, Beng., Sch., Bloomf., be set of by | no means improbable, that the reference is rather to those of a comma from the clause preceding. The prophets of the O.T. the Christian Church. Comp. Eph. 2: 20; 3: 5; 4: 8-11;

the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

- 6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
- 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

GREEK TEXT.

γη εξ ύδατος, και δι ύδατος συνεστώσα, τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ λόγω,

- 6 δι' ὧν ὁ τότε χόσμος ΰδατι κατακλυσθείς ἀπώλετο
- 7 οί δε νῦν οὐρανοί καὶ ἡ γῆ αὐτοῦ λόγω τεθησαυρισμένοι είσι, πυρί τηρούμενοι είς ημέραν κρίσεως και άπωλείας των ἀσεβων ἀνθρώπων.

REVISED VERSION.

and jearth 1 out of j water and mby j water neonsisting;

- 6 Whereby the world that then was, being pflooded with water, perished:
- 7 But the heavens q which are now, and the earth, ^rhave by ^shis word been 'laid up in store, "being reserved voor fire wunto the day of judgment and sdestruction of ythe ungodly men.

- 1 'Earth out of water and by water; the divine word accomplishing its end by means the most unlikely (Job 26:7, 8; 1 Cor. I: 27, 28. Comp. a similar collocation in 2 Cor. 4: 6: έχ σχότους φῶς.), even (v. 6) by such as were then made subservient to a directly opposite effect. So far is it from being true, that the perpetuity of the universe, any more than its existence, is the result of powers inherent in itself, and independent of Him who in the beginning created (Gen. I: 1), and still continually upholdeth (Heb. 1:3), all things.'— $\gamma\tilde{\eta}$ and $i\xi$ ύδατος stand close together in W., C., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt ;-Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Bez., Carpz., Mack. 1t may be added in favour of this arrangement, that it obviates the too close connection between water and the subsequent relative.
- ^m See ch. 1: 3, N. k. W., C. and R. (through); -Vulg. (per). Syr. (= Tiz), Dt. marg. (door), Fr. S. (au moyen de);-Oce. (Η γη εξ ύδατος μεν, ως εξ ύλικου αιτίου, δι' ύδατος δε ως διατελικού. ύδωρ γάρ τὸ συνέχον την γην, κτλ.), Erasm., Calv., Vat., Cocc., Beng., (as Vulg.), Engl. Ann., Gill, ('or, by'), Berl Bib., Moldenh., Stolz, Van Ess, De W., (durch), Dodd., Wakef. (by means of; and so Trol., Bloomf., Murd.), Mack. (as W.), Scott, Clarke, Barn. (through or by), Kenr., Peile, Huth. ('¿ξ regards the material, διά the means.');—Schöttg., Tittin. ('Nam έξ ΰδατος significat, ex aqua, tanquam materia, terram ortam; quod factum est δι' ΰδατος, ipsius aquae vi, omnipotente voluntate divina.'), Rob.
- ⁿ E. V. marg.; Col. I: 17;-R. (through);-Latin verss., except Carpz., (use consisto), It., French verss. (use subsister);-Engl. Ann., Gill, (as one rendering), 11amm., Dodd. (subsisting; -this verb is used by Scott and Clarke), Pyle, Mack. (consists; in the comment., subsists), Bloomf., Barn. ('consisting or constituted'), Peile (held together); no lexicon justifies the rendering of E. V.
- Whatever ambiguity exists here as to the antecedent, is not greater than in the Greek, where $\delta \iota' \bar{\omega}_{\nu}$ (see v. 5. N. i) has been referred to οὐρανοί (Vat.), to οὐρ. καὶ γῆ (Occ., Dt. Ann., Cocc.. Wolf., Beng., Wesl., Trol., De W.), to οὐρ. καὶ γη and τῷ τοῦ Θεού λόγφ (Moldenh.), to the double ίδατος (Calv., Guyse, Pott, Clarke, Mey., Barn., Murd., Keur., Huth. who would include $\tau \tilde{\omega} \tau \tilde{\omega} \Theta$, λ .), and to the constitution of things just described (Pagn., Bez., Pisc., Grot., B. and L., Dodd., Newc., Ros.).

- the cognate noun, occurring 4 times, is always in E. V. (as ch. 2:5), flood.—Latin verss. (immdatus;-except Carpz., diluvio), Germ. (mit der Sündfluth), Dt. (met het water van den zondvloed bedekt zijnde), It. (diluviato), Fr. G.,-M., (submergé des eaux du déluge), Fr. S. (enserelis); -Dodd., Thom., (deluged), Wakef. (by a flood), Mack. (overflooded), Kenr., Peile (under a deluge).
- 4 The grammatical relation of viv to oppavol is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Cocc. (restores the Vulg. coeli autem, qui nunc sunt, et terra, for the qui autem nunc sunt coeli ac terra, of other verss.), Berl. Bib., Beng., Moldenh., Mack., De W., Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- * See ch. 2: 17, N. a, &c. Beng. (gesparet worden sind). Peile notes the 'appearance of tautology which our Translators have fastened upon the passage, by rendering refroup. eloi as though the Apostle had written θησαυρίζονται, are being kept in store,' and thinks, that 'a greatly improved version' is got by connecting πυρί with τεθησ. εἰσί (Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Theile), stored with fire. But since, according to the uniform usage of the verb, τεθησ, πυρί could still mean only stored for fire, it is better to regard τεθησανρισμένοι είσί as declaring the accomplished, permanent act; πυρί τηρούμετοι, the present design of God in that act.
- ⁸ The reading τῷ αὐτῷ λόγφ (A., Vulg.) is edited by Lachm. and Hahn.
- ¹ In the other 7 cases of θησανρίζω Ε. V. preserves the idea of laying up (Matt. 6: 19, &c.), treasuring up (Rom. 2: 5), heaping treasure together (James 5:3). It is given here also by the Latin verss., Syr., Dt. (als een schat weggelegd), It., Fr. S. (mis à part);-Dodd., Gill, Wakef., Mack., Thom., Scott, Clarke, Barn., Murd.
 - " It., Fr. G.-M.-S.;-Whitb., Dodd., Mack., Thom., Murd.
- * Fr. G.,-M.;-Wakef., Mack., Newe., Thom., Mey., All., Stolz, Penn, De W., Murd., Kenr.
- w E. V., ch. 2: 4, 9; Jude 6; &c.;-R.;-Thom. (for), Sharpe (until), Kenr. Others have on, at.
 - * G.;-Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Newc., Thom., Sharpe.
- y 'Who now mock at these terrors.' Calv.: 'Quoniam autem cum impiis habebat negotium, de ipsorum negotio nominatim loquitur.' Or as Beng.: 'Horum ipsorum, et reliquorum.'-P While the Greek verb is not found elsewhere in the N. T., R.;-foreign verss. (except Greenf.);-Wakef., Thom., (these).

- 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
- 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

GREEK TEXT.

- 8 °Er δε τοῦτο μὰ λανθανέτω ὑμᾶς. ἀγαπητοί, ὅτι μια ἡμέρα παρα Κυρίω ὡς χιλια ἐτη, καὶ χίλια ἐτη ὡς ἡμερα μια.
- 9 ου βραδύνει ο Κίριος της επαγγελίας ως τινες βραδυτητα ηγούνται άλλα μακροθυμει είς ήμας, μη βουλομενός τινας απολεσθαι, άλλα πάντας είς μετάνοιαν χωρήσαι.
- 10 "Ηξει δε ή ήμερα Κυρίου ως κλέπτης εν τυκτί, εν ή οι οὐρανοί ροιζηδών παρελείσονται, στοιχεια δε καυσούμενα λυθήσονται, καὶ γῆ καὶ τα εν αὐτη εργα κατακαήσεται.

REVISED VERSION.

- 8 But ² of this one thing be ^aye, beloved, not ignorant, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years as one day.
- 9 The Lord is not btardy concerning his promise, as some caccount dtardiness; but is long-suffering ctowards us, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in g which the heavens shall pass away with a brushing noise, but the elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works k therein shall be burned up.

- ELiterally: let not this one thing escape you. But it is more important to preserve the reference to v. 5. In this form, however, or as above, the Greek order of the verb and subject is retained by R.;-Latin and Germ. verss., Syr., Dt., It.;-B. and L., Dodd., Wakef., Mack.. Thom., Murd., Kenr. Comp. E. V., v. 5.
- "In opposition to the wilful ignorance of the mockers. v. 5."—The pronoun, or the force of it, is expressed by W.;-Latin and Germ. verss. (except Moldenh.), Syr., Dt., It., Fr. G. and -M. (improperly marking it as a supplement);-B. and L., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Scott, Clarke.
- b Or, The Lord of the promise is not tardy. This construction, allowed by Win., is by many preferred. Thus C.;-Fr. S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., (qui promisit). Engl. Ann. (allows it). Mack., Sharpe;-Bretsch. (mon cunctabitur dominus promissionis, i. e. vel: dominus qui promissionem dedit et ratam faciet, vel: dominus promissus ipse.'). Wahl gives both constructions.—The primary sense of $\beta_{\rm P}\alpha\delta\acute{v}r\omega$ (see the only other instance in the N. T., 1 Tim. 3: 15) suits the context better than the secondary, and appears in W.;-foreign verss.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Penn, Sharpe. Trol., Bloomf., Murd., Kenr.;-Pas., Leigh., Suic., Schöttg., Schlens., L. and S., Green, Schirl.
- ^e For the omission of *men*, see W., R.;-foreign verss. generally;-Dodd., Mack., and later English verss., except Sharpe.

 ——For *account*, see ch. 2: 13, N. n;-Wakef., Mack., Peile.
- d See N. b, and, in addition to the authorities there cited, Rob., who conforms to E. V. in his rendering of the verb—(although to be slack is not synonymous with to be slow, to delay, the other explanations he gives)—but translates this clause, 'as some count it tardiness,' and refers to the previous article on $\beta \rho a \delta \acute{v} r \omega$.

- Dodd. and later verss., except such as follow Lachm.'s reading δι' ὑμάς (Vulg. propter vos). Tisch. has εἰς ὑμάς.
- f The reading i_{V} i_{VXX} is marked by Beng. as inferior in manuscript authority to that which omits these words. They are bracketed by Knapp and Bloomf. (the latter remarking that they are probably an interpolation from I Thess. 5: 2'). and cancelled by all the other recent editors. I recommend the following as a marginal note: 'Many copies omit the words, in the night.'
- $^{\rm g}$ W.;-Dodd., and the later verss., though some render $iv~\tilde{y},$ when.
- h In ροιζηδόν there is an onomatopoeia, which most verss. have sought to preserve:—W. (great birr);—Germ. (grossem Krachen), Dt. (een gedruisch), Fr. G.,—M..—S., (un bruit sifflant de tempéte);—Pagn., Beza, Pisc., Vitr., (stridore), Beng. (vocabulum ροίζος habet literas stridorem referentes sagittae, aquae. &c.'), Thom. (a crashing roar), Trol., Peile. (use whizzing), Bloomf. (a mighty crash—properly whiz). Stier (Geräusch);—L. and S. (with a rushing sound or motion), Rob. (with rushing sound—with a crash).
- ¹ The connection by δέ indicates that this clause completes, by addition and contrast, the description of what shall befall the heavens.—R.;—Latin verss. (except that Castal, and Carpz. omit the particle), Syr., Germ.;—Moldenh., De W., Huth.
- ¹ The proper meaning of the verb, and the passive form, are recognized (though some translate as if λιθ. were in the middle) by E. V., vv. 11, 12;—W., R.;—Latin and French verss. (except Carpz.), Syr., Dt. marg., It.;—Hamm., Wells, Berl. Bib., Beng., Dodd., Moldenh., Mack., Newc., Thom., Mey., Penn. De W., Barn., Murd.
- k There is nothing supplied by Syr.;-Dodd. (its works), Moldenh., Mack., Newc., Thom., Sharpe, De W., Murd., Peile

- 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,
- 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
- 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ve look for such things, be diligent that ve may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
- 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; προθυμίαν, σωτηρίαν ήγεισθε παθως our Lord account salvation; even

GREEK TEXT.

- 11 Τούτων οξυ πάντων λυομένων, ποταπούς δει υπάρχειν υμάς εν άγιαις άναστροφαίς και εὐσεβείαις,
- 12 προσδοχώντας καὶ σπείδοντας την παρουσίαν της τοῦ Θεού ημέρας, δι ήν ουρανοί πυρούμενοι λυθήσονται, και στοιχεια καυσούμενα τήκεται;
- 13 Καινούς δε ουρανούς και γην καινήν κατα το έπαγγελμα αύτου mise, two look for new heavens προσδοχωμεν, εν οίς διχαιοσύνη κατοιχεί.
- 14 διο, άγαπητοί, ταυτα προσδοκώντες, σπουδάσατε άσπίλοι και αμώμητοι αύτω εύρεθηναι εν είρηνη,

15 και την του Κυρίου ημών μα-

REVISED VERSION.

- 11 Since then all these things mare dissolving, what manner of persons ought ve to be in "all holy behaviour and godliness,
- 12 Looking for and phastening the coming of the day of God, qin consequence of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements melt with fervent heat.
- 13 *But, * according to his proand a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
- 14 Wherefore, beloved, "looking for these things, be diligent that w spotless and blameless ve may be found by him in peace,
- 15 And y the long-suffering of

- 1 Dodd., Newc., Penn., Sharpe, Kenr.
- m · Their doom being even now written on them, and working in them.' Comp. 1 Cor. 17: 31; 1 John 2: 17.—The present time is employed by Dt., Fr. S.;-Era m., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Cocc., (solvantur;-for the Vulg. dissolvenda sint). Beng. ('praesens: quasi id jam fiat.'). Wesl. (are dissolved;-Mack. also gives this as the strict rendering), Greenf. (כקתבו), De
- W., Dietl., Huth.;-Win. (aufgelöst wird. He explains thus: 'That is, naturally destined to dissolution; the fate of dissolution inhering as it were in these things already.').
- Supplied as a compensation for the two plural forms. Comp. ch. 2: 18.
 - Sce ch. 2: 7, N. I.
- P This interpretation of the σπεύδ. appears in E. V. marg.;-Fr. M.-S.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Engl. Ann. and Gill (as allowable), Hamm., Schmidt, Cocc., Wells, B. and L. Berl. Bib., Wolf., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Mack. and Barn. (as the primary meaning), Bloomf., De W. (explaining thus: 'In this way they hasten it, that through repentance and holiness they complete the work of salvation, and render no longer necessary that μαχροθυμία of v. 9.'). Peile, Huth.;-Steph.
- $q \Delta \iota^* \tilde{\eta} \nu$ is not $= \hat{\epsilon} r \tilde{\eta}$ (v. 10), but, as De W. and Huth. observe, marks the occasion or cause. Comp. Joel 2: II; Mal. 3: 2.—W., C., R., (by);-Vulg. (per). Dt. marg. (door), It. (per). Fr. G. (par), Fr. S. (à cause de);-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Grot., Wolf., Carpz., (as Yulg.). Calv., Est., Cocc., Beng., (propter). Gill (or. by). Mey., All., De W., (durch). Scholef., Kenr. (by), Peile (consequent on), Dietl., Huth., (um dessentwillen); -many of these referring ήν to παρουσίαν.

- r Most translate according to the reading ταχήσεται (C., Vulg., Lachm.), or take τήπεται itself in the future sense. Interim, says Wolf., 'nihil est mutandum. Patet enim, Apostolum in duobus his commatibus, data opera, nunc praesenti ανομένων et τήχεται, nunc futuro λυθήσεται de ea re uti, quae tam certa futura erat, ac si jam fieret.'-Cocc. (liquescunt), Penn. De W.
- · G., R.;-foreign verss generally;-Hamm., Dodd., Wakef., Penn, Murd., Keur.
- The Greek does not warrant the emphatic position of the pronoun, nor is emphasis of any kind allowed to the subject of the verb in W., T., G., R.; -any foreign verss. (except B. and L.) :- Wesl., Mack., Newc., Sharpe, Kenr.
- ^u The participial construction is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Cocc., Whith., Beng., Dodd., Mack., Ros., Sharpe, Kenr. See v. 17, N. g.
- v A demonstrative is employed by W., R.;-foreign verss, (except Mey.);-Whith., and the later English.
- w This personal holiness being the matter of immediate concern and the condition of future peace, the original order is properly followed (more or less closely) by R.;-all foreign verss. (except Greenf.);-Mack., Kenr.-- "Ασπιλοι is rendered by an adjective in E. V., James 1: 27;-W., R.;-Latin and German verss., Dt., It.; -Dodd., Mack., Newc., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Kenr., Peile.
 - * See ch. 2: 19, N. l.
- F Here again the Greek order and construction are better, and are followed, one or the other or both, more strictly than in E. V., by W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. M., B. and L.);-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef. (supplies to be before salvation; -and so Thom., Scott, Penn, Murd.), Mack. (supplies to be for), Sharpe, Kenr., (supply as).

also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto

- 16 As also in all his epistles, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.
- 17 Ye therefore, beloved, secing ve know these things before. beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.
- 18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. ${
 m Amen.}$

GREEK TEXT.

even as our beloved brother Paul και δ άγαπατός έμων άδελφός Παῦ- as also our beloved brother Paul, λος κατα την αθτώ δυθείσαν σοφίαν έγραψεν ύμιν,

- 16 ως καί εν πάσαις ταίς επιστοspeaking in them of these things; | λαίς, λαλων εν αίταις περί τοίτων έν οίς έστι δυσνόρτα τινα, α οί αμαθείς και αστήρικτοι στρεβλουσιν, ώς και τας λοιπας γραφάς, πρός την ίδιαν αίντων απώλειαν.
 - 17 Υμείς οὖν, ἀγαπητοί, προγινώσχοντες φυλάσσεσθε, ίνα μη τη των άθεσμων πλάνη συναπαχθεντες, έχπεσητε του ίδιου στηριγμου
 - 18 αθξάνετε δε έν χάριτι και γνώσει του Κυρίου ήμων και σωτήρος 'Ιησου Χριστοῦ. αὐτω ή δόξα καὶ νυν καί είς ήμεραν αίωνος, άμην.

REVISED VERSION.

according to the wisdom given unto him, awrote unto you,

- 16 As also in all hathe epistles, speaking in them of these things; camong which are some things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as e also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.
- 17 Do ve therefore, beloved, gknowing these things before, beware lest, h icarried away with the error of the lawless, ve fall from your own steadfastness;
- 18 But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him the glory both now and ounto pthe day of eternity. Amen.

- ² See ch. I: 14, N. z, &c.
- See ch. 1: 14, N. a, &c. W., T., G.; -Wakef., Murd.
- ¹ 'Known as his.'—The pronoun is not introduced by W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin and German verss. (except Moldenh., All.). Dt. ;-Kenr. Lachm. and Tisch., with Huth.'s approbation. cancel the rais, according to A. B. C.
- ^c According to the received text (and Lachm. alone adopts èv als), the antecedent is, not the epistles, but the things of which they treat.-T., C., G.;-Dt. (in wetke dingen), Fr. S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Engl. Ann., Hamm., Guyse. Many supply things, or otherwise indicate the reference.
- d The article is retained by R.;-Germ., Dt., It., French verss.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Scott, Clarke, Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, De W., Dav., Kenr. Most others avoid the periphrasis of E. V.
- e R.;-foreigu verss. (except Fr. G.,-M.;-Moldenh.);-Wakef., Kenr.
 - f Wakef., Peile.
- g See v. 14, N. u. Here also the participial construction is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Dt., It.;-Calv., Castal., Coce., Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.
- h There is nothing for also in W., R.;-Vulg., Syr.;-Pagn., Castal., B. and L., Dodd., Carpz., Newc., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr., Peile. It might, indeed, stand as a compensation for the σύν of συναπαχ. (Erasm., &c., simulcum aliis; better Luth., &c., sammt ihnen, i. e. των αθέσμων; best of all, Dt. and the later German verss. See N. i). were it not for the undue prominence into which it brings the subject of εκπέσητε.
- ⁴ E. V., Gal. 2: 13;-T., C., G., (plucked away);-Dt. (mede afgerukt), lt. (trasportati insieme), Fr. G.,-M., (étant emportės avec les autres);-Calv. (simul abacti), Grot., Ros., (use ab-

- ripi). Berl. Bib. (mit hingerückt), Moldenh. (mit hingerissen), Mey., All., Stolz, Goss., De W., Huth., (mit fortgerissen). Mack. (being carried away with others), Pyle, Thom., Bloomf., (use the verb, to hurry away), Peile. There is nothing for being in R.;-Bloomf., Peile.
 - ¹ See ch. 2: 7, N. m.
- k The double reference of Tov Kup. xth. is adopted by Germ., Dt., It.;-Erasm. and the later Latin verss. (omit the second in of the Vulg.), Grot., Mey., (make χάρ. καὶ γν. a hendiadys), Wakef., Newc., Thom., Ros., All., Penn (in gr. and kn.;-so Sharpe, Peile), Bloomf. (in the gr. and the kn.), De W.
- 1 There is no copula supplied in the Latin verss. (except Carpz.), Syr., Fr. S.;-Greenf., De W. Murd. takes it affirmatively (whose is). See Rev. I: 6, N. d, &c.
- ^m Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Greenf., Murd., Peile. See Rev. 1: 6, N. e, &c.
- ° W. (into), R.;-Vulg. (in diem), Syr. (=Greenf. 5), Germ. (zu), Dt. (in den dag), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (jusqu'à);-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Castal., Cocc., (as Vulg.), Engl. Ann., Wesl., Gill, Scott, Clarke, Murd., (to), Mack., Kenr., All. (as Germ.), Sharpe (until).
- P The peculiarity of the phrase, έμ. αίωτος, which occurs nowhere else, is preserved by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr. (= Mnrd. the days of et.), Dt., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Engl. Ann., Cocc., Beng. ('diem aeternitatis. Congruit haec appellatio cum eo sensu, quem apostolus hoc toto capite habuit. Aeternitas est dies, sine nocte, merus ac perpetuus.'), Wesl., Gill ('or to the day of et.'), Mack., Scott, Clarke, Greenf., Kenr., Peile (the day of everlasting life). Huth. See Jude 25, last note, &c.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN.

KING JAMES' VERSION.

CHAP. I.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, δ ξωράχαμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν, ὁ which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked up-

GREEK TEXT.

CHAP. I.

°Ο "ΗΝ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὃ ἀχηχόαμεν.

REVISED VERSION.

CHAP. I.

^aWhat was from the beginning. awhat we have heard, awhat we have seen with our eyes, $^{\mathrm{a}}$ what we $^{\mathrm{b}}$ gazed upon, and our

pound relative, and in the intermediate instances as a simple relative. This difference of treatment, which appears also in the older English versions, has its ground solely in taste or a supposed convenience, not at all in the Greek Text, and is still further objectionable as limiting that which was from the beginning to what was heard, &c. This limitation, indeed, or identification, suits the interpretation which refers the first clause, equally with the rest, to what 'occurred as a manifestation of what the Son of God was' (Barn.), 'from the beginning of the [preaching of the] Gospel' (Bloomf.). But Bloomf. strangely errs when he says that this 'must be the sense,' and that it has been 'expressed by almost all the best Interpreters.' The truth is that, with the exception of Socious, Whitb., Bens., Schöttg., Semler, Lange, Ros., Paulus, there is scarcely one interpreter of any note, from Aug. to Düst., who does not insist on taking ἀπ² ἀρχῆς as synonymous with ἐν ἀρχῆ of John I: I (which also Grot. concedes), and the $\dot{\eta}\nu$ of v. 1 as nothing different from the η_{ν} of v. 2 or of John I: 1. Barn. objects that, if the writer had 'meant to apply this term (6) directly to the Son of God, he would have used the masculine pronoun. But, 1., for the use of the neuter in a personal reference, see ch. 5: 4; Matt. 1: 20 comp. Luke 1: 35; John 3: 6; 1 Cor. 1: 27, 28; 2 Thess. 2: 6 comp. 7; Heb. 7: 7; &c. (Win. § 27. 4.);-and, 2., the ground of this use in the present case is found in Calv.'s note: 'Duae naturae personam unam constituunt. et unus est Christus, qui a patre prodiit ut carnem nostram indueret.' And so Bez., and others. The other reference, moreover, unwarrantably makes $\bar{\eta}_{\nu} = \hat{\epsilon} \gamma \hat{\epsilon} \nu \epsilon \tau o$, 'occurred' (Barn.), 'took place' (Bloomf.).—The ö is rendered throughout vv. 1, 3, as a compound neuter relative, by the Latin and French verss., Leigh, Schlens., Pass.. Rob.

^a E. V. translates the ö at the beginning of vv. I, 3, as a com- | Dt., It.; -Dodd., Moldenh. and the later Germ. verss., Wakef., Thom., Greenf., Sharpe, Peile (except in the two last instances in v. 1).

> These agrists, like the ἐφανερώθη of v. 2, serve to establish the historical bridge between the eternal preëxistence of the Word ($\partial \vec{r}_{\nu} \ \dot{a}_{\pi}' \ \dot{a}_{\rho \chi}$.) and the present qualifications of the apostles as His witnesses (ἀχηχόαμεν, ἐωράχαμεν). Düst, alone notes this change of time, but, following the verbal succession, he represents the perfects as the link between $\delta \tilde{\chi}_{\nu}$ and $i\theta \epsilon \alpha \sigma$. -That βεασθαι, which sometimes, indeed, seems to be little more than iδείν or δράν, has here its own proper force, i. e., according to Tittm,'s explanation of the word, 'notionem studii, intentionis animi ejus, qui aliquid intuetur, ut conspiciat et cognoscat,' is generally acknowledged, but is not sufficiently indicated in E. V. W. (beheld); Vulg. (perspeximus), Germ. (beschauet haben), Dt. (aanschouwd hebben), It. (abbiamo contemplato), French verss. (avons contemplé); -Oec. (βεασθαι γάρ έστι τὸ μετά βαύματος καὶ βάμβους ὁρᾶν.), Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.), Pagn., Castal., Bez., Aret., Grot., (spectarimus), Calv. (intuiti sumus), Engl. Ann. ('wishly and deliberately'), Cocc., Beng., Carpz., Ros., (contemplati sumus;-Grot., using the same word, adds: diu multumque; and this specific idea [das verweilende, genauere Beschauen und Betrachten, rather than that of Oec., appears in Erasm., Lücke, De W., Düst., &c.), Mey., Kist., (angeschaut h.), Barn. ('there was an intense and earnest gaze'), Peile (hare gazed upon). Other modern English verss, and commentators (except Penn and Sharpe) either simply change the word to behold, observe, contemplate, or add to these and such like, or to E. V., such specifications as attentively, delightfully, frequently, &c. See the lexicons, especially

The state of the Word of life;

GREEK TEXT.

GREEK TEXT.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

Revised version.

hands b handled; d concerning the control too λόγου τές ζωές:

αφησαν περί του λόγου τές ζωές:

* The construction, mentioned by Erasm., which gives to the relative clauses of v. I their apodosis in xat at xeipes hunr elan. (idem etiam manibus contrectarimus), has for three centuries scarcely had a follower. Erasm, himself seems disposed to begin the apodosis, as Zeg. and Carpz, also do, at καί μαρτυρουμεν of v. 2 (id etiam testificamur). Castal, incloses περι τ. λ. τ. ζ., και ή ζωή έφαν. in a parenthesis, and proceeds thus: 'id, mauam, et vidimus, &c.' But the great mass of editors and commentators agree in making v. 3 the apodosis, and in regarding the whole of v. 2 as a parenthesis. They differ mainly respecting the connection and interpretation of $\pi \epsilon \rho \hat{i}$ $\tau o \hat{v}$ λόγου της ζωής. By most this clause is attached to the verbs of v. I. or especially to itra. (which, however, in nearly all other editions of the text, is followed immediately by a comma). and, the 20705 being then commonly understood in the personal sense which it bears in John 1:1. της ζωής is explained as a genitive of quality, q. d. 'the living, or the quickening, Word.' But this view, which may be said to rest on the quite obvious general resemblance between the present context and the opening of the fourth gospel, and on the occurrence in both places of the term 20705, has to contend with very serious difficulties. 1. While, as regards the N. T., only in John 1 and Rev. 19: 13. (for 1 John 5: 7, see in loc..) is δ λόγος used (in the former place, absolutely; in the latter, with the addition of rov Ofor) as a personal designation, the phrase occurs again immediately in v. 10, and thrice in ch. 2. in its common acceptation, the erangelical word; and this argument from the usage is greatly strengthened by a comparison of passages, where xor, is attended by a genitive of the subject-matter, e. g. Matt. 13: 19; Acts 13: 26; 14: 3; Rom. 9: 9; 1 Cor. 1: 18; 2 Cor. 5: 19; Phil. 2: 16 comp. Acts 5: 20; Col. 1: 5;—2., this construction at once renders it impossible to give any intelligible account of the $\pi_{\mathcal{E}\mathcal{P}}i$ — (a difficulty, which is merely disguised by the E. V. of). Certainly the ungrammatical suggestion that $\pi_{\ell p i} = a \pi \delta$ Acts 2: 17, indicating that the knowledge referred to was, after all, but partial; or Bez.'s remark: 'distincte considerans in Christo aliud atque aliud' (to wit, the divine and human natures), 'maluit scribere περί τ. λ. τ. ζ. quam τον λογ τ. ζ., ne seilicet sentire videretur idem esse id, quod viderat et palpaverat, atque id quod erat a principio,' cannot be accepted as a satisfactory solution;—3., the parenthesis, v. 2, starting as it plainly does, from the phrase τοῦ λόγου τῆς ζωῆς, is yet full, not of the personal χώχος, but of the personal ζωζ, and any reference that it contains to του λογ. is in the μαρτυρούμεν και άπαγγ. For these reasons 1 prefer to take the clause under consideration as furnishing a new point of departure, and as looking forward, beyond the parenthesis, to the απαγγέλλομεν (v. 3) of the apodosis. So Dust., who cites, as in favour of this connection, 'Cornelius a Lap., Lyranus (bei Calor), Luther, Socia Winer (Grammatik 1836.* S. 495). Lücke, Jachmann, De

Wette, Neunder u. a.' Perhaps the complicated appearance of these three verses (Calv.: abrupta est et confusa oratio,) is to be explained thus:-The writer means at the outset of the epistle once more to certify his readers, that, in preaching Jesus Christ, the apostles, as eye and ear witnesses, 'spoke what they knew, and testified what they had seen' (comp. ch. 4: 14; John 1: 14; 19: 35; 2 Pet. 1: 16), and also to remind them of what this gospel aims at accomplishing in them. But the strong, overflowing fountain finds for itself, (as Düst. suggests,) at its first gushing forth, no regular way. Foremost, as was befitting, the great theme itself, the Son of God, the Eternal, the Incarnate, is presented to the adoration of faith, as it were apart and independently, without regard to the subsequent grammatical adjustment, and yet in such a manner as at the same time lays a firm foundation for what is to follow. Then comes, in περί του λόγου της ζωής, a distinct, conscious advance upon the immediate object, which, however, though partially anticipated in the parenthetical v. 2 (whose redundant assurances respecting both the theme and the testimony, all clustering still around the person of the $\zeta \omega_{\eta}$, serve to the further securing of the foundation), is only fully reached in v. 3. See the remaining notes on vv. 1-3.—The comma after handled of T., C., G., and which was introduced in the later editions of E. V., is retained by the Amer. Bible Soc.

d See N. c. &c. Latin verss. (de), Fr. S. (au sujet de);—Hamm. B. and L. (touchant). Wakef, Mack.. Newc. (as concerning) Thom. (with respect to), Greenf. (עָלַי). Stolz (betreffend), Van Ess (in Beziehung auf), Sharpe (about). De W., Schirl., Dust., (in Betreff), Barn. ('respecting, or pertaining to'), Peile (in relation to).

e See N. c, &c. The initial capital, adopted by the Amer. Bible Soc., does not appear in the original edition of E. V., which has it at John 1: 1. So the following verse, which employ a capital letter in the translation of κόγος in the gospel, avoid it here:—R.;-Vulg., Fr. S.;-Calv., Vat., Dodd., Wakef. (here doctrine; in the gospel, Wisdom). Thom.. Murd.—Dust., who ably discusses this context, concludes that του κόγου does not here denote the personal Word, and cites, among others, Luth, and Beng. as of the same opinion. Beng., however, he misapprehends.

f See N. c. &c. The article is expressed by C.;-German verss. (except Mey.). Dt., It., Fr. S. (the other three French verss. wanting it);-Thom.

* Ros.: 'Quiequid sit' (with regard to τοῦ κόγον). 'hoe saltim certum est, Christum ipsum designari nomine ζωῆς, quia statim additur Vs. 2. ἡ ζωἡ ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. Ergo ζωἡ exprimit aliquod Subjectum, quod apud Patrem fuit, Christum.' So Dust., who also cites Luth. Comp. the personal use of ζωή in ch. 5: 20; John 11: 25; 14: 6; Col. 3: 4.—In v. 2 the personality of the ζωή is commonly recognized, though here the initial capital is employed only by Penn and Peile.

^{*} In 1844 Win. withdrew the remarks referred to.

- 2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)
- 3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.
- 4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.
 - 5 This then is the message

GREEK TEXT.

- 2 καὶ ή ζωή ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ἑωράκαμεν, καὶ μαρτυρούμεν, καὶ ἀπαγγελλομεν ὑμὶν τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἤτις ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἐφανερώθη ἡμὶν
- 3 ο εωράκαμεν καὶ ἀκηκόαμεν, ἀπαγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ἐνα καὶ ὑμεὶς κοινωνίαν ἐχητε μεθ' ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ κοινωνία δε ἡ ἡμετέρα μετὰ τοῦ πατρός καὶ μετα τοῦ υἰοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·
- 4 και ταῦτα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρά ὑμῶν ἡ πεπληρωμένη.
 - 5 Καὶ αΰτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία

REVISED VERSION.

- h2 ('And the 'Life was manifested, and we have seen,' and 'do testify, and mdcclare unto you that eternal 'Life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us,)
- 3 "What we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; "and, again, our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ.
- 4 And these things Pwe write unto you, that your joy may be fulfilled.
- 5 And this is the message

- ^h See v. 1, N. c. &c. The Amer. Bible Soc. has, with very questionable propriety, abolished the parenthesis, and, retaining the semicolon at the end of v. I, has raised that at the end of v. 2 to a colon.
- i The grammars and lexicons generally do not acknowledge the meaning for. This 'particle,' says Win., 'though very variously applied, yet even in the N. T. proceeds upon two primary senses, and and also... In most cases, where xai is felt to be more than a simple copula, and suffices and occasions no obscurity, and to this particle the translator must adhere, who would not disturb the complexion of the language.'—W., C., R.;—Syr., Vulg., Germ., Dt. marg., It., Fr. S.;—Aug., Erasm., Calv., Vat., Aret., Hamm., Wells, Dodd. and Thom. (even), Lücke, Sharpe, De W., Murd., Kenr., Peile (both), Düst. See v. 5, N. r, and ch. 2: 20, N. o.
 - ^j See v. 1, NN. c, g.
- ^k E. V. supplies an object to this verb out of the preceding clause, (which Lücke regards as the easier and simpler construction for both ἐωράκαμεν and μαρτυροῦμεν;-and so Fritzsche, De W., Düst. Comp. John 19: 35.) and takes μαρτυροῦμεν absolutely. But the other construction, which treats these verbs as referable, equally with ἀπαγγέκλομεν, to the noun following, is edited by Lachm., Habn, Theile, Tisch.;-allowed by Lücke; and adopted by many others.—There is nothing supplied in W., T., C., G., R.;-Syr., Vulg., Germ., Dt.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Hamm., Wells, Moldenh., Thom., Greenf., Sharpe, Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- 1 This better admits of the second construction mentioned in N. k.—E. V., ch. 4: 14. In 18 other instances E. V. translates $\mu \alpha \rho \tau \nu \rho \epsilon \omega$, to testify;—R.;—Wesl.. Thom., Kenr.. Barn., (testify), Bloomf. $(do\ witness)$. Murd., Peile $(are\ witnesses\ for)$.
- m. E. V., v. 3; Luke 8: 47; Heb. 2: 12;-R.;-Wells, Dodd.
 Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Thom. (annonuce;-and so Murd., Peile).
 Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Barn., Kenr.—E. V., following T., C.,
 G., is nearly alone in translating ἀπαγγ. by different words in vv. 2, 3.
 - ⁿ See v. 1, N. a.

- See 2 Pet. 1:5, N. r. The true doctrine of καὶ . . . δέ, as involving not merely addition, but also opposition or contrast, if not required to justify, certainly facilitates the change from the subjunctive mood (in which the supplied verb of this clause appears in all the older English verss.;-Vulg., Germ., Dt., It., Fr. G.-M.:-Aug., Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Bez., Grot., Hamm., Moldenh.) to the indicative. 'And remember that the apostles' fellowship is not merely a human or church fellowship, but &c.' For be it observed that the $\hat{r}_{\mu\epsilon\tau\hat{\epsilon}\rho\alpha}$, as well as the $\hat{r}_{\mu\omega\nu}$ in the previous clause, refers only to the apostles. The Church rests on the foundation of apostles and prophets. Through her fellowship with them she has fellowship with the Father and the Son.—Syr.;-Erasm., De W., $(et \dots rero)$, Vat. (changes sit to est, and adds this note: 'vero. id est, haec autem societas nostra est cum &c.'), Castal. (autem), B. and L. (or). Thom., Bloomf., (now), Mey., Stier, (aber), Lucke ('et vero, et vero etiam, aber auch, auch andrerseits'), Ros. (jam vero), Peile (and fellowship with us, we tell you $[\delta \dot{\epsilon}]$, is f(c). Dust. ('an exceedingly fine example of the genuine classical καί—δέ, in which are expressed at once simple conjunction, and opposition.').
- P. W. and R., and the later English verss. (except Wells, Wesl.), avoid the needless inversion adopted here by E. V. from T., C., G. In v. 3 it helps the antithesis between the personal experience and the ministerial function.
- 9 E. V., John 3: 29; 17: 13; Phil. 2: 2;-Dt. (rervuld);-Vat. (changes plenum of Vulg. to impletum), Berl. Bib. (erfullt), Dodd., Scott (filled, completed). Greenf. (ຮັວຊຸກຸກ), Penn.
- Most others use a passive verb. See Rev. 3: 2, N. f.
- r See v. 2, N. i, &c. E. V., ch. 2: 25; &c.; -W., T., C., R.; -Syr., Vulg., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.; -Ang., Erasm., Calv., Vat., Aret., Wells, Whitb., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Lucke, Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, De W., Murd., Kenr.
- * All the recent editors read ἀγγελία, and everywhere else (52 times) E. V. renders ἐπαγγελία, promise. According to classical usage, indeed, ἐπαγγ. itself would bear the more general sense here required.

which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

- 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:
- 7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth as from all sin.
- S If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
- 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our unrighteousness.
- 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP II.

My little children, these things

GREEK TEXT.

ζη ἀχηχόαμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, χαὶ ἀναγγέλλομεν υμίν, υτι ο Θεύς φως έστι, καί σκοτία έν αὐτῶ οὐκ ἐστιν οὐδεuία.

- 6 έαν είπωμεν ὅτι χοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τῷ σκότει περιπατώμεν, ψευδόμεθα, και ού ποιούμεν την αλήθειαν
- 7 εαν δε εν τω φωτί περιπατώμεν, ώς αθτός έστιν έν τω φωτί, ποινωνίαν έγομεν μετ' άλλήλων, και το αξμα Ίρσου Χριστού του νίου αὐτοῦ καθαρίζει ήμας ἀπὸ πάσης ἁμαρτίας.
- 8 Έαν είπωμεν ότι άμαρτίαν οὐχ έχομεν, έαυτούς πλανωμεν, και ή άλήθεια οὐχ ἐστιν ἐν ἡμιν.
- 9 ἐαν ὁμολογὼμεν τας ὑμαρτίας κιιών, πιστός έστι και δίκαιος, ϊνα sins, and to cleanse us from all άφη ήμιν τας άμαρτίας, και καθαρίση έμας ἀπό πάσης άδικίας.
 - 10 έαν είπωμεν ὅτι οὐχ ἡμαρτήχαμεν, ψεύστην ποιούμεν αὐτον, χαί ο λόγος αίτου οίχ έστιν έν ήμιν.

CHAP. II.

ΤΕΚΝΙΑ μου, ταῦτα γράφω ὑμῖν, write I unto you, that ve sin not. Για μη αμάρτητε και εαν τις διμάρτη, a I write unto you, that ve sin

REVISED VERSION.

which we have heard from him, and "report unto you, that God is light, and vdarkness in him there is none.

- 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in "the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth;
- 7 But if we walk in the light, as he *himself is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus yChrist his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
- S If we say that we have 2no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
- 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and arighteous to forgive us our sins, and b cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
- 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

My little children, these things

- ^t Engl. Ann., Dodd., and later Engl. verss. (except Wesl.).
- ^u E. V., I Pet. 1: 12; -Erasm. in the comment., Pagn., Bez., (remuntiamus), Berl. Bib. (wieder verkundigen), Beng. ('Quae in ore Christi fuit ἀγγελία, cam apostoli ἀιαγγέλλουσι nam ἀγyellar, annunciationem, ab ipso acceptam reddunt et propagant.'), Ros. (tradimus), Penn, Peile (tell over again, report). Dust. (hinwieder verkündigen. He refers to John 16: 13-15. and adds; 'John appears everywhere to observe the nice distinction between arayy. and anayy.').
- v Latin verss., except Castal., (tenebrae in eo non sunt ullae, or nec tenebras in eo esse ullas);-De W. (Finsterniss in ihm keine ist).
- w Dt., It., French verss.;-Moldenh. and later German verss., Greenf., Murd. See ch. 2: 8, N. r, and 9, N. s, &c.
- * Win.: 'Among the Greeks, as is well known, αὐτός in the casus rectus does not stand for the mere unemphatic he, nor could any decisive examples of this use be found in the N. T. Rob.: 'Αὐτός thus standing alone in the nominative (very rarely in an oblique case) is i. q. myself, thyself, himself, and the like; or at least for I. thou, he, etc. pronounced with emphasis;'-and so the grammars and lexicons generally. This
- rule is frequently recognized in E. V. (ch. 2: 6; Matt. 8: 17; John 18: 28; &c.). and frequently it is overlooked to the injury of the sense (Matt. 1: 21 'He, emphatically; He alone' [Alf.]; 21: 27 He also; Acts 21: 35; &c.).—W. (also he), R. (he also);-Latin verss. ([et] ipse). Fr. G., -M., (Dien), Fr. S. (il., lui-même);-B. and L. (as Fr. S.) Berl. Bib. (er selber), Dodd., Mey. (er selbst), Lücke in the comment. (Gott selber), All. (auch Er), Penn. See ch. 2: 2, N. d. and 25, N. f.
 - y Lachm, and Tisch, cancel Χριστού, on the authority of B. C.
- 2 'Aμαρτίαν without the article = any sin, and with the negative = no sin.
- ^a See 2 Pet. 2: 7, N. j. The word occurs other five times in this Epistle, and is always in E. V. so rendered. The opposition, moreover, between God as δίχαιος and the άδιχια from which the Church is cleansed, is lost in E. V.—Murd.
- b The absence of a second ara is represented in W., R.;-all foreign verss. (except B. and L., Greenf.);-Wakef., Mack.
 - ^a See ch. 1: 4, N. j.

advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteons:

- 2 And he is the propitiation only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
- 3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
- 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandnot in him.
- 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
- 6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

GREEK TEXT.

And if any man sin, we have an παράκλητον έχομεν προς τον πατέρα, Ίχσουν Χριστον δίκαιον:

- 2 καὶ αὐτὸς ίλασμός ἐστι περὶ τῶν for our sins: and not for ours διμαρτιών ήμων ού περί των ήμετέρων δε μόνον, άλλα και περί όλου του for ours only, but also for the χοσμου.
 - 3 Καὶ ἐν τούτφ γινώσχομεν ὅτι έγνωχαμεν αὐτον, έαν τας έντολας we have known him, if we keep αὐτου τηρώμεν.
- 4 ο λεγων, Έγνωκα αὐτον, καί τας έντολας αὐτου μη τηρών, ψεί- him, and keepeth not his comments, is a liar, and the truth is στης ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐν τούτω ἡ ἀνήθεια οὐκ mandments, is a liar, and the ὲστιν"
 - 5 ος δ αν τηρη αντού τον λόγον, αληθώς εν τούτω ή αγάπη του Θεου truly in this man hath the love τετελείωται. ἐν τούτω γινώσχομεν ότι εν αύτω εσμεν.
 - 6 ὁ λέγων ἐν αὐτῷ μένειν, ὀφείλει, καθως έκεινος περιεπίτησε, και αντος him ought himself also so to walk, ούτως περιπατείν.

REVISED VERSION.

not: and if any bone chave sinned, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righ-

- 2 And he is dhimself the propitiation for our sins; eyet not whole world.
- 3 And hereby we g know that his commandments.
- 4 He that saith: I bhave known truth is not in him;
- 5 But whose keepeth his word, of God been perfected: hereby ^kwe know that we are in him.
- 6 He that saith he abideth in even as He walked.

- ^b See 2 Pct. 2: 19, N. n. Here may be added It. (alcuno), French verss. (quelqu'un);-Wesl. and later English verss. (except Newc., and Peile a man).
- ^c Here is rather consolation and healing for the actual penitent, than security for the future transgressor.—Latin verss. (peccarerit), Dt. (gezondigd heeft), It. (ha peccato), Fr. G., -M., -S., (a péché);-Berl. Bib. (gesündiget hätte), Moldenh., All., (ges. hat), Wakef., Murd., (should sin), Pyle, Mack., (hath sinned), Scott, Van Ess (hat aber Jemand ges.), Kenr., Peile.
- d See ch. 1: 7, N. x, &c. Here the emphatic or exclusive force of aviós is important. He is the only propitiation for sin. The penitent may trust the Advocate who, righteous himself, died for him. Such an Advocate God will hear.—T., C., G., (he it is that); -Syr., Latin verss. (ipse; -except Castal., qui idem). Germ. (derselbige), Fr. G.,-M., (c'est lui qui);-Beng. ('ipse. Hoc facit epitasin. paracletus valentissimus, quia ipse propitiatio.'), Moldenh. (derselbe), Lücke, Peile, (idemque ille, derselbige), De W. (er selbst), Murd.
 - ^e See 2 Pet. 1: 5, N. r.
- In his last edition Win. ranks this as a case, not of brachylogy, but of oratio rariata. And so Syr., Fr. S;-Wakef., Clarke, Lücke, Greenf., Sharpe, De W., Murd.
- F The emphasis is not upon the fact of this conviction, but on the means of its attainment.—The form in E. V. I find in no other English vers.

- h 'Have attained to this knowledge.' Where knowledge is spoken of merely as present. γινώσχω or olda is used, not έγνωχα. See John's Epistles passim.—E. V., vv. 13, 14; ch. 3: 6; 4: 16; 2 John I; and generally elsewhere. See 2 Cor. 5: 16, where the verb occurs, as here, in both the present and perfect tenses ;-R. ;-Latin verss. (cognorimus ;-except Castal., and Bez. norimus); Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Hamm., Whitb., Mack., Thom., Scott (they 'knew that they thus knew, or had known, &c.'), Gerl., De W., Stier, Kenr., Düst. Of these, the Latin verss. in v. 4 use novi; Dt., Thom., a present tense; while Berl. Bib., Beng., Guyse, there retain the perfect. See eh. 3: 16, N. q.
- ¹ Nowhere else verily in E. V.—E. V., Matt. 27: 54; Mark 15: 39;-Hamin., Wakef., Mack., Newc. (of a truth). Penn, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr. The Greek order is retained by the Latin verss.;-Wesl., Mack., Newc., Greenf., Kenr.
- 1 Syr., Latin verss. (Calv. has ipso), Germ. (solchem), Dt. (dien), It. (tale);-Hamm., Moldenh. (demselben), Mack.
- k 'Love being, not the reward, but the condition and motive. of obedience.'—The perfect tense is retained by Dt.;-Hamm., Pyle (at ch. 4: 17), Stier, Peile ('has the redeeming love of God attained its proposed end.'). --- For we know, see ch. 1: 4, N. p.
- In the six instances in this Epistle, in which John thus refers to the Saviour, I recommend that the emphasis in exerves be thus indicated.

- 7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: The old commandment is the word which ve have heard from the beginning.
- 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.
- 9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.
- 10 He that loveth his brother none occasion of stumbling in him.
- 11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eves.

I write unto you, little 12

GREEK TEXT.

- 7 αθελφοί, οὐκ ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ύμιν, άλλ' έντολλη παλαιαν, ην είχετε απ' αρχής. ή έντολή ή παλαιά έστιν ο λόγος ον γχούσατε απ' άρχης.
- 8 πάλιν εντολήν καινήν γράφω ημίν, ο έστιν άληθες εν αύτῷ καί έν ύμιν " ὅτι ἡ σχοτία παραγεται, καὶ το φῶς το ἀληθινον ήδη φαίνει.
- 9 ο λέγων εν τῷ φωτί εἶναι, καί τον αδελφον αύτου μισών, εν τη σχοτία έστιν έως άρτι.
- 10 ο άγαπων τον άδελφον αίντου, abideth in the light, and there is εν τω φωτί μένει, και σκανδαλον έν αίτω ούχ έστα.
 - 11 ο δε μισών τον άδελφον αύτοῦ, εν τη σχοτία εστί, και έν τη σχοτία περιπατεί, και οὐκ οίδε που ὑπάγει, ότι ή σχοτία ετύφλωσε τους δφθαλμούς αύτου.

12 γράφω έμει, τεχνία, ὅτι ἀφέ-

REVISED VERSION.

- 7 "Brethren, I write "not a new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: "this old commandment is the word which ye P heard from the beginning.
- 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto qvou, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness passeth away, and the true light now shineth.
- 9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in *the darkness *until now.
- 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is uno occasion of stumbling in him.
- 11 But he that hateth his brother is in 'the darkness, and walketh in ^vthe darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because "the darkness "hath blinded his eyes.
 - 12 I write unto you, little chil-

- firmior (he subsequently received it into the text), and has been adopted by all other recent editors except Bloomf, on the authority of A. B. C., Syr., Vulg., &c. I recommend that this reading be followed: Beloved.
- ⁿ W., R. :-Syr., Latin and French verss., Germ., It. :-Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Kenr.
- Vig.: 'Articulus geminatus rem exponit et distinguit, ut. ἐγώ είμι ὁ ποιμήν ὁ καλός Joh. 10: 12. Ego sum pastor ille bonus $xa\tau^{2}$ $\varepsilon \xi o \chi \dot{\gamma} v^{2}$. But whether it shall be rendered by a demonstrative pronoun, is very often merely a matter of taste. It is so rendered by E. V., ch. 1: 2; John 6: 27; &c. (see Rev. 9: 14, N. g);—and here by G.;-Dt., Fr. G., -M.;-Pagn., Bez., B. and L., Guyse, Wakef., Thom., Ros. (illud), Penn, Peile, (that).
- P See 2 Pet. 1: 3, N. j. E. V., ch. 3: 11; Col. 1: 6, &c.;-W., T.;-It.;-Ilamm., Guyse, Dodd., Wakef., Thom., Sharpe. —The words $d\pi' d\rho \chi \tilde{\eta}_5$ at the close of the verse are bracketed by Knapp and Hahn; cancelled by Mey., Lachm., Tisch., Theile.
 - The τμῶν is without doubt an error of the press for τμῶν.
- r Never in John's writings does ή σχοτία mean 'tempus sub lege Mosis' (Grot.), or 'the ancient systems of error, under which men hated each other' (Barn.), but the 'darkness of this world' (Eph. 6: 12), 'the darkness of error and of sin' (Lucke);

- m 'Αγαπητοί, for ἀδελφοί, is marked by Beng, as per codices | and that is not 'past,' though the light hath dawned. 'Observandum praesens,' says Beng., 'ut in lucet.' See Rom. 13: 12; and Alf.'s note on John 1: 5.—The present is retained by E. V., v. 17; 1 Cor. 7: 31; -Dt., It., Fr. S.; -Oec., Erasm. and later Latin verss. (for the Vulg. transierunt), Hamm., Berl. Bib. and nearly all the later German verss., Guyse. Gill, Wakef., Mack., Newe. marg., Clarke, Penn, Peile.
 - * The apostle's nice discrimination in the use of σχοτία with and without the article should appear in the translation. See v. 8, N. r; v. 11, N. v; 1: 6, N. w.—R.;-Dt., It., French verss.;-Dodd., Moldenh., Wakef., Mack., Lucke, Greenf., All., Penn. De W., Stier, Dust.
 - "Εως αρτι may be everywhere so rendered (instead of the E. V. variety, hitherto, unto this hour, unto this day, unto this present). E. V., John 2: 10; -W. (yet); -Wesl., Mack., Newc., Thom. (still), Murd.;-Rob., Green.
 - ^u See ch. I: 8, N. z. The form no for none is found in Wells and the later English verss.
 - V See v. 9, N. s, &c. Here Wakef., Sharpe. Murd., Kenr., omit the first and second articles; Thom, and Penn have all three; and so has Mack., except that for the second he introduces the demonstrative pronoun.—The E. V. that after because is not found in W., R.;-Dodd., or any later vers.
 - w Literally: blinded; as soon as he entered into it.

forgiven you for his name's sake. $\alpha \tilde{v} \tau o \tilde{v}$.

- 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ve have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.
- 14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ve have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.
- 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
- 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
- 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
- 18 Little children, it is the

GREEK TEXT.

children, because your sins are ωνται υμίν αι άμαρτίαι δια το όνομα

- 13 Γράφω ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τον ἀπ' ἀρχής. γράφω υμίν, νεανίσχοι, ότι νενιχήχατε τον πονηρόν, γράφω ύμιν, παιδία, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τον πατέρα.
- 14 Έγραψα υμίν, πατέρες, ὅτι εγνώκατε του απ' αρχής. Έγραψα ύμιν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι ἰσχυροί ἐστε, καὶ δ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ὑμιν μένει, καὶ νενικήκατε τον πονηρόν.
- 15 μη άγαπατε τον κόσμον, μηδε τὰ ἐν τῷ κόσμφ. ἐάν τις ἀγαπὰ τὸν χόσμον, οὐχ ἔστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ πατρος έν αὐτώ
- 16 ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἡ έπιθυμία τῆς σαρχός, χαὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία των ὀφθαλμών, και ή ἀλαζονεία τοῦ βίου, οὐχ ἔστιν ἐχ τοῦ πατρός, ἀλλ' έχ τοῦ χόσμου ἐστί.
- 17 καὶ ὁ κόσμος παρύγεται, καὶ ἡ έπιθυμία αὐτοῦ ὁ δε ποιων το θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, μένει είς τὸν αίωνα.
- 18 Παιδία, ἐσχάτη ὅρα ἐστί καὶ last time: and as ye have heard | καθώς γκούσατε ότι δ ἀντίχριστος | last bhour; and as ye cheard that

REVISED VERSION.

dren, because your sins *have been forgiven you for his name's sake.

- 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ve have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I ywrite unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.
- 14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.
- 15 Love not the world, neither the things in the world: if any aone love the world, the love of the Father is not in him:
- 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world:
- 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
- 18 Little children, it is the

- * Their actual attainments furnished motive sufficient for the present writing. Comp. v. 13.—Syr. (= remissa sunt);-Pagn., Bez., Beng., Carpz., Ros., (as Syr.;-for the Vulg. remittuntur), All., Gerl., Trol., Peile, Düst.
- τ For this γράφω, Lachm., Hahn, Tisch.. edit ἔγραψα 'from four uncial, and perhaps the major part of the small letter MSS.; and, considering that internal evidence is in its favour, it may be considered the true reading' (Bloomf.). It appears in the Syr. and Coptic verss.; generally in the Church Fathers; and is approved by Grot., Wells, Mill, Lange, Lücke. Gerl., De W. (gelesen werden muss), Barn., Peile, Düst. (who says of γράφω, that 'it rests on really no critical authority.'). Should Eypa4a, which I regard as the better reading, not be followed in the text, I recommend the following as a marginal note: 'Or, as very many read. I have written'—the epistolary aorist, as in v. 14, &c.
 - * Wakef. Thom., Sharpe.

- a See v. 1, N. b, &c.
- b The solemn announcement of this verse avowedly rests on the great prophetic truth, revealed to Daniel, taught by our Lord and his Apostles, and for ages received universally by the Church of God, respecting the rise and reign of Antichrist as immediately preceding the future glorious coming of the Son of Man in his kingdom. Dan. 7: 8-14, 24-27; Matt. 24: 23-29; 2 Thess. 2: 1-4; 2 Tim. 3: 1-9; 2 Pet. 2: 1-12; Jude 17, 18; &c. 'Venit Antichristus, sed et supervenit Christus: grassatur et saevit inimieus, sed statim sequitur Dominus, passiones nostras et vulnera vindicaturus;'-there was no doctrine of primitive times, that received a more general and unquestioned acceptance among the orthodox faithful, than that which Cyprian (Ep. 58) expressed in these words. So Aug., in his third Tract. on our Epistle: 'Sed dicturi sunt aliqui: Quomodo novissimum tempus? quomodo novissima hora? Certe prius veniet Antichristus, et tunc veniet dies

now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

GREEK TEXT.

that antichrist shall come, even ερχεται, και την αυτιχριστοι πολλοι γεγονασιν όθεν γινώσχομεν έσχάτη ώρα έστίν.

> 19 Έξ ξαῶν ἐξηλθον, ἀλλ' οὐχ ήσαν εξ ήμων εί γαρ ήσαν εξ ήμων. μεμενήχεισαν αν μεθ' ήμων αλλ' ίνα φανερωθωσιν ότι ουχ είσι παντες έξ

REVISED VERSION.

dthe antichrist cometh, even now fthere are many gbecome antichrists: hwhence we know that it is the last bhour.

19 From us they went out, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would j have kabode with us; but lit was that they might be made manifest that mone of them hare of us.

- d See N. b. Germ., and all subsequent foreign verss. (except Mey.); -More ('that famous'), Mack., Thom., Till., Greenf., Sharpe, Trol., Bloomf., Kenr., Peile. See v. 22, N. u, and comp. 2 Thess. 2; 3, 4.
- The present time is retained by W., R.;-Syr., Vulg., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Wells, Whitb., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Gill, Wakef., Maek., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr. See Rev. 1: 4. N. o.
 - f The inversion is avoided by R ;-Dodd, and the later verss.
- For the force of γέγονα see 2 Pet. 2 ; 20, N. x. W. (made), T., G., (come), C. (begone to be), R.;-Vulg. (facti), Germ., Dt., (geworden);-Aug. (as Yulg.), Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Bez., (coeperant esse), Pise. (exorti), Cocc., Ros., (extiterant). Beng. (' Venit, alimnde. antitheton, facti sunt, ex nobis. v. 19. Conf. Act. 20: 29, 30.), Moldenh. (entstanden), Lucke, Kist., De W., (unfgestanden), Mev. (unfgetreten), All. (as Germ.), Peile (have really come, have been realized).—The construction of ἀιτίχριστοι with γεγόνασιν as a predicate draws on v. 19 as explanatory. This construction I have observed certainly indicated only in C. (are there many begone to be antichrists).
- h E. V., Matt. 12: 44 (from wh.); Luke 11: 24; &c. Nowhere else as here ;- Wakef., Mack., Kenr.
- ⁱ The leading idea, already suggested by v. 18, is, that these men had once belonged to the visible Church; and this is better brought out by the Greek order, which appears in Syr.;-Latin verss., Mey., De W., Murd., Peile.
 - The 'no doubt' of E. V. is equally unauthorized and un-

- necessary. It is the utique of the Vulg., but there is nothing for it in W.;-Syr., Dt., It., French verss.;-Castal., Whitb., Wesl., Moldenh. and later German verss., Carpz., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Barn., Murd., Peile.
- k Μένω occurs 26 times in John's Epistles, and is 14 times rendered in E. V. abide; which word is just as suitable in the other 12 cases (see v. 24, N. d. and ch. 3: 17, N. x), and is here employed by Mack., Peile.
- 1 T. (that fortuned), G. (this cometh to pass);-Dt. (dit is geschied), It. (conveniva), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (c'est);-Pagn. (hoc factum est), Grot. (permissum est a Deo; -and so Ros., Barn.), B. and L. (cela est arrivé), Dodd. (this hath happened), Wakef. (this was done), Newc. (this hath come to pass), Lucke (would supply τοιτο εγένετο). Sharpe. Bez. supplies egressi sunt ex nobis, after the Syr.; while the Vulg. and many others supply nothing.
- 18 'None, out of all the number, and notwithstanding their number.' Literally, q. d. 'they are not (and this holds true of them all) of us. E. V., taking $\epsilon i \sigma i = \vec{r} \sigma a \nu$ (and so T., C., Syr.;-Calv., Engl. Ann., Hamm., Whitb., Gnyse, Wesl., Pyle, Mack., Mey., Sharpe), seems also to imply that some of the apostates had belonged to the Church in a sense, in which that former relation is denied of the rest; and the same, or a similar, distinction may be inferred from G., R.;-Vulg., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Hamm. (in the vers.), Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Clarke, Greenf., Sharpe, Kenr. But certainly this is

Vidit Joannes cogitationes istas: ne quasi securi fierent, et ideo non esse horam novissimam putarent, quod venturus esset Antichristus, ait illis, Et sicut audistis quod Antichristus sit venturus, nunc antichristi multi facti sunt. Numquid posset habere multos antichristos, nisi hora novissima? To the ready objection, that so long an interval has occurred. Calvin (in loc.) gives this answer: 'Respondeo, Apostolum vulgari Scripturae more denuntiare fidelibus, nihil jam amplius restare, nisi ut Christus in mundi redemptionem appareat.' And it need only be added to this, that in the 'many antiehrists' then present John saw the precursors of the coming Antichrist (Oec.: προοδοποιούντων των πολλών Αντιχρίστων τω ένί); though how many such precursors there were to be, and at what particular moment 'their mighty chief' should him-

self appear; on these points, and consequently on the precise historical duration of the last hour, the apostle here gives no information, and had probably none to give. These considerations, joined to the earnest tone of erisis and urgency that sounds in the emphatic reiteration, determine my preference of the specific to the more indefinite word (comp. 2 Pet. 3: 3, N. d); not to mention that out of 109 times, that ωρα is found in the N. T., it is 89 times so rendered in E. V.-W., R.;-Vnlg., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Aug., Calv., Aret., Par., Engl. Ann., Hamm., Cocc., More, Whitb., Beng., Wakef., Mack., Lucke, All., Sharpe, De. W., Kenr., Dust.;-Rob. (who adds that it refers to the last times of & aiwr ofros.').

^c See v. 7, N. p.

- 20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.
- 21 I have not written unto you

GREEK TEXT.

20 Καὶ ὑμεῖς χρίσμα ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ οἰδατε πάντα.

21 οὐκ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκ οῖbecause ye know not the truth, δατε την άληθειαν, άλλ' ότι οίδατε because ye know not the truth,

REVISED VERSION.

20 And Pyou, ye have an quancinting from the Holy One, and r know all things.

21 I have not written unto you

· See ch. 1: 2, N. i, &c. If χαί has ever an adversative sense, 'it has it not of itself,' says Hoog, 'but takes it from the nature of the opposed clauses or members.' 'Apparently adversative,' Rob. well remarks of this alleged use of xai, 'but only where the antithesis of the thought is clear in itself, without the aid of an adversative particle.' Win., accordingly, would almost confine it to 'the simple, narrative style.' In the present case xaí is generally, and even by Lücke, De W., Bloomf., Peile, taken in this sense; but without any necessity, and with no advantage to the connection of the verse, which really presents an additional mark of discrimination between the faithful and the apostates, another provision for the security of the former against the evil principles of the latter.—T.;-Syr., Germ., Dt. marg., Fr. S.; -Aug., Calv., Castal., Aret., Hamm., Wells, Beng., Dodd., Thom. (eren), Düst. (und; though he explains as Lücke, &c.).

P Kühn.: 'When the subject is a personal pronoun, it is not expressed, unless it is particularly emphatic.' Win.: 'Commonly they' (the personal pronouns in the nom.) 'involve an antithesis more or less obvious, forming, in the N. T. also, an emphasis.'—Syr., Latin verss. (vos. Zumpt: 'The personal pronouns are expressed in the terminations of the verb, and are expressed only when they denote emphasis or opposition.'), It. (quant' è a voi), Fr. S.;-B. and L. (pour rous), Dodd. (as for you; -but as a supplement), Thom. (you yourselves). See v. 24, N. a, and 27, N. p.

^q E. V., v. 27; -W. (without the article), -Wells, Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Sharpe, Barn. (seems to prefer it).

r W., R.;-German verss., lt.;-Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newe., Thom., Peile.

not what the writer intended. Some, accordingly, as Lücke, De W., Düst., find in οὐχ εἰσὶ πάντες a change, or an extension, of the subject of φανερωθώσει. In other words, there is here, as De W. expresses it, 'a drawing together of two thoughts: 1., Γνα φανερωθή ότι ούχ είσι πάντες έξ ήμων; 2., Γνα φανερωθωσιν ότι οὐχ εἰσὶ ἐξ ἡμων. The apostle would say: it was to become manifest that they, as generally alas! not all, do not belong to us.' But, if E. V. tightens the knot, this, it may be said, cuts rather than unties it. Of the 'two thoughts' neither is expressed in the Greek, and both together can be driven into it (unless, indeed, we adopt the 1t. construction: 'ma conveniva che fosser manifestati: perciochè non tutti son de' nostri;' as if he had said generally of those in church-fellowship: οὐ γάρ πάντων ή πίστις 2 Thess. 3: 2;-and so Dodd., Moldenh., Newc. marg.; Thom., thus: But to the end that they might be made manifest [because all are not of us] even you yourselves have an unction, &c.') only by paraphrastic violence. Hence, while many commentators are fain to include both in their exposition, such verss., as do not rest in what Düst. calls the 'intolerable' (unerträglich) implication of E. V., have to be satisfied with one or the other of them. Thus, the first appears, sometimes in the form of ενα έν αὐτοῖς φανερωθη κτλ. in Fr. G.,-M.;-probably Pagn. (ut patefieret quod non sint omnes ex nobis), Castal., Bez., Engl. Ann. (as one explanation), Carpz., Newe., Mey., All., Penn, De W. and Düst, themselves. Peile; -- the second, in W., T., C.; -Syr.; -the notes of Bloomf. and Barn; all of these latter overlooking the martes entirely and so evading the difficulty. But the other alternative also, (1.), substitutes for φανερωθώσιν an impersonal form, nor can this change be justified by the addition of er avrois, an ihnen, in them;—(2.), would probably have had οὐ πάντες εἰσὶν έξ ἡμῶν (comp. Matt. 7: 21; 19: 11; John 13: 10, 11, 18; Acts 10; 41; All., Penn, De W., Kenr., Peile, Düst.

Rom. 9: 6; 10: 16; 1 Cor. 6: 12; 8: 7; 10: 23; 2 Thess 3: 2); -(3.), yields, after all, but a frigid sense: These apostatized in order that it might be shown, that professors of Christ are not all true Christians;'-and, (4.), the sense, such as it is, is not in keeping with the context, or the rest of the Epistle, throughout which the apostolic charity assumes, that those who remained were genuine believers. Against Episcopius' rendering of อง πάντες here by nulli Dust. objects, I., that, had John meant that, he would have written, not sid, but Frag. This, however, is not at all certain. Seeing these men now at last standing where they had always spiritually belonged, outside of the Church's pale, the apostle may very well be understood as saving: 'They went out, that it might appear that they are, all of them, just what they are, not of us.' the inference being then immediate, that formerly they wore a mask; and this is still more natural, from the truth in regard to the past having already been expressly asserted: οὐκ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν. 2., Another objection is, that où, being separated from martes only by the copula, must belong to it as the subject, not to the predicate είσιν έξ ήμων, and that the latter connection, moreover, would have required either ότι πάντες ούα έισι (ήσαν) έξ ήμ. or ότι ούα είσ. έξ ήμ. πάντες. But see Rom. 3: 20; 1 Cor. 1: 29; and, for other examples of this hebraism (Win.), Matt. 24:22 (Mark 13: 20); Luke 1: 37; Acts 10: 14; Gal. 2: 16; Rev. 21: 27. -Engl. Ann. (as another explanation, and the first mentioned: 'That none of them were of us. An Hebrew phrase.'), Hamm, and Guyse (in the paraphrase), Wells, Whitb. (that they all were not), B. and L. (que tous ces gens-là ne sont pas), Pyle, Slade, Ros. (allows it: nullum eorum), Trol.

" W. (be), G., R.;-Vulg., Germ., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Wells, B. and L., Dodd., Moldenh., Newc., Lücke,

no lie is of the truth.

- 22 Who is a liar but he that He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.
- 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: | οὐδε τον πατέρα έχει. but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.
- 24 Let that therefore abide in the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning

GREEK TEXT.

άλχθείας οἶχ έστι.

22 Τις έστιν ο ψεύστης, εί μη ο denieth that Jesus is the Christ! ἀρνουμενος ὅτι Ἰησους οὐκ ἐστιν ὁ denieth that Jesus is the Christ? Χριστός; ούτος εστιν ο αντίχριστος, "This is "the Antichrist, "who deό άργουμενος τον πατερα και τον mieth the Father and the Son.

23 πᾶς ὁ ἀρνοίμενος τὸν νίον,

24 Υμείς οθν δ ήχούσατε απ' you, which ye have heard from ἀρχές, ἐν τμιν μενέτω. ἐαν ἐν τμιν b which ye cheard from the beμειτη ο απ' αρχές έχουσατε, και ginning abide in you: if that

REVISED VERSION.

mo lie is of the truth.

22 Who is the liar, but he that

w23 Every one that denieth the Son, Incither hath he the Father.2

24 aYou, therefore, let that ^aabide in you which ye ^e heard

- * The article is here strongly emphatic, and indicates that the though that mark has been removed in the Amer. Bib. Soc.'s highest 4είδος (v. 21), even all religious error, is involved in recent Revision, being now universally received by editors and Stier, Kenr., Peile, Düst.
- * Οδτος points, not to ὁ άρνουμενος τον πατέρα καὶ τον νίον (which is, therefore, not in apposition with of tos, but belongs as a predicate to δ ἀντίχριστος), but to δ ἀργούμενος οτι Ίησούς xτλ., in the preceding clause. In reply to the challenge there given, we have now a peremptory declaration, that the denial of Jesus as the Christ does carry in it the extreme Antichristian apostasy.—The demonstrative force is preserved in the old English and all the foreign verss.;-Hamm., Guyse, Dodd., Wakef., Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- ^u See v. 18, N. d. &c. T., C.;-foreign verss. (Cocc. ille);-Hamm., Wakef. (that), Mack., Thom., Scott, Sharpe, Peile.
 - * Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc , Thom., Penn., Kenr.
 - * This verse is the formal justification of the one preceding.
- * So πας δ may be correctly translated throughout (see Rob. on πa_5 before a participle with the article). In cases, however, where a negative predicate follows, as in ch. 3: 6, 9, &c., the whosoever of E. V. is perhaps less liable to popular misapprehension. Here the emphasis in the ovdi is brought out by treating $\pi \tilde{a}_5 \delta$ as a nominative absolute.—E. V., v. 29; ch. 4: 7; 5: 1; &c.;-W. (each that), R.;-Vulg. (omnis qui), Dt. (een iegelijk, die);-Ang., Calv., Beng., (as Vulg.), Dodd., Kenr., (every one who), Greenf., All. and De W. (Jeder, der), Stier (Ein Jeglicher, der). Murd. at ch. 3: 6.
- The emphasis is on the predicate, not on the subject; and so it appears in R. (which gives the whole verse as above);all foreign verss. (except B. and L., who drop the emphasis altogether); -Wakef. (as above), Kenr. (hath not the F. cither).
- ²χει, which is marked as doubtful by the English Translators, avoid this unprofitable exuberance.—For the order, see N. b.

this denial. There may even be in it a demonstrative force, critics, I recommend that it be restored to the verse thus: 'the explained in the latter half of the verse.—Dt., It., Fr. M.,-S.;- | Father; he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also.'-Beng. (5 vim relativam habet ad abstractum mendacium, v. The but supplied by E. V. is rather a disadvantage than other-21, i. c. Quis est illius mendacii imposturacque reus?'), Wesl. wise, and is not in C., R.;-such foreign verss, as have the clause (that), Wakef., Mack., Thom., Midd., Greenf., All., De W., (except Mey., All.) :- Wells, Wesl., Penn, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr. 'Ομολογέω occurs other 5 times in John's Epistles, and is always in E. V. confess; and so 12 times elsewhere, and always when opposed, as here, to ἀρτέσμαι. R.;-Murd., Kenr.

- ^a See v. 20, N. p. &c. The antithetical (De W., Düst.: nachdrücklich [kraftroll] rorungestellte) ψμεῖς here and in v. 27 is explained by Beng., De W., and others, as belonging by hyperbaton to range out I prefer to regard it as in both instances a rhetorical anacoluthon, which had better be preserved. See Grot., Lücke, Ros., Win. § 28. 3 and 64. 2. d. Düst., and Rev. 3: 12, N. i. Others, as Wolf., Trol., &c., allow either construction.—The emphasis is here variously given also by R.;-Syr., Vulg., It., Fr. S.;-Aug., Erasm., Vat., Castal., Bez. (as cited in Pol. Syn.), Tremell., Aret., Dodd. (as for you; and not, as in v. 20, as a supplement), Carpz., Thom. (as Dodd.), Peile (on your part). Comp. the Hebrew use of אָנָי and אַנָי 1 Chron. 28: 2; Is. 59; 21; &e.
- b Nothing is gained in this verse by the double inversion (adopted by E. V. from T., C., G.) of the Greek order, which is followed in both instances by W., R.;-Syr., Latin and German verss. (except Mey.), Dt.
 - ° See v. 7, N. p. &c.
- ^d See v. 19, N. k. &c. The avowed aversion of the English Translators to 'uniformity of phrasing' is strikingly exemplified in their threefold rendering of $\mu \acute{\epsilon} r \omega$ in this one verse. But is not that 'a verbal and unnecessary changing?' The worst is, that the simple beauty and force of the original are sacrificed to 'a great number of good English words.' W., R., and * The additional clause, δ δμολογών τὸν νέον καὶ τὸν πατέρα all other versions that I have looked into, except T., C., G.,

shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

- 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.
- 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that πλανώντων ίνιας. seduce you.
- 27 But the anointing which ve you, and ve need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you. ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children,

GREEK TEXT.

ένιεις έν τῷ νίῷ και έν τῷ πατρί from the beginning, ye also shall HEVELTE.

- 25 καί αθτη έστιν ή έπαγγελία, ην αὐτος επηγγείλατο ήμιν, την ξωην ewhich he thimself g promised us, την αλώνιον.
- 26 ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑιὰν περὶ τῶν
- 27 Και υμείς το χρίσμα ο έλαβετε have received of him abideth in an acrov, εν εμιν μενει, και οὐ γρείαν έγετε ίνα τις διδάσκη υμας άλλ' ώς το αύτο χρίσμα διδάσχει ύμᾶς περί πάντων, και άληθές έστι, και ούκ έστι ψευδος και καθως έδίδαξεν ύμας, μενείτε έν αὐτῶ.
 - 28 Και τῦν, τεκνία, μένετε ἐν

REVISED VERSION.

dabide in the Son and in the Father.

- 25 And this is the promise hthe life eternal.
- 26 These things JI have written unto you concerning kthose who mwould ndeceive you.
- 27 And Pyou, the anointing which ye q received from him abideth in you, and ve shave no need that any tone teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you "concerning all things, and is vtrue, and is no lie, and even as it w taught you, ye shall abide in him.
 - 28 And now, little children,

- R. :-Guyse, Dodd., and the later verss. (except Sharpe).
- See ch. 1: 7, N. x. &c. The writer thinks of the promise. not so much as something recorded in his own Gospel, 6: 27; 17: 2, 3; as what he heard from the Saviour's lips.
- g The historical reference, suggested in the last note, to certain memorable occasions, or at least to the personal ministry of the Saviour while on earth, seems to require that the verb here (as in v. 6 of this chapter, and Acts 20: 35, where the same kind of reference cannot be mistaken,) should be given in its proper agrist form .- W., R. ;-Wakef.
- h For the omission of the E. V. supplement, see W., R.;-Syr., Vulg., German verss., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Carpz., Greenf., Sharpe, Kenr. For the article, see v. 7. N. o. &c.; -foreign verss, generally, (Pagn., Bez., illa);-Wakef., Mack., Thom. See ch. 5: 20, N. p.—For the order, life et., see E. V., Matt. 25: 46; John 4: 36; 17: 3;-R.;-Wakef., Mack. (life which [is] et.;-this relative construction appears also in Berl. Bib., Thom.), Murd., Kenr. See ch. 5: 20, N. p.
- It is not necessary to mark things as a supplement here. any more than in v. 2; ch. 1:4; &c., nor was it so marked in the original edition.
 - ¹ See ch. I: 4, N. p.
 - k See 2 Pet. I: 1, N. b, &c.
 - ¹ See 2 Pet. 1: 1, N. c, &c.
- m The context (vv. 20, 21, 27) shows that this is a case of the present 'de conatu, i. e. an endeavour or purpose' (Buttm. § 137. n. 10.), and so it is generally understood; as by Whitb. B. and L., Blackw., Beng., Guyse, Dodd. (as above; and so Wesl. in the note, Newe., Penn, Barn., Peile), Gill. Moldenh., Carpz. (volunt). Scott, Clarke, Mey. (wollen; and so Stofz. Van Ess), Ros., De W.

- ⁿ Πλανάω is in E. V. to seduce only here and Rev. 2: 20; in the other two instances in this Epistle and 22 times elsewhere, to deceive. W., T., C., G.; - Blackw., Dodd., Mack., Newc., Sharpe.
- o In addition to the apostolic warning, they had the security of their spiritual anointing, and union to Christ. See v. 20, N. o. &c.
- P A yet stronger case of hyperbaton, De W. thinks, than that in v. 24. But see there N. a. &c.
- ^q Comp. Gal. 3: 2, and see v. 7, N. p. &c. W., G.;-Wakef., Sharpe. See N. w.
 - ^r See ch. 1: 5, N. t.
- E. V. translates χρείαν ἔχειν, to have need or lack, 24 times; in 6 of which the phrase, when accompanied by the negative particle, is, to have no need; -W. (have not n.), R.:-Dodd, (have no necessity), Wakef., Mack., Thom., Penn (as W.), Kenr., Peile.
 - ¹ See v. 1, N. b. &c.
 - u See ch. 1: 1, N. d.
- The adjective is retained by E. V. in ch. 2:8; Acts 12:9; -here, by the older English and all the foreign (except Greenf.) verss.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn., Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- w 'At first, when ye received it' (previous clause). As the anointing was the same ('τὸ αὐτό. idem semper, non aliud atque aliud, sed sibi constans; et idem apud sanctos omnes.' Beng.), so 'the whole truth' (John 16: I3 πάσαν την ἀλήθειαν), into which it evermore guides the Church, is still essentially the 'one faith' (Eph. 4: 5 μία πίστις), universal and unchangeable, of God's elect. See N. q, &c.-W., T., G.;-Wakef., Sharpe.
- Lachm. and Theile have μένετε as in v. 28, and of this Düst. approves, citing for it A. B. C.

abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAP. III.

Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the

GREEK TEXT.

αίτω ίνα όταν φανερωθή, εχομεν παβρησίαν, καὶ τις αλσχυνθώμεν ἀπ' αύτου, εν τη παρουσία αύτου.

29 εάν είδητε ότι δίχαιός εστι, γινώσκετε ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιών τὰν δικαιοσύνην, έξ αὐτου γεγέννηται.

CHAP. III.

ΊΔΕΤΕ ποταπήν ἀγάπην δεδωκεν ήμιν ο πατήρ, ϊνα τέχνα Θεού κληθωμεν. δια τούτο ὁ χόσμος οὐ γινώσχει ήμας, ὅτι οὐχ ἔγνω αὐτόν.

2 άγαπητοί, νῦν τέχνα Θεοῦ ἐσμεν, sons of God, and it doth not yet καὶ οἶπω ἐφαιερώθη τί ἐσόμεθα· οἶ- dren of God, and it thath not yet

REVISED VERSION.

abide in him; that, when he shall ybe manifested, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed away from him, at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, by know that every one that doeth righteousness chath been dbegotten of him.

CHAP. III.

Behold a what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called behildren of God! therefore the world knoweth dnot us, because it knew dnot him.

2 Beloved, now are we e chil-

- y This verb is several times used in this Epistle of the personal appearing of our Lord, and in that relation is always, except here and ch. 3: 2, rendered in E. V., was manifested. I think it better to retain the passive form in all these instances, not only for the sake of uniformity, but also as suggesting the agency and love of the Father (so prominent in the Christology of John) in the second, as well as in the first, coming of the Saviour. Comp. ch. 4: 9, 10; Acts 3: 18, 20; 1 Tim. 6; 15. E. V. here follows the Vulg. (apparaerit).—Syr., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.; - Aug., Pagn., Bez., Tremell., Berl. Bib., Beng., Newc., Greenf., Murd., Peile. See ch. 3: 2, N. f.
- 2 The έχομεν of our Text is an error of the press for έχωμεν. Lachm. and Tisch. give σχωμεν.
- a 'Λπ' αὐτοῦ cannot mean 'before him,' but, in connection with the verb, indicates the shrinking, under the pressure of inward shame and universal contempt, of the false professor from the glory of Him, whose name he had dishonoured. Comp. Ps. 73: 20; Is. 2: 19-21; Dan. 12: 2; Matt. 25: 41 (Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' έμοῦ); Mark 8: 38; Luke 21: 36; Rev. 6: 16 (χρύ-↓ατε ήμας από προσώπου).—Dt. (ran hem) ;-Calv. (pudefiances ab ejus praesentia), Steph. (ab eo discedamus pudefacti), Hamm. in the paraphrase (turned with shame from him). Greenf. (נֶבוּישׁ מִלְבָּנֶיוּ), Bloomf. (assents to Green's rendering. shrink from him with shame), De W. ('àπό, pregnant, including

the idea of turning away, as αίσχ. ἀπὸ προσώπου Sir. 21: 22.). Peile ('put to confusion of face as being cast away from him'). Düst. (who also cites Bez., Episcopius, J. Lange, Lucke);-Rob. ('pr. so as to turn away from him').

b Γινώσκετε is rendered as an imperative mood in E. V. marg.; -W., T., C., R.;-Syr, Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez.), German verss. (except Moldenh.), Dt., It., French verss.;-Wakef., Newc. I prefer the affirmative construction for the reason assigned by Bez.: 'Ubique enim negat se docere imperitos.' See ch. 4: 2. N. a.

- c Scott: 'In all the passages in this epistle' (except once, ch. 5:18), and in several of the others, the passive perfect is used, which is properly, has been &c.' See 2 Pet. 2: 17, N. a, &c.— Fr. S.;-Engl. Ann. (at ch. 3: 9), Mack.
- d This rendering of γεντάω, which is required at ch. 5: I, is equally suitable throughout the Epistle.-E. V. ch. 5: 1, 18; Acts 13: 33; 1 Cor. 4: 15; Philem. 10; &c.;-Fr. S. (engendré;for né of other verss);-Calv., Cocc., Carpz., (genitus;-for natus of other verss.), Engl. Ann. at ch. 3:9, Scott, ('or, beg.'), Mack., Clarke, Penn, Barn.
- ^a The comma here restored by the Amer. Bib. Soc. is not needed, any more than in the other eases of the dependent construction of ποταπός, where E. V. omits it; Mark 13, 1; Luke 1:29; 7:39. It may be added that the restoration of the comma made it only the more proper to retain the point of exclamation, which the Soc. has dropped.-W., T., R.;-Latin and French verss. (except Castal.), It.; -Wesl., Mack., Newe., Thom., Clarke.
- b The article is omitted by all foreign verss. (except Fr. M.); -Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Dav., Kenr., Peile;-Rob.—For children, see E. V. throughout John's Epistles (except here and v. 2), and generally elsewhere; -German and French verss., Dt.;-Dodd. and the later English.
- · The addition of και ἐσμέν after κληθώμεν (A. B. C., Vulg., &c.) is adopted only by Lachm.
- d The Greek order is kept in both instances by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.);-Wakef., Mack., Thom.:-in the first instance, by Syr.:—in the second, by T., C., G.;-It;-Dodd., Wesl., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr.
 - e See v. I, N. b.
- f See ch. 2: 28, N. y. A passive verb, with or without an adjective, is employed by Syr.; -Dt., French verss.; -Aug., Bez., Hamm., Pears., Berl. Bib., Beng., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Scott, Greenf., Van Ess, Penn, Peile.

appear, we shall be like him; καθώς ἐστι. for we shall see him as he is.

- 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
- 4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the trangression of the law.
- 5 And ye know that he was sins; and in him is no sin.
- 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.
- 7 Little ehildren, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

GREEK TEXT.

appear what we shall be: but δαμεν δε ὅτι ἐάν φανερωθῆ, ὅμοιοι we know that, when he shall αὐτω ἐσόμεθα, ὅτι ὀψόμεθα αὐτον

- 3 Καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἔχων την ἔλπίδα ταύτην επ' αύτῷ, ἁγνίζει έαυτον, καθώς έκεινος αγνός έστι.
- 4 Πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν την ἁμαρτίαν, καὶ την ανομίαν ποιεί και η αμαρτία έστιν ή ανομία.
- 5 καὶ οίδατε ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἐφανερώmanifested to take away our θη, ΐνα τας άμαρτίας ήμων άρη καί άμαρτία εν αύτω ούκ εστι.
 - 6 πᾶς ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ μένων, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει πας ο άμαρτάνων, ούχ έώρακεν αὐτον, οὐδε ἔγνωκεν αὐτόν.
 - 7 Τεχνία, μηδείς πλανύτω ύμᾶς. δ ποιών την δικαιοσύνην, δίκαιός έστι, καθως έκεινος δίκαιός έστιν.

REVISED VERSION.

been manifested what we shall be, but we know that, when git shall be manifested, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

- 3 And every one that hath this hope Jon Him purifieth himself even as He is pure.
- 4 Every one that committeth sin "committeth also "violation of law; oand sin is violation of law.
- 5 And ye know that PHe was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is quo sin.
- 6 Every one that abideth in him sinneth not; revery one that sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.
- 7 Little children, let no sone deceive you; he that doeth righteonsness is righteous, even as 'He is righteous.

- g Or, he;-which personal reference, besides being favoured by ch. 2: 28 and Col. 3: 4, appears in W, G. (as a supplement), R.;-Dt (as G.), It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Pagn., Bez., (supply ipse), Calv. (in the comment.), Wells, Whitb., Berl. Bib., Guyse, Dodd., Moldenh., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Scott, Clarke, Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf. Yet I prefer the impersonal construction as being that of the previous clause, and because, had a change been intended, it would have accorded with John's manner to say, execuos; as at vv. 3, 5, &c. So T., C.; -Germ.; -Castal., Engl. Ann. ('or, it'), Grot.. B. and L., Beng., Bens., Carpz., Lücke, Mey., Ros., Trol., De W., Stier, Peile.—Syr. and Vulg. are doubtful; though Tremell. and Murd., All. and Kenr., adopt the personal reference.
- h 'When the mystery of our future being is unveiled, this is what shall be disclosed: "We shall be like him"-whatever of glory and blessedness that involves.' See N. f, &c.
- ¹ E. V., ch. 2: 29; Matt. 7: 8; &c.;-R.;-Dodd. and the later verss. (except Newc.).
- 1 The ambiguity of E. V. is, perhaps, commonly misunderstood by the English reader as=εν έαυτφ.—Ε. V., Ps. II9: 49 (upon); -Syr. (=5y), Germ. (zu), Dt.; -Engl. Ann. ('or, on'),

Hamm., Berl. Bib., Moldenh. (as Germ.), Newc. (placeth this h. in him), Mey., All. (diese Hoffnung auf ihn setzt), De W., Peile (set on him). The capital II also would help to guard the reader against mistake.

- * See ch. 2:6, N. l.
- 1 See ch. 2: 23, N. x.

- m The correspondence between o noise and noise is preserved by W., T., C., R.;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez.;-whose transgreditur is followed in E. V.), German verss. (except Moldenh., All.), Dt., It., Fr. G.,-S.;-Hamm., Dodd., Mack., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.
- n Elsewhere E. V. renders arouia twelve times, iniquity; and once, unrighteousness. Here the allusion to the composition of the term is stronger than either of these English words conveys.-Dodd. ('I choose riolation as rather a more expressive word than transgression, and so answering more exactly to ἀνομία.'), Thom., Peile (non-conformity to law). --- 'Ανομία (like άμαρτία) takes the article as an abstract noun, not as referring to any particular law. No article is introduced in either clause by W., T., C., R.;-Greenf., Murd., Kenr., Peile. Mack., Thom., omit before law; Penn, before transgression.
- · See ch. 1: 2, N. i. It is in the style of John, that this assertion in the abstract of the essential oneness of sin and lawlessness should be attached to the previous concrete form rather as an additional, cumulative statement, than as an argumentative ground or justification .- W., C., R.;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez.), German verss, (except Moldenh, and Mey.), It., Fr. S.;-Wells, Ros., Greenf., Kenr., Peile (yea).
 - P See ch. 2: 6, N. l.—Lachm. and Tisch. cancel ἡμῶν.
 - 9 Sec ch. I: 8, N. z.
 - r See ch. 2: 23, N. x.
 - * See ch. 2: I, N. b, and 4: I2, N. y, &c.
 - See ch. 2: 6, N. l.

- 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
- 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
- 10 In this the children of God of the devil: whosoever doeth not rightcourness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
- 11 For this is the message that ve heard from the beginming, that we should love one additions: another.
- 12 Not as Cain, who was of

GREEK TEXT.

- 8 ὁ ποιών την ίμαρτίαν, ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου εστίν ότι ἀπ' ἀρχής ὁ διά-the devil; for the devil sinneth βολος άμαρτάνει, είς τουτο έφανερώθη ό νίος τον Θεον, ίνα λύση τα εργα του διαβολου.
- 9 πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, άμαρτίαν οὐ ποιεί, ότι σπέρμα αὐτου εν αύτω μενει και ού δίναται άμαρτάνειν, ὅτι ἐκ του Θεού γεγέννηται.
- 10 εν τούτω φανερά έστι τα τέχνα are manifest, and the children του Θεού και τα τεκνα του διαβολου. Πᾶς δ μή ποιών δικαιοσύνην, οὐκ έστιν έχ τοῦ Θεοῦ, χαὶ ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τον άδελφον αύτου.
 - 11 ὅτι αΰτη ἐστίν ἡ ἀγγελία ἥν γχούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχής, ϊνα ἀγαπώμεν
 - 12 οὖ καθώς Κάϊν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ

REVISED VERSION.

- 8 He that committeth sin is of from the beginning. For this " was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
- 9 'Every one that whath been *begotten of God doth not commit sin, for his seed yabideth in him; and he cannot sin, because he "hath been "begotten of God:
- 10 In this tare manifest the children of God and the children of the devil. Every one that doeth not righteousness is not of God, band he that loveth not his brother.
- 11 For this is the emessage that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another;d
- 12 Not as Cain e was of the that wicked one, and slew his \ \(\tilde{\chi}_{\ell} \), και εσφαξε τον άδελφον αυτού \ wicked one, and slew this broth-
- " There is nothing for purpose in the Greek ;-R.;-any foreign vers.; -Sharpe (for this was), Kenr. (for this hath the S. of G. appeared).
 - Y See ch. 2: 23, N. x.
 - w See ch. 2: 29, N. c, &c.
 - * See ch. 2: 29, N. d.
 - ⁵ See ch. 2: 19, N. k, &c.
- ² All foreign verss. (except Dt.; Moldenh.), and Wakef., translate φανερά έστι before either of the subjects; Penn and Kenr., after both.
- ^a See ch. 2: 23, N. x.——Here begins a new section, in which the general doctrine of the previous context is applied to the case of loving our brother. This closer connection of the first half of v. 10 with what precedes, and of the second half with what follows, or at least this latter connection, is variously indicated in the editions of Beng., Griesb., Mey., Lachm., Bloomf., Sch.
- b W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. S.;-B. and L., Mey.);-Dodd., Sharpe (as also), Murd., Kenr., Peile (also).
- ^c E. V. marg.: 'Or, commandment.' 'Αγγελία, which occurs nowhere else in the N. T., has both meanings in classic Greek. Here they may be said to coalesce.
- d The close connection that exists, though in a compressed form, between vv. 11 and 12, is broken up by the punctuation of E. V.—W. and C. have a comma; T., a colon. Others vary from a period to a comma.
- · Lücke: 'Some supply after ού: ἀγαπωμεν, others ποιωμεν and the like. But in the first case there arises an irony unsuitable in this connection; and in both cases a second supplement becomes necessary, to wit, of of after Kair, which, as the omission of the relative pronoun is in classic as well as N. T. Greek without example, could hardly be justified. Much simpler is it with Grotius to complete the sentence thus: οὐπ ωμεν ἐπ του ποιηρού, καθώς Κάϊν έκ του ποιηρού ήν. Better still Win.: Properly, there is nothing to be supplied (Δμεν οι ποιωμεν would not fit ov), but, the comparison being negligently expressed, the reader easily adjusts the clauses for himself: that we love one another, not as Cain was of the wicked one &c. shall it or may it be so with us.' So also De W., who refers to John 6: 58, and adds that the present place is 'yet more difficult to complete, but for that very reason is not to be completed . . . as we should otherwise render the expression clumsy.' In like manner Erasm., Vat., Hamm., Wakef., introduce no supplement.—The relative construction of E. V. appears in Syr., Vulg., and most other verss.
- The demonstrative is not used by W., T., G., R.;-foreign verss. (except Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez.);-Dodd. and the later verss. (except Newc.).
- g Win.: 'In the N. T., more frequently than among the Greeks, airov &c. appears for the reflexive airov &c., and the Codd. vary exceedingly in the mode of writing these two pronouns. Only the Editors of the N. T. have not generally observed this, and so at present less stress can be laid on the N. T. text than on that of Greek authors.' This extraordinary (ausserordentlich) vacillation is exemplified in this one verse,

brother. And wherefore slew he him? Beeause his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

- 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
- 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.
- 15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
 - 16 Hereby perceive we the

GREEK TEXT.

καὶ γάριν τίνος ἐσφαζεν αὐτόν; ὅτι' τα έργα αὐτοῦ πονηρα ἦν, τα δε του άδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ δίχαια.

- 13 μη θανμάζετε, άδελφοί μου, εί μισεί υμας ο χόσμος.
- 14 'Ημείς οίδαμεν ὅτι μεταβεβήκαμεν έκ του θανάτου είς την ζωην, ότι άγαπωμεν τους άδελφούς, ό μη άγαπων τον άδελφον, μένει έν τω θανάτω.
- 15 πᾶς ὁ μισῶν τον ἀδελφον αίν τοῦ, ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἐστί· και οίδατε ότι πᾶς ἀνθρωποκτόνος οὖκ ὲχει ζωὰν αίωνιον έν αύτω μένουσαν.
 - 16 Εν τούτω έγνωχαμεν την αγά-

REVISED VERSION.

er; and wherefore slew he him? Because ghis own works were hwicked, 'but ghis brother's righ-

- 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world ^jhateth you.
- 14 kAs for us, we know that we have passed out of death minto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not "his brother abideth in death.
- 15 Every one that hateth his brother is a pmankiller; and ve know that no pmankiller hath eternal life abiding in him.
 - 16 Hereby have we known

- translated evil in E. V. But it is of more importance to observe, and to retain, the verbal correspondence between $Kaiv \hat{\epsilon}x$ του πονηρού ην and τὰ έργα αὐτοῦ πονηρά ην. They were the works of his father (John 8: 41).—The same word is given in both clauses by W., R.;-Syr., Latin verss. (except Calv.), Dt.;-Mack., Newc., Thom., Mey., Greenf., All., Sharpe, De W., Murd., Kenr.
 - ¹ See 2 Pet. 1: 5, N. r.
- 1 'As it does.'—The indicative mood is retained by W.;foreign verss. ;-Mack., Sharpe.
- k Lücke: 'Full of emphasis: ἡμεῖς—in opposition to the dark world full of hatred and devilish fratricide.' Bloomf.: 'We, for our part.' Peile: 'We that are Christ's disciples;' &c. See ch. 2: 20, N. p. &c.
- 1 'And abide no longer in death' (last clause).—E. V., Matt. 27: 53; 2 Cor. 4: 6; 1 Pet. 2: 9; &c.;-Germ., Dt.;-Pagn., Bez., Cocc., Beng., Carpz. (ex:;-for Vulg. de), Moldenh., Mey., De W.
- m E. V., Matt. 18: 8, 9; 19: 17; 25: 21, 23; 1 Pet. 2: 9; &c.;-Germ., Dt.;-Calv., Beng., Carpz., (in;-for Vulg. ad), Moldenh., Mey., All., De W.
 - n Lachin, and Tisch, cancel τον άδελφον.
 - See ch. 2: 23, N. x.
- P While in the N. T. φονεύς occurs 7 times and is always in E. V. murderer, ἀνθρωποκτόνος (not found at all in the Sept; the common expression there being porevens or a participle of φονεύω, though in Wisd. 12: 5 appears φονεύς itself) is met with

h Ποιγρός occurs six times in this Epistle, and here only is elsewhere only in John 8: 44. There Satan is said to have been ἀιθρωποκτ. ἀπ' ἀρχης, as having 'brought death into the world and all our woe' (comp. Wisd. 2: 24: φθόνω διαβόλου θάνατος εἰσηλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον; and Sir. 25: 24). And so what the writer directly aims at here is, not the expression of a moral sentiment, but (with a conscious reference to the composition of a somewhat unusual word) didactically to assert, that, as tending to the prejudice and ultimate ruin of the object, hatred of a brother involves a breach of the sixth commandment of the law (comp. Matt. 5: 21, 22. Beng.: 'Omne odium est Conatus contra vitam.'), and yet, of course, to express this without any such accompanying extenuation, as is suggested by the modern technical use of homicide, manslaughter. For the same purpose I avail myself of Dryden's word, Orid. Metam. xv. (cited by Rich.):

'To kill man killers, Man has lawful power.'

With an eye, perhaps, to the present context, an old English writer speaks of 'Kayne the manqueller'-a phrase which W. also employs at Mark 6: 27.-W., T., C., G., (manslayer);-Syr. (=קטל אַנוש), Latin verss. (homicida), Germ. (Todtschläger), Dt. (doodslager), lt. (micidiale), Fr. S. (homicide; -for meurtrier of Fr. G. and -M.); -B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Moldenh. (as Germ.), Wakef., Mack., Penn, Murd., (as W.), Scott (a killer of man). Here E. V. follows R., which at John 8:44 has mankiller.

^q See ch. 2: 3, N. h. Here the perfect tense is retained by W., G., R.;-Vulg., German verss., Dt., 1t., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Cocc., Pyle, Mack., Newc. marg., Clarke, Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.

thrice. As it regards abrov, its use generally in the N. T., and in its present connection with άδελφός in this Epistle, does not warrant the emphasis given to it by Wakef., his own; nor is Rev. 1.5, N. x.

as it stands in our Text. Bloomf., Lachm., Tisch., have αὐτοῦ lit because the first αὐτοῦ here stands for αὖτοῦ more certainly than does the second, that E. V. so renders the one and not the other, but merely for the sake of an easier discrimination. See

love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brothren.

- 17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
- 18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.
 - 19 And hereby we know that

GREEK TEXT.

 π_{RP} , ότι ἐχείνος ὑπερ ζιών τὰν ψυχὰν love, because He laid down his αύτου εθηχε χαι ήμεις δφειλομεν ύπερ των άδελφων τας ψυχας τιθεναι.

- 17 ος δ' αν έχη τον βιον του χόσμου, και θεωρή τον άδελφον αύτου χρείαν εχουτα, και κλείση τα σπλάγχνα αύτου απ' αύτου, πως ή αγάπη του Θεου μένει εν αὐτω;
- 15 τεχνία μου, μή άγαπώμεν λόγω μηδε γλώσση, άλλ' έργω και άληθεία.
 - 19 Καὶ ἐν τούτω γινώσχομεν ὅτι

REVISED VERSION.

life for us: 'we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

- 17 But whoso hath the world's ^vgoods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his wbowels from him, how *abideth the love of God in him?
- 18 My little children, let us not love in word ynor in tongue, but ain deed and in truth.
 - 19 bAnd hereby we know that

- r : What love is, and to what lengths of self-sacrifice it can go.'—The E. V. supplement (from Vulg. and Bez.) is avoided by T., C., G.;-Protestant German verss., Dt., French verss.:-Aug. ('Perfectionem dilectionis dicit.'), Erasm, and other Latin verss., Cocc. ('Qualis sit vera charitas definit, sive quomodo illa cognoscatur explicat.'), Beng., Pyle, Wakef., Newc., Ros., Bloomf., Barn., Peile.
 - ⁶ Sec ch. 2: 6, N. I.
- An immediate inference; as in ch. 4:11. Debemus igitur et nos &c.' (Grot., Ros.). The also helps to bring out the emphasis (see ch. 2: 20, N. p. &c.), and is, accordingly, introduced (or its equivalent), though sometimes as a supplement, and sometimes accompanied by other conjunctions, by T., G.;-Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh.), It., French verss. (of which the S. has nous aussi nous); - De D., Carpz., Penn. Murd.
- a Only here, 1 Tim. 6:7 (where the later editions, including the Amer. Bible Soc.'s last, inconsistently mark this as supplied), and Rev. 11: 15, is the article before xôzuoz rendered in E. V. (after the Vulg. hujus) as a demonstrative pronoun. This is avoided by R.;-Syr., Dt., It.;-Aug., Erasm. and the later Latin verss. (except Castal.), Beng., Dodd., Newe., Thom., Mey., Greenf., De W., Murd., Peile;-though several of these employ an adjective for τοῦ χόσμ.
- v Elsewhere in E. V. βίος is either life or living. In the latter sense, or the means of sustaining life, substance, property, the form good is not now current.—Germ. (Guter), It. (beni), French verss. (biens);-Wells, Dodd. (good things;-so Wakef., Newc.), Moldenh., Lücke, All., (as Germ.). Mack., Van Ess and De W. (Lebensguter), Penn, Bloomf.
- w The figure in σπλαγχνα is retained, and without supplement. by E. V., Phil. 1:8; 2:1; Col. 3:12;-W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Castal. The Germ. verss. and Dt = heart.) := Dodd., Mack., Scott, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr. It is reduced to compassion by T., C., G.;-Thom., Penn; to affections, by Wakef.
- * See ch. 2: 19, N. k, &c. E. V. translates μένω 8 times in John's Epistles by dwell. But that word is better for o(x) and [here a discussion, that would not after all affect the version.

- its compounds, as in Rom. 8: 9, 11; 1 Cor. 3: 16; 2 Cor. 6: 16; Eph. 3: 17; Col. 1: 19; 2: 9; 3: 16; 2 Tim. 1: 14; James 4: 5. Μέρω, on the other hand, and especially in John's characteristic use of it, imports not the more fact of dwelling, considered simply and absolutely; but continuance, persevevance, in opposition to change and apostasy. See ch. 2: 19. Comp. also John 6: 56, where E. V. has dwell, with John 15: 4, &c., where it has abide. Even in John 14: 10, where $\mu i r \omega$ expresses a relation between the Father and the Son, it at the same time implies that the humiliation of the flesh had induced no change in that relation.—R. (doth...abide), Latin verss., except Castal., (mitnet). Germ. (bleibet), Dt. (blift);-Engl. Ann. ('It cannot abide'), Beng. ('manet. Dicebat, se amare Deum: sed non jam amat?), Carpz. (permaneat), Wakef. (can ... remain), Mack., Newc., Scott, Mey. (könnte bleiben), All. (as Germ.), Kenr. (as R.), Peile (can . . . have taken abiding possession);-Pass. ('von Hom. an allg. in Poes. u. Pros. . . . bleiben wo man gerade ist, nicht von der Stelle gehen.'), Bretsch. ('in Johannis scriptis . . . uéreur le run est : in ea conditione, in qua quis est, perseverare.'), Rob. (to remain). See ch. 4; 12, N. a.
- F. R.;-Dodd. (or), Wakef., Newc., Thon., Murd., (and), Mack., Penn. Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.
- ² Griesb, and the later editors (except Bloomf.) insert $\tau \tilde{\eta}$ before γλώστη, and this reading (A. B. C., &c.) Beng, also marks as plane pro genuina habendam. I recommend that it be adopted, and translated: with the tongue. German verss., Dt.; -Thom., Peile. Besides these, It., Fr. G.; -B. and L., Sharpe, use the article.
- Griesb, and the later editors (except Bloomf.) read, on evidence which Beng, also pronounces clearly sufficient, ir kpyq xai aλ. I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: in deed and truth. W. (in work and tr.). R.;-Beng., All., Goss., Van Ess, Berl. Bib. and De W. (use mit with this double reference), Peile.
- ^b For the various constructions of vv. 19, 20, including the difficult, and not yet satisfactorily disposed of, case of the second οτι, see Lucke, Win., De W. It is not necessary to introduce

assure our hearts before him.

- 20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
- 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.
- 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
- 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
- 24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2. Hereby know ye the Spirit

GREEK TEXT.

we are of the truth, and shall εκ της άληθείας έσμεν, και ξυπροσθεν αύτου πείσομεν τας καρδίας ήμων

> 20 ότι εαν καταγινώσκη ήμων ή καρδία, ὅτι μείζων εστίν ὁ Θεός τῆς καρδίας ήμων, και γινώσκει πάντα.

> 21 αγαπητοί, εαν ή καρδία ήμων μη καταγινώσκη ημών, παθρησίαν έχομεν πρός τον Θεον,

> 22 καϊ ό έαν αιτώμεν, λαμβάνομεν παρ' αὐτου, ὅτι τας ἐντολας αὐτου τηρούμεν, και τα άρεστα ενώπιον αύτου ποιουμεν.

> 23 καὶ αθτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ αθτοῦ, ίνα πιστεύσωμεν τω ονόματι τοῦ νίου αὐτου Ίησου Χριστού, και ἀγαπωμεν άλλήλους, καθώς έδωκεν εντολήν ກແບນ.

> 24 και ό τηρών τας έντολας αίτου, εν αυτώ μενει, και αυτος εν αυτω. καί εν τούτω γινώσκομεν ότι μενεί έν ημίν, έχ του Πιεύματος ού ημίν εδωκεν.

CHAP. IV.

'ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ μὴ παντὶ πνεύματι πιστεύετε, άλλα δοχιμάζετε τα πνεύ-spirit, but try the spirits whether ματα, εἰ ἐχ του Θεού ἐστιν ὅτι πολλοί ψευδοπροφήται έξεληλίθασιν είς του χόσμου.

2 εν τούτω γινώσκετε το Πνεύμα of God: Every spirit that con- σοῦ Θεοῦ παν πιεῦμα ὁ ὁμολογεί of God: every spirit, that con-

REVISED VERSION.

we are of the truth; and shall cassure our hearts before him.

- 20 For, if dour heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
- 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, e we have confidence toward God.
- 22 And, whatsoever we ask, we receive from him, because we keep his commandments, and do gthe things that are pleasing in his sight.
- 23 And this is his commandment, hthat we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
- 24 And he that keepeth his commandazents 'abideth in him, and the in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit kthat he Igave us.

CHAP. IV.

Beloved, believe not every they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby aye know the Spirit

- The marginal note of E. V., 'Gr. persuade,' may better be | and nearly all previous and subsequent verss., are right in havomitted here, than in Acts 12: 20.
- d The construction of the first έμων here is the same as that of the second τμων in v. 21, and the English possessive pronoun is supplied as in v. 14.
- W., R.;-Syr., Latin and French verss., It.;-Wakef., Mack., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr.
- ^e E. V., Mark 12: 2; John 5; 34; &c.;-Wakef., Mack., Thom., Penn, Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- g No demonstrative pronoun is introduced by Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh.), It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Aug., Calv., Bez., Grot., Dodd., Carpz., Wakef., Maek., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr., Peile;—though of these the German and Latin verss., Wakef., Sharpe, Peile, employ a compound relative.
- h This is not a direct quotation, but a general summary of the evangelical law. The original edition of E. V., therefore, the γινώσχομεν of one copy [see Mill. Prol. 1173], and Penn).

- ing no capital letter here. See ch. 4; 21.
 - i See v. 17, N. x, &e.
- Here, as in ch. 4: 5, 6; &c., the antithetical structure secures the due emphasis of the pronominal subject (see ch. 1: 7, N. x, &c.).
- k The reference is to the witness of the personal, indwelling Spirit (Rom. 8: 9-16). See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.-W. (whom).
- 1 'To abide with ns for ever' (John 14:16). Comp. the historical time of Gal. 3: 2; Eph. 1: 13. W., T., G.
- a See ch. 2: 29, N. b. Nor is it likely that the γινώσχομεν of v. 6 is a change of mood .- W., R., (is known;-after the Vulg. cognoscitur, which, like the Syr. and It., rests on the reading γινώσκεται, still found in some eursive MSS.), Dt.;-Beng., Dodd. and the later English verss. (except Wakef., who follows

in the flesh, is of God:

- 3 And every spirit that concome in the flesh, is not of God. And this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.
- 4 Ye are of God, little chilbecause greater is he that is in εστίν ὁ εν υμίν ἢ ὁ εν τῷ κόσμφ. you, than he that is in the world.
- 5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.
- 6 We are of God. He that

GREEK TEXT.

fesseth that Jesus Christ is come [*Ιησοῦν Χριστον εν σαρχί εληλυθότα, fesseth b Jesus Christ come in έχ του Θεου έστι.

- 3 και πὰν πνεῦμα δ μη δυολογεί fesseth not that Jesus Christ is τον Ἰχσούν Χριστον εν σαρκί εληλυθότα, έχ του Θεού οὐχ ἐστι καί τουτό έστι το τοῦ ἀντιχρίστου, δ ἀκηκύατε ὅτι ἐρχεται, καὶ νιν ἐν τω χόσμω έστιν έδη.
- 4 Υμείς εκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστε, τεκνία. dren, and have overcome them: και νενικίκατε αὐτούς στι μείζων God, and have overcome them:
 - 5 Αὐτοὶ ἐχ τοῦ χόσμου εἰσὶ δια τούτο έχ τού χόσμου λαλούσι, χαί ό χόσμος αὐτῶν ἀχοίει.
- 6 ήμεις έχ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐσμεν ὁ γιknoweth God, heareth us; he νώσκων τον Θεον, ακοίει έμων ος knoweth God heareth us; he that

REVISED VERSION.

c flesh, is of God.

- 3 And every spirit, that dconfesseth not e Jesus Christ come in filesh, is not of God; and this is that spirit of gthe antichrist, whereof ve have heard that it ^hcometh, and i now j it is in the world jalready.
- 4 kYou, little children, are of because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.
- 5 They are of the world; therefore muhat is of the world they speak, and the world heareth them:
- 6 We are of God; he that that is not of God, heareth not our estrict ex tou Oeov, our drover is not of God heareth not us.
- b The common construction (Rob., Schirl., &c.) of ἐκρλυθότα -Hamm., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Thom., All., Van Ess. as used for έληλυθέναι, which appears in one or two MSS., is not necessary-(Win. even denies, that the participle ever stands for the infinitive)-and it injuriously restricts the sense to the fact of the incarnation.—It., Fr. S.;-Grot. ('Volnit Apostolus hic nomini Jesu addere hunc titulum, qui venit in carne, quasi diceret, eum dico Jesum qui non cum regia pompa et exercitibus venit, sed in statu humili, abjecto, multisque malis ac postremum cruci obnoxio.--Pari de causa Apostolus Paulus, cum dixisset a se Christum praedicari, addidit erucifixum.'). Vorst., Pears., B. and L., Wolf. (says of the received reading: 'omnino efficacior est.'), Moldenh. (den . . . gekommenen J. C.), Thom., Scott (as having come), Mey. (den ... Erschienenen), Penn (that J. [is] C. come; so Sharpe, is the C. come), Trol., De W. (als erschienen. Of the other construction he says, that it 'somewhat changes the sense, and lays all the emphasis on έν σ. έληλ.'), Stier. Hamm., Whith., Berl. Bib., Beng., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., adopt a relative construction (J. C. who is come).
- This apostle does not use σάρξ and ἡ σάρξ indiscriminately. -W., R.;-It., French verss.;-Wakef. (marks the as supplied), Thom.
- d The reading λύει τὸν Ἰησ., quoted by Socrates, and followed in the Vulg. (solvit Jesum), is adopted by none of the editors, though Lücke and De W. suppose that from it came the TOV of the Received Text. The words Χριστον έν σ. έληλ., are bracketed by Knapp, Hahn, and cancelled by Griesb., Mey., Lachm., Tisch., Theile. Sch. omits only Χριστόν.
 - e See v. 2, N. b.
 - f See v. 2, N. c.
 - g See ch. 2: 18, N. d, &c.
 - h The present indicative is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Fr.S.; Kist., De W., (was [ron] d. W. ist).

- Sharpe, Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- 1 There is nothing for even in W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. G.,-M.);-Hamm., More, Dodd., Wesl., Mack. or the later verss. Wakef., omitting rer, has indeed.
- ¹ The $\eta \delta \eta$ is given last by Mack., Newc., Peile.—Hamm., Wells, Wakef. Newc., Sharpe, Kenr., (it [he] is).
- ^k Beng.: 'Vos, Jesum Christum agnoscentes.' See ch. 2: 20, N. p. &c. Here the emphasis is retained by means of the above transposition of the noun in W.;-Gnyse, Carpz., Thom., Penn, Murd.
 - ¹ See ch. 3; 24, N. j.
- m Not: 'things about the world;' but: 'things having, like themselves, a worldly temper and origin.' Or rather: 'their speaking, in matter and manner, impulse and aim, has this eharacter.'—G. (speak they worldly things);-Syr. (=Greenf. וְבֵי), Dt. (uit;-thus explained in the note: 'That is, things that are from the world, and that accord with the understanding of unregenerate men, or even with their worldly lusts.'). It. (quello

che parlano è del mondo), Fr. S. (comme étant) ;-the Vulg. de mundo is exchanged for e or ex m. by Erasm., Calv., Vat. ('ex affectu mundi, cujus snnt.'), Aret., Cocc., Beng. ('ex mundi vita ac sensu sermones suos promunt.'); for mundana, by Pagn., Bez., Par.; for a m., by Castal. Grot. ('id est. τά εκ του χόσμου docent et praedicunt mundi affectibus congruentia.'), B. and L. (selon), Dodd. ([as] of), Moldenh. (aus;-for the Germ. von), Wakef., Thom., (suitably to), Mack., Penn, Murd., (from). Mey., Van Ess, (was der Welt gefällt), Stolz (nach),

of truth, and the spirit of error.

- 7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.
- 8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.
- 9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only-begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

- 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
- 12 No man hath seen God at

GREEK TEXT.

us. Hereby know we the spirit τμών. Εχ τούτου γινώσχομεν το By this we know the spirit of πιεύμα της άληθείας και το πιεύμα τής πλάνης.

> 7 'Αγαπητοὶ, ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους: ότι ή αγάπη έκ τοῦ Θεοῦ έστι, και πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπων, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται, καὶ γινώσκει τὸν Θεόν

> 8 ὁ μὰ ἀγαπῶν, οὖκ ἐγνω τον Θεόν δτι ό Θεός άγάπη έστιν.

> 9 Έν τούτω έφανερώθη ή ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν κμίν, ὅτι τον υίον αύτου τον μονογενή απέσταλχεν ο Θεος είς τον χόσμον, ίνα ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ.

10 εν τούτω εστίν ή αγάπη, ούχ ότι ήμεις ήγαπήσαμεν τον Θεον, άλλ ότι αὐτὸς γγάπησεν γμάς, και ἀπέστειλε τον υίον αύτοῦ ίλασμον περί των άμαρτιών ζμών.

11 άγαπητοί, εί οθτως ο Θεος ήγαπησεν ήμας, και ήμεις όφειλομεν άλλήλους άγαπὰν.

12 Θεόν οὐδεὶς πώποτε τεθέαται If we love one an- καν άγαπωμεν άλληλους, δ Θεός εν seen God: if we love one an-

REVISED VERSION.

truth and the spirit of error.

- 7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God, and every one that loveth hath been phegotten of God, and knoweth
- 8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.
- 9 In this was manifested the love of God qin us, that God shath sent his t Son, the only begotten, into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that ^uwe loved God, but that ^uhe loved us, and vsent his Son wa propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, xwe also ought to love one another.

12 No yone hath at any time

- however, Lachm. alone substitutes ἐν τούτω.
 - See ch. 2: 29, N. c, &c.
 - ^p See ch. 2: 29, N. d.
- q · In our case.' Or the expression may refer to an inward revelation of the love of God, consequent upon the incarnation of the Son. Comp. Rom. 5: 5 and 2 Cor. 4: 6.-W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal. and Bez.), Dt. marg. ('Gr. in ons, gelyk ook ond. v. 16. of, onder ons.'), Fr. S. marg. (parmi);-Hamm., Thom., (among), Berl. Bib., Beng., De W., (in [an] uns ;-'i. e. amor Dei,' says Beng. in the Gnom., 'qui nunc in nobis est, per omnem experientiam spiritualem.' And De W. refers to John 9: 3.), Dodd., Lücke (connects ev huiv with $i\phi\alpha\nu\epsilon\rho\dot{\omega}\theta\eta$, and considers it = $i\mu\dot{\nu}\nu$. But here, as occasionally elsewhere, the version, gegen uns, does not answer to the commentary.), Bloomf. (in respect of us); -Win. §31. 6: 'The love of God revealed itself in us (an uns), which is certainly different from: revealed itself to us (uns).' In §54.5 he adds: ·1 John 4: 9 may be translated: Therein the love of God made itself known in us; èv ruiv I would not make immediately dependent on $\dot{a}\gamma\dot{a}\pi\eta$, since in that case we should have ή ἐν ἡμῖν.' Green refers to Matt. 17: 12; Gal. 1: 16; I Cor. 9: 15; 14: 11. See v. 16, N. l.
- Hamm., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl. (because; -so Thom., Scott, R. and Peile keep it first.

- " The only instance in the Epistle of ἐχ τούτου, for which, | Sharpe, Murd.), Wakef. (in that), Mack., Newc., Penn, Kenr., Peile (in the fact that).
 - ° 'For, in the purpose and result here specified, that mission is permanent and ever operative.' Comp. the aorist of v. 10 (N. v) and again the perfect of v. 14 (N. g).—R.;-German and French verss., Dt., It.;-Kenr., Peile.
 - 4 Mack.
 - ^u See ch. 3: 24, N. j. &c.
 - v 'Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many ... He dieth no more.' See v. 9, N. s.
 - w There is nothing for the E. V. supplement in W., R.;-Syr., Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez.);-Wesl., Greenf., Kist., Murd.—An indefinite article, or none, is employed by W., T., C., G., R ;-Dt., It., Fr. S. ;-Beng., Dodd. and the later English verss., Greenf., De W.
 - * See ch. 3: 16, N. t; 2: 20, N. p, &c.; 2 Pet. 1: 14, N.
 - y This rendering of οὐδείς (as of μηδείς; see ch. 3: 7, N. s), when used without a substantive, is suitable everywhere, and occasionally is of importance to the sense; e. g. John 10: 29; 16: 22; &c. See Rev. 3: 7, N. p. &c.—Wakef., Mack., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr.
- ² Θεόν is translated last in the clause by W.;-It., French F. E. V., v. 10; &c.;-German and French verss., Dt., It.;- | verss.;-Dodd., Thom., Sharpe, Murd., Kenr. Of English verss.

his love is perfected in us.

- 13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.
- 14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.
- 15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in
- 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love: and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

GREEK TEXT.

other, God dwelleth in us, and hair μετει, και ή αγάπη αὐτοῦ τετελειωμενη έστιν έν ήμιν.

- 13 εν τοίτω γινώσχομεν ὅτι ἐν αντω μένομεν, και αντος εν ήμιν, ότι έχ του Πιεύματος αύτου δεδωχει ήμιν.
- 14 Καὶ ήμεῖς τεθεάμεθα, καὶ μαρτυρούμεν ότι ο πατήρ ἀπεσταλχε τον υίον σωτήρα του πόσμου.
- 15 ος αν δμολογήση ότι Ίησοῦς εστιν ό νίος του Θεου, ό Θεος εν αθτω μένει, και αιτός έν τω Θεώ.
- 16 Καὶ ἡμεῖς εγνώχαμεν καὶ πεπιστεύχαμεν την άγιληνη ην έχει δ Θεός εν ημίν. ὁ Θεός αγάπη έστὶ, καὶ δ μενων έν τη άγάπη, εν τω Θεω μενει, και δ Θεός εν αύτω.

REVISED VERSION.

other, God abideth in us, and his love bhath been perfected in

- 13 Hereby we know that we dabide in him, and the in us, beeause he hath given us of his Spirit.
- 14 fWe also have seen, and do testify, that the Father ghath sent the Son h as Saviour of the world.
- 15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God 'abideth in him, and 'he in
- 16 kWe also have known and believed the love that God hath in us. God is love, and he that mabideth in love mabideth in God, and God in him.
- a See ch. 3: 17, N. x. &c. R.;-Hamm. (at v. 15), Wells | hearts' (Rom. 5: 5 έν ταῖς χαρδίαις). See v. 14, N. f. &c.-(abides), Wesl., Mack., Newc., Thom., Murd., Kenr.
- ^b See 2 Pet. 3: 7, N. r, &c. Peile: 'There is evidence in us of Ilis love having fully attained its end . . . of our having fully realized His love.' Some (Bens., Moldenh., Wakef.) = is perfect or complete.
 - ^c See ch. I: 4, N. p.
 - d See v. 12, N. a. &c.
 - * See ch. 3: 24, N. j. &c.
- " In addition to this experimental assurance (v. 13), we Apostles have a historical certainty.' See v. 11, N. x, &c. -Aret. ('testes producit oculatos ipsos Apostolos.'), Beng. ('et nosmet. Sic Joh. 15: 27.'). Trol. ('The mention of seeing God suggests the reference to himself and the rest of the Apostles [vv. 14 sqq.] as eye-witnesses, &c.'), Peile ('Moreover, we his chosen witnesses.'), &c.
- g See v. 9, N. s. R.;-German and French verss., Dt., It.;-Guyse, Dodd., Mack., Thom., Murd., Kenr.
- h See v. 10, N. w. For as. see Fr. S.;-Beng., Mey., All. De W.
 - ¹ See ch. 3: 17, N. x, &c.
 - ¹ See ch. 3: 24, N. j. &c.
- k 'We Christians.' To this 'peculiar people' is especially revealed the love of God, which, first manifested in the mission of His Son (vv. 14, 15), is now also 'shed abroad in their

- Arct. ('omnes complectitur fideles.'). Beng. ('et nos. Anaphora: coll. v. 14. not. Est hic quoque epitasis: quare mox έν ήμεν proprie valet in nobis.'). Lücke ('ήμεις, John and his readers; comp. v. 6.'), &c.
- ¹ See N. k, and v. 9, N. q. The common construction of $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ $\dot{\eta}\mu i_F$ here and in v. 9 as equivalent to $\epsilon i_{\xi} \dot{\eta}\mu a_{\xi}$, though approved by Rob. (who follows Bretsch, in citing also such unsatisfactory cases as Luke 21: 23; 2 Cor. 8: 7; 2 Sam. 24: 17 Sept.), cannot be justified, 1. grammatically. 'On the whole,' says Win, § 54, 5, 'it is in itself quite improbable that, with a clear conception of dogmatic relations, the apostles should have puzzled their readers by saying er for els, or vice versa. At least they were able to write els just as easily as the interpreters, who will smuggle in this preposition.' And again Trol.: 'The primary import of iv and iis is so opposite, that the use of the former instead of the latter, as advocated by many commentators, seems to be very doubtful; and indeed it will be found that the verbs implying motion, with which it is sometimes found, generally involve the idea of rest also:'-or, 2., in accordance with John's style of dectrine and diction. Comp. vv. 12, 13, 15; ch. 2: 5; 3: 17 (for in this last passage also $\dot{\eta}$ $\dot{\alpha}_{\gamma}\dot{\alpha}_{\pi\eta}$ τοῦ Θεοῦ may mean that Divine love which appeared in the vicarious death of the cross, v. 16); John 17: 26; &c.-W., G., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal. and Bez.), Dt. marg.;-Hamm. (among us), Bloomf. (allows either construction), Berl. Bib. (in uns;-and so De W., who explains ἐν as marking the object of the love, and at the same time the medium in which it shows itself, and as it were dwells. Comp. John 17: 26.'), Peile ('the love which God hath set upon us.').
 - ^m See ch. 3: 17, N. x, &c.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love;

GREEK TEXT.

17 Έν τούτω τετελείωται ή άγαπη μεθ' πμων, ίνα παρρησίαν έχωμεν been perfected, that we should έν τη κμέρα της κρίσεως. ὅτι καθως εκεινός εστι, και ήμεις έσμεν εν τω judgment, because as "He is " χόσμω τούτω.

18 φόβος οὖχ ἔστιν εν τὴ ἀγάπη, but perfect love casteth out fear: ἀλλ' ἡ τελεία ἀγαπη εξω βάλλει τον but perfect love casteth out fear:

REVISED VERSION.

- "17 Herein hath plove pwith us have sconfidence in the day of are we also in this world.
- 18 There is no fear in love. because fear hath torment. He φόβου, ὅτι ο φόβος κόλασιν έχει δ because fear hath wpunishment:
- ⁿ The connection of thought, on which depend the translation and punctuation of the verse, is this: 'As the end of faith (τὸ τέλος της πίστεως, 1 Pet. I: 9), and the satisfaction of hope (Tit. 2: 13), so likewise the consummation of love, the other divine element in which the Christian community lives, moves. and has its being, is found only in a fearless, joyful meeting with that Saviour at his coming, whom having not seen we love, and, in loving, are even now changed into the same image, this being the only evidence that we are his, and so a sure ground of our confidence.' Aug. thus expresses it: 'Quisquis fiduciam habet in die judicii, perfecta est in illo charitas... Quare habemus fiduciam? Quia sicut ille est, et nos sumus in hoc mundo, Lücke, thus: 'Therein shows itself the perfecting of our mutual love, that we (or then is our love perfected, when we) can have confidence in the day of judgment, because (ore) we (or: in so far, that is, as we, comp. ch. 3: 9, but especially 3: 14, where instead of ira and ore is a double ore) so walk in the world, as Christ (has walked, loving the brethren).' And De W., with a larger and truer conception of $\dot{\eta}$ $\dot{a}_7 \dot{a}_{\pi \eta}$, thus: 'Love. proceeding from God, manifested in the mission of Christ, taken up into the communion of the faithful, trained after the pattern of Christ, has then reached its mark, when, as contiding children to their father, we draw nigh without any fear.'
 - ° See ch. 2: 5, N. k.
- P See N. n. E. V. is almost alone (one or two of the later English verss, and Mey, follow it) in turning $\mu \varepsilon \theta' \dot{\eta} \mu \tilde{\omega} \nu$ into the possessive pronoun. On the contrary, the Syr., Vulg., &c., expressly interpret the $d\gamma d\pi \eta$ as denoting God's love to us.— E. V. marg.;-W., T. (m us;-so C., G.), R.;-Syr. (= 1221). Latin verss. (nobiscum;-except Pagn. in nobis [so Aug] and Castal.). German verss (bei uns;-except Moldenh, in uns, and Lücke unter uns), Dt. (bij ons), It. (inverso noi), Fr. G.-M. (envers nous), Fr. S. (par rapport à nous);-Engl. Ann., Hamm., B. and L. (pour nous). Dodd., Mack., (as W.). Gill ('or, with us'), Pyle (toward us;-but cites as parallel Paul's χάρις μεθ' ὑμων.). Wakef., Newc. and Thom. (among us), Sharpe, De W. ('with [among] us [2 John 2] belongs to the verb, and marks the Christian community as the province or dwelling-place of love.'), Barn. ('within or in us'), Bonar. Comment. on Levilicus, ch. 8, ('He calls it, as if the name, Immanuel, were running in his mind, the love with us; i. e., God's display of love to us, v. 16, in his Son; which is now our property.'), Murd., Kenr., Peile.

- 3 E. V., ch. 2: 5; 4: 12; &c.-R.;-Hamm., Dodd., Mack., Newc., Thom., Penn, Murd., Kenr.
- T. C. G.;-De W. ('ira παρρησίαν κτλ. is dependent on έν τοίτφ, and the construction is as John 15: 8. Tra expresses the work of the τελείωσις.'), Green (refers for a similar use of ira to ch. 5: 3; 3 John 4.).
- ⁶ E. V., ch. 2: 28; 3: 21; 5: 14; &c.; -Engl. Ann. ('or, freedom, or, confidence'). Wells, Guyse, Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Bloomf., Kenr., Peile.
- ¹ This is the punctuation of the original edition of E. V., and is better than any thing that has been substituted for it since, whether ore xth. be connected immediately with is roite or, as I prefer, with the intermediate clause. See N. n.—All the recent editors (except Mey., Sch.) and very many verss. have a comma.
 - ⁿ See ch. 2: 6, N. 1.
 - v- See v. 11, N. x, &c.
- w 'That is what properly belongs to the unfilial spirit (Rom. 8: 15, πνεύμα δουλείας είς φόβον) at the hand of God, and is even now, in the very anticipation itself (φοβερά τις εκδογή κρίσεως Heb. I0: 27), in a measure realized.' Comp. the use of $\xi_{\chi\omega}$ in Matt. 6: I; John 3: 36; Heb. 10: 35; &c.—Elsewhere χόλασις occurs but once, Matt. 25: 46, and is there in E. V. punishment; χολάζομαι, occurring twice, is in E. V. to punish;-Syr. (the word used is translated in Tremell., irritatio; P., paror, to which Castell adds, cum quadam desperatione; Trost, concitatio, to which Gutbir adds, periculum; Murd., peril), Vulg. (poenam), Dt. marg. ('of, straffing'), Fr. S. (punition); -Aret. ('consequentes, imo concomitantes poenas'), Berl. Bib., Lücke, De W., (Strafe;-for Luth.'s Pein), Wakef., Scott ('or, punishment'), Lücke ('Fear [before God, in the judgment] rests on the consciousness of deserved punishment, but (δi) the fear of punishment is abolished by a perfected. serene, confiding love. Not, as some would have it, fear is punished, but, fear has in itself punishment, is connected with the consciousness of punishment, χόλασις, comp. Matt. 25: 46; 2 Macc. 4: 38.'), Greenf. ("Jy), Penn;-Steph., Scap., Wahl, Pass., L. and S., Rob.

in love.

- 19 We love him, because he first loved us.
- 20 If a man say, I love God, liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can be love God, whom he hath not seen?
- 21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

- 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.
- 3 For this is the love of God, grievous.
 - 4 For whatsoever is born of

GREEK TEXT.

that feareth, is not made perfect δε φοβοίμενος οὐ τετελείωται ἐν τῆ άγαπη.

> 19 ήμεις άγαπώμεν αὐτον, ὅτι αὐτος πρωτος ήγαπησεν ήμας.

- 20 'Εαν τις είπη, 'Ότι αγαπώ τον and hateth his brother, he is a Θεον, και τον αδελφον αύτον μισζ. ψεύστης έστιν ό γαρ μη άγαπων τον αδελφον αύτου ον έωρακε, τον Θεον ον οιχ ξώρακε, πως δίναται άγαπαν;
 - 21 και ταύτην την έντολην έχομεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ίνα ὁ άγαπων τον Θεον, άγαπὰ και τον άδελφον αύτου.

ΠΑΣ ὁ πιστείων ὅτι Ἰχσοῖς ἐστιν δ Χριστός, έχ του Θεού γεγεινηται και πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπων τον γεννήσαντα. αγαπά και τον γεγεννημένον έξ αυτού.

- 2 εν τούτω γινώσχομεν ὅτι ἀγαπώμεν τα τέχνα του Θεου, όταν τον Θεόν άγαπωμεν, καί τας έντολας αὐτου τηρώμεν.
- 3 αΰτη γάρ έστιν ή άγάπη τοὺ that we keep his commandments; Θεού, ira τας εντολας αύτου τηρώand his commandments are not μεν και αι εντολαι αιτού βαρειαι and his commandments are not ούχ είσίν.
 - 4 ὅτι πᾶν το γεγεννημένον ἐχ τοῦ

REVISED VERSION.

*but he that feareth *hath not been *perfected in love.

- 19 We love him, because ahe first loved us.
- 20 If bany one say: I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar; for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can be love God whom he bath not seen?
- 21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love dalso his brother.

CHAP. V.

^aEvery one that believeth that Jesus is the Christ bhath been chegotten of God; and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that bhath been begotten of him.

- 2 dHereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.
- 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; eburdensome.
 - 4 For fall that ghath been be-

- * 'And therefore the doctrine of v. 17 holds good.' See 2 Pet. 1: 5, N. r. and Lucke under N. w.-W.;-Syr., Latin verss. (except Castal.), Germ.;-All., De W. Most others give the $\delta \hat{\epsilon}$, but either as a mere copula, or as an illative particle.
 - y See ch. 2: 5, N. k.
 - ^z See v. 17, N. q.
- ^a See ch. 3: 24, N. j. &c.—The construction: Let us love him, appears in Syr., Vulg. and its followers, Ar., German verss.. Dt. marg.;-Grot., Hamm. (as allowable;-and so Whitb., Clarke), B. and L., Pyle, Carpz., Wakef., Ros., Greenf., Sharpe, Trol.;and is explained by De W. thus: 'lle exhorts to the love of God, because this is the root of brotherly love. Its connection with the latter he shows in v. 20 as well as in v. 12.' But the closer connection may easily be, as indicated in our Text, and that of Beng., Griesb., Sch., with v. 18, whose general statements are here exemplified and confirmed; as if he had said: 'We, for example, could only have feared God, had not the manifestation and experience of His own prior, sovereign love enkindled ours.'---Lachin, and Tisch, cancel the abror. The former also inserts of after ημείς, and substitutes ὁ θεός for αὐτός.
- b See 2 Pet. 2: 19, N. n.
- See ch. 3: 23, N. h.
- d W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Dodd. (also love his br.), Murd.,
 - ^a So E. V. in the second clause; and sec ch. 2: 23, N. x.
 - ^b See ch. 2: 29, N. c, &c.
 - ^c So E. V. in the second clause, and see ch. 2: 29, N. d.
- d E. V. elsewhere (6 times) in this Epistle, when ἐν τούτω is thus connected with γινώσχω;-Wesl., Newc.--For τηρώμεν, Lachm. and Tisch. read ποιωμεν.
- e Comp. Matt. 11: 30; 23: 4; Acts 15: 10.—W., R., (heavy); -Syr. (as in Matt. 23: 4), Latin verss. (gravia), German verss. (schwer), Dt. (zwaar), It. (gravi), Fr. S. (pesants);-Hamm., Wakef., Barn., Kenr., (as W.), Mack., Clarke, Murd., Peile.
- W. (all thing that), T., C., G., R.;-Syr., Vulg., Germ., Dt., 1t. (tutto quello che), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (tout ce qui);-Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Aret., Beng., Moldenh., Mack., Scott (all that which), All., Barn. (every thing which), Kenr., Lücke.
 - See ch. 2: 29, N. c, &c.
 - ^h See ch. 2: 29, N. d.

God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

- 5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
- 6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.
- 7 For there are three that bear the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.
 - 8 And there are three that

GREEK TEXT.

Θεοῦ, νιχᾶ τὸν κόσμον καὶ αὕτη έστιν ή νίκη ή νικήσασα τὸν κόσμον, ή πίστις ήμων.

- 5 τίς έστιν ο νιχών τον χόσμον, εί μη ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ υίος τοῦ Θεου;
- 6 Οῦτός ἐστιν ὁ ἐλθων δι' ὕδατος και αίματος, Ίρσους δ Χριστός ούκ έν τω ιδατι μόνον, άλλ' έν τω ιδατι και τω αίματι και το πνευμά έστι το μαρτυρούν ότι το πνεύμα έστιν ή άλήθεια.
- 7 ὅτι τρεὶς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες record in heaven, the Father, | ἐν τῷ οἰρανῷ, ὁ Πατήρ, ὁ Λόγος, καὶ το "Αγιον Πιεύμα και ούτοι οί τρείς ἕν είσι.

8 χαὶ τρεῖς εἰσιν οί μαρτυροῦντες

REVISED VERSION.

gotten of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that iovercometh the world, i our faith.

- ^k5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
- 6 This is be that came by water and blood, 1 Jesus "the Christ; not "with "the water only, but "with othe water and othe blood; and Pthe Spirit is that which qtestifieth, because the Spirit is truth.
- 7 For they are three that stestify 's in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy "Spirit; and these three are one.
 - 8 And they are three that

- do so in any case.' The Greek agrist, according to the best nsage, does not exclude the last of these ideas, which harmonizes the clause as a general statement with the immediate context, and requires for its expression the English present. 'All the children of God overcome the world, and the victorious weapon of their warfare is their faith.'
- ¹ W., R.;-Syr., Latin verss. (except Bez. nempe);-Wakef. and Green (at v. 6), All., De W., Murd., Kenr., Peile. Several (Germ., Wakef., &c.) here change the construction into: our faith is &c.
- k A reiteration, in the way of challenge to produce an instance to the contrary, of the general statement of v. 4, αΰτη ἐστὶν ἡ νίκη κτλ., accompanied by a more specific description of faith, the spiritual weapon.
 - ¹ See v. 4, N. j.
- m Some MSS, omit the article. But there are other passages, in which δ Χριστός nnquestionably occurs as an appellative, where E. V. treats it as a proper name; e. g. Matt. 2:4; 22: 42; Mark 15: 32; John 7: 31, 41, 42; &c.-E. V., v. I; ch. 2: 22; Matt. 16: 16, 20; &c.;-Dt., Fr. S.;-Dodd., Moldenh., Carpz. (illum), Wakef., Mack., Thom., Mey., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, De W. ('Iro. & Xpioros is in apposition with the whole clause, so that $I_{\eta\sigma\sigma\tilde{\nu}\varsigma} = o\tilde{\nu}\tau\sigma_{\varsigma}$, and $\delta X_{\rho\nu\sigma\tau}\dot{\sigma}_{\varsigma} = \delta i\lambda\theta\dot{\omega}\nu \times \tau\lambda^{2}$, Murd., Peile ;-Rob., Green.
- " Tittm.: 'Idem indicat' (as the previous δι' ΰδ.), 'sed cogitatur tantum eadem res diverso modo. Et in illa quidem formula cogitatur causa ipsa, per quam effectum est, ut venerit, in hac autem cogitatur accidens, quod conjunctum fuit cum adventu sic, ut simul utrumque fieret et conspiceretur.' Win. δ 52. a: It is quite common for $\delta \nu$ to be used of that, with

- i 'Did, or has done, so in our case, and alone has power to | which one is (externally) provided, which he brings with him; Heb. 9: 25 εδσέρχεται εν αΐματι; Ι Cor. 4: 21; Ι Kings Ι: 25; Xen. Cyrop. 2, 3. 14.—Germ., It., Fr. S.;-B. and L., Guyse, Carpz., Newc., Lücke, Mey., Penn, Peile (under the form of). Most of these and of other verss. make no distinction between the διά and the έν.
 - ° E. V., v. 8;-Dt., French verss.;-Wesl., Mack., Thom., All., De W., Murd.:-Green. The French verss. and Murd. also insert the article before these nouns in the first clause.
 - P The Greek order and construction of τὸ πν. are preserved by W.;-foreign verss. (except the French);-Dodd., Thom., Penn, Murd., Peile.
 - ^q See ch. I: 2, N. I.
 - " The εἰσίν is here a simple copula, not a verb of existence.— Foreign verss, generally (except the French, il y en a trois qui) follow the Greek order ;-Penn.
 - ⁸ See ch. I: 2, N. l.
 - ¹ The words inclosed within brackets are cancelled by Griesb. and (excepting Knapp, Bloomf., Theile, who bracket them) all the later editors. Lücke asserts, that they are 'demonstrably spurious. No result of modern criticism is more certain than the spuriousness of this passage.' For the evidence on which this decision, now generally acquiesced in, rests, see Clarke. Horne, Lücke, De W., Dav. (Biblical Criticism, 1852, Vol. 11. pp. 403-426). I recommend that the words be transferred to the margin, as the reading of two or three inferior MSS.; in which case a comma would be inserted after testify.
 - ^u See 2 Pet. I: 2I, N. f.
 - v See v. 7, N. r.

and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

- 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.
- 10 He that believeth on the himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.
- 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.
- 12 He that both the Son, both life; and he that bath not the Son of God, hath not life.
- 13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the στείοιστι είς το όνομα του νίου του unto you Pthat believe sin the

GREEK TEXT.

bear witness in earth, the spirit, εν τη γη, το πνευμα, και το έδωρ, "testity on earth,] the *Spirit, and και το αίμα και οί τρεις είς το εν the water, and the blood; and είσιν.

- 9 Εί την μαρτυριαν των ανθρώπων λαμβανομέν, ή μαρτυρία του Θεου of men, the atestimony of God is μείζων εστίν στι αύτη εστίν ή μαρ-greater: for this is the atestimony τυρία του Θεού, ήν μεμαρτύρηκε περί του νίου αύτου.
- 10 δ πιστείων είς τον νίον του Son of God bath the witness in Θεού, έχει τζυ μαρτυρίαν έν ξαυτω Son of God bath the etestimony f ό μα πιστείων τω Θεω, ψεύστην πε- in himself: he that believeth not & ποίηχεν αὐτον, ὅτι οὐ πεπίστευχεν είς την μαρτυρίαν, ην μεμαρτύρηκεν ό Θεὸς περί του νίου αὐτου.
 - 11 Και αθτη έστιν ή μαρτυρία ὅτι ζωάν αλώνιον έδωκεν άμιν ο Θεός καί αίτη η ζωή εν τω νίω αντου εστιν.

12 δ έχων τον νίον, έχει την ζωήν ό μη έχων τον νίον του Θεού, την life; " he that hath not the Son of ζωάν οθα έχει.

1:3 ΤΑΥΤΑ έγραψα ξμέν τοίς πι-

REVISED VERSION.

The three zagree in one.

- 9 If we receive the atestimony of God bwhich he hath testified concerning his Son.
- 10 He that believeth din the God hath made him a liar, because he bhath not believed din the etestimony which God hath testified *concerning his Son.
- 11 And this is the testimony, that God magave to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.
- 12 He that hath the Son bath God hath not life.
- 13 These things have I written

y The demonstrative pronoun (which comes from the Vulg.) is not employed by Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Peile.

- 2 'Agree in the one' thing or testimony, to wit, that Jesus is the Son of God (v. 5). Or (and this I recommend to be set in the margin): 'Amount to the one' already mentioned (v. 6) as that which testifies; that one and the self-same Spirit working all in all (1 Cor. 12: 3-11). The former sense, with or without the article, is the one generally adopted, the E. V. expression of it being borrowed, through G., from Bez. (according to some editions), and by Bez., from Pagn.; in unum consentiunt. Calv. has in unum conveniunt.
- a E. V., 14 times out of 37; and so for μαρτύριον, 15 times out of 19;-R.;-Guyse, Dodd., West., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Scott, Penn, Bloomf (at v. 10), Murd., Kenr. Most verss, use a cognate substantive and verb here and in v. 10.
 - ^b For η_ν, Lachm and Tisch, read öτι.
 - See ch. I: 1, N. d.
- G., R.;-Syr, German verss. (an), Dt., It.;-Erasm. and the later Latin verss., except Castal., (in Filium;-for the Vulg. Filio), Dodd., Thom., Greenf., Murd., Kenr.

- * See v. 9, N. a.
- f Lachm, inserts τοῦ Şεοῦ before ἐν ἐαντῷ. So the Vulg.
- For Θεω, Laclim, has νίω. So the Vulg.
- h E. V., John 3: 18; I6: 27; &c.; -T., C., G. (believed); -Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Erasm, and the later Latin verss. (except Castal.), Berl. Bib., Beng., Dodd., Mack., Penn, Sharpe (as T.), De W., Peile. E. V. follows the Vulg.
- i E. V., v. 9;-R.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Scott, Murd., Kenr.
- See v. 9, N. a, and ch. 1: 2, N. I.
- ^k See ch. I: I. N. d.
- 1 See v. 9. N. a.
- m When He gave (John 3: 16, λδωκεν) His only begotten Son.'-W.;-Sharpe.
- ⁿ The last clause forming part of the divine testimony, the punctuation of the late critical editors (except Sch.), of the original edition of E. V., of the Amer. Bible Soc.'s Revision, &e., is preferred.
- W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Syr.;-Moldenh., Greenf.);-Wells, Mack., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.
- P After έμες, Griesb., Mey., Knapp, Sch., Lachm., Hahn, Tisch., read: εια ειδήτε οτι ζωήν αιώνιον έχετε [Lachm., Halm, Tisch. : ζ. έχ. αίων.]. οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς τὸ ὁιομα τοῦ νίοῦ τοῦ Stor, on the authority of A. B. and many minor MSS.; Syr., d So E. V. renders είς after πιστείω, 11 times;-W. (into). | Vulg., &c. 1 recommend that the following note appear in the margin: 'Or, as many read: that ye may know that ye have eternal life, who believe in the name of the Son of God.
 - 9 See v. 10, N. d.

w See ch. I: 2, N. l.

^{*} Here also this name has an initial capital in the original edition of E. V.; -Vulg., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.; -Pagn., Vat., Tremell., Bez., Aret., Eng. Ann., Hamm., Cocc., Wolf., Beng. Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Thom., Scott, Clarke, Penn. Barn.. Murd., Kenr., Peile. Some of these have, Water, Blood; while others, who use no capital, understand by π_r , the Holy Spirit.

nal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

- 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:
- 15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.
- 16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give

GREEK TEXT.

name of the Son of God; that Θεοῦ, μα είδητε ὅτι ζωὴν ἐχετε αἰωye may know that we have eter- rior, και τια πιστείητε είς το οινομα του νίου του Θεού.

- 14 Και αθτη έστιν ή παρρησία ήν έγομεν προς αίτον, ότι έων τι αίτωμεθα κατα το θελημα αὐτοῦ, ἀκούει ກ໌ແລັນ[.]
- 15 καὶ ἐαν οἰδαμεν ὅτι ἀχούει ἡμῶν, ο αν αιτώμεθα, οίδαμεν ότι έχομεν τα αλτήματα α λτήχαμεν παρ' αύτου.
- 16 'Εάν τις ίδη τον άδελφον αύτοῦ άμαρτάνοντα άμαρτίαν μη πρός θάνατον, αιτήσει, και δώσει αίτω ζωλν. him life for them that sin not τοις δυαρτάνουσι μές προς θάνατον. life, accent to them that sin not

REVISED VERSION.

name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe in the name of the Son of God.

- 14 And this is the confidence that we have 'towards him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us:
- 15 And if we know that he sheareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we thave "asked vfrom
- 16 If any wone see his brother *sinning a sin y not unto death, he shall ask, and z shall give him

- the same or similar relations, as ch. 3: 21; Acts 24: 16; 2 Cor. 3:4;-W. (to), R. (toward);-Syr. (\equiv 7), Vnlg. (ad), German verss. (zu;-except Moldenh., gegen), Dt. (tot), It. (appo), Fr. S. (auprès de) ;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Aret., (apud), Calv., Ros., (erga), Castal., Cocc., (as Vulg.). Hamm. (as R.), Dodd.. Wakef., Mack. (with), Sharpe, Barn., Murd., Kenr.
- ⁸ G.;-Hamm, and Wells (give hears as the common vers.). Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack. (hearkeneth; - and so Thom., Penn). Newc., Bloomf., Murd. The Vulg. omits εάν, and so W., R., Kenr., (heareth). .
- · It follows that no such prayer (χατά το θέλημα αὐτοῦ) has erer been offered by us in vain, but in answer to it we have, in present possession or in certain reversion, the very blessing sought.'-G.;-foreign verss. (except Vulg.;-Pagn., B. and L., Mey. [das Gebetene], All. [das Erbetene]);-Dodd., West., Mack., Thom., Penn.
- ⁿ W.;-Wells, Dodd, and the later English verss., translate αίτεω by the same verb, to ask (except that here Wakef, has, asked for), throughout vv. 14-16. A similar uniformity is found in the Syr., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Pagn., Bez., Moldenh., Mey., Greenf., De W.
 - * See ch. 3: 22, N. f. Lachm. and Tisch. read ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
 - w See ch. 2: 1, N. b, &c.
- x 'Entering into the region and shadow of death, but still within reach of divine grace.'-Fr. S.;-Calv., Cocc., Beng., Mack., Thom. (committing), Peile.
- y E. V., vv. 16, 17;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez.), Germ., Dt.;-Wakef., Mack., Thom., Lücke, Sharpe, De W., Kenr.
- * Αιτήσει και δώσει (Erasm.) = αιτων δώσει, he shall, by asking, give; the one is tantamount to the other. As God 'speaks, and it is done,' so is it with the prayer, even the intercession.

F. E. V. marg. (concerning), but elsewhere often toward, in | of faith. This construction of the two verbs with the same subject, 1., is the most obvious and natural ;-2., falts in with the tenor of the context, vv. 14-16, respecting prayer; -3., affords a striking example of apostolic παβρησία (v. 14) on that topic;and, 4., is in harmony with the usage of Scripture, ascribing to faith and prayer the efficacy and results of the Divine working. Comp. Matt. 9: 22; 1 Tim. 4: 16; James 5: 15-20; Rev. 11: 6; &c.—Erasm. ('Subest et alius scrupulus, quid referatur ad verbum dabit, Deus an qui petit. Nam et qui impetrat, alteri quodammodo dat.'), Calv. ('Ostendit autem in manu esse remedium, quo fratres fratribus succurrant. Vitam, inquit, pereunti restituet, qui pro eo orabit. Quamquam verbum dabit referri ad Deum potest: aesi dictum esset: Fratris vitam Deus concedet precibus nostris. Verum idem semper erit sensus, co usque valere fidelium preces, ut fratrem a morte eripiant. Si de homine intelligas, quod det fratri vitam, hyperbolica erit loquutio: nihil tamen continebit absurdi. Nam quod gratuita Dei bonitate nobis concessum est, imo quod in gratiam nostram aliis conceditur, dicimur aliis dare.'), Zeg. ('Sensus est, Petet ...et sic petens dabit.'), Vorst., Newc. (shall obtain life for him;-so Ros., precibus impetrare), Lücke (prefers this construction), Mey. (er wird dadurch). De W., Peile ('and gire him-or what amounts to the same thing, and God will give him.'). As the case may be considered a doubtful one, I recommend that the other construction, which has generally prevailed, and is still retained by Win., &c., be set in the margin.

> a This clause, while it again restricts the promise to the class specified, at the same time extends it to the whole of that class. It is, accordingly, to be taken in epexegetical apposition with αὐτω, which, however δώσει be construed, refers not to 'him who offers the prayer' (Barn.), but to the sinning and endangered brother. Says Scholef.: 'I suppose that the construction δίδωμί σοι εκείνω, I gire to you for him, is altogether without a precedent in any Greek author whatever; and there is no possible reason for fabricating such a construction here.'-There

GREEK TEXT. unto death. There is a sin unto εστιν ίψιαρτία προς θάνατον ου περί unto death. There is a sin unto

17 πάσα άδιχία ίμιαρτία έστίν

death: I do not say that he shall εxείνης λεγω ίνα ερωτήση. pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

- 18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself and that wicked one toucheth him not.
- 19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.
- 20 And we know that the Son us an understanding, that we γινώσχωμεν τον άλχθινόν και έσμεν us understanding that we may
- Greenf.) ;-Hamm., Wells, Thom., Peile, translate περί έχ., with Wesl., Carpz., Wakef., Newe., Thom., Penn, Sharpe:-Rob. or without the or, before λέγω.
- The demonstrative force of exercise is given by R.;-all foreign verss.;-Hamm, Wells, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Penn, Sharpe. Barn., Murd., Peile.
 - d See ch. 2: 23, N. x.
 - * See ch. 2: 29, N. c. &c.
 - ¹ See ch. 2: 29, N. d.
- ⁵ The distinctions, which E. V. and others have attempted between the forms & yeverruéros and & yerry beis, are either fanciful, or worse. Thus, the E. V. variation, borrowed from T., C., G., and suggested by the Vulg. ('omnis, qui natus est ex Deo, non peccat, sed generatio Dei conservat enm.'), appears in Fr. G.,-M.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Hamm., Wells, Whitb., Peile (with this farther difference: 'The born . . . he that hath been begotten'). Fr. S. varies only the time (est engendré ... a été eng.), and so Mack., but rice versa (hath been begotten ... is beg.). Equally arbitrary is Beng.'s remark: 'Praeteritum grandius quiddam sonat, quam aoristus.' Indeed, the only harmless imitation of the Greek is Greenf.'s Hebrew: יַלָּר אַשֶּׁר יָלָר... אַישֶּׁר יָלָר.—Both participles are translated alike

και έστιν ωμαρτία ού προς θάνατον. 18 Οίδαμεν ότι πας ο γεγεννημέτος έχ του Θεου, ούχ άμαρτάνει άλλ' ό γεννηθείς έχ του Θεού, τηρει έαυτον.

> 19 οίδαμεν ότι έχ του Θεού έσμεν, και ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κείται.

και ο πονηρός οθχ άπτεται αθτου.

20 οίδαμεν δε ότι ο νίος τοῦ Θεοῦ of God is come, and hath given έχει, και δεδωκεν έμιν διάνοιαν ίνα of God is come, and hath given

REVISED VERSION.

death: "not for "that do I say that he shall pray.

17 All unrighteousness is sin; and there is a sin not unto death.

- 18 We know that devery one that thath been begotten of God simeth not; but he that ghath been begotten of God keepeth himself, and hthe wicked one toucheth him not.
- 19 i We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the wicked one.
- 20 But we know that the Son

b W., R.;-all foreign verss. (except Fr. G.,-M.;-B. and L., in the Syr., German verss., Dt., It.;-Calv., B. and L., Dodd.,

- h The demonstrative (adopted by E. V. from T., C., G., and some of the old Latin verss.) does not appear in W., R.;-Syr., Vulg., German and French verss., Dt., It.;-Calv., Castal., Dodd. and the later English.
 - 4 E. V. alone supplies any copula.
- I Comp. δ ποιτρος of v. 18, and here the antithetical έχ του Θεού, as well as έν τῷ ἀληθωῷ of v. 20.—Here also the adjective is taken as masculine by Syr., Vulg. (in maligno), German verss. (im Argen [Bösen]), Dt. (in het booze), H. (nel maligno), Fr. S. marg. (dans le méchant);-Calv., Bez., Aret. (allows this sense; -and so Gill, Scott), Zeg., Cam., Pise., Owen, Wells, Whitb., B. and L., Wolf., Beng., Guyse, Dodd. (in the paraphrase and note), Wesl., Carpz., Mack., Thom., Midd., Clarke, Slade, Greenf. (ソラニ), Penn, Trol., Bloomf., Scholef., Barn., Murd., Peile.
- * Strong as is the tyrant of the world, one stronger than he has come for our deliverance.' See 2 Pet. 1:5, N. r.—Griesb., Mey., Knapp, Sch., Lachm., Hahn, read zai old.
- 1 W. (wit), R.;-lt. (intendimento), Fr. S. (de l'intelligence); -Engl. Ann., Wakef. and Peile (discernment), Mack., Thom., Lücke (Einsicht ;-so Mey., De W.), Penn, Sharpe. Kenr.

is no distinction, as to sense, made in the rendering of the two datives, by Syr., Dt. ('dengenen [zeg ik]'). It. ('cioè. a quelli'), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., ('savoir à ceux'); - Erasm., Pagn. and Bez. ('peccantibus dico'), Calv. (peccanti dico), Tremell. ('eis inquam'), Vat., Castal. (videlicet peccantibus'), Cocc. ('nempe illis'), B. and L. ('comme il la donne à tons cenx'), Dodd., all cases where). The Vulg. throws both clauses into one, Gill. ('This phrase is only descriptive of the persons to whom thus: dabitur ei rita peccanti; and so the Germ., except

not that this life is given to him that prays, and by him to be given to the sinning person.'), Moldenh., Carpz. (ei et omnibus), Wakef. ('to those, I say'), Newe. ('for them, I say,' See N. z.), Greenf., Penn ('that is, to those'). De W., Stier. ('namlich denen'), Murd. ('to them, I say'). Peile (will give him life, in life is given by God, upon the prayers of saints for them, and that it retains the plural τοίς άμε, and disregards the αντῷ.

may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

GREEK TEXT.

εν τῶ ἀληθινῶ, ἐν τῶ νίῶ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῶ. οῦτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀληθινὸς Θεός, και ή ζωή αίωνιος.

21 Τεχνία, φυλάξατε ξαυτούς ἀπο των είδωλων, ἀμήν.

REVISED VERSION.

know "the True One; and we are in "the True One, " in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and othe pLife eternal.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from qthe idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

KING JAMES' VERSION.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

THE elder unto the elect lady,

Ό ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ Ἐκλεκτῆ κυand her children, whom I love ρία καὶ τοις τέκνοις αὐτῆς, οῦς ἐγω and her children, whom I love

The elder unto an elect lady

- (den Waarachtige), It. (colui ch' è il vero), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (le Véritable);-Calv. (illum verum), Bez., Cocc., Carpz., (rerum illum), Beng. (Verum), Wesl., Greenf., Murd., Peile (the One that is True...the only True One). The Vulg. follows the reading, τον άληθινον Θεόν.
- ⁿ There is no supplement in T., C., (who, however, as some others, translate this $\hat{\epsilon}_{\nu}$ by through); -Syr., Germ., It., Fr. S.; -Erasm., Calv., Vat., Castal., Dodd., Moldenh., Carpz., Mack., Lücke ('The sense is: We are in fellowship with the true God through His Son-or, more correctly and more in the spirit of John's style: so far as we are in His Son.'), Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, De W., Murd. Peile supplies being.
- ° See ch. 2: 25, N. h. Here the article is given by the German and French verss., Dt., It.;-Bez. (illa), Mack., Thom., Murd., Kenr. Lachm. and Tisch. cancel the ή.
- P See ch. 1:1 (N.g), 2.—Among English verss., the Greek order is retained by R.;-Thom., Murd., Peile. See ch. 2: 25. N. h.
- 9 'All around.'-German and French verss., Dt., It.;-Thom.. Sharpe.
- r Knapp brackets the $d\mu \dot{\eta} \nu$, while the reading that omits it is marked by Beng, as plane genuing, and is adopted by all the other recent editors (except Bloomf.), as it was by the ancient verss., except the Vulg. I recommend that Amen be omitted. See 2 John 13, N. s.
- a Our text follows Mill, as he followed Stephens, in printing 'Exhexty with a capital letter. The opinion, however, which Stephens thus indicated, that this was the proper name of the individual addressed (an opinion mentioned [not, as Barn, supposes, professed] by Oec.: ἐκλεκτήν δε, ἢ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὁνόματος, ἢ Pricaeus, Wetst., Midd.), is disclaimed by Mill, who explains cation, or else by the tone in reading.

^m Comp. the E. V. forms; 'the Holy One and the Just,' the word as = 'electam, sive ad Christi fidem conversam.' 'the Just One,' &c. (Acts 3: 14; 7: 52; &c.), and see v. 19. Even the more common view among modern scholars (Heu-N. j, and Rev. 19: 11.—Syr., Germ. (den Wahrhaftigen), Dt. mann, Beng., Moldenh., Carpz., Lücke, Mey., Ros., De W., Barn., Neander, Dav., Schaff, &c.), which regards zupia as the name, is generally allowed by its advocates to involve some negligence of construction or of arrangement. Certainly Γαιφ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ, 3 John 1, which De W. cites, furnishes no parallel; and even his other instance from 1 Pet. I: 1. εκλεκτοίς παρεπιδήμοις, is sufficiently defined by the subsequent genitives, διασποράς Πόντου, κτλ. It deserves also to be mentioned, that either of these interpretations (Electa, Cyria; -as well as Thom.'s Electa Cyria) at once excludes the reference of this inscription, 'not to the Christian mistress of a family, but to a Church. The ancients,' adds Thiersch (History of the Christian Church, p. 264; London, 1852), understood it so. And the concluding words, The children of thy sister, &c., are in like manner to be understood of a Church, viz., of that in which John was at the time.' This reference has supporters also among the moderns (Hamm., Whist., Whitb., Pyle, Michaelis, Augusti, Hales), and finds some corroboration in the $\dot{\eta}$ $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ Βαβυλώνι συνεκλεκτή of 1 Pet. 5: 13, where the majority of versions and commentators supplies exxlysia. The indefinite rendering proposed above, which I find nowhere but in Peile, is at least strictly grammatical, and assumes nothing but that the writer may have had reasons for suppressing the name of his correspondent, as well as his own. There is difficulty, moreover, in supposing that the writer meant to distinguish any particular member of the Church as 'the elect lady,' or as the peculiar object of the apostolic love in truth.—Of the editors not already mentioned, Griesb., Knapp, Lachm., Tisch., Theile, have εxλ. Kup.; Sch., Bloomf., Hahn, εxλ. xup.—The expressed ἐγώ (see 1 John 2: 20, N. p) may be = 1, whoever else may hate (v. 7); 1. Christ's apostle; whom lle loved. ἀπό της περί την ἀρετήν φιλοτιμίας. καλεί, and adopted by Grot., This emphasis cannot be given in English without an amplifi-

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

the truth;

2 For the truth's sake which us for ever.

- 3 Grace be with you, mercy, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
- 4 I rejoiced greatly, that I

in the truth; and not I only, but ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθεία, και οἰκ ἐγω μώνος, in b truth, and not I only, but also also all they that have known αλλα και παντες οι εγνωκότες την άλήθειαι.

- 2 δια την άληθειαν την μένουσαν dwelleth in us, and shall be with \\ \varepsilon \, \frac{\pi_{uur}}{\pi_{uur}}, \(\text{xal \(\mu \varepsilon \) \\ \frac{\pi_{uur}}{\pi_{uur}} \\ \varepsilon \varepsilon \tau \(\varepsilon \varepsilon \) \\ \tau \(\varepsilon \varepsilon \) \\ \varepsilon \(\tau \) \\ \varepsilon \(\varepsilon \) \\ \tau \(\varepsilon \) \\ \varepsilon \\ \varepsilon \) \\ \varepsilon \(\varepsilon αίωνα
- eta έσται μεheta ήμ $ilde{lpha}$ ν χάρις, έλεος, and peace from God the Father, εξρήνη παρα Θεού πατρος, και παρα and from the Lord Jesus Christ, Κυρίου Ἰησού Χριστού του νίου του the Father, and from the J Lord πατρός, εν άληθεία και άγάπη.
 - 4 Ἐχάρην λίαν ὅτι εξρηκα ἐκ τῶν

all c who have known the truth,

- 2 For the truth's sake, which dabideth in us, and ewith us fit shall be for ever:
- 3 gThere shall be with bus grace, mercy, i peace, from God Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
- 4 Irejoiced greatly that I khave found of thy children walking in τέχνων σου περιπατουντας εν άλη-, found children of thine walking
- Thom., Mey. (mit Aufrichtigkeit). Ros., Stolz. Van Ess, Goss., Trol., Sharpe, De W. (though he understands the phrase here. not as in 1 John 3: 18, but of love grounded in the Christian truth), Barn., Kenr., Peile.
- ^c For the omission of they, see W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin and German verss., Dt.;-Wesl., Mack., Thom., Greenf., Sharpe, Kenr.—For who, see Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newe., Thom., Sharpe, Murd., Kenr.
- d Beng.: 'Quae manet. quae adhuc est. Sequitur futurum. erit.' See I John 3: 17, N. x, &c.
- e The Greek order is preserved in W.;-Latin verss., Syr., Germ., Dt.;-Lücke, Greent. All.
- f The French verss, and Newc, repeat the relative; but it is better with Win. (§ 64. III. 1.) to consider the construction changed for the sake of a more striking presentation of the thought. So De W.: 'und sie wird auch ewig bei uns bleiben,' regarding this as 'more expressive' than the relative construction. Sharpe (and may it be). Peile (as it shall be). See Rev. I. 6, N. y, &c.
- Future for optative, by hebraism,' say Bloomf, and others. Better Win. (§ 41.6.): 'Never does the future stand for the genuine optative; in Rom. 16: 20; Phil. 3: 15; 4: 7, 19; Matt. 16: 22, the signification of the future is alone admissible. A like unwarrantable change of mood is found in E. V. I Pet. 4: I1. In the present instance the writer, having set out apparently to give the apostolic salutation in the usual optative form, is induced, by the intervention of a confident assertion respecting the perseverance of the faithful in the truth, to express his heart's desire and prayer for them in the way of an equally confident assertion respecting their, and his own, continued enjoyment along with that, and in consequence of that,

- The words ἐν ἀληθείφ are thus rendered without the article, | of all spiritual blessings.—The future is retained in E. V. marg. or else adverbially (truly, sincerely, &c.), or are so explained. in Dr. Blayney's and most subsequent editions; -C.;-Syr., Dt. by E. V., vv. 3, 4; 3 John I marg., 4; Matt. 22; 16 (comp. marg.;-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc. (non-tam optans, quain ad-Mark 12: 14 and Luke 20: 21 in the Greek and E. V.); &c.;- dicens. Petrus ut optans loquitur πληθυνθείη. Paulus ambigue, W., R.;-Dt., It., Fr. G..-M.;-Oec. (who opposes ἀγ. ἐν ἀλ. to omittens verbum, ut habeamus occasionem utrumque cogitandi. ἐπιπλώστως ἀγαπὰν, στόματι, referring to I John 3: IS), Pagn., Johannes emphasin interpretatur exprimendo ἔσται.'), Beng. Vat., Castal., Bez., Grot., Wells, B. and L., Berl, Bib., Wolf. (votum cum affirmatione), Moldenh., Carpz., Peile (there (i. c. dangas). Beng., Pyle, Carpz., Wakef., Mack., Newc., shall be—an Apostolic greeting, equivalent here to invokes, prays for there to be-grace, &c.').
 - h This reading is followed by C.;-Syr., Germ. (as Luth. gave it);-Erasm., Aret. ('Se conjungit piae familiae in bonis communibus;'-but, on the ground of the uniform style of the apostolic salutation elsewhere, he thinks that the reading must be incorrect.), Wolf. (' Εσται μεθ' ψμών. Ita Curcellaeus: at editi plerique omnes μεθ' ἡμῶν, et sic scripti quoque, ita ut pro altera illa Millius Lincoln. cod. et Veles. lectiones, tum vero ed. Complut, Vulg. et Occumenium afferre potuerit. Praetulerim itaque μεθ' ξμων, quod et B. Lutherus expressit, imprimis cum eadem phrasis proxime antecedat. καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔσται εὶς τὸν ai wra. Hoc scilicet respiciens Joannes cos, ad quos scribebat, certos esse jubet, fore, ut et ipsi in agnita doctrinae salutaris veritate persistant, et gratia misericordiaque divina perpetuo fruantur.'). All the recent editors, however, have Emar. and I recommend that this be adopted: you.
 - ¹ R.;-Latin and Germ. verss. (except Moldenh., Mey.), Dt., Fr. S. ;-B. and L., Carpz., Wakef., Thom., Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.
 - 1 Mey., Lachm., and Tisch. cancel Kepiov, which De W. also considers 'unjohann.'
 - * The perfect tense implies that this cause of joy still existed. Kühn.'s remark also is applicable: 'By placing in contrast the hist, tenses in the principal sentence to the principal tenses with their conjunctions in the subordinate sentences, the subordinate sentences become more important than the principal.—R.;-German and French verss. (except Mey.), Dt., It.; -Peile. But all these, except R., translate έχάρην either as a present or a perfect.
 - 1 Peile proposes this as the English equivalent of the Greek phrase. Dodd., Mack., &c., supply some. But this suggests more strongly perhaps than does the original, that this lady had other children of a different character.

mandment from the Father.

- 5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.
- 6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.
- 7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.
- 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.
- 9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine

GREEK TEXT.

truth, as we have received a com- θεία, χαθώς εντολήν ελάβομεν παρά in truth, as we m received comτου πατρός.

- 5 καὶ νῦν ἐρωτῶ σε, κυρία, ούχ ὡς εντολην γράφων σοι καινήν, άλλα ήν lady, not as "writing a new comείχομεν ἀπ' ἀρχτς, ενα ἀγαπώμεν ἀλ. mandment unto thee, but that λήλους.
- 6 και αιτη έστιν η άγάπη, ινα περιπατώμεν κατα τας έντολας αὐτοῦ. αίτη ἐστίν ἡ ἐντολή, καθως ἤκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχης, ἵνα ἐν αιτη περιπατητε·
- 7 ὅτι πολλοί πλάνοι εἰσῆλθον εἰς τον χόσμον, οί μη δμολογούντες Ίησούν Χριστον ερχόμενον εν σαρχί οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ πλάνος καὶ ὁ ἀντίγρι-
- 8 βλέπετε ξαυτοίς ίνα μη ἀπολέσωμεν α είργασάμεθα, άλλα μισθον πλήρη ἀπολάβωμεν.
- 9 παζ δ παραβαίνων, και μη μένων εν τη διδαχή του Χριστού, Θεον ούχ eth, and abideth not in the docof Christ, hath not God. He that εχει δ μετων εν τη διδαχή του Χρι- trine of Christ, hath not God: he

REVISED VERSION.

mandment from the Father.

- 5 And now I beseech thee, which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.
- 6 And this is love, that we walk paccording to his commandments. This is the commandment, q as ye r heard from the beginning, that ye should walk in it.
- 7 For many deceivers have entered into the world, who confess not 'Jesus Christ coming in ^u flesh: this is "the deceiver and vthe antichrist.
- S Look to yourselves, that wwe lose not *what things we have ywrought, but z receive a full reward.
- 9 Every one that transgress-

- Jesus, as revealing the truth and will of God. See 1 John 2: 25, N. g.-W.;-Wesl., Mack., Thom., Penn, Sharpe.
- ⁿ W., R.;-Fr. S.;-Wells, Wesl., Mack., Newc., Lücke, Penn, Sharpe, Murd., Peile.
- ° W., G., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Pagn., Bez., Aret., Dodd. and the later English verss., Greenf.
- P See 2 Pet. 3: 3, N. f. To the English verss. there mentioned may here be added Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Clarke, Penn, Kenr.
- q Neither the original edition of E. V., nor any other version here collated, except Vat., begins this part of the verse with a capital letter, nor does Vat. himself transpose the ira. The Greek order is observed also by Syr., Protestant German verss. (the Vulg. having ut quemadmodum), Dt., 1t., Fr. M.,-S.;-Erasm., Castal., Bez., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef. (though he gives zαθώς as a relative), Mack., Newc., Thom., Greenf., Sha: pe, Murd., Peile.
 - r See 1 John 2: 7, N. p. &c.
 - · Newc., Barn., Peile.
- The reference is rather to the general idea of the incarnation, than to any particular manifestation. Hence Oec., Erasm., and Vat., while their versions point to the second coming (the last two changing venisse of the Vulg. into venturum), yet allow the other interpretation. 'Potest etiam legi, renisse,'

- ^m The reference is historical, to the ministry of the Lord | says Vat. Erasm. thus: 'Potest accipi ut sit practeriti imperfecti temporis, qui veniebat; et potest accipi nt sit futuri, ut intelligamus de Judicio supremo.' Better Oec.: διά τοῦτο οίμαι ούτως εχρήσατο τη φωνή ταύτη ὁ ήγαπημένος, ερχόμενον είπων, άλλ' ούχ ελθόντα, ίνα τούς άμφοτέρας άρνουμένους τας παρουσίας του Κυρίου τὰς εν σαρχί περιλάβη. So De W.: 'We are not to assume any change of time (Beng.); the present denotes simply the idea: J. Chr. as coming in the flesh; comp. 1 Cor. 15: 35. See 1 John 4: 2, N. b.
 - ⁿ See 1 John 4: 2, N. c.
 - Y See 1 John 2: 18, N. d, &c.
 - w Lachm. and Tisch. adopt the reading (referred to in E. V. marg.) of A., Vulg., Syr., &c.: ἀπολέσητε ἃ εἰργάσασθε...ἀπολάβητε.
 - * See v. I, N. c. Of the verss. here collated, Wells and Newc. alone employ a plural demonstrative; most have a compound relative.
 - y The marginal rendering of E. V., gained, may better be omitted. Comp. 1 Cor. 3; 14, 15.
 - ² Syr., German verss., Dt., It.; -Castal., Hamm., Dodd. and Mack. (may), Wesl., Wakef., Sharpe.
 - ^a See 1 John 2: 23, N. x.—In this verse Lachm. and Tisch. read προάγων (A. B.) for παραβαίνων (Bloomf. has no doubt that 'St. John wrote παράγων'), cancel the second του Χριστού, and transpose thus: χαὶ τὸν νίον χαὶ τὸν πατέρα.

he hath both the Father and the Son.

- 10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:
- 11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.
- 12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.
- 13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

GREEK TEXT.

abideth in the doctrine of Christ, στοῦ, οῦτος καὶ τον πατέρα καὶ τον that abideth in the doctrine of υίον έγει.

- 10 εί τις έρχεται πρός ύμας, καί ταύτην την διδαχήν ου φέρει, μη λαμβανετε αὐτον είς οίχιαν, και χαίρειν αὐτω μὴ λέγετε:
- 11 δ γαρ λέγων αὐτῷ χαίρειν, κοινωνεί τοις έργοις αύτου τοις πονηροίς.
- 12 Πολλά έχων υμίν γράφειν, ούχ ηβουλήθην δια χάρτου και μέλανος: άλλα έλπίζω έλθειν προς ύμας, και στόμα προς στόμα λαλήσαι, ίνα ή χαρα ημών η πεπληρωμένη.
- 13 ἀσπάζεται σε τα τέχνα τῆς άδελφής σου της έχλεχτης. αμήν.

REVISED VERSION.

Christ, bthe same hath both the Father and the Son.

- 10 If any cone dcometh unto you, and bringeth not this doctrine, receive him not into ethe house, neither bid him hail:
- 11 For he that biddeth him fliail gshareth in his bwicked iworks.
- 12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not k with paper and ink; but I mhope nto come unto you, and speak omouth to mouth, that pour joy may be qfulfilled.
- 13 The children of thy elect sister rsalute thee. Amen.

- ^b E. V., Matt, 5: 19; 13: 20; &c.;-R.;-Mack. All the foreign verss. (except Greenf.) use a demonstrative pronoun. Beng.: 'hic demnm.'
- · See I John 2: I, N. b, &c. Here the verss, generally clearly indicate the singular.
- d 'As, no doubt, happens often' (v. 7). Comp. I John 3: 13, N. j.—The indicative mood is retained in W. ;-foreign verss. generally ;-Thom., Murd.
- e The pronoun is not supplied in E. V., Mark 13: 15, &c.;-W., T., C., G., R.;-foreign verss. (except the French, and Moldenh.);-Kenr., Dav.
 - ^f Akenside (Pleasures of Imagination, i. 492, 496-8):
 - 'As when Brutus . . .
 - '. call'd aloud
 - 'On Tully's name, and shook his crimson steel,
 - 'And bade the father of his country, hail!'
- W. (neither say ye to him hail;-comp. E. V., Matt. 26: 49; 27: 29; &c.);-Sharpe, Barn. ('do not say to him, hail, or joy'); -Rob. (to wish well to bid hail). Nearly all verss, avoid the introduction of the divine name.
- g Wakef., Mack. (partaketh in), Thom. (is a part. with him in), Murd. (is participator in).
 - h See 1 John 3: 12, N. h. R.;-Guyse, Wakef.
- 1 E. V., 1 John 3: 12; &c.;-W., R.;-Guyse, Wakef., Thom., Penn, Kenr.
 - Beng., Lachm., Hahn, Tisch., have ἐβουλήθην.

- k No verb is supplied in W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Germ., Dt. ;-Carpz., Lücke, Greenf., All., De W., Murd., Kenr.
- 1 For ἀλλὰ ἐλπίζω, Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Lachm., Hahn, Theile, read ἐλπίζω γάρ (Vulg.).
- m W., R.:-Dodd. and the later verss. Foreign verss. generally have the word most nearly answering to this.
- ⁿ For ἐλθεῖν, Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Tisch., Theile, give γενέσθαι, which Bloomf. thinks is 'probably the true reading.'
- E. V. marg. (comp. Numb. I2: 8; Jer. 32: 4; 34: 3);-Vulg., Syr., Germ. (mundlich), Dt., It. (a bocca), French verss.;-Ilamm., Berl. Bib. (von Mund zu Mund;-so Stolz, All., Kist.), Guyse, Thom., (by word of mouth). Moldenh., Mey., Van Ess, De W., (as Germ.), Wakef., Greenf. (הם אל-בם), Murd., Kenr.
 - P Lachm. reads ὑμῶν (Vulg.).
- 9 See I John I: 4, N. q. It is true that in this expressive primary sense of filling full the verb fulfil is not now in current use, and it may perhaps be deemed inexpedient to attempt its revival. In that case I recommend that E. V. be retained.
- · E. V., 3 John 15; &c.;-R;-Dodd. and the later verss., except Sharpe.
- The aury is bracketed by Knapp, and cancelled by all the other recent editors, except Beng. and Bloomf., though Beng. also regarded it as certainly spurious. I recommend that Amen be omitted.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

KING JAMES' VERSION.

The elder unto the well-beloved Gains, whom I love in the πητο, ον έγω άγαπω έν άληθεία. truth.

- 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
- 3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified as thon walkest in the truth.

GREEK TEXT.

'Ο ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ Γαίω τω άγα-

- 2 ᾿Αγαπητε, περί πάντων είνχομαί σε ειοδούσθαι και ύγιαίνειν, καθώς ειοδούται σου η ψυχή.
- 3 έχάρην γαρ λίαν, έρχομένων άδελφων και μαρτυρούντων σου τη of the truth that is in thee, even ἀληθεία, καθως συ ἐν ἀληθεία περι- εthy truth, how thou walkest πατείς.

REVISED VERSION.

THE elder unto the abeloved Gaius, whom al love in b truth.

- 2 Beloved, in all things I d pray that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
- 3 For I rejoieed greatly, when e brethren eame and testified fto in j trnth.

- E. V., 8 times in John's Epistles, and 39 times elsewhere; T., C., G.; -Syr., Germ. (lieben), Dt., It.; -Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., (dilecto;-for Vulg. charissimo), Wells, Berl. Bib. and later Protestant German verss., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Greenf., Barn., Murd., Kenr. --- For the emphatic έγώ, see 2 John 1, N. a.
 - ^b See 2 John I, N. b.
- · This explanation of περί πάντων as equivalent to concerning all things, in every respect, appears in W. (though he renders the Vulg. de by of), T., C., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt. marg., It., French verss.;-Erasm., Vat., Engl. Ann., Grot., Hamm.'s Paraphrase, Pric., Wells, Whith. Beng., Guyse, Peile (thy truthfulness). Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Newc., Thom., Scott, All., Penn, Trol., Sharpe, De W., Barn., Murd., Kenr., Peile; Rob., Green. E. V. follows Pagn., Bez., (in primis), Castal. (ante omnia).-The Greek order is followed by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., Dt.;-Berl. Bib., Moldenh., Carpz., Wakef., Mey., Greenf., Stolz, Van Ess, Goss., Sharpe, Bloomf., De W., Murd., Kenr.
- d E. V. marg.; 2 Cor. 13: 7; James 5: 16;-W., R., (I make [my] prayer);-Vulg. (orationem facio), Syr. (as in Matt. 26: 42);-Engl. Ann. ('or, pray'), Hamm., Guyse ('desire and beg of God'). Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Clarke, Greenf., All., Penu, Bloomf. ('heartily wish and pray'). Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- e W.;-Fr. S.;-Berl. Bib. and the later German verss. (though some of them insert einige), Wakef. (some), Peile.
- ^f The dative after μαρτυρέω is retained by E. V., John 5: 33; 18: 37; &c., and here by W., R.;-Vulg., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Berl. Bib., Beng., Mack., Thom., Stolz, All., Kist., Goss., Sharpe, Kenr., Peile.

- Not merely: 'the truth of the gospel that is in thee' (Whitb.), or 'the soundness of thy doctrinal views,' but: 'thy truthfulness; the general consistency of thy Christian character, as resting on and pervaded by the truth.'-The paraphrastic enlargement of E. V. is avoided by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., German verss., Dt., It., Fr. G., -M., (ta sincérité), Fr. S.;-Erasm., Pagn. (integritatem tuam), Vat., Castal., Bez. (sinceritatem tuam. The same word is employed by Drus., Grot.;-and so Hamm.'s Paraphrase: the sincerity of thy Christian course), B. and L. (votre fidélité), Dodd., Wakef. (thy fidelity), Mack., Thom., Greenf. (FEDS), Penn, Sharpe, Murd. (thy integrity), Kenr.,
- h Perhaps it was not intended by the English Translators (who follow R = Vulg. sicut) to give the impression, which yet the reader can searcely help receiving, that the writer here adds his own testimony respecting the outward deportment of Gaius to that of the brethren respecting his faith. But such a representation is not at all borne out by the manner of John, or by the context, vv. 4, 6. The clause is rather epexegetical of the one preceding. For this use of καθώς after verbs of narrating, see Acts 15: 14.—T., C., G.;—Fr. G.,—M., (et comment), Fr. S. ([disant] comment); -Castal. (uti.. vivus), Grot., Ros., (quomodo), Hamm.'s Paraphrase (and gave me assurance of thy perseverance'), B. and L. (as Fr. G.), Moldenh. (wie, in the sense of quomodo. He also allows dass, that), Carpz. (et quod), Wakef., Lücke. Mey. (dass nämlich), Penn;-Schöttg., Schleus., Bretsch., Wahl, Rob., Schirl.
- ¹ 'Notwithstanding the general defection, and the violence of Diotrephes.' See 2 John 1, N. a, &c.
 - ¹ See 2 John I, N. b.

- 4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in
- 5 Beloved, thou doest faiththe brethren, and to strangers;
- 6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

GREEK TEXT.

- 4 μειζοτέραν τοίτων οίκ έχω χαραν, ινα αχοίω τα έμα τέχνα εν άληθεία περιπατοιντα.
- 5 'Αγαπητε, πιστόν ποιείς ο έαν fully whatsoever thou doest to έργαση εις τους άδελφους και είς τους fully whatsoever thou doest to-Ξενους,
 - 6 οι εμαρτύρησαν σου τη άγαπη ένωπιον έκκλησιας οίς καλως ποιήσεις προπέμψας άξίως του Θεου.

REVISED VERSION.

- 4 kGreater joy than this I have none, to hear mof my children "walking in " truth.
- 5 Beloved, thou Pactest Waithward the brethren, and 'toward ⁵the strangers,
- 6 'Who have "testified "to thy wlove before *the church: whom thou yshalt do well zto aset forward on their bway cin a manner worthy of God:

- * The arrangement and translation of this clause are from Sharpe. Comp. E. V. John 15: 13. Here μειζοτ. is given before the verb by R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Beng., Carpz. (Laetitiam majorem habeo nullam), Mey., Stolz, All., Goss., De W.
- 1 The τούτων is recognized in W., G., R ;-Latin and German verss. (except Castal.). Syr., Dt. It., Fr. G., -M.;-Engl. Ann. Wolf. (who, with Bez., Beng., &c., would supply χαρώτ), Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Newc., Ros., Greenf., Penn., Kenr.
- ^m So E. V. translates ἀχούω followed by an accusative, Matt. 24: 6; Luke 21: 9; &c.
 - Dodd. Wakef., Mack., Thom., (are walking).
 - Lachm. and Tisch. insert τ_c.
- P So ποιέω is often taken, especially when connected with a neuter adjective. See Pass, s. r., H.—Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (agis); -Pagn., Castal., Bez., Wolf., (agis). Thom., Van Ess (handelst; -so All., Kist., De W.) Trol., Bloomf. The same verb (to act) is employed by Guyse Scott, Clarke.
- 4 · A faithful thing, one befitting thy standing as πιστός, a true believer.' So Oec.: αξιον πιστού ἀνδρός and others generally. Some, as It. (da [rero] fedele). Thom. (as a believer). the phrase πιστον ποιείς as equivalent to the French idiom. faire le roi.
- ^r E. V., I Thess. 4: 10; &c.;-R. (on...upon);-Syr., It., Fr. G.,-M. Fr. S. (pour);-Pagn. Castal., Bez., Pisc., Hamm. (in the Paraph.), B. and L. (as Fr. S.). Dodd., Murd., Kenr., (towards;-so Scott and Barn, once in the comment.), Pyle (once in the Paraph.), Wakef., Mack., Thom., (for). Ros., Peile (in relation to).
- . Dt., It., French verss.;-Engl. Ann. (as one version). Moldenh. and later German verss., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Greenf., Penn. Sharpe, Peile (those). Lucke's view, that xai sis rows ξένους stands in epexegetical apposition with είς τους άδ., is not favoured by the repetition of the preposition and the article; and hence may have come, as a critical gloss, the reading xai τοῦτο ξένους, which, however, has very considerable authority, and is adopted by Lachm., Hahn, Tisch., Theile.
 - ¹ Sec 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.

- ^u E. V., v. 3; &c. See I John 1: 2, N. l.
- V See v. 3, N. f.
- w See 2 Pet. 1:7, N. a.
- * Peile: 'irwator' Exercias-Angl. in open Church, in open Congregation—is said by the same conventional omission of the Article, as in classical Greek is the prevailing rule in the use of all such words (πατήρ, μήτηρ, πόσις, γυνή, πόλις, δεσπότης, x. τ. λ.) as express some well-known and familiar object, and in our own idiom also is of frequent occurrence, as when we say in Town, before Parliament, &c. &c.'
- y The Greek order, retained by R.;-foreign verss., except the Dt.;-Dodd., Wakef., Thom., Penn. Peile. The Syr. disregards the προπέμβας; the Vulg. has benefaciens deduces, as if for x. ποιήσας προπέμψεις, the reading of C.; Germ., du hast wohl gethan, as if for x. inoingus, Grot.'s conjectural reading.—Most of the modern English versions have wilt. But the sentence is an authoritative counsel and encouragement in opposition to Diotrephes.
- ² The participle is translated by an infinitive in It., French verss.;-Thom., Greenf., Kist., Penn, De W., Peile.
- a It is evident from the context, that what the writer desired Mey. (als achten Christen). Trol. (as a faithful man), treat in behalf of the wayfarers was effectual help (comp. Tit. 3:13; &c.), rather than merely such an honourable escort as Paul received at Miletus (Acts 20: 38) and Tyre (Acts 21: 5). The former idea is, accordingly, here included by the critics and lexicons in προπέμπω (as Grot. 'com viatico dimittere'; Beng. 'deducens cum commeatu'; Bloomf. 'by sending them forward and helping them on their journey'; De W. 'weiterfordern durch Reiseausrustung'; &c.), and several versions express it more distinctly than is done in E.V. Thus: Hamm. (furnish for their j.) B. and L. (de les accompagner et de les pourvoir pour leur royage). Mack. (help forward on their j.). Lucke, Mey., (weiter [be-] förderst). Seolz (ihnen weiter behulflich bist), Van Ess (weiter forthilfst), Kenr. (put on their way), Pei'e.
 - E. V., Acts 15: 3; 21: 5; &c.;-R.;-Wakef., Kenr., Peile.
 - E. V. (after C.), Wells, Wesl., and Sharpe, are the only verss, that evade the literal force of the phrase. E. V. has it in the margin; and comp. Col. 1:10; 1 Thess. 2:12.

- 7 Because that for his name's nothing of the Gentiles.
- S We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.
- 9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes who loveth to have the pre-eminence among επιδεχεται ήμας. them, receiveth us not.
- 10 Wherefore, if I come, 1 will remember his deeds which αὐτου τα εργα α ποιει, λόγοις ποιη- will bring to remembrance his

GREEK TEXT.

- 7 ύπερ γαρ του διόματος εξέλλθοι sake they went forth, taking under λαμβανοντες απο των εθνων.
 - S hueis οξη δφείλουεν απολαμβανειν τους τοιούτους, ινα συνεργοί γινωμεθα τη αληθεία.
 - 9 Έγραψα τη εκκλησία άλλ' ο φιλοπρωτεύων αίτων Διοτρεφές οίκ but the who loveth to the fore-
 - 10 δια τουτο, εαν ελθω, υπομινίσω

REVISED VERSION.

- 7 For in behalf of the name they went forths, taking nothing ^hirom the ⁱGentiles.
- S JWe therefore ought to kreceive such, that we lmay mbecome fellow-"labourers "for the truth.
- 9 I wrote p unto the church: most among them, Diotrephes, *doth not tadmit sus.
- 10 "Therefore, if I come, I

- d Γάρ occurs very often, but is nowhere else in E. V. rendered because, except John 3: 19; 10: 26; Acts 28: 20; Rom. Thom., Murd.
- ^e Comp. E. V., 2 Cor. 1: 11; 5: 12; 8: 24; Phil. 1: 29. Wakef., Murd., Peile (on b. of).
- f. That is alike dear to us all.' The airov of a few MSS. followed by the Volg., Syr., &c., is omitted by Erasm., Mid, and all the recent editors (except that Hahn brackets it). Midd. indeed suggests that, even if avrov be spurious, the article may be 'used, as frequently happens, to signify his.' But the single instance, and that a poetical citation, in Acts 17: 28, would not prove this to be N. T. usage .- Grot. ('Nomen enim per excellentiam, nomen Christi, Jac. 2:7.'). B. and L. marg., Beng. ('Subaudi, Dei;'-so Newe.), De W., Peile. Wells supplies his.
- Bez., Wolf., Beng., Moldenh., Carpz., connect εξέλλθον 1111mediately with ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθ.; nor do the recent editors, except Griesb. and Mey., insert a comma after the verb.
 - ^h See 1 John 1: 5, N. t.
 - 1 Lachm. and Tisch. read ἐθνικῶν.
- 1 Grot.: 'Nos Christiani ubique locorum.' See 1 John 2: 20. N. p. &c.
- κ Ο.ε.: 'Απολαμβάνειν, άντὶ τοῦ, ἀναλαμβάνεσθαι, ὑποδέχεσθαι. Bloomf, therefore, errs in attributing to Oec. the reading ψπολαμβάνειν, which Lachm. and Tisch., however, edit on the authoraty of A. B. C., &c. and with the approbation of Blooms. De W., &c. This is, indeed, the more class cal word for taking up receiving under one's protection; but the internal evidence for the change is by no means strong. 'Απολαμβάνειν might well stand in antithesis to εξηλθον of the preceding verse. For the sake of Him, whom we also love, these brethren went out into the heathen wilderness. And shall not we receive them back with a ready welcome, when in the brief intervals of labour they seek rest and refreshment in the bosom of the Church?' Comp. Luke 15: 27.
- 1 E. V., following T., C. G., is followed by none (except Wells) in using the imperfect. All foreign verss, retain the present; though Mill cites two or three MSS, for the reading γενώμεθα.

- ^m See 1 Pet. 1: 29, N. w.
- In rendering συνεργός Ε. V. refers expressly to the έργον in 4:15.-W., R.;-foreign verss, generally;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., composition as work tabour, 8 times out of 13. So here W.;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Castal.). Dt., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Berl. Bib., Beng. Dodd. and later English verss. (except Thom.), All., Van Ess, Bloomf.
 - · Not: 'with the truth,' as Hamm and others, but: 'with the missionary brethren on behalf of the truth.'-Fr. S.;-Engl. Ann. (or for'), Sym., Wakef, Newc., Mey., Stolz. Penn.
 - P Lachm. and Tisch. insert τι (A. B. C., &c.) after έγρ.
 - 9 The Greek order is retained by R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Murd., Kenr., Peile.
 - There is this literal reference to the πρώτος in composition as foremost or first, in Syr., Dt., Fr. G.-M.-S.;-Beng. (es-e primus; - for Vulg primatum gerere) Scott. Lü ke, All., Sharpe, De W., Stier, Barn. Murd., Peile;-the lexicons generally.
 - * R.:-Wakef., Mack., Thom., Kenr. (does) --- The same verss., together with W.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Dodd., Carp z., Ros. Greenf., Pede, trans'ate quas last. ' Uv, his ecclesiastical superior; not even our letter.
 - A different word from that in v. 8 .- Castal. Grot., Ros., (admittit;-for Vulg. rec pit), Carpz. (curat) Wakef. (allow), Thom. (regard), Sharpe (heedeth) Perle.
 - " The διά τούτο is expressed by a demonstrative particle in E. V., Matt. 6: 25, and generally elsewhere;-German verss, Dt., It.;-Pagn. Castal., Bez., Aret., Dodd., Greenf., Murd.:by a preposition and demonstrative pronoun with or wi hout a substantive, in Vulg., Syr.;-Erasm., Vat., Mack., Thom., Penn. Peile:-in the French verss, by c'est pourquoi.
 - * The writer threatens, not that he himself will bear in mind, but that he will expose, the m scondact of Dio rephes; recalling it for apostolic censure, to the humiliation of the offender, and for the warning of others. This causative force of ὑπομιμνισχω our remember no longer retains. But it is charly given in E. V., John 14: 26, and elsewhere; and here is either expressed, or more distingtly than in E. V. implied, in W. T. C., G. R.;-Syr. (according to the text of the P. and that of Lee) and other foreign verss. ;-Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom.. Scholef.

he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

GREEK TEXT.

ροίς φλυαρών ήμας και μη αρκούμε- deeds which he doeth, prating νος επί τουτοις, ούτε αύτος επιδεχεται τους άδελφους, και τους βουλομενους κωλύει, και έκ της έκκλησιας έκ-BUNKEL.

11 'Αγαπητε, μη μιμοῦ το κακον, which is evil, but that which is αλλα το αγαθον, ο αγαθοποιών, έχ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν ό δε κακοποιών, οὐχ ξώρακε του Θεόν.

REVISED VERSION.

against us with wwicked words; and, not *contented with *these, neither doth he himself zadmit the brethren, and athose bwho would be chindereth and easteth d out of the church.

11 Beloved, edo not imitate fwhat is evil, but fwhat is good. He that doeth good is of God; gbut he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

- * See 1 John 3: 12, N. h. The word occurs frequently, but and authority in the church, while doing so: although even of is only here rendered in E. V. malicious. Nor does this specific sense appear in W.;-Syr., German verss. (except Mey.). Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Pagn., Castal., Bez., Hamm., Beng., Carpz., Wakef., Newc., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Barn.;-Rob. ('evil' [the word used in the English verss, here cited], 'hurtful, injurious, mischievous'; -but it is better perhaps to consider the apostle as denouncing the immoral character, rather than the mischievous tendency or results, of these speeches.).
- Mey, and Fr. S. render άρχ. as a participle of the middle (sich begnügend, se contentant); many others, by a finite verb.
- y The prononn, in a plural or singular form, is retained by W., R.;-Latin and French verss., Syr., Germ., it.;-Dodd., Wakef., Thom., Greenf., Penn, De W., Murd., Kenr.
 - * See v. 9, N. t.
- · See 2 Pet. 1: I, N. b, &c.—The Greek order is retained by R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-B. and L., Thom., Mey., All., Penn. Murd.
 - ^b See 2 Pet. 1: 1, N. c. &c.
- · See 2 Pet. 2: 16, N. t. Leigh: 'Non significat verbis tantum prolubere; sed vim quandam inhibentem seu arcentem denotat.' The verb to hinder is employed by E. V., Lnke II: 52; Acts 8:36; and here by Guyse, Dodd., Wakef., Thom. Penn, Peile.
- 4 The words ix the ixxx. ix3. are by many commentators (Carpz., Mey., Ros., Bloomf., Barn., Peile, &c.) understood to mean, that, by denying the strangers hospitality, Diotrephes 'compelled them to go elsewhere.' But the opinion is untenable. Ros. contents himself with saying: 'De excommunicatione hoc vix intelligi potest;' and Bloomf.: 'It can hardly be supposed that Diotrephes would excommunicate any one on so frivolous a pretext.' It is sufficient to reply, that, if Diotrephes was the 'unreasonable and wicked man' (2 Thess. 3:2) that Murd. he is represented to have been, there is much less difficulty in that supposition than in the fact, that he resisted and disowned recommend the adoption of this reading, and the omission of an apostle of the Lord, and maintained a position of influence | but.

such enormities the Church History of no age since Pentecost ('quid postea non factum?' exclaims Beng.) allows us to judge, that there is aught in them scarcely credible (Lucke) or hardly conceivable (De W.). The whole structure and arrangement of the sentence, moreover, are opposed to this view. Especially is it irreconcilable with the use of ex, not and, before the noun and in composition with the verb. Peile's reference to Acts 13: 50, for an instance of εκβάλλω used 'much in the same sense as here,' is plainly nugatory for his purpose. We can understand how Paul and Barnabas, having spent some time in a city, might be 'expelled out of' it; but in the present case there could be no expulsion of these strangers from a church, which they had not been allowed to enter. It may be added that this interpretation, at best, changes what is in itself a very vigorous climax into something that sounds like very feeble tautology. Yet Barn, says of it: 'That it is the correct interpretation seems to me to be evident, for it was of the treatment which they (the strangers) had received that the apostle was speaking.' Rather, the apostle is speaking of the character of Diotrephes and his conduct toward the apostle himself, toward the strangers, and now lastly toward the brethren of his own church.—No pronoun is supplied by W., R.;-Latin verss.. Syr.; -Penn, Sharpe, Kenr.

- c R.;-Latin verss., It., French verss. except G., (use imitor or a derivative), Syr. (= Greenf. 그렇고 그왕);-Engl. Ann. (imitate not; -so Dodd., Wakef., Newe., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf.), Hamm., Beng. (mache es nicht nach). Mack. (do not thou im.), Thom., Clarke, Mey. and later German verss. (ahme nicht nach), Mnrd. marg. (be not an imitator), Kenr.
- A compound relative is employed by the Vulg. once, and twice in the other Latin verss. (except Castal.); -Mack., Thom.,
- E All the recent editors (except Bloomf.) cancel the δέ. I

signifies to remind.' But this is equally signified by the Vulg. In any writer, however, it is very desirable. -- The arrow commonebo.), Peile;-the lexicons. Bloomf. remarks that, stands in regimen with τά λργα, not (as the German verss., 'though authority for this use [the newter sense] may be want- [Corpz., and Wakef., imply) with ἐπομιήσω.

Kenr. (I will mind; with the note appended: 'The Greek verb | ing. yet in a writer like St. John that is not indispensable.'

- 12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.
- 13 I had many things to write, write unto thee:
- 14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

GREEK TEXT.

- 12 Δημητρίω μεμαρτύρηται ύπο πάντων, και ὑπ' αὐτης της άληθείας. καί ήμεις δε μαρτυρουμεν, και οίδατε ότι ή μαρτυρία ήμων άληθης έστι.
- 13 Πολλά είγον γράφειν, άλλ' οὐ but I will not with ink and pen θέλω δια μέλανος και καλάμου σοι γράψαι

14 έλπίζω δε είθεως ίδεὺ σε, καί στόμα πρός στόμα λαλήσομεν

15 Ειρήνη σοι, ἀσπάζονται σε οί φίλοι. ἀσπάζου τους φίλους κατ friends salute thee. "Salute the ονομα.

REVISED VERSION.

- 12 hUnto Demetrius testimony Jhath been borne by allk, and by the truth itself; 'but "we "also "testify, and Pye know that our qtestimony is true.
- 13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and spen twrite unto thee;
- 14 But I whope vstraightway wto see thee, and we shall speak *mouth to mouth.
- y15 Peace be to thee. The friends by name.

- h The construction by the dative is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr. $(= \frac{1}{2}y)$, Dt. (aan D.), It.. Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Berl. Bib., Beng., Wakef., Mack., Lücke, Greenf., Van Ess, Kist., Sharpe, Kenr.
- ⁱ See 1 John 5: 9, N. a, R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (use testimonium or a derivative);-Dodd. and the later English verss. (except Penn).
- ¹ Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., (redditum est;-for the Vulg. redditur), Castal. (commendatus est).
- R.;-foreign verss. generally;-Wakef., Thom., Clarke, Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Barn., Murd. (every one), Kenr., Peile.
- 1 Beng.: 'δέ tamen, etsi jam multis ornatus testimoniis sit Demetrius.' See 1 John 1: 3, N. o. &c. W.;-Latin verss., except Castal., (sed), Syr.;-All., De W., (aber), Kenr.
 - ^m See 1 John 4: 14, N. f, &c.
- ⁿ Hamm, and Penn, following E. V., are the only verss, that mark also, or its equivalent, as supplied.
 - See 1 John I: 2, N. 1.
- P 'You, Gaius, and all likeminded, to whom this letter may be shown.' Lachm. alone reads oldas.
 - 9 See 1 John 5: 9, N. a.
 - Lachm. and Tisch. read you far our.
- * Gr. reed—which I recommend as a marginal note. Latin verss. (calamum; -except that Castal, repeats charta from 2 John 12; in which he is imitated by B. and L.), Syr. (= Greenf. קנה, Fr. S. marg. (le roseau);-Stier (Rohr), Murd. marg.
 - · Lachm. and Tisch. read γράφειν.

- ^u See 2 John 12, N. m.
- In the N. T. ενθέως occurs 80 times, and is always in E. V. rendered, immediately, forthwith, straightway, with 6 exceptions (Mark 1: 30; 5: 36; 11:2; Luke 17: 7; 21:9; 3 John 14), in all of which the same meaning is equally evident, and in two of them is conveyed by E. V. in another form, as soon as.—R. (forthwith);-Vulg. (protinus), French verss. (bientôt);-Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.), Pagn., Bez., (statim), Wakef. (immediately), Mack. Of the lexicons, Steph., Scap., Leigh, Suic., Schöttg., Pass., L. and S., do not recognize the sense of shortly. Rob. gives it here, but shows nothing else for it except Matt. 24: 29, where E. V. properly has immediately.
- w E. V., 2 John 12; Rom. 15: 24; &c, ;-W., R. ;-Vulg. and other foreign verss. (except the later Latin);-Dodd. and the later English (except Newe.).
 - * See 2 John 12, N. o.
- Figure 2 Pagn., who introduced the division of the N. T. into verses in 1528, numbered this as a separate verse, and has been followed by all the foreign verss. (except Vat. and Greenf. Castal. begins the verse at ἀσπάζονταί σε.);-Dodd., Thom., Bagster's Hexapla;-all the recent critical editions of the Greek Text. The different arrangement of E. V. (as now commonly printed) is no improvement on the original notation.
- ² E. V., last clause ;-T., C., G., R.;-all foreign verss.;-Wells, Dodd., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Scott, Sharpe, Murd., Kenr.
- ^a See 2 John 13, N. r. E. V. and Hamm., following T., C., G., are alone in rendering the verb here by two words, salute and greet; and all other English verss., except W. and Sharpe, employ the former word.

THE EPISTLE OF JUDAS.

KING JAMES' VERSION.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

'ΙΟΥΔΑΣ 'Ιησοῦ Χριστού δουλος, Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to άδελφος δε Ίακώβου, τοις έν Θεω them that are sanctified by God

^aJudas, ^ba servant of Jesus Christ, cand brother of James, to dthe called, sanctified in God

- be meant (even in John 14: 22, where the very ambiguity of 'lorδas is that which called for the explanatory ουχ δ 'lσκαριώ- τ_{75}); in other cases they have Judas.
- and subsequent English verss.
- See 2 Pet. 1: 5, N. r. Of this & De W. remarks, that it It 'appends another title, different from the one preceding.' may even be said that the second title is contrasted with the first, as being a more certain identification of the writer; and so | served in Syr., It., Fr. S.; -Castal., Bez., Par., Beng., Moldenh., Tit. 1: I. In the present case, indeed, it is possible that something more is implied. If this Judas was the same as the one mentioned in Matt. 13: 55 and Mark 6: 3 among the 'brethren' of our Lord, the antithetical copula might suggest that, no longer 'knowing Christ after the flesh' (2 Cor. 5: 16), he now gloried in the far higher relationships (Matt. 11: 11; 12: 48-50; Luke II: 28) of the kingdom of heaven, gladly merging the distinction of nature in the spiritual fellowship of the brethren, whose one Master is Christ (Matt. 23:8). Or, if we proceed on any one of the other hypotheses respecting his personality, the & may be regarded as disclaiming that distinction. While, therefore, the analogy of Tit. I: I leads me to retain the and of E. V., I recommend that the words: 'Or, but,' appear in the margin.—Latin verss., except Erasm. and Castal.. (autem. Beng. vero). Syr., Germ.;-Stier.

- ^a A name of frequent occurrence in the N. T., but only in 'nomen est, non participium.' Comp. Rom. I: 6; I Cor. I: this instance abbreviated into Jude, in order probably to distin- 24), introduced by rois, and qualified by the two intermediate guish the writer from the traitor—a point which an evangelist participles. This construction and arrangement are best presecured by adding to the name, not Iscariot, John 14: 22, and served in the German of De W. and Stier (den...geheiligten the writer himself by the clauses in apposition .- W., T., C.; - und... bewahrten Berufenen). But the same construction of Latin and German verss., Dt., Fr. S.;-Guyse, Sharpe. It. has the Greek is apparent also (though in several instances 22. is Ginda throughout. Fr. G. and M. have Jude here, and wher- not rendered as a substantive) in Syr. (which translates 22. as ever in the evangelical history the same person is supposed to a participle, and supplies = \$\mathbb{TYY}\$), Germ., Dt., It., Fr. G..-S.;-Pagn., Calv., Bez., Par. ('Beza constructionem attendens. quae trajecta est, primo loco collocat vocatos. Hoc namque proprie est subjectum recipiens, ad quos Epistola scribitur; nempe Vob The only instance (except Phil. 1: I, where the word is in cati: quos ab adjunctis hucusque explicavit Judas.'). Hamm. the plural), in which E. V. prefixes the definite article to the Cocc., Wells, Whith., Moldenh., Carpz., Newc. (supplying descriptive title of the writer. Here the indefinite article, or brethren after called), Thom. Mey., Ros., Stolz, Greenf., Trol., none, is used by all foreign verss. (except Moldenh.); -Dodd., Peile. Some (T., C., G.; -Fr. M.; -Penn), missing the construction, do yet give xx. first; and others (W.;-B. and L., Dodd., Ain.) have it before $\tau_{\ell}\tau_{\ell}\rho$. The supplementary and
 - * The participial construction here and at τετηρημ. is pre-Carpz., Haenl., Ros., Greenf., Trol., De W., Stier. — For ήγιασμ., Beng. (in the Gnom.), Lachm., Tisch., read γγαπημέιοις (A. B., Vulg., Syr., &c.).

of E. V. is from R. after the Vnlg. et vocatis.

" What Acts 17: 28 asserts respecting the natural man, being far more gloriously true of the new creature in Christ Jesus.' The &r, therefore, does not abound (Carpz.). neither is it = διά (Par., B. and L., Wolf., Moldenh., Haenl., &c.). See 2 Pet. I: 1, N. d; 5, N. w; 2: 3, N. m.—E. V., 1 Cor. I: 2; I John 2: 24; &c.;-W., T., C., R.;-Vulg., Syr. (= Greenf. 2), Germ., Dt. marg., 1t., Fr. G.,-S. :-Erasm., Calv. (whom Par. misquotes as preferring per. Calv. allows per, but gives this reason for retaining in: 'Potest enim et hic esse sensus: Quod in se ipsis profani, in Deo sanctitatem habeant.'), Castal., Aret., Engl. Ann., Cocc. ('plus valet quam biá.'), Wits. ('non solum a, sed et in Deo Patre, ut unum cum ipso sint. Joh. 17: 21.'). d The awkward ἔστερον πρότερον of E. V. is not warranted B. and L. marg.. Dodd., Wakef., Sharpe. De W., Stier, Arn., by the Greek, where χλητοίς is used as a substantive (Erasm.: Kenr., Peile. E. V. follows Bez., who (as usual) follows Pagn.

Jesus Christ, and called:

- 2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.
- 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith

GREEK TEXT.

the Father, and preserved in πατρὶ ἡγιασμένοις καὶ Ἰχσοῦ Χριστῶ the Father, and εkept bfor Jesus τετηρημενοις κλητοίς

- 2 ελεος υμίν και είρηνη και αγάπη πληθυνθείη.
- 3 'Αγαπητοί, πὰσαν σπουδήν ποιούμενος γράφειν ύμιν περί της κοινής σωτηρίας, ανάγχην εσγον γράψαι

REVISED VERSION.

Christ;

- 2 Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.
- 3 Beloved, while jusing all diligence to write unto you kconcerning the common salvation, mthere was necessity othat I should write p exhorting you to astrive earnestly for the faith

- g See N. e.—The verb τηρέω occurs 75 times in the N. T. (five times in this Epistle), and in E. V. is 58 times rendered to keep; only here and 1 Thess. 5: 23, to preserve. Wherever, as in this verse, it is used of believers, I prefer to translate it by keep, not so much on the general ground of uniformity, as on account of the large use of that term in the same connection in our Lord's high-priestly prayer (John 17.), The present safety of the Church is the Father's answer to the Son. See Rev. 3: 3, N. h.—W.
- h Haenl.: 'Dativus subjecti, cui fideles Dei provida cura servati sunt.' So the dative after the passive of τηρέω is construed in E. V., v. 13; 2 Pet. 2: 17; 3:7; and here by G.;-Vulg.;-Erasm., Pagn., Castal., Bez., Engl. Ann. (Or, preserved to J. C. Kept by God the Father, John 6: 39, 40 and 10: 29, to be presented to Christ blameless at the day of judgment, Eph. 5:27; 2 Cor. II:2.'), Cocc., Pisc. and Vorst. (in eum finem. ut aliquando Christo adducantur tanquam sponsa sponso.'), B. and L. ('Comme une Épouse est gardée préciensement pour son Epoux.'), Beng. ('Christo indelibatum servari, laetum . . . Significantur salutis origines et consummatio.' His German is für ;-and so Stolz, De W., Huth.), Moldenh., Carpz., Mev., Ros., Stier ('Not merely, as Luther and many others: kept in Jesus Christ, but: unto Jesus Christ, the Lord and Saviour, as a possession to Him belonging, dearly hought, ordained to glory [2 Thess. 2: 14], the Bride, for Him kept faithful and pure, and presented unto Him [2 Cor. II: 2].').
- ¹ E. V., Matt. 27: 63; Luke 24: 44; 1 Tim. 5: 6;-Newc., Mnrd.
- ¹ Thom, and Kenr, employ this verb. The Greek phrase differs from that in 2 Pet. 1:5. — The participial construction is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Fr. S.;-Engl. Ann. (Or. giving'), Cocc., Dodd., Mack., Greenf., Penn (in giving). Sharpe, Arn., Kenr.
 - * See I John I: I, N. d.
- 1 After χοινής Lachm. inserts ήμων (Syr. The Vulg. had read valv.).
- ^m Gr. I had (comp. E. V., 1 Cor. 7: 37). This ordinary sense of εχω appears in W.;-Vulg., Syr. (in the usual form = est mihi), Dt.;-Pagn., Calv., Castal., Bez., Par. Cocc., Penn. Sharpe, Stier, Kenr. Others retain the form of Loxov as an active verb of the first person: R., Hamm., Guyse, Mack.,

- Bloomf., using the verb to think; Germ., Mey., All., halten; Dodd., to judge; Moldenh., De W., finden; Wakef., Thom., Peile, to find; Haenl., Ros., ducere; Arn., regarder. Very many of these verss, translate drayxny by an adjective; with regard to which, see N. n; and for the transference of the subject of ἔσχον to γράψαι, N. o.
- The word ἀνάγκη (not χρεία, as in 1 John 2: 27; 3: 17; &c.) occurs 18 times, and in E. V. is rendered thrice by must needs; once, by necessary; nine times, by necessity;-Syr. (adopts the Greek term, as in Matt. 18: 7);-B. and L. (fie me trouve dans] la nécessité). Thom. The same strength of meaning (Erasm., Vat., Beng., employ the phrase, non posse non) is found, in the use of the adjective (necessary, or an equivalent), in R.;-Vulg., It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Pagn., Calv. ('Acres enim stimulos admovet necessitas. Nisi praemoniti fuissent, quantopere sibi necessaria esset haec cohortatio, poterant ad legendum esse pigri et resides. Quum vero ex praesenti eorum necessitate se scribere praefatur, perinde est, acsi classicum caneret excutiendo torpori.'), Castal., Bez., Par., Hamm., Cocc., Guyse, Dodd., Carpz., Wakef., Mack., Haenl., Newc., Clarke, Ros., Gerl., Dav., Arn., Huth. The substantive need (or an equivalent) is given by W.;-Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stier, Kenr.
- · Peile: 'That I should write, very exactly conveys the force of the Greek agrist γράψαι as distinguished from the more preeise present γράφεω, to write.
- P Gr. write unto you exhorting to strive. By a slight transposition, in accordance with Scholef.'s recommendation, we avoid the necessity of repeating the pronoun, and are enabled to retain the participle (R.;-Vulg.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Wits., Beng. ['\tau\0 scribere arete cohaeret cum adhortans';-so De W.: 'No comma!']. Dodd., Mack., Kenr.) and infinitive (W., R.;-Vulg., It., French verss.;-Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Mack., Thom. and the later English verss., Greenf., Gerl.;
- 9 Not the same word as that in vv. 9, 23; and in the N. T. found only here. E. V. translates the simple verb thrice, to strive; thrice, to fight; once, to labour ferrently. And it is true that the emphasis lies in the verb, not in the ênt, which merely points to the object upon, about, for which the contest is to be maintained. 'Hic valet pro' (Grot.).-W. (str. strongly); - Dodd., Wakef. (str. heartily), Sharpe (strive), Bloomf. (zealously str.).

the saints.

4 For there are certain men before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

GREEK TEXT.

which was once delivered unto ψιῖν παρακαλών ἐπαγωνιζεσθαι τῆ ronce for all delivered unto the άπαξ παραδοθείση τοις άγίοις πίστει.

4 Παρεισεδυσαν γαρ τινες ανθρωcrept in unawares, who were ποι, οί πάλαι προγεγραμμένοι είς τουτο το κρίμα, ἀσεβείς, τὴν τοῦ Θεου ήμων χάριν μετατιθέντες είς ασέλγειαν, και τον μόνον δεσπότην Θεον και Κύριον καιων Ίκσουν Χριστον αρνούμενοι.

REVISED VERSION.

saints.

4 For there shave terept in uprivily certain men, who thave been whefore of old wdescribed *for this condemnation, ungodly, zperverting the agrace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying bour only Master, God and Lord, Jesus Christ.

- this sense, though here adopted by Pric., Carpz., Mack., Haenl., Laurm., Bloomf., Arn., and allowed by B. and L., Barn., is not recognized by any lexicon as belonging to απαξ. For v. 5, which has been cited in justification, see N. h; while at 1 Pet. 3: 20, Mack.'s other reference, the aπαξ is abandoned as spurious by all recent editors. Latin verss. (semel ;-which Bez., Est., Grot., Cocc., Beng. [Particula valde urgens. Nulla alia dabitur fides.'], Ros., understand as asserting the unchangeableness of the faith), Germ. verss. (einmal;-which Moldenh., Stier. Huth., explain as = ein für allemal), Dt. (eenmaal;-explained in the Ann. thus: 'That is, it shall never be changed, but shall always remain just as it has once been taught by Christ and the Apostles.'), It. (una rolta), French verss. (une fois;-explained by B. and L. as = une fois pour toutes);-Engl. Ann. (Or, once for all, not to be delivered any more'), Guyse, Dodd., Pyle, Thom., Scott, Peile. See also the lexicons, where, among other phrases, Schöttg., Bretsch., Wahl, employ semel pro semper; Pass., ein fur alle Mal; L. and S., Rob., Green, once for all; Schirl. einmal für immer.
 - · Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Dav., Peile.
- · The verb comes before its subject in Latin verss., It., Fr. S.;-B. and L., Greenf., De W., Stier, Arn., Peile.
- u In Gal. 2: 4 the παρά in composition is in E. V. rendered once unawares and once privily, the latter phrase being employed also in the parallel 2 Pet. 2: 1;-W.;-Mack., Newc.,
- Y See 2 Pet. 3: 7, N. r. &c. It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Moldenh., Mack., Thom., Peile (whom we find to have).
- w 'In prophecy, and by divine judgments inflicted on such as they; the severity of God in His word and in His providence addressing itself to all His adversaries.' Beng.: 'Par omnium indoles et poena.' The verb $\pi\rho\sigma\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\omega$ occurs (according to the reading preferred in Rom. 15:4) four or five times in the N. T., and, except in two instances, the simple literal meaning to write before is transferred to E. V. Those two exceptions are Gal. 3:1 and Jude 4, in the first of which the metaphorical sense rests on the ancient custom of writing matters of general interest on tablets for public exhibition; hence, hath been evidently by grammar, is certainly favoured by the parallel 2 Pet. 2:1.

- The participial construction is retained by R.;-Vulg.;-| set forth. The same allusion exists, less distinctly perhaps, in Coce., Dodd., Moldenh., Carpz., Wakef., Mack., Scott, Ros., the case before us, and is here also rendered by Hamm., Newc., Penn, De W., Stier, Kenr. — English readers, it is probable, set forth. E. V.'s ordained, which it borrows from G., is, at commonly understand the once of E. V. as = formerly. But the best, a questionable interpretation. 'Non innuitur pracdestinatio,' says Beng., '... sed Scripturae praedictio.'-W. (before written), T., C., ([of which it was] wr. afore), R. (prescribed); -Vulg. (praescripti), Syr. (= Vulg.), Germ. ([ron denen..] geschrieben [ist]), Dt. (tevoren opgeschreven), It. (già innanzi scritti), Fr. G.-M., (aupararant écrits), Fr. S. (inscrits); -Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Par., (prius descripti), Calv., Bez., Wits., Beng., (as Vulg.;-though Bez.'s earlier editions have descripti), Castal. (designati), Cocc. (ante scripti), Whith., Pyle, ([of whom it was] before wr.), B. and L. ([don't la condumnation est] déja écrite), Berl. Bib., Goss., (bestimmt beschrieben), Wolf. (ante adjudicati), Guyse, Wakef., Thom., ({before} written of), Dodd., Murd., (registered), Wesl. (desc. beforehand), Moldenh. (nearly as Germ.), Mack. (before wr.), Scott (as Dodd, or Wesl.), Clarke (proscribed and condemned in the most public manner), Ros., Trol., (proscripti), Greenf. (ובקבו), Stolz, De W., ([vorher] bezeichnet), Van Ess (aufgez.), Stier (zuvor beschrieben), Arn. (as B. and L. or Fr. S.), Kenr. (marked out), Peile (described prospectively);-Pas. (as Erasm.), Leigh (enrolled, billed, registered), Schottg., Schleus... Wahl. (as Castal.), Schirl. (as De W.). Green (to designate clearly).
 - * Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Hamm. B. and L. marg., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Stier. Arn., Kenr., Huth.
 - The substantive is not supplied by T., R., (W. and C., like Erasm., Vat., and Carpz., attach do. to the first clause);-foreign verss, generally ;-Penn, Kenr.
 - ² W. (overturn);-Occ. (Μετατιθέντες αντι του μεταποιούντες, παραποιούιτες), Carpz. (abutuntur), Mack., Haenl., Mey. and All. (missbrauchen), Kist., De W., Stier, (verkehren), Penn, Bloomf. (abusing), Murd. (who perv.);-Schleus.. Bretsch., (as Carpz.). Rob., Green, (to transfer, pervert, [abuse]), Schirl. (as Mey.).
 - a Lachin, and Tisch, read χαριτα.
 - ^b So Hamm., Thom., and Fr. S., retaining the Θεόν. construe the huwr. And so it must be construed (or else thus: 'the only Master, our God and Lord'), in case δεσπότην be referred to Ino. Xp.;-a reference, which, though not, indeed, required

- 5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ve once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroved them that believed not.
- GREEK TEXT.
- 5 Υπομινήσαι δε ύμας βούλομαι, είδότας ύμας απαξ τούτο, ότι ὁ Κύριος λαον έκ γης Αιγύπτου σώσας, το δεύτερον τους μη πιστεύσαντας απώλεσεν.

REVISED VERSION.

5 dBut I ewish to fremind you. gvou who honce for all know this, j that the kLord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, lagain destroyed "those "who believed not;"

- See 2 Pet. 1:5, N. r.
- * The force of βούλομαι as a separate verb is brought out more distinctly than in E. V. by T., C., G., (my mind is);-all the foreign verss.;-Hamm., Newc., Thom., (desire), Guyse, Dodd., Peile, (would), Wesl. (am willing), Wakef., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Murd.
- f See 2 Pet. 1: 12, N. r. Here may be added Guyse, Dodd., Pyle, Thom., Scott, Bloomf., Kenr., Peile.
- g 'Who are Israelites' (as were probably most of those addressed), 'Christian Israelites, well acquainted at once with the sad history and with its solemn import, and whom for that very reason it may be profitable to remind of both, as matters now of great practical interest to you.' For the writer speaks, not of their former knowledge as an objection, but of their present knowledge (see N. i) as a motive, to the ὑπόμιησις. Calv.: 'Neque enim hic tantum est verbi Dei usus, ut discamus, quae nunquam fuimus edocti, sed etiam ut nos excitet ad ea, quae jam tenemus, serio meditanda, nec torpere nos in frigida notitia sinat.'-The connection of this clause with what precedes is formed in W., R., (by the relative that), T., C., G., (forasmuch as ye);-Vulg. (by a participle in agreement with the previous vos), Syr. (as in the Greek), Dt. (als die gij), It. (chi), Fr. S. (à rous qui);-Erasm., Calv., Vat., (cum, with a subjunctive), Pagn., Bez., (ut qui). Hamm. (you which), Cocc. (vos, qui). Wells, Wesl., Newc., Kenr., (who), Beng. (as in the Greek), Dodd. (as you), Moldenh., Gerl., De W., (die ihr), Greenf. (מְרַעָּעָה), Stier (als die ihr), Arn. (rous qui ;- répété avec une certaine emphase.') — For είδ. ψμ. ἄπ. τ., Lachm. and Tisch, read είδ. απ. πάντα (A. B. C., Vulg., &c.).
- h 'It being something which, once known, can never be forgotten by you.' Dt. Ann.: 'That is, certainly, duly, fully, un-

But the reading (A. B. C., Vulg., &c.) that cancels ⊕_{εor}, a word which Bloomf, also brackets, is marked by Beng, as plane genuina, and adopted by all the other recent editors 'on strong evidence, external and internal' (Bloomf.), and with the approbation of all the recent critics. I recommend that this reading be followed, and (without questioning the grammatical soundness of the translations: the only Master, even our Lord; the only Master, and our Lord) that the version stand thus: our only Master and Lord.—If the Θεόν be retained, the following, besides those already mentioned, may be cited as applying the whole clause to one person, Jesus Christ: Syr., Wesl., Thom. marg., Penn, Dav., Arn., Peile.

- ^d 'In stern opposition to the treacherous wiles of these men.' | changeably.' See v. 3, N. r. Arn. doubly errs in saying, that äπαξ must here mean une fois dans le temps passé, because 'joint à un participe passé.' See N. i.
 - i See NN. g, h. Though of the past time in form. Eld. is not so in sense.—E. V., v. 10; 2 Pet. 1: 12, 14; &c.; W., T., C., G., R.;-foreign verss. (though It., Fr. S., Arn., = have known; and Castal., B. and L., change the verb into didicistis, arez été déja instruits) ;-Hamm., Wakef., Penn, Bloomf., Murd.
 - * 1 Comp. I John 4: 9, N. r. W., R.; Dodd, and the later English verss. (except that Sharpe has simply how).
 - k For Κύριος, Lachm. reads 'Ιπσούς (A. B., Vulg., &c.).
 - 1 The writer thinks of the destruction as the second thing in order, the salvation being the first (Engl. Ann., Par., De W., Barn., Stier, Peile, Huth.), or perhaps as the second great national calamity, that in Egypt, out of which the people had just been rescued, being the first (Engl. Ann.). We are not to colour the meaning of words for the sake even of getting rid of an ambiguity.—In E. V. $\delta_{\varepsilon}\dot{\nu}\tau_{\varepsilon\rho\sigma}$ is always translated by second, and in its adverbial uses, δεύτερον, τὸ δ., ἐκ δευτέρου, always elsewhere by the second time, secondarily, again. The same sense is given here by W., R.; -Latin verss. (except Calv.), Syr., Germ., Dt., Fr. S. marg.; -Engl. Ann., B. and L. marg., De W., Barn., Stier, Murd., Peile ('as the next thing that He did;' though he adds as explanatory, straightway, shortly afterwards, incontinently);-Pas., Schöttg., Bretsch., Wahl, Win. ('the next time [that they needed his helping grace] He refused them His grace and &c.'), Rob., Green, Schirl.
 - m See 2 Pet. 1: 1, N. b, &c.
 - ⁿ See 2 Pet. I: I, N. c, &c.
 - · Beng., Griesb., Mey., Bloomf., have the Greek colon at the end of this verse; Lachm., Hahn, Tisch., Theile, a comma. See v. 6, N. w.
 - Ar. P., Dt. marg., It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Bez., Aret., Par., Engl. Ann., Carpz.; -and, if omitted, the following: Vulg. (as understood by All. and Kenr., the latter appealing to the Greek);-Beng., Thom., Wesl., Clarke, Mey., Penn, Bloomf., De W. (who would be disposed, however, but for 2 Pet. 2: 1, and especially if Θεόν is to remain, to have two subjects, which, says Win., the place 'will admit of.'), Barn., Hengst., Dav., Stier, Arn., Peile ;-Bretsch., Translators of Win., Rob.
 - · See 2 Pet. 2: 1, N. g.;-G.;-It. (Padrone);-Erasm. and later Latin verss. (herum), Hamm., Whitb., B. and L., Beng.,

- 6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.
- 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

GREEK TEXT.

- 6 αγγέλους τε τους μη τηρήσαντας την έαυτων άργην, άλλα άπολιποντας το ίδιον οίκητηριον, είς κρίσιν μεγάλης ήμερας δεσμοις αϊδιοις ύπο ζοφοι τετήρηκει"
- 7 ως Σόδομα καὶ Γόμορήα, καὶ αί περί αιτας πολεις, τον δυοιον τούτοις τρόπου έχπορυεύσασαι, και ἀπελθουσαι οπίσω σαρχός έτερας, προκεινταί δειγια, πυρός αίωνίου δίκην ύπεχου-

REVISED VERSION.

- 6 And pangels what kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath skept with everlasting bonds under darkness for the judgment of the great day; w
- 7 Mow Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, ^ahaving given themselves over in like manner bas they to fornication, and agone caway after dother flesh, are set forth for an example, * suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

- P See 2 Pet. 2: 4, N. q. The ἀγγέλους, without the article. marks the race; τους ατλ., the class; while μζ exhibits that class indefinitely and precludes, as it were, farther specification: angels, such of them as &c. See Win § 19.4; 59.4.
- 9 See 2 Pet. 2: H. N. f. E. V., 2 Pet. 2: 4; &c.;-W.;-Penn, Murd. Other verss., from Wells down, have who.
- r I recommend that the E. V. marg.: 'Or, principality,' be retained. Versions and commentaries generally are divided between the two meanings. Some (Calv., Dt. and Engl. Ann., &c.) recognize both as legitimate; others (Wesl., first dignity; Carpz., primam dignitatem; Bloomf., original dign.;-a sense which also Stier and Peile would allow) combine the two.
- ⁵ See Jude I, N. g. Here, says Huth., 'τετήρηχεν stands in sharp opposition to μή τηρήσαιτας.' One verb, accordingly, is used for both in the Syr., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Calv., Stier, Peile (hath consigned . . . to be kept).
- Latin verss. (vinculis;-no doubt the ablative of the instrument), Germ., Dt., It.;-Guyse, Moldenh., All., De W., Stier, Huth. Not, as Wells: 'for ev. ch. under d. at the judg.' The sense of the common construction is sufficiently justified (notwithstanding Huth.'s objection about Künstlichkeit, refinement) by Calv.'s note: 'Quocunque pergant, secum trahunt sua vincula et suis tenebris obvoluti manent.' (Milton, P. L. iv. 75: 'Which way I fly is hell; myself am hell.') 'Interea in magnum diem extremum eorum supplicium differtur.'
- ^u E. V., 18 times out of 20 (the other exception being Mark 7:35, string), has bands or bonds;-W., R.;-German verss. (except Mey.), Dt., It. (legami), Fr. G.-M.,-S., (liens);-Dodd., Thom., Peile;-Rob.
 - See 2 Pet. 2: 4, N. w.
- w See v. 5, N. o. Here also Lachm., Hahn, Theile, have a comma; others generally, the Greek colon.
- * The superfluous emphasis is avoided by W., R.;-Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Castal., Dodd., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Greenf., Penn. Sharpe, Murd., Kenr.; all of whom make ω_s = as. But, in-the common construction. But it deserves to be added that,

between the doom of the transgressors just mentioned and that of the wicked cities, or (Wolf., Laurm.) as correlative to the όμοίως of v. 8, it is better to connect it immediately (like the οτι of v. 5) with έπομεγσαι. Comp. Mark 12: 26; Luke 6:4; &c.—Fr. G.,-M., ([et] que);-Moldenh., De W., Huth.

- F See 2 Pct. 2: 6, N. c, &c.
- ^z In most editions (not in the original edition) of E. V. the words, in like manner, are erroneously attached to the clause, and the cities about them. The mistake has lately been corrected by the Amer. Bible Soc.
- * R. (having fornicated . . . going). But It., Fr. S.;-Pagn., Bez., Par., Hamm., use a perfect participle in each instance. Other verss, commonly resolve example, and daeko, into finite verbs of a past time with a relative or a conjunction.
- ^b In omitting (for which there is almost no manuscript au-Vat., Cocc., Beng., Wakef. (keepeth), Greenf., Sharpe (as above), thority) τούτοις, E. V. followed the older English verss. and the Vnlg.
 - ^c E. V., Matt. 8: 31; 19: 22; &c.-W.;-Vulg. (abeuntes);-Calv., Aret., Cocc., Beng., (use abire), Hamm., Stier (abirrten), Huth. ('In ἀπό is expressed the deviation from the right way');-Rob., Green, (in connection with ôπισω. [to go away after], to follow). See the other lexicons, and Rev. 12: 17, N. r.
 - d E. V. marg. (Nowhere else does E. V. translate ετερος. which occurs 98 times, by strange.); -W., R.; -Vulg. (alternam), Syr., Germ., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-S.;-Bez., Par., Wits., Beng., (as Vulg.), Engl. Ann., Hamm., Cocc. and Laurm. (aliam), Wells, Whitb., Gill and Barn. ('Or, other'), Moldenh., Mack., Newc. marg., De W., Stier, Arn.;-Rob.
- e To the construction (for which De W. eites Est. and Augusti, and which is adopted also by De Sacy, Mey., Trol., Stier, Huth.) of δείγμα with πυρός αλωνίου. De W. objects that it leaves δίχην ὑπέχουσαι too bare, (Huth., indeed, avoids the appearance of anti-climax only by transposition: 'Those cities are δίχην ὑπέχουσαι an example of the eternal fire.') and that it does not, after all, exclude the idea of the continuance of the punishment,-that being the alleged difficulty in the way of stead of regarding the particle as instituting a comparison while in no proper sense can the cities be spoken of as a δείγμα

- 8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.
- 9 Yet Michael the archangel, he disputed about the body of περί του Μωσέως σώματος, οὐκ ετόλ- he disputed about the body of

GREEK TEXT.

- S 'Quoiως μεντοι καὶ οῦτοι ἐνυπνιαζόμενοι, σάρχα μεν μιαίνουσι, χυ- dreamers also ion the one hand ριότητα δε άθετουσι, δόξας δε βλασφη- defile the flesh, ion the other
- 9 ὁ δε Μιχαλλ ὁ ἀρχάγγελος, ὅτε when contending with the devil, τω διαβόλω διακρινόμενος διελεγετο when contending with the devil

REVISED VERSION.

- S 'Yet gin like manner these h ^jreject ^kgovernment, and ¹rail at dignities.
- 9 mBut Michael the archangel,

- i In spite of these terrible warnings. —The μέντοι (in omitting which E. V. follows the Vulg., Syr., and most of the previous English verss.) is given as an adversative in E. V., at least 4 times out of 7;-and here by G.;-Dt., It., French verss.;-Bez., Pisc., Par., Hamm., Wells, Wolf., Haenl., Laurm., Mey., Bloomf., Scholef., De W., Stier, Huth.; -N. T. lexicons, except Bretsch. and Greeu.
- g W., R.; Hamm., Wells, Wesl., Mack., Newc., Penn. Sharpe, Bloomf., Scholef., Murd. (in the same m.), Kenr., Peile.
- h In the N. T. ἐννπνιάζομαι (which the Vulg. here omits) occurs elsewhere only in Acts 2: 17, where E. V. renders it to dream, nor in the present instance is any thing like filthy found in any other vers. except perhaps the Syr. (= in somnio imaginantes. Murd. sensual dreamers), and Fr. G.-M., (s'étant endormis [dans le vice]). The E.V. supplement seems to have been suggested less by the Greek word, than by the odious elucidations of some of the old commentators (e.g. Oec.), unless, indeed, as Peile thinks, the Translators got it from what he calls the 'more obvious interpretation' of Sept. Is. 56: 10. But the epithet is to be justified by all that follows, and not by σάρκα μιαίνουσι alone (De W.) or principally.
- ¹ Notwithstanding the opinion of Carpz., Bretsch., Wahl, and Rob., that $\mu_{\delta P} \dots \delta \hat{\epsilon}$ are here 'merely continuative,' they are rather to be regarded as bringing out the striking, though not unusual, contrast between the debasement and the presumption of these men. Calv.: 'Notanda autem est antithesis, quum dicit cos carnem contaminare: hoc est, quod minus praestantiae habet, dehonestare: et tamen spernere quasi probrosum, quod in genere humano maxime excellit.' The antithesis is made only more sharp and strong by the repetition of the δέ 'with the same force' (Win.), though it cannot well be

- given in English. See 2 Pet. 1:5, N. r.-Latin verss, except Castal., (quidem . . . autem or rero). Syr. (has the Greek particles), Germ. (aber), Fr. S. (d'une part . . . et de l'autre);-B. and L. (pendant que d'autre côté). Guyse ('Yea more than that'), Moldenh. (eines Theils... andern Theils), Thom. (indeed). L. and S.: 'the two particles may often be expressed by on the one hand ... on the other' (einerscits ... anderseits, Pass.). See v. 10, N. u.
- 1 Huth.'s explanation of αSετείν as here synonymous with zαταφρονείν of 2 Pet. 2: 10, and as having merely what he calls 'a negative signification,' as opposed to the 'positive' Blasφημείν, rests probably on his view of πυριότης as denoting the Godhead, more than on the etymology or provailing use of the word, which expresses not the inward feeling so much as its outward manifestation. It occurs 16 times, and in E. V. is once disannul, once frustrate, once bring to nothing, once cast off, and 4 times reject. This practical sense is equally suitable here and in the other 7 instances, Luke 10: 16; 1 Thess. 4; 8; Heb. 10: 28.—Syr. (as in Luke 7: 30), Fr. S. (rejettent; -and so B. and L., Aru, :-for méprisent of the two older verss.);-Pagn., Calv., Par., Cocc., (rejiciunt;-and so at first Bez.;-for the Vulg. spernunt), Castal. (repudiant), Engl. Ann. (Gr. depose. Or abrogate), Berl. Bib., Stolz, De W., Stier, (verwerfen;-for Luth.'s verachten), Newc., Bloomf., Peile, (set at nought). Day. ;-Pass., L. and S.
- ^k Marg.: 'Or, lordship.'—E. V., 2 Pet. 2: 10 (where see N. a);-Mack., Bloomf.
- ¹ See E. V., v. 9, and 2 Pet. 2: 10, N. e. Hamm., Thom., (at v. 10), Wesl., Mack. (revile; and so Thom. here, Bloomf., Murd.).
- ^m Yet has been used in the previous verse for μέντοι.—Mack... Murd. For δ δε οτε, Lachm. reads οτε . . . τότε (B.).

πυρός, the fire itself, by which they were destroyed, may well be regarded as a blazing forth of the appos alwrior (even taking the word in its strongest sense), because it was immediately from God, as the minister of His wrath (Gen. 19: 24; Ps. 11: 6; Is, 30: 33; 66: 15, 16; Rev. 20: 9); because, as such, it was unquenchable and irresistible (Gen. 19:25; Ps. 97:3; Is. 27: 4; 66: 24; Jer. 49: 18; Mal. 4: 1; Mark 9: 43, &c.; Heb. 12:29; Rev. 19:3); and because of the utter desolation wrought by it (see the passages last cited); which desolation. moreover, is expressly set forth (προχεινται) as one of the great | does, δείγμα and δίχην into apposition.

historical precursors and preluding exhibitions of the fate of the ungodly (Luke 17: 28-30; 2 Pet. 2: 6, N. g. Comp. 3 Mace. 2: 5: Συ τους... Σοδομίτας... κατέφλεξας, παράδειγμα τοις επιγινομένοις χαταστήσας.), and, in so far at least and so long (Ezek. 16: 53, 55) as it shall be required for that purpose, is perpetual and remediless (Is. I3: 19, 20; Jer. 50: 39, 40; Zeph. 2: 9 [Sept. sis τον αίωνα]). On these grounds we may say with Beng.: 'poena, quam sustinent, est e.remplum ignis aeterni, ut Cassiodorus loquitur,' without even forcing, as Beng.

Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

- 10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.
- 11 Wo unto them! for they

GREEK TEXT.

μησε χρίσαι επενεγχείν βλασφημίας. άλλ' είπεν, Έπιτιμήσαι σοι Κύριος.

- 10 Ούτοι δε όσα μεν οὐχ οίδασι Βλασφημουσιν όσα δε φυσιχώς, ώς τα άλογα ζωα, επίστανται, εν τουτοις φθείρουται.
- 11 Οιαί αὐτοὶς ὅτι τῆ ὁδῷ τοῦ

REVISED VERSION.

Moses, "did not "dare to bring against Phim q railing findgment, but said: The Lord rebuke thee.

- 10 But these 'rail at 'whatsoever things, undeed, they know not; but 'whatsoever things they vnaturally, as wthe xbrute beasts, yunderstand, in those z they corrupt themselves.
- 11 aWoe bto them! for cin the have gone in the way of Cain, Kάιν ἐπορείθησαν, καὶ τἢ πλάνη του way of Cain they dwalked, and in
 - ⁿ Dodd., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Scott, Barn., Murd.
- º See 2 Pet. 2: 10. N. b. Guyse, Murd., Dav., Peile, (use to venture), Dodd., Wakef., Scott, (presume). Mack. (attempt), Thom. (take the liberty), Penn (dared), Barn.
 - P The pronoun is supplied.
- 4 The article is not in E. V., 2 Pet. 2: II, nor here in any of the older English verss. ;-It., Fr. G.,-M. ;-Peile.
- * See 2 Pet. 2: II. N. k (where, however, sentence should have been credited to Fr. G. and M.).
 - See v. 8, N. I. &c.
- t The indefinite or the distributive force of 6505 (quantus, quicunque) is almost always expressed in E. V. (Matt. 7:12; 14: 36; &c.), and, in the few instances where it is not expressed (Matt. I3: 44, 46; &c.), is equally apparent in the original.— For one or the other or both cases, W. (what ever th.), R. (what th. so ever);-Vulg. (quaecunque), It. (tutte le cose che). Fr. G.,-M., (tout ce que);-Calv., Bez., (as Vulg.), Beng. (omnia, quae), West. (all things which), Laurm. (quotquot), Stier ([alles] was;-and he remarks, though with an unnecessary qualification: 'For osa is searcely ever, certainly not here, the same thing as the simple a.'), Arn. (toutes les choses que), Kenr. (as above) Peile (all th. whereof).
- ^u See v. 8, N. i. R. (certes);-Vulg. (quidem);-Cocc. (as Vulg.), Dodd., Mack., Laurm. ('οσα μέν et οσα δέ sibi invicem opponuntur.'), Kenr.
- * The Greek order is retained by R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Dt.;-Dodd., Moldenh., All., Gerl., De W., Stier.
 - * Foreign verss, ;-Dodd., Wesl., Scott, Clarke, Penn, Peile.
 - * See 2 Pet. 2: 12, N. m.
- y So E. V. distinguishes ἐπίσταμαι from olda in Mark 14: 68. Here also the two words are distinguished in R.;-Latin and French verss., Syr., German verss. (except Gerl., De W.), It.;-Beng. ('Subtilius quiddam notat norunt'-oidani), Newe., Ros., Sharpe.

- W., R.; Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Thom., Penn, Bloomf., Murd.
- a Ovai avrois is explained, I., as simply declaratory of these men's miserable condition, present or future, or both, by Calv. (who makes it especially a forewarning for the sake of others), Bez., Dt. Ann., Cocc., Guyse, Moldenh., Mack., Haenl., Peile;-2., as expressive of sympathy, by Par. (though he also calls this orai particula graviter et severe increpandi), Grot., Pisc., Wakef. (Alas for them!; -and so Newc., Thom., Sharpe), Ros.; -3., as minatory, by T., C., G., (Wo be unto them), Est., Wits., Beng. ('Uno hoc loco unus hic apostolus rae intentat.'), Wesl., Scott, De W. and Huth. (who include the idea of strong disapprobation). Gill allows any one of these interpretations, and Carpz, appears to combine the second and third. But perhaps the historical time (see N. h and v. I4, N. k) of the verbs following (which are sometimes quite arbitrarily rendered into the present or the future,) is best accounted for, if we view the Ovar avrois as a cry of horror, on taking in at one glance, from the mount of vision, the whole, dark, swift current of ungodliness, and its final plunge into the abvss. -- In Woe, the Amer. Bible Soc. has restored the spelling of the original edition of E. V. It is now also the more common.
 - b W.;-Wesl., Mack., Penn, Murd., Kenr.
- · The Greek order is followed in all the three clauses by the Latin verss., Syr. ;-Mey., De W., Stier :- in the first and third, by Greenf., Gerl.:—in the second, by All.:—in the third by Murd., Peile.
- d In the other four instances, in which πορεύομαι occurs in this Epistle and 2 Pet., and 5 times elsewhere. E. V. renders it to walk;-Peile. For the time, see N. a;-W.
- e By many (Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Steph., Bez., Par., Est., Hamm., B. and L., Wolf., Moldenh., Laurm., De W., Arn.) τη πλάνη is rendered as a dative of cause = by the deception, seduction, &c. (see N. f). Others (Germ.;-Haenl., Mey., Ros., Penn, Sharpe, Huth.; -Bretsch.) make it = εἰς τὴν πλάνην. I prefer to conform it to ὁδῷ, as a dative of the direction in which (Dodd., Mack., Thom., Scott, Stier, Peile; -Wahl, Rob.).—For the order, see N. c.

of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your

GREEK TEXT.

and ran greedily after the error Βαλαάμ μισθοῦ εξεχύθησαν, καὶ τῆ αντιλογία του Κορέ απώλοντο.

12 Οῦτοί είσιν ἐν ταις ἀγάπαις feasts of charity, when they feast \ υμων σπιλάδες, συνευωχούμενοι, ἀφόREVISED VERSION.

the error fof Balaam for ghire they "rushed headlong, and "in the gainsaying of Core they kperished.

12 These are ¹rocks in ^myour "love-feasts, banqueting Ptogeth-

f All the authorities first named in N. e (except Hamm., who before μισθον would supply, not ενεχα, as Laurm, says, but åντί, with the sense: 'by way of reward or just punishment from God'), together with G.;-Cocc., Dodd., Mack., Thom... Ros., Sharpe, construe thus: τη πλ. τοῦ μισθοῦ Βαλ.; to which Trol. objects that 'the arrangement would then have been Tow μισθού Βαλαάμ; and the clauses on each side of the present join the article with the proper name.' With the latter consideration, Huth. mentions the 'scarcely tolerable harshness' of this construction, and the 'arbitrary' sense which it attaches to πλάνη and εξεχύθησαν. He therefore adheres to the construction of E. V. (= ενεχα μισθού, or Oec.'s χέρδους χάριν), which appears also in W., T., C., R.;-Germ.;-Grot., Cler., Wells, Berl. Bib., Beng., Guyse, Wesl., Wakef., Haenl., Newc., Scott, Clarke, Greenf., Penn. Trol., Bloomf., Stier, Kenr.;-Leigh, Bretsch., Win., Wahl, Rob., Schirl.

- g See 2 Pet. 2: 13, N. t. E. V., Matt. 20: 8; Luke I0: 7; James 5: 4;-Mack., Sharpe;-Rob. ('hire or gain').
- h Beng.: 'Ut torrens sine aggere.'-W. (be shed out), R. (have poured out themselves);-Latin verss., except Castal., (effusi sunt). Dt. (zijn zij henen gestort), Fr. S. (se sont dêbordés);-Engl. Ann. (were poured out), llamm. ('hare been p. out or run out'), Wolf. (effusi ruerunt), Haenl., Ros., (effuso impetu ruunt), Newc. (rushed), Laurm. ('effuso velut cursu se . . . dederunt.'), Mey., Stier, (stürzen sie [dahin]), Greenf. (1575), Penn (have run headlong), Trol., Bloomf. (impetuously rush), De W. (haben sie sich ergossen), Barn. (rush tumultuously), Kenr. (have poured themselves out);-Bretsch. (effuse ruere), Rob. (to rush into . . . to give oneself up to;-but the into, to, is not in the verb), Green (to rush headlong &c.); &c. For the time, see N. a. If the ran of E. V. stands for the perfect, it is a grammatical impropriety at variance with the uniform usage of that version elsewhere; or if, as is more probable, the imperfect was meant, there is then a change of the time employed in the preceding clause.
 - ¹ See N. e and, for the order, N. c.
- 1 1 recommend that this form of the name, adopted from the Sept., the popular version of the O. T. in the apostolic age, be, in this the only instance of its occurrence in the N.T., restored (as has been done by the Amer. Bible Soc.) to its Hebrew propriety: Korah, which appears everywhere else in the English Bible. See 2 Pet. 1: I. N. a, &c.
 - ^k For the time, see N. a.
- 1 Σπιλάς, in the N. T. απαξ λεγ., occurs frequently elsewhere (see the classical lexicons) in the sense of a rock in or by the seu. Here that sense accords well with the other four metaphors of the series, all of them drawn from conspicuous natural and Bez. (dum vobiscum convivantur).

objects, and is retained (sometimes with the specification, hidden, sunken, &c.) by Occ., Phavor., Lightf., Er. Schmid, Whitb., Wetst., Pyle, Wakef., Haenl., Thom., Laurm. (see whose Comment.), Mey., Ros., De W., Barn., Dav., Peile, Huth.; -Schleus., Wahl, Rob., Schirl. It is allowed also by Beng. and Carpz. (Comp. I Tim. I: 19.) The other interpretation has in its favour 2 Pet. 2: 13, σπίλοι (but on this much stress cannot be laid against the prevailing use of a different word, especially as the variations between Peter and Jude are quite as marked as the parallelisms. Zeg., accordingly, thinks that σπιλάδες is perperam scriptum pro σπίλοι.), Vulg., Syr., Hesych. (μεμιασuirou; - Aug. maculati), &c. It is generally acknowledged, however, that this is the only case where the word can have this meaning, which is, therefore, either assumed, as by Stier, out of Peter's 'kindred word' as more agreeable to the context, or extracted from the proper meaning, rock, by a variety of ingenious methods. Thus, Aret. (and Leigh): 'σπιλάς non solum est glarea, hoc est, terrae species quae maculus facile relinquit' (and it is true that $\dot{\gamma}$ σπιλάς sc. $\gamma \ddot{\gamma}$, is used by Theophrastus for argillaceous earth, cluy), 'sed est etiam concavum saxum in littore maris, seu lacuum ac fluminum, in quam concavitatem tanquam in commune receptaculum sordes aquarum confluunt ;'— Mack. (Scott, Bloomf.): 'The word σπιλάδες properly signifies rocks in the seu, which, when they rise abore its surface, appear like spots;'-Arn. follows Junius in getting this sense from the rocks as spotted with the sea-foam. --- Haenl., Lachm. and Tisch. insert of after elow (A. B., Syr., &c.), with Huth.'s approbation.

- m For ψμων, Lachm. (in the small ed.) and Stier read αὐτων (A., Vulg., Syr., &c.).
- ⁿ Dt. (liefdemaaltijden), Fr. S. (repas d'amour);-Bens., Dodd., Wesl. (feasts of love; -so Wakef., Barn.), Moldenh. and later German verss. (Liebesmahle), Mack., Newc., Thom., Clarke, Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Dav.;-Rob., Green.
- · Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Newc., use this verb here (Wakef., regaling themselves; Peile, make merry), as Dodd., Newc., Thom., do at 2 Pet. 2: 13, where also I recommend that banqueting be substituted for feasting. For the participial construction, see 2 Pet. 2:13, NN. u and a.
- P. W., T., C., R.;-De W. (zusammen), Kenr. A few MSS. insert ψμίν after συνενωχ., no doubt from 2 Pet. 2: 13. The word is not adopted by Erasm., Mill, or any of the recent editors, nor is it supplied by (in addition to those just named) the Vulg. (convivantes), Syr. ;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., (inter se conv.), Castal., Beng., (as Vulg.), Stier (Mitschmausende; with one another and wherever there is any one like themselves.'). Huth. allows either sense: with you or with one another. E. V.'s rendering of συνευωχ. is from G., after Pagn.

with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

GREEK TEXT.

βως ξαυτούς ποιμαίνοντες νεφέλαι άνυδροι, ύπο άνεμων περιφερόμεναι δένδρα φθινοπωρινα, άχαρπα, δίς άποθανόντα, έχριζωθεντα:

REVISED VERSION.

er qwithout fear, rtending sthemselves; clouds t without water, "carried about 'by winds; trees wwhose fruit withereth, *unfruitful, twice dead, suprooted;

- ment, he considers the matter doubtful) and Sch., connect άφόβως with συνενωχ.; and so R. (the previous English verss., by separating the adverb from the participles by a comma on either side, leave the reference ambiguous.);-Vulg.. Germ.:-Vat., Castal., Beng. ('colenda sunt convivia sacra. Convivari per se nil vitii habet: ideo sine timore huie verbo annecti debet.'), Wakef., All., Sharpe. De W., Arn., Kenr., Peile. This construction (which is allowed also by Occ. and preferred by Huth., though the latter errs in citing Stier as in favour of it) brings ἀφόβως into correspondence, as regards its relation to συνευωχ., with Peter's εντρυφώντες εν ταις άπαταις αύτων. The present clause then contains a charge of irreverent audacity during the feasts; έαυτους ποιμαίνοντες, of intense selfishness.
- ^r This word occurs 11 times in the N. T., and in E. V. is rendered 6 times, feed; 4 times, rule; once, feed cattle. In every instance it answers to the Hebrew [77] (the verb here employed by Greenf., as its equivalent is by the Syr.), which the Sept. frequently translate by notagiro, and of which Ges. says that, when it is used in the sense of ruling, 'the image of a flock is often preserved.' It may be doubted, whether in the case of the Greek verb that figure is ever wholly lost, while, by restricting the sense to the feeding department of the faithful herdman's art' (Milton, Lycidas, 121), serious damage is not unfrequently done; e.g. Luke 17:7; John 21:16; Acts 20: 28; 1 Cor. 9:7; 1 Pet. 5: 2. 'Holmairete,' says Gerhard, as cited by Leigh, 'non ad unam tantum pastoralis officii partem, sed ad reliquas omnes partes curandi gregem extenditur.' So Alex., on the ΔΥΑ of Ps. 28; 9 (Sept. ποίματον αίτούς): · Field them, not only in the strict sense, but in that of doing the whole duty of a shepherd.' Comp. also his note on Ps. 49: 14, and see Rev. 2: 27. N. r. &c.—German verss. (except All.) and Dt. (use weiden);-Campb. (at John 21: 16). Sharpe (taking care of), Peile (being pastors of), Brown (at 1 Pet. 5: 2: act as shepherds); Schöttg. (forentes et alentes), Schlens, (curam habentes, prospicientes), Wahl (nutrio, alo), Rob. (feed, cherish, take care of), Green (nourish, promote the interest of).
- * Beng.: 'non gregem.' Ezek. 34: 2 may be cited in illustration, though it does not appear that Jude referred exclusively or especially to such as held office in the Church. See N. q.
- * See 2 Pet. 2: 13, N. x. &c.; -R.; -Latin verss., Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mey., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, De W., Stier, Murd., Kenr., Peile.

- 4 All the recent editors, except Hacul. (though in the Com- | παραφερόμεται (A. B. C., &c.). 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: borne along. Newc. (carried aside), Penn (driven al.), Sharpe (carried al.), Peile (driven past) :-Rob. ('Pass. pr. to be borne along by to be borne or carried away, e. g. clouds, Jude 12...i. e. driven rapidly along. But neither by nor rapidly belongs to the word.), Green (to be swept al).
 - Y See 2 Pet. 2: 19, N. 1.
- w Marginal note: 'Or, of late autumn.' The word occurs only this once in the N. T., and very rarely elsewhere. Its ambiguity arises from the double meaning of both the noun and the verb in composition. According to Pass. (as translated by L. and S.), οπώρα is, 1., the part of the year between the rising of Sirius and of Arcturus . . . not so much . . autumn, as our dogdays or at most the end of summer; and then, because this was the season of fruit, it stands, 2., for 'the fruit itself, esp. tree-fruit; —and hence also the verb ὁπωρίζω is to gather fruits. $\Phi\theta i r \omega$, again, is used, 1., intransitively, to decay, wither, and, 2., transitively, to corrupt, destroy. Joining the two words, each in its first signification, we have Φθινοπωρον autumn, or, more commonly, senescens anctumnus et in hyemem rergens (Steph., Scap.), late autumn, the fall of the year (L. and S.); and φθινοπωρινός, belonging to that season; which are the only meanings of these compounds that the lexicons recognize as classical. In that sense, accordingly, is the adjective taken here, in connection with azapra, by W. (harrest tr. without fruit), T., C., (without fr. at gathering time);-Castal. (autumnales infructuosae), Thom. (autumnal tr. without fr.). Day. (aut. tr. stripped of their fruits); and, apart from that connection, by R.;-Vulg. and its followers generally, Dt., Fr. S. marg.; -Engl. Ann., Hamm., Cocc., B. and L. marg., Beng., Moldenh., Hacnl. (erroneously cited by Huth.), Mey., Gerl., Barn., De W., Peile ('tr. on the wane-"fallen into the sere and yellow leaf"'), Huth.;-Wahl, Rob., Green (uutumnal, sere, bure). Schirl. The same interpretation is allowed also by Zeg., Wits., Gill, Laurm., Ros., Trol. ("without leaves") [which is also Wesl.'s version], 'as trees are in autumn'), Bloomf.; - Schleus. The second significations of φθίνω and οπώρα, however, appear combined in the use, according to Phavor., of φθινόπωρον to denote νόσος φθίνουσα όπώρας (hence Clarke: galled or diseased tr.; -an etymology and sense allowed also by Wits., Laurm., Trol. cankered; -Schleus.), and in Pindar's use of φθανοπωρίς. L. and S. do. indeed, mark this last word as a 'pecul. fem.' of φθινοπωρινός, which they explain to mean autumnal. But in the passage referred to—Pyth. 5. 161. 162: φθινοπωρίς ανέμων χειμερία καταπνοά-φθινοπωρίς evi-" For περιφ., Mill prefers, and all the later editors adopt. dently does not mean that, but rather the blighting influence

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

13 Raging waves of the sea, wandering stars, to whom is re-

13 χύματα άγρια θαλάσσης, έπαfoaming out their own shame: φριζοντα τας ξαυτών αἰσχύνας ἀστε-

13 Wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own ashame; wandering stars, bfor which the

- ² This phrase, which is often in English poetry applied to the sea or its waves (e. g. Shakspere, Tempest, i. 2: the wild waves whist.'), suggests more readily the etymological and familiar sense of αγριος.—E. V., Matt. 3: 4; Mark 1: 6 (the only other instances in the N. T.);-Vulg. (feri), German verss, and Dt. (wilde);-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Carpz., (use efferus). Calv., Bez., Aret., (use efferatus). Castal. (as Vulg.) Engl. Ann. (Gr. wild. For the waves roar like wild beasts in the wood.'). Bloomf., Barn. ('wild and restless'). Day., Pelle.
- of these wintry blasts, and so it is explained by the best commentators of Pindar. Heyne translates thus: 'fructibus-e.ritialis ventorum hibernus flatus;' and the most recent editor. Prof. Schneidewin, has the following note: 'οπώρα, ωρα, auctumnus, annus dicuntur pro iis quae gignuntur iis temporibus. Jam sensus: Valcas viribus et consilio etiam in posterum, ne ventus brumalis tibi perdat temporis fructus.' If it be said. that the common version requires the noun to be taken in its second signification and the verb in its first, it may be replied, I., that this acknowledged secondary meaning of the noun is its meaning in the only place where it is found in the N. T., Rev. 18; 14;-2, that the intransitive use of the verb is by far the more frequent; -and, 3., that the verb retains this intransitive sense in other analogous eases of composition; e. g. φθινόχαρπος, applied by Pindar, Pyth. 4, 471, to an oak from which the trees have been lopped; and φθινόχωλος. with wasting limbs (L. and S.). While, therefore, our present form φθινοπωρινός may not, in the one or two instances where it is found elsewhere, bear the meaning here ascribed to it, I concur nevertheless in the remark of Grot .: 'Si usum vocis respicias, dicit arbores auctumnales. Sed magis respicitur ετυμολογία vocis, ut dicat eos similes esse arboribus, quarum fruetus perit illico.' This sense, moreover, is more in barmony with the design of the writer, which is to describe the *characteristic*. and inward, spiritual desolation of these wicked men-(Laurm., accordingly, though undecided in his interpretation, so far even as to indulge in what Bloomf, considers the 'ingenious conjecture, that by $\phi\theta u \circ \pi \omega \rho u \circ i$ is denoted a sort of useless trees then so called,' yet says he clearly perceives 'tale quid indicari, quod proprie ita esse non debebat, et nemo sanus in autumno ad hiemem vergente fruges aut folia in arbore quaesiverit;'-a view. in which Bloomf, himself seems disposed to concur, though he errs in attributing it to Hamm.)-and it lays a firmer basis for the dreadful climax whereby he effects that object. Comp. Matt. 13:22; Luke 8:14. Steph.: 'Insurgit autem ibi oratio, et primum δέιδρα φθινοπ. vocat quae proxime absunt a χαρποφόροις S. τελεοχαρπούσι, deinde άχαρπα prorsus, tertio άποθ., postremo $\hat{\epsilon}_{x\rho}\zeta$.' G. (corrupt); Syr. (\equiv Murd. whose fr. hath failed. The Syr. verb is the same as is used for ἀφανιζομένη in James 4: 14), It. (appassati), Fr. G.,-M., (dont le fr. se pour-

- a Gr. shames. But this plural, though not uncommon in the older English classics, is now disused.
- ^b See 2 Pet. 2: I7, N. x. Here may be added Wesl., Sharpe,
- c The analogy of the three preceding metaphors seems to justify this dependence of the relative on ἀστέρες. Α common reference, indeed (according to which the punctuation of E. V. would still be in fault), is to the doesees, and this, Laurin.

Pise., Par., (emarcidae), Aret., Carpz., (frugiperdae). Dt. Ann. (as one explanation), Cler. ('a corrumpendis fructibus, ut habet Etymologienm Magnum.'). Er. Schmid. Wolf.. (fructus perdentes). Wells, Newc., (as E. V.; -which Gill also allows). Berl. Bib. (wurmstichige), B. and L.'s text (as Fr. G.). Dodd. (whose early buddings are withered; -so Scott). Wakef. (that shed their fr.). Ros. ('potius arbores quae producunt marcidos et corruptos fructus.') Greenf. (בְּרֵי נֹבֵל). Sharpe (withered),

Stier (obstrerkümmernde), Arn. (flétris);-Steph. (first gives: extremo autumno marcescentes;-a combination of the two ideas, which appears also in Erasm., Vat., Zeg., aut. marc.; Calv., autumni emarcidae; Suic.; Schöttg., 'quae non nisi autumno senescente fructus ferunt immaturos et nulli usui futuros; Mack., withered autumnal tr. [to which he joins dragana. without fr., in one clause ; Penn, that wither in the aut.;and then adds: 'Vel potius, Quarum ή ὁπώρα φθίνει, Quac fructum quidem aliquem ferunt, sed corruptum et marcidum. qui vel succo nutrimentoque deficiente, vel vermibus exedentibus ante maturitatem decidit.'), Pas. (emarcidus, wurmstichig), Leigh (as Pagn.).

- x Here perhaps may be intended, not the absence of good fruit, implied in $\phi\theta cro\pi$.. but an utter ineapacity to produce anything fit to be called fruit.—E. V., everywhere else (6 times);-R.;-Vulg. (infructuosae), German verss., except Mey. and De W., (unfruchtbare), Dt. (onvruchtbaar). It. (sterili);-Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Bez., Par., Cocc., (infrugiferae), Castal., Beng., (as Vulg.), Engl. Anu., Carpz. and Ros. (steriles), Wakef. (takes dis along with it: unfr. for two seasons;-a construction which Haenl. also recommends), Newc. (barren), Scott ('wholly unfruitful'), Arn. (stériles), Kenr.; -Pas., Suic., (as Carpz.), Rob. (unfr., barren), Schirl.
- ⁵ Dryden, Ode for St. Cecilia's Day: 'And trees uprooted left their place.' E. V., twice out of 4 times that ἐχριζόω oceurs, translates it, to root up; -Latin verss. (eradicatae; -except Cocc., exstirpatae), Germ. (ausgewurzelte), Dt. (ontworteld), It. (diradicati), French verss. (déracinés); -Dodd., Thom., (to be [utterly] rooted up), Wakef., Penn, Sharpe, Dav., (rooted up), Mack. (rooted out), Mey. (entwurzelt), Greenf. (בְּישֵׁיבֶו), rit), Fr. S. in the text (dont les fr. pourrissent); -Pagn., Bez., All., De W., Stier, (as Germ.), Bloomf.

for ever.

- 14 And Enoch also, the sevthese, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.
- 15 To execute judgment upon ungodly among them of all their αἶτων περί πάντων των ἐργων ἀσε- godly among them of all their

GREEK TEXT.

served the blackness of darkness ρες πλαιήται, οίς δ ζόφος τοῦ σχότους blackness of darkness dfor ever είς του αίωνα τετήρηται.

- 14 Προεφήτευσε δε και τούτοις enth from Adam, prophesied of εβδουος από 'Αδαμ 'Ενωγ, λεγων, 'Ιδου ἦλθε Κύριος εν μυριάσιν ἁγίαις
- 15 ποιήσαι κρίσιν κατα πάντων, all, and to convince all that are και εξελέγξαι πάντας τοις ἀσεβείς all, and to oconviet all the un-

REVISED VERSION.

^ehath been reserved.

- 14 But gfor these halso iprophesied Enoch, j seventh from Adam, saying: Behold, the Lord kcame with this holy manyriads,
- 15 To ⁿexercise judgment upon

- d See 2 Pet. 2: 17, N. z.—The τόν before αιωνα is marked by Bloomf. as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation,' and cancelled by all the other recent editors, except Hahn and Theile.
 - º See 2 Pet. 2: 17, N. a, &c.
 - f 'Not only I, now; but &c.' See 2 Pet. 1:5, N. r.
- ^g Syr. ($=\frac{1}{2}$), It. (a), Fr. S. (pour);-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Coce., Wolf., Beng., (his [iis];-for the Vulg. de his), Engl. Ann. ('Or, to'), Hamm., Wells, Whitb., Newc., Thom., Bloomf., (to), Moldenh., Mey., Stier, (diesen). Green, Peile, Huth. (fur). --- The demonstrative is given in this order, or at least before the verb and its subject, by R.;-Germ., Dt., It., French verss.;-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Castal., Wesl., Moldenh., Thom., Greenf., All., Bloomf., De W., Arn., Murd., Kenr., Peile.
- h See 2 Pet. I: I4, N. z. &c. Here the xai (overlooked by some) is kept close to Tovitors by Vulg., Syr., German verss. (except that Moldenh. omits it), Fr. S.;-Pagn., Calv., Vat., Castal., Bez., Par., Cocc., Wells, Beng. ('non modo antediluvianis.'), Wesl., Carpz., Mack., Newe., Ros., Arn., Murd., Peile;-Green.
- ¹ The verb is given before its subject by R.;-Latin verss.,
- is no article in It., Fr. G.-M.;-Greenf., Peile. Wakef. and Mack, have the as a supplement.
- k 'In vision.' Another prophetic past; comp. Jude II, N. a.—E. V. nowhere else makes $\tilde{\eta}\lambda\theta$ or $= \tilde{\epsilon}_{\theta\chi}\omega_{\mu}\omega_{\tau}$ (comp. Rev. 1: 7);-R. (is come);-Latin verss., except Castal.. (renit;-explained in the commentaries as praeteritum profuturo), Dt., It., French verss, except B. and L., Beng., (=R.); Sharpe (as R.). Bloomf., De W. (es kam), Peile ('hath come, or came.');-Green.
- 1 The word saints is not readily understood as including angels, who, on the other hand, are not (according to the common explanation) meant exclusively (2 Cor. 6: 2, 3; 1 Thess. 4: 14; &c.).—"Aylos is translated as an adjective by E. V., wherever else it qualifies a substantive, and here, as qualifying

man's own mind of the fact that he has done wrong.' In mod-Syr., Germ., 1t.;-Greenf., De W., Stier, Murd. ern use, at least, the idea of detection, exposure, is much 1 'Even so long ago were they προγεγραμμένοι' (v. 4).—There stronger in the latter word than in the former.-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef. (convict clearly), Mack., Newc., Thom., Penn. Sharpe, Bloomf. ('not to convince, or even merely to convict, but, in a fuller sense, so to convict as to bring the convicted to judgment, and the execution of judgment upon him.'). Murd., Peile (call

έλέγξαι (Α. Β., &c.).

P Gr. their ungodly ones-Germ. ihre Gottlosen. The relative construction, introduced by Erasm., and adopted also by T., C., G.;-Pagn., Vat., Bez., Par., appears in no other foreign vers., nor in W., R.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Penn, Murd., Kenr. In his last edition Tisch. restores the avrar, which is cancelled by Mey., Lachm., Hahn, after A. B. C., Vulg., Syr., &c.

to strict account).——For έξελ., Mey., Lachm., Tisch.. read

thinks, is required by the rovrois of v. 14. But it is better to regard the demonstrative there as a resumption of the ofton as these eternal darkness is reserved.'), Beng. ('Ut mode nubi- proposed.

μυριάσιε, by Latin verss.. It., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Beng., Mack., Newe, marg., Thom., Sharpe, De W., Stier, Kenr. Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Barn., Peile, have holy ones. For μυρ. άγ., all the recent editors (except Theile) read α_γ. μ_{νρ}.

- ¹⁰ Fr. S.;-Hamm., Cocc., Wolf., Beng., Guyse, Dodd., Mack., Newc. marg., Thom., Mey., Stolz, De W., Murd., Peile. See Rev. 5: 11, N. v. &c.
- n Rob.: 'xρίσιν ποιείν to do judgment, to act as judge, i. q. αρίτειν, John 5: 27; Jude I5.' This idea, rather than that of executing the judicial sentence, is presented in W., R., (do doom [judgment]), T., C., G., (give j.);-Vulg. (facere judicium). Syr., German verss. (Gericht zu halten), Dt. (om gerigt te houden). It. (far giudicio), Fr. G. (donner jugement), Fr. M. (juger), Fr. S. (e.rereer j.);-Erasm., Calv., Vat., Coce., (faciat j), Pagn., Bez., Par., (ferat j.), Castal., Pisc., (j. e.verceat), B. and L., Arn., (as Fr. M.), Carpz. (judicaturus), Mack. (pass sentence), Peile (bring j. to bear).

· The Greek verb occurs in the N. T. only here, and twice in

the Sept. for הוֹכֵיה (Is. 2: 4; Mic. 4: 3;-E. V. rebuke; Alex-

decide). Here Barn, rejects convince, but errs in saving that

convict is 'synonymous' with it, in the sense of 'satisfying a

bus, arboribus, fluctibus, sic jam stellis errantībus sua additur descriptio.'), Wakef., Arn., Murd. In foreign verss. the relaof v. 10, which is twice again indignantly repeated in vv. 16, tive, like the of, is in itself ambiguous; but the punctuation 19.-W.;-Castal. (gives ἀστ... τετήρ. in one clause;-and so generally corresponds to that of E. V. (as does that of nearly the text of Lachm., Tisch., Theile), Hamm. ('and to such stars | all other editions of the text), so favouring the construction

ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

- 16 These are murmurers, comlusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
- 17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
- 18 How that they told you

GREEK TEXT.

βείας αύτων ων κσέβησαν, και περί πάντων των σκληρών ών ελάλησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀσεβείς.

- 16 Ουτοί είσι γογγυσταί, μεμψίplainers, walking after their own μοιροι, κατά τας επιθυμίας αυτών πορευόμενοι και το στόμα αὐτων λάλεὶ ὑπέρογχα, θαυμάζοντες πρόσωπα, ώφελείας χάριν.
 - 17 υμείς δε, αγαπητοί, μιήσθητε των ρημάτων των προειρημενων υπο των αποστόλων του Κυρίου ήμων 'Ιχσοῦ Χριστοῦ·
- 18 ότι έλεγον ίμιν, ότι έν έσχάτω there should be mockers in the χρόνω εσονται έμπαιχται, κατα τας din the last time there eshall be

REVISED VERSION.

adeeds of ungodliness wherein they swere ungodly, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners spake against him.

- 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking "according to their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, vadmiring w persons xfor profit's sake.
- 17 But ye, beloved, be mindful of the words which were spoken before aby the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
- 15 How bethev told you, that

- ^q Except that αὑτῶν is sometimes (Vulg. [according to the interpretations of W., R., Kenr., &c.]. Germ.;-Greenf., Sharpe, Stier) put in regimen with ἀσεβείας, and sometimes (It., Fr. S.;-Calv., B. and L., Arn.) neglected, the above construction is observed by the verss, just referred to, and by Cocc., Mack., All.
- For $\Delta \nu$, by attraction for \tilde{a} , see Win. § 32. 1. W. (by which), R. (whereby); -Vulg. (quibus), Germ. (damit); -De W. (womit). Stier (as Germ) Kenr. (as R.).
- · See 2 Pet. 2: 6, N. i.—For the time of the two verbs, see v. 14, N. k. Or the agrists of this verse might be given as pluperfects; see 2 Pet. I: 16, N. g.
- ¹ R.;-It. (cose);-Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Thom., Bloomf., Arn. (choses), Kenr. The Latin and most German verss, and Greenf. supply nothing, or give $\sigma x \lambda \eta \rho \tilde{\omega}_{\nu}$ by a substantive.
 - ^u See 2 Pet. 3: 3, N. f.
- This or some other simple verb (such as worship, flatter, honour, respect, or their equivalents) is used, either in the finite or participial form, by W., R ;-nearly all foreign verss.;-Guyse, Wakef., Mack., Newe., Sbarpe, Murd., Kenr.:-a noun (admirateurs, Schmeichler, admirers), by B. and L., Van Ess. Rob.
- w There is nothing for men's in W., R., (though T., C., G., translate πρόσ. by men);-any foreign verss. (Germ. makes πρόσ. das Ansehen der Person; Fr. S., les personnes apparentes; B. and L., tout ce qui a quelque apparence; All., Stolz, den Menschen [Leuten]; De W., persönlichem Ansehen; Arn. les gens);-Guyse, Dodd., Wakef. and Newe. (have of men as a supplement), Mack., Thom., Penn, Murd. (people), Kenr. ;-Rob.

- * See E. V., Tit. I: 11 and Rom. 3:1 (the latter being tho only other instance of ἀφέλεια);-R. (for gaine sake);-Vulg. (quaestus causa;-for which other Latin verss, substitute utilitatis gratia [Cocc. causa]), Germ. (um Nutzens willen), Dt. (om des voordeels wil), Fr. G.,-M., (use profit);-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Mack., Newc., Thom., Penn, Murd., Kenr., (for the sake of gain [Peile, of what they gain]), Moldenh., Stier, ([des] Nutzens halber). All. (um des Gewinnes willen), Sharpe (for gain's sake), De W. (des Vortheils wegen).
- 5 See E. V., v. 20. and 1 John 2: 20. N. p. &c. Here the pronoun is kept in its Greek position by W., T., C., G., R.;all foreign verss., except the Dt.;-Dodd., Wesl., Thom. (as for you). Penn, Murd., (do ye). Sharpe, Kenr.
- ² E. V., 2 Pet. 3: 2; 2 Tim. 1: 4;-W., R.;-Latin verss., except Castal. and Cocc., (memores estate [Erasm. estis; which Calv. allows]);-Moldenh., Stier, (seid eingedenk), Mey. (moget ihr eing. bleiben), Kenr.
 - ^a See 2 Pet. 2:19, N. l.
- b Comp. 1 John 4: 9, N. r. Here that is omitted by Wakef., Newc., Sharpe; -how, by Mack., Penn.
- W., T., C., G., R.;-Vulg. (quoniam. Other Latin verss. employ the future participle) and other foreign verss., except Mey.;-Dodd., Wakef. and later English verss., except Sharpe.
- d Mey., Lachm., Tisch., read έπ' ἐσχάτου [τοῦ] χρόνου (A. B. C.); Mey., with Huth.'s approbation, following B. C. in omitting the article.
- * R.;-Vulg., Germ., Dt.;-Hamm., Dodd., Wesl. and Penn (will), Peile.

their own ungodly lusts.

- 19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having Δυχικοί, πνευμα μη έχοντες. not the Spirit.
- 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,
- 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

GREEK TEXT.

last time, who should walk after ξαυτών επιθυμίας πορενόμενοι των mockers, walking gaccording to ບໍ່ຕະວີເເຜັນ.

- 19 Οῦτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀποδιορίζοντες,
- 20 ύμεις δέ, άγαπητοί, τη άγιωτάτη ξιιών πίστει εποιχοδομούντες ξαυτούς, εν Πνεύματι Αγίω προσευ-
- 21 ξαυτούς εν άγαπη Θεοῦ τηρήσατε, προσδεχόμενοι το έλεος τοῦ Κυρίου ζαῶν Ἰχσοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς ζωχν αίωνιον.

REVISED VERSION.

their own blusts of ungodliness.

- 19 These 'are they who 'separate, kanimal, having no spirit.
- 20 But ve, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy "Spirit,
- 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, "waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life:

- ^f The participial construction is retained by E. V., 2 Pet. 3: 3;-W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Fr. S.;-Castal., Cocc., Wits., Dodd. and the later English verss., Carpz., Greenf.
 - g Sec 2 Pet. 3: 3, N. f.
- h Comp. v. 15, N. q. Here the grammatical relation between έπιθυμίας and άσεβειών is preserved by Germ. Dt. marg., It., Fr. S.;-Calv., Engl. Ann., Cocc., Scott, Greenf., Kist., Sharpe. Stier.
- ¹ T., C., G., R.; Dodd. and the later verss, except Mack. and Peile.
- ¹ Engl. Ann.: 'Themselves, as Ifeb. 10: 25. Or, others, as 2 Pet. 2: 1, 2; Acts 20: 30; 2 Tim. 3: 6.' The former sense is, of course, adopted by such as follow the reading of B. C. and Vulg., ἀποδ. ἐαυτούς (Griesb., Knapp, Haenl., Sch., Hahn, Theile;-though Griesb. and Haenl, regard farrors as questionable.). Even the reading of our Text (and of Beng, Wetst., Matth., Mey., Lachm., Bloomf., Tisch.) may be taken (as it is by Grot., Schottg., Moldenh., Huth.) with the reflexive force. which transitive verbs do sometimes bear (see Win § 39, 1.). But it more naturally suggests a more general interpretation, which is given by T., C., G., (makers of sects);—Germ. (Rotten machen), Dt. marg.; -the Alexandrian Clement, Occ., Erasm. Vat., Est. ('Potest absolute sumi, Separantes, id est, qui separationem faciunt tam in coetibus quam doctrina.'). Pyle (make separations), Laurm., Mey. (die Trennungsstifter), Trol., Van Ess (Spaltungen verursachen), Bloomf., De W. (Trennungen verurs.), Dav., Peile (cause separations);-Schleus, 1 purposely use a phrase, which, like the original, admits of either sense.
- * Ψυχικός is in E. V. rendered sensual also in James 3:15, elsewhere (1 Cor. 2: 14; 15: 44, 46) natural. In every one of these cases it marks the subject in its relations to the 4127 anima (hence Fr. S. everywhere: de l'ame, ayant l'ame, n'ayant que l'ame), as distinguished from τὸ πτετμα, and in all of them nection (see also v. 22, X, s) between vv. 20, 21 and vv. 22, 23, it is translated animalis (animale, animal) by the Latin verss. is indicated as above by It. and Fr. G. A semicolon is employed (except that Castal, has humanu in James), lt. (except here), Fr., by Fr. S.; a comma, by Castal, and Thom.

- M. (except here and in James);-Hamm. Newc., (except 1 Cor. 2: 14; the only place where Fr. G. has it), Mack., Clarke, Penn, Sharpe (except here). So Whitb, and Wakef, here and in 1 Cor. 15:44,46; Dodd. and Thom., in 1 Cor. 2:14 and 15:44,46; Wells, Schleus., Scott, Trol., Wahl, Bloomf., Murd., Rob., Green. in 1 Cor. 15: 44, 46. I recommend that Auguso's be everywhere rendered as above. Of German verss., Luth. here has Fleischliche; others, Sinnliche, Seelische, Thierische.
- This clause furnishes the condition (μr) and proof of that which precedes; q.d. they are 4 rxixoi, not being arequatized? (1 Cor. 2: 15; 3: 1; 14: 37; Gal. 6:1). The arriva thus standing opposed to $4v\chi r$, and wanting the article, is best taken subjectively, as the γεγεννημένον έχ του πνεύματος πνείμα (John 3:6). It may even include, according to Von Meyer's remark (cited and approved by Stier), the rational spirit (v. 10, ώς τά άλογα ζωα). E. V. follows G. and R.-W. (not having sp.), T., C.;-Germ. (die da keinen Geist haben), Calv. ('Anima hic spiritui, hoe est, renovationis gratiae opponitur."), Grot. ('Jactant se miras habere inspirationes, at nullas habent.'), B. and L. (qu'il n'y ait rieu de spirituel en eur), Wakef.. Penn, ([being] without a sp.), Greenf. (אֵין לַהָם רוּהַ). Barn. ('The
- Holy Spirit or the spirit of true religion'), Hengst. (see Offenb. H. p. 45.), Stier (die Geist nicht haben), Arn. (n'ayant rien de spirituel). Peile (having no spirituality), Huth. ('the higher spiritual life wrought by the Holy Spirit'). Comp. Rev. 11:11, N. z.
 - ^m See 2 Pet. 1: 21, N. f.
- ⁿ E. V., Mark 15:43; Luke 2:25; 12:36; 23:51; and to these I recommend that Luke 2:38; Acts 23:21; Tit. 2:13 be conformed;-German verss. (use aufwarten, erwarten, harren), Dt. (rerwachtende), French verss. ([en] attendant);-Sharpe, Murd., Dav.
- O Beng.: 'Qui sibi jam consuluit, consulat aliis.' This con-

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

(note on pp. 114, 115); and see N. t.

GREEK TEXT.

22 καὶ οΰς μὲν ἐλεεῖτε διακρινό-

23 ους δε εν φόβω σώζετε, έκ τοῦ

REVISED VERSION.

And gon some, rindeed, shave compassion, twhile contending;

p23 But others save uin fear,

23 And others save with fear,

truth, though he appears to do it somewhat impatiently, when he says of 'this and the following verse,' that they 'are all confusion, both in the MSS, and Versions; and it is extremely difficult to know what was the original text. Our own is as likely as any.' Beng. (in the Gnomon), Lachm. and Tisch., after A. B., Vulg., read thus: χαὶ οῦς μεν ελέγχετε (Β. ελεάτε) διαχρινομένους, ούς δε σώζετε εχ πυρος άρπαζοντες, ούς δε ελιάτε (Beng. ελεείτε) εν φόβφ. μισούντες κτλ.;-and so Huth., whose eriticism compare with that of Haenl., Laurm., De W., Stier

- 9 E. V., everywhere else;-T.;-Dodd. and the later verss. (except Penn, for).
- r See v. 10, N. u. &c. Laurm.: 'οῦς μέν et οῦς δὲ rite sibi invicem opponuntur.'
- " Deal with them in that spirit (τὸ ἔλεος τοῦ Κυρ., v. 2I) to which you yourselves are debtors.'
- · Dr. Clarke's complaint about the perplexity of the readings may be extended to the interpretations that have been given of each several text. Thus, the reading διαχρινομένους is in the Vulg., judicatos; Oec., εἰ μὲν ἀποδιιστανται ὑμῶν (so Gerl.: indem ihr sie aussondert; and Huth., who thinks it 'answers to the previous ἀποδιορίζειν, taken intransitively.' The same sense would be allowed to this reading by Bretsch., Haenl., Arn.); Grot., qui se caeteris praeferunt; Cocc., disceptantes (a sense allowed, along with that of the Vulg., by Zeg.: si disceptent vobisque resistant); Hamm., Wells, Beng., Wesl., De W., Dav., Schirl., warering, doubting, hesitating (the other sense allowed by Bretsch, Haenl, Arn.); Penn, who are to be distinguished; &c,;-a variety, of which Clarke gives one or two specimens, and then adds: 'or whatever else the reader pleases.' By the larger number of verss, and commentaries, however, (including three of the latest, Stier, Arn., Peile) the textus receptus is adhered to, and in the sense attached to it by E. V. The objection to this interpretation (even as modified by Green and Peile: making a distinction mentally, in your own minds) is, that no other satisfactory instance of this use of diaxorrouge has been, or probably can be, produced; Whith. vainly referring to Acts 10: 20; Rom. 14: 23; and Stier, with only more plansibility, to James 2: 4. Bloomf., who formerly had recourse to a writer of the third century (cited long ago for the same purpose by Steph.). has in the Supplemental Volume deemed it advisable to append as additional confirmation the following: 'Of this absolute use of the word another example is found in Herodot. vii. 156, 4, τωυτό ... τους έν Σικελίη | who, without naming Pric., help themselves to his note; Scott),

P It must be allowed that Dr. A. Clarke does but state the | ἐποίχσε, διακρίτας (for διακριτάμετας), "making a distinction," viz. of the people at large (the many) from the few, the rich, the aristocrats.' Had diaxograused been used, on the contrary. for διαχρίτας, it would have been a case in point; the fact being that, wherever in classic or sacred Greek this sense is unquestionable, the verb is in the active voice. 'Nunquam sumitur,' says Est., speaking of the middle form (in a note, cited by Leigh, on Rom. 14: 23), 'pro discernere, ant dijudicare; sed ubi haec significatio occurrit, verbum activum est διαχρίνειν, ut Matt. 16; 3; Acts I5: 9; I Cor. 4: 7; II; 29, 31; I4: 29; and hence it is, we may suppose, that other explanations have been sought: - Erasın., to Calv.'s amazement, taking διακριτόμεrot in the passive, cum dijudicamini (and so Vat., dum dijudicabimini); Bretsch., Wahl, and Rob., in the middle, and interpreting: vos ab iis separantes, separating yourselves wholly from them. But, in the first place, this sense of the midd. διαχρίνομαι is rare, in the Sept. and N. T. without example; and, secondly, it is quite unsuitable to the context. It does not harmonize with exerte, and, in connection with v. 23, it implies a discrimination in favour of the worse class of transgressors. The new view proposed above (which since the former edition 1 have found indicated by Schottg.: 'Staxpirouat, discepto, judicio contendo . . . Jud. v. 9. 22.) has these points in its fayour:-I., It takes the word in a familiar acceptation, as used in classical Greek from the beginning; - in the Sept., Jer. 15: 10; Ez. 20: 35; Joel 3: 2;-in the N. T., Acts II: 2;and by the writer of this epistle himself. v. 9 (for although Laurm. says: 'διαχρίνειν hie alia venit potestate, quam v. 9. he assigns no reason for the opinion, and comes to no decision of his own as to what the word does mean.);—and, 2., so understood, the phrase serves at once as a remembrancer of the main object of the epistle, v. 3; as a transition from the unmingled denunciation of the previous context to these counsels of relenting grace; and as a warning against permitting even Christian compassion to abate the vigour and persistency of their contention with sin.

> " Not: by appeals adapted to produce fear (Barn., &c.), but: in a spirit of fear, 'with conscientious solicitude for the Church's salvation and your own' (De W.). So it is understood also, or at least it is translated as above, by the Vulg. (in timore) and its followers; by such other verss. generally, as adopt the Vulg. reading (see N. p); and by Castal. (religiose), Zeg. ('cum timore interim et circumspectione'), Dt. marg., Engl. Ann. (as an allowable interpretation; -and so Hamm.; Pric. 'Vel . . . festinantes et trepidantes, corum ritu qui aliquid ex flamma rapiunt, salvate eos: θαττον, ut loquitur Artemidorus; Haenl. [though he thinks εν φόβφ probably a gloss] and Ros.,

by the flesh.

- 24 Now unto him that is able present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
- 25 To the only wise God our

GREEK TEXT.

pulling them out of the fire; πυρος αρπάζοντες, μισοῦντες και τον hating even the garment spotted $|a\pi_0|$ της σαρχός ἐσπιλωμένον χιτώνα.

- 24 Τὸ δε δυναμένο φυλάξαι αίto keep you from falling, and to σοις απταίστους, και στήσαι κατενώπιον της δόζης αύτου ἀμώμους εν άγαλλιώσει,
- 25 μόνω σοφῶ Θεῶ σωτῆρι ἡμῶν, Saviour, be glory and majesty, δόξα και μεγαλωσύνη, κράτος και our Saviour, d glory cand majes-

REVISED VERSION.

snatching them out of the fire, hating even the garment spotted by the llesh.

- 24 "But unto him "who is able to keep them from falling, and to *set ythem ain the presence of his glory faultless with exceeding
- 25 bUnto the only wise God

 Elsewhere (12 times) E. V. renders ἀ_θπάζω to take by force, | ἱστημι is translated present in E. V. Generally, and always in Dt. (en grijpt). Fr. S. (ravissant;-for arrachant of the other verss.);-Engl. Ann., Hamm., Berl. Bib. and the later German verss. (use reissen;-for Luth.'s rücken), Guyse (pluck), Dodd. and the later English, Greenf. (uses the hiphil of the verb, whose hophal is in the parallel Amos 4: 11 and Zech. 3: 2 translated by E. V. plucked);-and see the lexicons.

- w 'After all my exhortations and your efforts (alike vain without the divine blessing), "not unto us, not unto us" (Ps. 115:1), but &c.' See 2 Pet. I: 5, N. r. W.;-Latin and German verss., Syr. ;-Peile.
- * See 2 Pet. 1: 1, N. c, &c. Guyse, Dodd. and the later verss. (except Newc.). See Rev. 1:5, N. v.
- y Excepting Beng., Bloomf., Tisch., all the recent editors, for αὐτούς, read ὑμᾶς (C.G., Vulg., Syr., &c.—A. has ἡμᾶς.). recommend that this reading be adopted: you, but that the margin contain this note: 'Or, according to some copies, them.' De W., indeed, insists upon abrois as the harder reading, and explains it thus: 'Them-the readers, from whom the author soaring in devotion as it were turns away (just as at parting he gives them no salutation), and speaks in the third person; a view, which Huth., who prefers ψμας, deems very improbable,' but which is better than to take airois as standing for έαυτούς (Bez.), or as referring 'ad improbos peccatores' (Par.; ad seductores; Huth, himself: to the last named, οθς δέ) 'eo sensu, ut sint mali peccatores, tamen de emendatione non esse desperandum quousque vixerint' (Aret.), or as used elliptically for ψμῶς αὐτούς (Camerarius. Peile suggests that this—'not simply $i\mu\tilde{a}_{5}$ —may 'possibly' be the true reading: your setres.'), or simply for ψμας (Beng.). Such a change of person, admissible in any language, is common enough in Hebrew; and in the N. T. Rob, notes as instances of it the use of this pronoun n Matt. 23: 37; Luke 1: 45 comp. 44; Rev. 5: 10 comp. 9 (according to the reading of the recent editors; see there N. o.); 18: 24 comp. vv. 22, 23.—Wesl. has them after keep, and supplies you after present.
 - ^z The only instance, out of 19, in which a transitive form of

catch, catch away, catch up, pluck;-Latin verss, (rapientes), cases like the present, set is the word used;-R.;-Latin verss, (constituere, statuere, sistere), Syr. (= Murd. establish), German verss, and Dt. (stellen;-except Moldenh., machen, dass ihr stehen konnet);-Engl. Ann. (make you stand), Laurm. (stare facio), Greenf. (בְּעָבִיר), Penn (as Mard.), Sharpe (place), Peile;-Rob. (cause to stand, set, place).

- a Elsewhere (4 times) E. V. translates xater., in the sight of, before; -Dt. (roor), It. (daranti), French verss. (derant; -except B. and L., en [sa glorieuse] présence);-Erasm. and other Latin verss. (in conspectu;-for the Vulg. ante conspectum, which E. V. and the previous English verss, follow. Cocc., Haenl., Ros., have coram.), Wesl., Wakef., Newc. (before; -and so Thom., Murd.), Mey. (vor), Greenf. (יבָּבֶי), Penn, Sharpe (in the sight of). De W. (Angesichts), Barn. ($\equiv B$. and L.), Kenr.;-Rob. ('before, in the presence of'), Green (in the pr. [sight] of). The immediate connection of xater, with orrows is preserved by W.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), German verss. (except All.), Dt., It., Fr. S.;-B. and L., Sharpe.
- b As in v. 24. W., R., (to . . . to; and so Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Mack., Thom., Penn. Kenr.), Wakef., Sharpe and Murd. (do not repeat the preposition), Peile.
- ் The word எஷ்டு (which probably came, as Mill thinks, from Rom. 16: 27) is marked by Beng. as plainly spurious, by Bloomf. as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation,' and is cancelled by all the other recent editors (A. B. C., &c., nearly all the ancient verss., &c.). I recommend that wise be omitted.
- d The reading, which inserts here the words, δια Ἰρσοῦ Χριστού του χυρίου ήμων (A. B. C., &c., Vulg., Syr., Ar., &c.) is marked by Beng, as per codices firmior, and is adopted by all the other recent editors, except Bloomf. I recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: through Jesus Christ our Lord.—For the omission of the supplemental be, see the Latin verss. (except Bez., Par.), Syr., Fr. S.; -Moldenh. (would supply, if any thing, kommt zu. See N. h), Greenf., De W., Kenr. ;-also Rev. 1 : 6, N. d, &c.
 - . This zai is cancelled by Mey., Lachm., Tisch.. Theile.

Cocc. ('in timore, ut non simus securi, scientes Satanam vigilare et in omnes nocendi occasiones intentum esse.'), Wesl. ('with a jealous fear, lest yourselves be infected with the with apprehension for them), Huth.

disease you endeavour to cure;'-and so Clarke), Penn (with dread), Sharpe, Bloomf. (anxiously), Arn., Peile (as filled

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

έξουσία, καὶ νῖν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς αλώνας, άμήν,

ty, strength and sauthority, h both now and unto fall the ages. Amen.

- f It is not doubted that χράτος and έξουσία may often be properly translated apart as they are in E. V. But here, coming close together in one doxology, they should be allowed to retain each its own leading significance.—E. V. translates zp. 8 times out of 12 by strength, might, power; -Dt. (kracht), French verss., except S, (force); -Bez., Par., Wits., Beng., (robur), Engl. Ann. ('Or, strength'), Guyse, Wesl., (might), Mack., Greenf. (119). All., De W., (Macht). Stier (Kraft). See Rev. 1: 6, N. f.
- g See N. f. E. V. translates έξ. 29 times by authority; twice, right; once, jurisdiction; once, liberty;-Yulg, (potestas). It. (podestà), Fr. S. (autorité);-Erasm., Pagn., Calv., Vat., Par., Cocc., Beng., (as Vulg.), Bez. (at first potestus; afterwards, auctoritas), Engl. Ann. ('Or, auth.'), Grot. ('Addidit Judas έξουσίαν, agnoscens in Deo non potentiam tantum, sed et jus imperandi.' This phrase is employed also by Wits.), Pears. ('authority, or power properly potestative'), Guyse, Wesl., Mack. (right), Greenf. (שֶׁלְטֵׁן), All., De W., Stier, (Gewalt ;for Luth.'s Macht). See Rev. 2: 26, N. p.
- h Here the words, πρὸ παντός τοῦ αίωνος (A. B. C., &c., Vulg. &e.), are inserted by Mey., Lachm., Sch., Hahn, Tisch., Theile;an addition, which would require us, as De W. suggests, to supply ἐστί (1 Pet. 4: 11. See N. d), and from which may be derived the liturgical formula: as it was in the beginning.
 - ⁱ See 2 Pet. 3: 18, N. o.
- בל-עוֹלְמִים), strictly means unlimited duration, eternity, עוֹלְמִים).

and is often used in that sense in the N. T.; e. g. v. 13; 2 Pct. 2:17; 3: 18; &c. It is also employed to express a specific period, and what pertains to it, as life, lifetime, generation, age, era; and hence the frequent occurrence in various combinations of the plural alwes, as popularly equivalent, in the ever incomplete sum of them—(Milton's ages of hopeless end)—to the one infinite alwr, which is then conceived of as ὁ αἰών των αἰώνων. But these meanings perhaps exhaust the significance of the word as found either in sacred or classical Greek; it being at least very questionable, whether the sense. material world, universe, which does not properly belong to it (any more than to its cognates, the Latin aerum, the German ewig, or the English ever), is required even in Heb. 1: 2: 11: 3. It seems evident, moreover, that E. V. is not justified in so generally—(for neither here is its practice uniform; see Eph. 2:7; 3:21, which is still very confusedly rendered; and Col. I: 26, where the yereal even are not, as in Eph. 3: 21, made to disappear)—substituting for the Scriptural representation of ever-flowing aeons, or dispensations, the idea of an absolute, undivided eternity. See 2 Pet. 3: 18, N. p., and Rev. 1: 6, N. g.-W. (all worlds of worlds; - worlds' being here, as in R. all worlds evermore, = Weltzeiten, world-periods. See Rich. s. v.); - Yulg. (omnia secula seculorum), Syr. (\equiv Murd. in all ages), German verss. (alle Ewigkeit; -except Stier. alle Ewigkeiten), Dt. marg. (alle de eeuwen), It. (tutti i secoli), French verss. (tous les siècles) ;-Erasm. and later Latin verss. (omnia sec.), Engl. Ann., Hamm. (all ages;-and so 1 Αίών, according to Aristotle's derivation of it from ἀεί Dodd., Wesl., Mack, Newc., Sharpe, Kenr., Peile), Greenf.

"THE REVELATION OF JOHN THE DIVINE.

KING JAMES' VERSION.

CHAP. 1.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

GREEK TEXT.

CHAP. I.

 $^{\prime}A\PiOKAA\Upsilon\Psi I\Sigma$ $^{\prime}I\eta\sigma o\hat{v}$ Xριστοῦ, ἡν ἔδωκεν αὐτ $\hat{\omega}$ ὁ Θεὸς, δείξαι τοίς δούλοις αύτου α δεί γενέσθαι έν τάχει, καὶ ἐσήμανεν ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ by his angel unto his servant τῷ δούλφ αύτοῦ Ἰωάννη,

2 δς έμαρτύρησε τον λόγον $\tau \circ \hat{v} \theta \epsilon \circ \hat{v} \kappa \hat{a} \hat{t} \tau \hat{n} \nu \mu a \rho \tau v \rho (a \nu I)$ σοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅσα τε εἶδε.

REVISED VERSION.

CHAP. I.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must an come to pass shortly, b and csending he signified d John, b

2 Who etestified the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, fand gwhatsoever things he saw:h

- a It is agreed on all hands that this inscription, which varies | unpleasantly from the title assumed in the opening of the book itself, is of no canonical authority. 'Antiquus ille quidem est,' says Beng, of the titulus ab hominibus praefixus, 'sed dubitationes de scriptore Apocalypseos, longo post seculum apostolicum intervallo ortas; Theologique cognomen et in ecclesiam introductum et Johanni tributum; et alias Apocalypses nescio quas, a quibus haec vera discerneretur, praesupponit . . . Johannis nomine veteres Apocalypsin veram a tot apocryphis voluere discernere.' Griesh., accordingly, prefixes simply AHOKA- $\Delta \Upsilon \Psi \mathbf{I} \Sigma$ (Heinr.: 'Nam in hac una voce sibi constant, in reliquis omnibus mirifiec variant MSS.'), and so Sch., Treg., Words. This example is followed also by Fr. S. (Apocalypse);—Sharpe (The Rev.), Stu., Lord, (The Apoc.), &c. I recommend that the title be: REVELATION.
- as The indication of time here is emphatic, as appears from its repetition in v. 3, and elsewhere, as well as from the arrangement of the clause. Comp. Rom. 16: 20.—The Greek order is preserved in W., R.;-Latin and French verss. (except Castal.). Syr., It.;-Greenf., Woodh., Treg., De W.
- b The first two verses being designed mainly to announce the divine origin of the prophecy, and the successive steps in the process of its conveyance to the Church, the punctuation of our Greek Text, which many (Beng., Lachm., Sch., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile) follow, is to be preferred. All the old English verss., including the original edition of E. V., have a comma at the end of v. I.
- · The participial construction is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., It. (avendola mandata), Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Hamm., Cocc., Vitr., the origin and communication of the prophecy.

- Dodd., Woodh., Stu., Lord. Treg. (having sent), Murd. (by sending), Kenr., Barn.
- d Whether expuser has its object expressed in fir of this verse, or in $\delta\sigma\alpha$ $\epsilon \bar{t}\delta\epsilon$ of v. 2, or whether the object is to be supplied by a prononn for ἀποχαλυψις, or for å δεί γενέσθαι, or, lastly, whether the verb is used absolutely, are questions, some of them at least, more difficult than important, into which we need not enter. A translation, especially of the divine oracles, ought not to be more explicit and determinate than the original. -No object is supplied by W., T., C., G., R.;-Vulg., Syr.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Vitr., Ros., Greenf., Lord, Kenr.
- ^e See 1 John 1: 2, N. l. E. V., ch. 22: 16, 20, being the only other instances in this hook; -W. (bare witnessing to), R. (hath given testimony to);-Brightm., Wesl., Newc., Thom., Treg., Kenr., (hath [thus] test.), Hamm. (had test.), Wells (has borne witness to), Daub. (witnessed). Dodd., Penn (bare testimony to), Murd. (bore witness to).
- The τ_{ℓ} , which is found nowhere else in this book, except in a questionable reading of ch. 21:12, is wanting in 'A. B. C. a 27. β 7. γ 8. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Erp. Slav.' and is cancelled by all the recent editors. I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word and be omitted.
- g See Jude IO, N. t. A compound relative (whatsoever, whatever, quaecunque) is employed by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.);-Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Stu., Lord. Treg., Kenr., Barn.
- h This punctuation suggests, as the main ground of the blessedness asserted in v. 3, all that has just been declared respecting

- 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
- 4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

GREEK TEXT.

- 3 μακάριος ὁ ἀναγινώσκων, καὶ οἱ ἀκούοντες τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας, καὶ τηροῦντες τὰ ἐν αὐτῆ γεγραμμένα: ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς ἐγγύς.
- 4 'Ιωάννης ταις έπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις ταις ἐν τῆ 'Ασία χάρις ὑμιν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ τοῦ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν έπτὰ πνευμάτων ἄ ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ.

REVISED VERSION.

- 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear, the words of ithe prophecy, and keep ithe things therein written; for the time is hear.
- 4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace munto you and peace from him, who is, and who was, and who cometh; and from the seven pspirits that are before his throne;

- ¹ T., C.;-Germ., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal.. Cocc.. Grell. and Wesl. (mark the demonstrative as supplied), Beng., Herd., Woodh., Mey., Greenf., Sharpe, Lord, De W., Treg., Hengst. E. V. and others follow the Vulg.
- ¹ Newe., Lord, (the th. wr. in it). Greenf., Sharpe and Stu. (the th. wr. therein), De W. (das in ihr Geschriebene). Many others, retaining the relative construction of the Vulg., drop the demonstrative pronoun.
- * E. V., Matt. 24: 33; &c.;-W., R., (nigh);-Latin verss. generally (prope), German verss. (nahe), Dt. (nabij), It. (ricino), French verss. (proche);-Brightm., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Bloomf., Stu., Lord, Treg. (as W.), Murd.
 - The words which are are not in the original edition of E. V.
- m E. V., Rom 1:7; 2 Thess. 1:2; I Tim. 1:2; 2 Tim. 1: 2; Tit. 1:4; Philem. 4;-W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., 1t.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal.. Cocc., Vitr., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., Greenf., All.. Lord, De W., Murd., Kenr.
- ^a See 2 Pet. 2: 11. N. f.—The $\tau o \tilde{\nu}$ before $\delta \tilde{\omega} \nu$ was introduced, Beng. says, by Erasm. It is cancelled by all the recent editors, except Matth.
- ο As Stu. intimates, ὁ ἐρχόμενος = κτη; but it is not necessary in English any more than in Greek or Hebrew, in order to get the future sense, to introduce the future form. And even if, according to the assertion of De W. and others (which, however, Hengst. denies), these participles stand for δ ἐσόμενος, still the idea of absolute futurity, the near as well as the remote, is best given by the present tense of the substitutes. See ch. 2: 5, N. v and 1 John 2: 18, N. e.—Syr., Germ., Fr. S.;-Brightm. ('cometh, or is in coming, as if a present-future thing, that I may so call it. For that which is coming is not yet present, neither yet is it altogether absent. It is therefore far more significant than if he had said, he that is about to come, as it is commonly translated.' The first edition in English of Brightin,'s work was printed at Amsterdam in 1615, four years later than E. V.), Cocc., Beng., Wesl., Herd. (kommt; -which he illustrates by adding 'kommt und kommt-cometh and cometh.' So on v. 7: 'Behold, He cometh! He cometh! is the substance of

¹ T., C.;-Germ., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Grell. | the book, its innumerous trumpet-voice.'), Till., Kell., (the com-

P The Amer. Bible Soc. now prints this word, spirits (without a capital), not because it was so printed in the original edition of 1611, but as the result of the Society's application of the following rule: 'The word Spirit . . . everywhere is made to begin with a capital when it refers to the Spirit of God as a divine agent; but not when it denotes other spiritual beings or the spirit of man' (Report on the History and Recent Collation &c., p. 24). My belief that the Society's interpretation of the term in the present instance is erroneous, though it agrees with Rob.'s (who does not even recognize any other meaning as possible than that of 'the seven archangels'), and that it weakens and darkens the sublimest formula of benediction to be found in Scripture, leads me, in accordance with the same rule, to retain the orthography of previous editions. That των έπτα πνευμάτων of this verse is a mystical designation of the Holy Spirit, has been the prevalent opinion in the Church from the beginning, except when the text has been perverted to the uses of superstition. Nor, in very many cases, is it an indication that a writer did not hold it, that he does not use the initial capital. The older verss., e. g. W., T., C., paid little or no regard to the above rule, nor is it strictly followed even by living authors. Thus, Lord has 'spirits,' and his comment is: 'The seven spirits are the Holy Spirit.' But in favour of the capital, or of the view which justifies it, may also be cited from the great cloud of witnesses the following: -G.; -Dt. Ann. (By these seven Spirits must here be understood the Holy Spirit.' See the entire note.), It., Fr. G.,-M. (It is true that the Amer. Bible Soc.'s edition of 1852, which is the one that I have used, has esprits, as the Romanist De Sacy also has. But as it appeared unlikely that M., who followed the Society's rule in the printing of the word, had held the view thus indicated, an opportunity has been sought of consulting the original Utreeht edition of 1696, and there it is Esprits, with a note appended in vindication.), Fr. S. ;-Aug. ('Septenarium numerum Sancto Spiritui quodammodo dedicatum commendat Scriptura, et novit Ecclesia.'), Bede ('Unum spiritum dicit septiformem, quae est perfectio et plenitudo.'), Junius, Laun., Gom., Par. (to

- 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful Witness, and the First-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
- 6 And hath made us kings and

GREEK TEXT.

5 καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστος, ὁ πρωτότοκος faithful Witness, the First-born έκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ὁ ἄρχων τῶν βασιλέων της γης τῷ ἀγαπήσαντι ήμας, καὶ λούσαντι ήμας us from our sins in his x blood, άπὸ τῶν άμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ αΐματι αύτοῦ.

REVISED VERSION.

- 5 And from Jesus Christ, the "from the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him who wloved us, and washed
- ι και εποίησεν ήμας βασιλείς 6 And the made us akings priests unto God and his Father; $\kappa \alpha i = i \epsilon \rho \epsilon i s = \tau \hat{\phi} = \theta \epsilon \hat{\phi} = \kappa \alpha i = \pi \alpha \tau \rho i$ and priests unto bhis God and
- ^r Nothing is supplied in Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Castal., Cocc., Vitr., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W.—For the emphatic &... & see 1 John 2: 7, N. o. Syr. (repeats the pronominal substitute for the article, as in De D.: ille testis, ille fidelis. Murd.: the W., the F.), Fr. S. (le témoin, le fidèle). A demonstrative pronoun is employed by Pagn., Castal., Bez., Brightm., Cocc., Vitr., Wakef., Ros.
- * The conjunction is not supplied in W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Luth., Hengst.); -Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
- here, as its cognate occurs in the Syr.), which in E. V. is never first-begotten.—E. V., in the parallel Col. I: 18 and everywhere else (6 times), except in this instance and Heb. 1:6;-R.;-German and French verss., Dt.;-Zeg. (primus partus), Brightm., Engl. Ann. ('Or, first brought forth'), Hamm., Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Till., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.;-Leigh, Pass., L. and S., Rob., Green, Schirl.
- " So E. V. in Col. 1:18, and the few verss, that here follow this reading. But êx (probably introduced, as Mill and others suppose, from Col. 1:18) is wanting in 'A. B. C. a 24. \$6. γ 10. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arr.', and is rejected by all the recent editors, except Bloomf., who, though he says that there are 'strong grounds' against it, 'yet inclines to suspect that John wrote' it, and so prints it in brackets. I recommend that it be omitted, and that TWV TEXPWY stand, as in E. V.: of the dead.
- v See Jude 24, N. x, &c. R.;-Brightm., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- w The original edition of E. V. had hath loved, and the same tense is still retained in v. 6. But the reading ayan wrte-('ut indicetur perpetua dilectio, Grot.)—of A. B. C. 'a 22, \$6, \$\gamma\$ 10, is adopted by all the recent editors. I recommend that it be followed: loveth.

whom De W. errs in attributing the opinion, septem virtutes providentiae Dei;' this being a modification which Par. censures in another.), Engl. Ann., Durl., Cocc., Owen, Charn., Bp. Burnet, Grell., Pool, Marck, Braun., Budd., Vitr., Schöttg., Wolf., Beng., Stapfer, Lowm., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Gill, Moldenh., Woodh., Scott, Crol., Allw., Jones, Pye Smith, Dr. John Dick, Bloomf., Penn, Gerl., Ell., De W., Treg., Words., Hengst., Kell.,

- * See I John 3: 12, N. g. E. V., v. 6; &c.;-W., C., R.;foreign verss. (except that Erasm, and Vat. change the Vulg. suo into ipsius); -Brightm., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Barn., Murd., Kenr. — For Σούσαντι ἀπό, Lachm., Treg., Theile, read λύσαντι ('A. C. 6. 7. 12*, 28, 36, 69, Syr. Slav. MSS.') έx (⁴ A. C. 12 28, 36, 38, Er. Also Beng.).
- 7 'A Hebraistic resolution of the participle into the finite verb,' says De W. But this change of construction is not a mere arbitrary, useless imitation (nor is it, indeed, exclusively Hebraistic. See Tittm., pp. 213-216.), but serves to render more direct and emphatic the solemn announcement to the suffering Church of God of her high calling and marvellous destiny. See ch. 2: 20, N. i and 2 John 2, N. f.—Sharpe, De W., Treg.
- ² The entire result of Christ's mediation is viewed as already become historical. See ch. 5: 9, 10, NN. l, n, p.—E. V., v. 5 (see there N. w);-W., T., C., G.;-Daub., Wakef., Herd., Mey., Sharpe, Do W.
- a Mill pronounces βασιλείαν, for βασιλείς, the genuina lectio; but, with the exception of Bloomf., who has Basileiar [xai], all the recent editors give βασιλείαν instead of βασιλείς καί, and this reading is supported by 'A. C. a 27. β 4. γ 8. Compl. (Vulg.) .lm. Harl. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that the version be changed accordingly, thus: a kingdom, priests.
- b Very many follow Grot. in taking xai as exegetical: God even his Futher; and this is an allowable translation. I prefer the other construction as conveying more fully the precious truth, that the relations of the Church to God are not only established by her Lord and Saviour, but have their ground and security in his own relations to God. Comp. ch. 3:21; John 20: 17; 1 Cor. 3: 21-23; &c.-Fr. S.;-Hamm., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Goss., Penn, Gerl., Sharpe, Treg., Kenr.

Murd. Others, who do not here recognize the personal Spirit, vet avoid the introduction of inferior natures. Thus, Grot. ('multiformem Dei providentiam'), Eichh. ('a Jehova, natura perfectissima'), Heinr. ('virtutes seu predicata summi numinis'), Ew. ('Vim divinam in terra se exserentem').

9 See 2 Pet. 2: 11. N. f.

REVISED VERSION.

ever and ever. Amen.

- 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.
- 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith

GREEK TEXT.

to him be glory and dominion for αυτοῦ· αυτῶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος είς τοὺς αὶῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

> 7 'Ιδοὺ ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν νεφελών, καὶ ὄψεται αὐτὸν πᾶς όφθαλμὸς, καὶ οἵτινες αὐτὸν έξεκέντησαν καὶ κόψονται έπ' αὐτὸν πάσαι αί φυλαὶ της γης. ναὶ, αμήν.

8 Έγώ εἰμι τὸ A καὶ τὸ Ω ,

REVISED VERSION.

Father, cunto himd ethe glory and the power gunto the ages of the ages. Amen.

- 7 Behold, he cometh with hathe clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they i who pierced him; and all jthe tribes of the earth shall wail because of him: 'Yea, amen.
- 8 mI am mthe Alpha and mthe Omega, n beginning and n end,

- ^d See 2 Pet. 3: 18, N. 1 and Jude 25, N. d. The supplement assumes what is far from being certain, that the clause expresses merely a wish, and not also an affirmation (comp. Matt. 6:13; 1 Pet. 4: 11 in the Greek), and it tends rather to obscure the antithetical structure of vv. 4-6. Grace unto you and peace from Jesus Christ: Unto him the glory and the power.'-E. V., ch. 7: 10; &c.;-Latin verss. (except Bez., Par.), Svr., Fr. S.; Daub. ('to him belongs. This expression is only affirmative, as all the rest before and after.'), Moldenh, (kommt zu). De W. (ihm [ist, gehört]), Greenf., Hengst. (see his Comment.), Kenr. See also ch. 5:13, N. d.
- e See 2 Pet. 3: 18, N. m. Where the article occurs thus in the doxologies of Scripture, it may be regarded as connecting these raptures of adoration and joy with their exciting cause, to wit, the processes and issues of God's working in creation and providence. Here the Church hastens to lay at the feet of her Lord the very crown, which He has just placed on her head.— Dt., It., French verss.;-Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Woodh., Thom. (omits the second article), Greenf., Kist., De W., Hengst. See ch. 7: 10, N. g and 12, N. n.
- ^t See Jude 25, N. f. E. V., ch. 5; H3, and five times elsewhere ;-Dt. (kracht), Fr. G.,-M., (force), Fr. S. (pouroir);-Pagn., Bez., Pisc., Par., (robur), De D. (potentia), Eugl. Ann. ('Or, might, or strength'), B. and L. (puissance), Berl. Bib. (Stärke), Beng. (Kraft), Wesl. (might), Greenf. (12), Van Ess. De W., (Macht), Sharpe, Bloomf., Kell., Murd., Barn. ('literally strength . . . here the strength, power, or authority which is exercised over others.')
- ^g See Jude 25, N. j. Here also the original construction is preserved by W.;-Latin verss. (except Castal., who changes in secula seculorum to in perpetua secula). Syr., It., French verss.;-Thom., Clarke, Greenf., Sharpe. I recommend, however, that for ever and ever, as being nothing more than the familiar English equivalent of the Hebrew formula and its Greek imitation, be retained throughout the book, while the literal version may stand in the margin.
- h E. V., in the five other analogous instances of the use of the plural νεφέλαι, even where, as in Mark 13: 26; I Thess. 4: 17, there is no article in Greek; -R.; -foreign verss.; -Daub., the words beginning and end be omitted.

Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Words., Kenr.

- ¹ In the original edition of E. V. also was not marked as supplied; but nearly all other verss, are satisfied with translating zai as copulative, and, or as intensive, even. - For who, sec 2 Pet. 2 : 11, N. f.
- 1 E. V., Matt. 24: 30;-W., R.;-It., French verss., Brightm., Wells, Daub., and the later English verss. (except Words.).
- ^k E. V., 25 times out of 3I;-R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., French verss.; -Brightm. and later English verss. (except Words.), Berl. Bib., Beng., Moldenh., (Stämme;-for Geschlechter of the other verss.), Greenf.
- 1 E. V. has year or yes 26 times out of 34;-W., R.;-Latin verss. (etiam), other foreign verss. (except Greenf. אמן;-Dodd., Wesl., Thom. and Murd. (yes) Clarke, Stu., Lord, Kenr., Barn. ('not the expression of a wish that it may be so, as our common translation would seem to imply, but a strong affirmation that it will be so.').
- ^m The grammatical rule about the emphatic pronominal subject (see I John 2: 20, N. p. &c.) is not disregarded in this book, nor should it be overlooked by the interpreter. The translator has often no other convenient way of indicating it than by a change of type—the expedient of Treg. and others. Έγω here, and in v. 17. is plainly the set of Jehovah. Bloomf.: 'The articles before A and Ω have, as Dr. Wordsworth observes, a restrictive sense, showing that Christ is the only Author and Finisher of all things.' They are preserved in all the modern foreign verss. (except Greenf. Beng. omits the second);-Pears. ('With the article so much elsewhere stood upon,' by the Socinians), Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Scott, Lord, Treg., Words., Kenr.
- ^a Of verss, that admit this clause, Fr. S., Berl. Bib., Herd., have no article. For end. see E. V., ch. 21: 6; 22: 13; &c. (nowhere else has it ending); -W., R.; -Brightm., Danb., Dodd., Wakef., Thom., Kenr.—But the clause, ἀρχη καὶ τέλος, is wanting in 'A. B. C. a 23. β 6. γ 9. Compl. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Slav. MS.'; is marked by Bloomf. as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation; bracketed by Knapp among the e rationibus criticis delenda; and rejected by all other recent editors. I recommend that, in accordance with this reading,

^c See Jude 25, N. b.

was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

- 9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
- 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,
- 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the

GREEK TEXT.

the Lord, which is, and which $\dot{\alpha}\rho\chi\dot{\eta}$ καὶ $\tau\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\sigma$, $\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\dot{\iota}$ $\dot{\sigma}$ $K\dot{\nu}\rho\iota\sigma$, saith the Lord, Pwho is, and ὁ ὧν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὁ Pwho was, and Pwho geometh, παντοκράτωρ.

- 9 'Εγω Ίωάννης, ο καὶ άδελφὸς ὑμῶν καὶ συγκοινωνὸς ἐν τῆ and fellow-partaker in the trib-θλίψει, καὶ ἐν τῆ βασιλεία καὶ and patience of Jesus Christ, ύπομονη Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐγενό-was in the isle that is called $\mu\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\nu$ $\tau\hat{\eta}$ $\nu\eta\sigma\varphi$ $\tau\hat{\eta}$ καλουμ $\epsilon\nu\eta$ Patmos, for the word of God H'ατμ ω , διὰ τον λόγον τοῦ Θ εοῦ and for the testimony of Jesus καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ $X\rho\iota\sigma\tau o\hat{v}$.
- 10 έγενόμην έν Πνεύματι έν τῆ κυριακῆ ἡμέρα καὶ ἤκουσα οπίσω μου φωνήν μεγάλην ώς σάλπιγγος,
- 11 λεγούσης, Έγώ είμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος καὶ, Ο βλέπεις γράψον είς

REVISED VERSION.

the Almighty.

- 9 ^rI John, ^r your brother ^salso,
- 10 I was in the "Spirit on the Lord's day; and "I heard behind me a xloud voice as of a trumpet,
- 11 Saying: I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last; and: What thou seest, write in a book, and send ² unto

- sustained by 'A. B. C. a 24. \$ 8. \gamma 12. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS., and received by all the recent editors and commentators. I recommend its adoption: the Lord God.
 - P See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
 - 9 See v. 4, N. o. &c.
- Here the εγώ (see I John 2: 20, N. p. &c.) serves the parpose of a more solemn identification, like the אנד דניאל of Dan. 8:15; &c.—For the omission of who am, see W., T., C., R.;-Vnlg., Syr., German verss. (Luth. and Moldenh., like the Syr., express the article), Fr. S.;-Erasm., Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr. Others have it as a supplement.
- The καί is wanting in A. B. C. 'α 27. β 5. γ 11. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.'; is bracketed by Bloomf.; and rejected by all the other recent editors. In accordance with this reading, I recommend the omission of the word also.
- for the three other places where this noun occurs (Rom. 11; 17; 1 Cor. 9:23; Phil. 1:7) E. V. renders it partakest with, partaker with, partakers;-R. (partaker);-Vulg. (particeps), Syr. (= particeps vester), Fr. M. (qui participe), Fr. S. (participant);-Erasm., Vat., Aret., (as Yulg.). Cocc., Eichh., Ew., (use consors), Daub., Penn, Kenr., (partner), B. and L. (as Fr. M.), Dodd., Thom., (as R.), Wakef. (shaver with you). Woodh. (fellow-sharer), Goss. (Mittheilnehmer), Stu. (in the Comment.), Lord, Treg., Words., Murd. (partaker with you);

- The reading χύριος ὁ θεός (not ὁ θεός, as Barn, supposes) is | -Wahl ('qui una cum aliis particeps est'). L. and S. (partaking jointly), Rob. (joint-partaker, copartner). Green (one who partakes jointly, a coparticipant, copartner). Here E. V. and others follow Pagn., socius.
 - " If τη θλίψει be not construed with Ίτσον Χριστον, the article would still point to a particular trial, well-known to the readers. But see N. v.—Foreign verss.; Danb., Wesl., Thom. (this); and to these must be added all who follow the reading referred to in N. v.
 - The words èν τη are wanting in 'A. B. C. a 23. β 6. γ 5. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Erp.'; are marked by Bloomf. as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation;' and rejected by all other recent editors. I recommend the omission, and that the text stand: the tribulation and kingdom.
 - w See ch. 17: 3, N. m.—For the repetition of the pronoun see W.; -Dt., French verss.; -Brightm., Daub., Wakef., Woodh. and later English verss. (except Words.), De W.
 - * E. V., 13 times in this book, and always elsewhere, when connected with roice; -Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Stu., Lord. Barn.
 - y For the article before Alpha and Omega, see v. S. N. m. -But the words, Έγω είμε το Α και το Ω, ο πρώτος και ό ξοχατος, καί, are cancelled by all the recent editors on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 24, 35, 76. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the words, I am . . . last; and, be omitted.
 - ² W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Greenf., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.

Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

- 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;
- 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

GREEK TEXT.

seven churches which are in $\beta \iota \beta \lambda i \sigma \nu$, $\kappa \alpha \lambda \pi \epsilon \mu \psi \sigma \nu \tau \alpha \hat{\iota} \hat{\iota} \hat{\iota} \tau \hat{\iota} \hat{\iota}$ έκκλησίαις ταις έν 'Ασία, είς Eφεσον, καὶ εἰς Σ μύρναν, καὶ είς Πέργαμον, καὶ είς Θυάτειρα, καὶ εἰς Σάρδεις, καὶ εἰς Φιλαδέλφειαν, και είς 1αοδίκειαν.

12 Καὶ ἐπέστρεψα βλέπειν την φωνην ήτις έλάλησε μετ έμου καὶ έπιστρέψας είδον έπτὰ λυχνίας χρυσᾶς,

13 καὶ ἐν μέσφ τῶν ἐπτὰ λυγνιών όμοιον νίω άνθρώπου, ένδεδυμένον ποδήρη, καὶ περιεζωσμένον προς τοις μαστοις ζώνην χρυσην.

REVISED VERSION.

the seven churches awhich are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

- 12 And I turned to see the voice that bspake with me; and bliaving turned, I saw seven golden clamp-stands,
- 13 And in the midst of the seven clamp-stands cone like d a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the feet, and girt faround fat the gbreasts with a golden girdle ;h

- ^a The words ταις εν 'Aσια are wanting in 'A. B. C. α 28. β 7. γ 6. Compl. Am. Harl. Tol. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P., and are rejected by all the recent editors. (Hengst., indeed, recognizes them in his translation, but probably through an oversight; just as in the commentary he censures Ew. for rejecting the έπτα of this clause, and yet omits it himself. Bloomf. also includes, in the allowable and universally received changes in the reading of this verse, the exclusion of the ἐπτά before ἐχχλ.; but in that he is mistaken.) I recommend that the words, which are in Asia, be omitted.
- b Bloomf.: 'I am wholly nnable to account for Griesbach's retaining ελάλησε, except on the supposition of the same carelessness and inadvertence too observable in his editorial revision throughout the Apocalypse.' All the other editors substitute έλαλει, on the authority of 'B. C. a 26. β 4. γ 6. Compl. λαλεί A.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: was speaking. ——For having in the next clause, see Newe Penn, Stu., Mnrd., (when I had turned), Lord, Treg.
- See 2 Pet. I: 19, N. s. Avyria (the form is of the later Greek for anxietor or anxiotyos) is used by the Sept. for the מינורה (Greenf.'s word here) of the Tabernacle, on which rested the seven הרוֹם, lamps. Among the Greeks also the lamp, 'when small and without a foot, was commonly set on a supporter or lamp-stand, λυχνίου, λυχνείου (Pass., s. r. λύχνος). So Steph.: Basis lychni; and Areth.: ὅχημα μόνον τοῦ λύχνου ΰς ἔχει τὸ φως. The word may be everywhere rendered as above. -Daub. (lamp-sconces), Dodd. ('lamps on their stands'). Clarke, Penn, Horne, Ell., Stu., Dav., (lamps), Newc., Till., Woodh, and Allw. (lamp-bearers), Hengst. (Lampen), Barn. (light-stands, lamp-stands);-Bloomf. (in his N. T. lexicon), L. and S. See ch. 18: 23, N. y.—It is not necessary to mark one as supplied, any more than in Matt. 3:3; &c.
- d The unto is omitted by Daub, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Murd. —- The resemblance

him while on earth, but generally to the human form. 1. The former interpretation implies a personal recollection and recognition, that seems not to accord with the tone of the vision; -2., we find that, with the exception of John 5: 27, for the peculiarity of which see Midd. in loc., in all the numerous instances (upwards of 80) in which the Saviour assumes this designation, as well as in the single undoubted instance (Acts 7:56) in which it is applied to Him by another, the Greek has the article. δ νίος του ανθρώπου;—and, 3., the case is strictly parallel to Dan. 7:13, where no personal recognition can be meant (comp. ch. 10:5, 16, 18), although E. V. there also adds the Christian comment by its way of printing Son.—E. V., Heb. 2:6 (the son);-Vulg. (filio;-in the case of 5 vios rov arθ, it has Filius), Germ. Dt. marg., It., Fr. G. (un homme; -and so M., and the marg. of B. and L.), Fr. S. (un fils d'homme);-Vat. (giving the Vulg. as Filio, changes it to filio. and appends the note, 'i. e. homini.'), Engl. Ann. ('Or, a son of man . . . that is, like a man.'), Cocc. (is doubtful), Vitr., Wolf. (who also cites Calov and Gataker), Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Sym., Campb., Eichh., Wakef. (a man). Thom., Heinr. (homini; -and so Ew., Ros.), Greenf., All., Penn, Stu., Ell. (at ch.14:14), Lord, De W., Hengst., Barn. ;-Bretsch., Wahl, Rob., Schirl.

- e C., G.;-Brightm., Guyse, Sym., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Bloomf., Stu. (in the Comment.), Lord, Kell., Murd., Barn.;-L. and S., Rob., Green.
- Most verss, neglect either the $\pi_{\ell\rho\dot{\iota}}$ or the $\pi_{\rho\dot{\iota}\dot{\varsigma}}$; yet the two are not synonymous (Bloomf.; who says that 'πρὸς τοις μαστοίς is for περί τὰ στήθη.'). Comp. ch. 15: 6, N. g.—W. (girt at), R. (about near to);-Latin verss. ([prae-]cinctum ad), Syr. (= De D. justa), Dt. (omgoord an), It. (a), Fr. G.,-M., (à l'endroit de), Fr. S. (près de);-B. and L. (au dessous), Beng. (umgürtet bei), Wesl., Treg., (about at), Moldenh. (oben gegen), Greenf. (ביל), Lord (at), De W. (umg. an); the grammars and lexicons.
- ^g Germ. (Brust), Dt. (borsten); -Berl. Bib., De W., (Brüsten), asserted is not to 'the man Christ Jesns,' as John had known | Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., All., Hengst., (as Germ.), Wesl.,

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine

GREEK TEXT.

14 ή δὲ κεφαλή αὐτοῦ καὶ αί τρίχες λευκαὶ ώσεὶ ἔριον λευκον, ώς χιών καὶ οι ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ώς φλὸξ πυρός.

REVISED VERSION.

14 But his head and bair were white as kwhite wool, as snow; and his eyes las a flame

15 καὶ οι πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι

15 And his feet like "burnish-

ception*), the Vulg. and some Latin commentators render our

word. So Areth. (as another meaning), Syr. (De D.; Videtur interpres zanzonizaror sumpsisse pro acre e monte Libano allato,

vel pro acre candidissimo et nitidissimo, quod fuerit instar montis Libani, qui circa altissima juga media etiam aestate nivibus

tectus procul spectatur.'), Aeth., Steph., Brightm., Dt. (Ann.;

for the vers. has blinkend koper). Daub. (as one derivation),

Schöttg. Jones; -(3.), fluid, smelting brass, as if from nei30.

So Schwartz cited by Wolf. (who also leans to the same opin-

ion), Woodh.; and akin to this is the derivation from κλίβανος

(Salmasius, accordingly, writes yalxoxligaror), as if furnace-

brass := (4.), white ('alboque orichalco,' Virg. Aen. xii. 87.),

bright, shining brass (which readily suggests the idea of in-

candescence, ως εν χαμίνω πεπυρωμένοι), as if the term were a

hybrid, from לָבָיָה לָבָּיָה. So Suic., Bochart, Grell., Daub. (as

another derivation). Eachh., Bretsch., Hengst. (who pronounces

this 'the only legitimate derivation.'), Barn. (somewhat inaccu-

rately: 'probably compounded of zanzos, bruss, and negaros,

whiteness, from the Hebrew לָבֶּל, to be white.'). Heinr., who,

like Zull., thinks that John made the word for his own use,

suggests several of the above sources, and adds: 'vel ab alia re nescio qua, quae forte menti obversabatur,' On the whole,

notwithstanding Hengst,'s confidence, the etymology of xalxol. must be left as in doubt—a crux grammaticorum (Grell.)—

and for this reason, or to avoid periphrasis, the word itself has

been transferred by Erasm., Vat., Castal., Bez., It., Coec. (whose

note is: 'ut aes candens et thus limpidum sive perspicuum'),

Vitr.; or translated generally, with little or no attempt at spe-

eification, as in E. V., by W., R., (latten), T., C., (brass),

Germ., All., (Messing), B. and L. (l'airain le plus fin), Beng.

(lauterstes Erz), Stolz, Van Ess, (Erz), Goss. (edelstes Me-

tall), &c. Meanwhile, all agree that the phrase corresponds to

the קחשית קלל (Greenf.) of Ezek. 1:7; Dan. 10:6, or to the

- ⁴ See 2 Pet. 1:5, N. r. Most verss, render δέ, but treat it | aurichalcum (for the variation probably originated in misconas a simple copula, whereas it also serves to mark transition to the supernatural features of the vision.—Latin verss. (autem) Syr. (= De D. autem), Germ. (aber); - Moldenh., De W. Hengst., (as Germ.), Daub.
- 1 The original edition of E. V. does not mark the pronoun as supplied. It is omitted by R.; Latin verss., Syr., Dt.; Brightm., Wells, Berl. Bib. (die Haare; so Beng., Moldenh., Stolz), Wesl., Wakef., Thom. (the h.), Lord, Kenr.—For the translation of at τρίχες by a singular noun, may be cited E. V. ch. 9:8 bis, and 5 times elsewhere; Germ., Syr., Dt.; Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Penn. Sharpe, Stu., Hengst., Murd.;-Rob., Green.
- k Arraor is attached to Tpeor (comp. Ezek. 27: IS), so as to leave also be ziw in direct connection with Lerrai by W., T., C., G., R.;-all foreign verss.;-Hamm., Wells, Wesl., Wakef., Woodh, Newc, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr.;-all the editors. E. V. seems to have been misled by the punctuation of Bez.'s earlier editions: candidi ut lana, alba tanguam nix.
- 1 The supplement is not repeated by W., R.:-Latin and German verss. (except Moldenh.), Dt. ;-Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Murd.
- m For the omission of unto, see v. 13, N. d.——Χαλχολίβανον, a word which occurs nowhere else but in this book, has been variously interpreted as denoting. I., some kind of hiBaros (Rob. and Green err in making this an oxytone.), χαλχοριδής, frankincense of a deep colour. So a Greek writer cited by Salmasius, Hamm. (amber). Ew., L. and S. The same view is given as a possible one by Areth., Engl. Ann., Lowin., Green; 2., some kind of zanzós: (1.). bruss like nisaros. So Irasm., Aret., Pas., Beng., Moldenh. (from the colour he translates, des album, Prinzmetall), Zull. (who finds in the word a sort of enigmatical paraphrase of the Sept. Parappor of Ezek, 1: 4, 27; 8:2; that being the name in Greek both of a gum, and of a metal said to be compounded of four parts gold and one part silver, or, according to Suid., of ψέλφ και λιθεία. The latter also expressly defines χαλχολ. as είδος ηλέχτρου τιμιώτερου χρυσου; and to this De W. assents as substantially correct.);-(2.), brass from AiBaros, Lebanon-brass; a derivation analogous to that of orichalcum, mountain-brass, by which, or its equivalent

* I find that Trench also (On the Study of Words; New-York Ed. p. 102) mentions aurichalcum as an example of false orthography resting on a mistaken ctymology. Suic., however (and see Steph. s. r. Eναγρος, p. 717 D.), derives both forms 'ex obs. αὐρός splendor, ab ארד splendere, et χαλχός;' and Gerl., Stier, and others, with reference perhaps to aurich., here give Güldenerz, as Herd., Mey., Kist., had given Silbererz.

Woodh., Penn, Bloomf., Lord, Treg., Kenr.;-L. and S.

h The punctuation of the Text is not without its use in conveying an intimation of the rapidity of glance, with which the 2 Pet. 2: 13, N. u.

Sym., Newe., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Barn., (breast), Wakef., rapt seer realized the several parts of the 'glorious Apparition' (Milton, P. L. xi. 211). The same thing is further indicated by the elliptical and participial construction of vv. 14-16. See

brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

- 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.
- 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:
- 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and

GREEK TEXT.

χαλκολιβάνω, ως έν καμίνω πε- ed brass, as if they glowed in a πυρωμένοι καὶ ή φωνη αὐτοῦ ώς φωνη ύδάτων πολλών.

16 καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῆ δεξιᾳ αύτοῦ χειρὶ ἀστέρας έπτά καὶ έκ τοῦ hand seven stars; and out of his στόματος αὐτοῦ ρομφαία δίστομος οξεία έκπορευομένη καὶ ή \mathring{o} ψις $\mathring{a}\mathring{v}$ το \mathring{v} , $\mathring{\omega}$ ς \mathring{o} $\mathring{\eta}$ λιος $\mathring{\phi}$ α \mathring{v} ει $\mathring{\epsilon}v$ in his strength. τῆ δυνάμει αύτοῦ.

17 Καὶ ὅτε εἶδον αὐτὸν, ἔπεσα προς τους πόδας αυτοῦ ώς νεκρός. καὶ ἐπέθηκε τὴν δεξιὰν αύτοῦ χειρα ἐπ' ἐμὲ, λέγων μοι, Μὴ φοβοῦ. ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος,

18 καὶ ὁ ζῶν, καὶ ἐγενόμην νεκρός, καὶ ἰδοὺ ζων είμι είς τους I was dead, and, behold, I am αὶῶνας τῶν αἰώνων ἀμήν καὶ

REVISED VERSION.

furnace; and his voice as the °voice of many waters;^p

- 16 And he had in his right mouth proceeded a two-edged sharp sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth
- 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead; and he laid his right hand upon me, saving runto me: Fear not; 'I am the first and the last,
- 18 And the living one, and alive unto the ages of the ages;

- cates one effect of the fire, as πεπυρωμένον έχ πυρός, ch. 3:18, does another.—German verss. (use the word gluhen), Dt. (gloeiden);-Engl. Ann., Thom., Stu., Treg., (use the word to glow [with fire]), Cocc., Vitr., (excandefacti). Woodh. (burned brightly).
- E. V. has in like manner noise for the second bip of Ezek. 43: 2, but not in Dan. 10: 6. See also Rev. 14: 2; 19: 6; Ps. 93: 3;-W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Cocc.), Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Brightm., Berl. Bib., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Greenf., Kist., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg. See ch. 18: 22, N. x.
 - ^p See v. 13, N. h.
- ^q E. V., 4 times in this book and 6 times elsewhere;-R.;-Latin verss. (use exire or prodire). Syr., It. (usciva), French verss. (sortait); -Danb., Treg., (proceeding), Wakef., Guyse. Stu., Murd., (use to issue), Woodh. (coming forth), Kist., De W., (ging herror). Lord, Words. ('proceedeth, present tense ... The objects described are eternal, and their actions continuous.' But John is not discoursing of eternal verities, but nar-

วิชากา of Ezek. 1: 4, 27; 8: 2, the two being identified by most though not by Hengst., who admits only the first reference; and who, because sign means primarily to be light as opposed to heavy, infers that \$50 in that connection means light as opposed to dark, and here translates, Lichterz. 'Das Lichte,' he says, 'stellt sich als leichter dar als das Dunkle, wie das Scharfe als leichter als das Stumpfe, Pred. 10: 10. While this can scarcely be accepted as satisfactory, there still remains reason the meaning, if not to the etymology—'than grammatical con- brass.').

- ⁿ Πεπυρωμέτοι (not πυρούμετοι, 2 Pet. 3: 12) έν χαμίτω indi- rating what he saw at that moment. See ch. 9: 18, N. e). See ch. 9:17, N. y.—The Greek order of the adjectives is retained by Dt., It.;-Vat., Castal., Bez., Coce., Bierm., Beng., Woodh., Greenf., Kist., De W., Hengst.
 - The $\mu o i$ is wanting in A. B. C. 'a 22. β 8. γ 9. Compl. Vulg. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS., is bracketed by Knapp among the e rationibus criticis delenda, and rejected by all the other recent editors. I recommend that this reading be adopted, and the words, unto me, omitted. On nearly the same evidence, all (except Bloomf.) substitute ἐθηκε for ἐπέθ., and all reject (except Knapp, who brackets) χείρα.—For έγώ, see v. 8, N. m. &c. 'l, who wear this human form; I, and none else.
 - I find no reading that warrants the omission of xai.
 - י R. (alive);-Vulg. (rivus), Syr. (= Greenf. החד, German verss. (der Lebendige), Dt. marg. (de levende);-Erasm., Vat., (as Tulg.), Aret. (ille rivens), Jones, Sharpe, Treg., Lord and Kenr. (the Living).
 - ⁿ See v. 6, N. g, &c.

jectures' (Daub.). The true notion appears to be that given by Steph. in these words: 'Denique hoc esse creditur quod Dan. 10. et Ezech. I. 355 dicitur, i. e. Refulgens: a consequenti tamen, cum proprie Politum ac tersum declaret;' and in this, as regards 55E, agree E. V. (burnished, polished), Gusset., Ges. (who explains the בים of בים in the same sense), Nork (polirt, glatt, abgerieben ;-שׁבֶּל, polirtes Erz). Stu.. &c.; and, as regards χαλχολίβανον, Ges. (as if 'χαλχολίπαρον aes splendienough to believe that 'these allusions are surer guides'-to dum'), Stu. (polished bruss), Rob. ('lit. smooth or burnished

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

have the keys of hell and of έχω τὰς κλεῖς τοῦ ἄδου καὶ τοῦ vamen; and vI have the keys of death. θανάτου.

Shades and of death.

- Aeth. Ar. P., is bracketed by Bloomf., and rejected by all the other recent editors except Matth., though he too omits it in the version. I recommend its omission.
- w W.;-Brightm., Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh, and Inter English verss. (except Lord).
- * The English word Hell', says Alex. (on 1s. 14: 9). '... corresponds in etymology'—(being derived by Ges., like the German Holle, from Hohle, hollow; by others, from the Anglo-Saxon helan, to cover)— and early usage, to the Hebrew word ' ਮੁਲਤਾਂ (here employed by the Syr. and Greenf., and derived by Ges. from אָשֶׁבֶּל בָּשָׁ, to hollow out), for which the usual Sept. equivalent is äδης (commonly derived from α privative and iδεῶr); and he explains ξίκει as 'meaning first a grave or individual sepulchre, and then the grave as a general receptacle, indiscriminately occupied by all the dead without respect to character.' Campb., on the contrary, asserts and, as I think, proves (Diss. 6, P. 2.), that "the word grave, or sepulchre, never conveys the full import of the Hebrew sheet?-(that signification is not mentioned by Ges. or Nork)—' or the Greek hades, though in some instances'-(those in which the expression, the grave, might be employed tropically for the state of the dead)—it may have all the precision necessary for giving the import of the sentiment.' Nor, setting aside what may be alleged from the English versions of the Bible and the Apostles' Creed, am I aware that any evidence has been produced, or can be, of the use of hell in either of the senses above ascribed to שמול. But, even if the English word had been so understood in ancient times that would not justify its retention. when, as Alex, says, and Lightf, said the same thing nearly 200 years ago, it is now appropriated to the condition or the place of future terments; any more than the knave of the Lord (to use Lightf.'s own illustration), of some old translations, is now to be preferred to servant of the Lord, although of knave it is true, not only, as of hell, that it is a 'strong and homely Saxon form,' but also that it was used for servant as late as Dryden. Again, it is said by Alex. (on 1s. 5:14), when speaking of the German Hölle and the English hell: 'The idea of a place of torment, which is included in their present meaning, is derived from the peculiar use of age; (the nearest Greek equivalent) in the book of Revelation.' And so Hengst. (on ch. 6: 8), after asserting, in the face of Acts 2: 27, 31 (not to mention v. 24, where, however, D. Syr. Vulg. Erp. Copt. Polycarp, &c., read άδου.) and (according to the common reading) 1 Cor. 15: 55, that the word Hades in the N. T. occurs only in reference to dead sinners,' adds: 'This usage' (Hades = the place of torment) 'prevails especially in the Revelation; comp. ch. 1: 18; 20: 13.7 To present the grounds, on which I dissent from these statements. would lead farther into the region of interpretation and dogma. than might here be proper. Be it only observed, that while, with death, until the third day.

* The ἀμήτ is wanting in A. B. C. (36, 38, Er. Vulg. Copt. | the single exception of 1 Cor. 15: 55, E. V. always (10 times) translates ages by hell, it was judged proper at Rev. 20:13 (cited by Hengst, as one of the strongest passages in favour of his view), and nowhere else, to set grave in the margin. Nor can it well be supposed that in the next verse the word changes its meaning. Yet to that verse Campb. appeals as 'another clear proof from the New Testament, that hades denotes the intermediate state of souls between death and the general resurrection . . . Whereas, if we interpret \(\tilde{a} \delta_{\eta_5}, \) hell, in the christian sense of the word, the whole passage is rendered nonsense. Hell is represented as being cast into hell.' So Cam. (on Matt. 16: 18), having said: 'Vocem ἄδης nusquam in Scriptura (unicus modo locus excipiatur'—he refers probably to Luke 16: 23, which yet is no exception; Hengst.'s assertion. Die Offenb., 1. p. 339, that to be in Hades and to be in torment appear there as inseparably connected, being wholly unfounded. Much the better inference from that very passage is, that the two conditions are separable.) 'infernua significare', observes that in Rev. 20: 14 it cannot be so taken without absurdity, 'quasi vero infernus in infernum dejiciatur.' And the same objection is urged by others. Finally, while vindicating the use of hell at 1s, 14: 9, Alex, remarks: The modern English versions have discarded the word hell as an equivocal expression, requiring explanation in order to be rightly understood. But as the Hebrew word Sheol, retained by Henderson, and the Greek word Hades, introduced by Lowth and Barnes, require explanation also, the strong and homely Saxon form will be preferred by every unsophisticated taste, &c.' But, 1., it is no small advantage that hades does not at once. and inevitably, convey an utterly false meaning. Hell does so:* and this, and not that it is equivocal, is the real objection; 2., the latter word, being thus readily and universally taken in one sense, does not even suggest the necessity of explanation: 3., when an explanation of hades is wanted, it can be got in Webst.'s English Dictionary: 'Hades. The region of the dead, the invisible world, or the grave, (the last phrase being added as synonymous with the other two);—and, 4., as a familiar. perhaps the prevailing sentiment in theological literature from the beginning has been, that frequently, even in the New Testament, αδης does not denote either the grave as the receptacle of a dead body, or the place of torment, so not the modern English versions' merely, but English writers for more than

^{*} Accordingly, religious bodies in this country find it necessary, in printing the Creed, to interpret the article: He descended into Hell. Thus, the Prot. Episcopal Church: 'Any Churches may omit the words, He descended into Hell, or may, instead of them, use the words, He went into the place of departed spirits, which are considered as words of the same meaning in the Creed;' and the Presbyterian Church: 'That is, he continued in the state of the dead, and under the power of

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things 19 Γράψον ἃ εἶδες, καὶ ἄ

19 Write y the things which thou zsawest, and athe things

Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav.,' is adopted by all the recent editors. I recommend that this reading be followed: Write therefore. Beng : 'After John is raised up, the command to write is with emphasis repeated, and the interrupted discourse of the Lord continued.' So De W.: 'Agreeably to the above command, v. 11; and Hengst.: 'Thy fear being now removed, do what I have enjoined.' ² That is, at the first; before his senses and spirit were over-

powered by the glory .- E. V., v. 20 bis;-Herd., Mey. Most

English verss, follow E. V. in the rendering of $\epsilon I \delta \epsilon \epsilon$ in vv. 19, 20. Of those that do not, Stu., Treg., Kenr., agree with R., Germ., Dt., It., French verss., Beng., Moldenh., All., Hengst., two centuries, or so long as the E. V. has existed, have very often in those instances preferred to employ the term hades, or some periphrastic substitute, such as the invisible world, the invisible state, the state of separation, the mansion of the dead, that, especially, in which the soul exists, while the body is in the grave. There is no dispute about this being the ordinary classical, or at least post-Homeric, usage; and that it was also the Jewish idea in the days of the Apostles is plain from what Josephus says (Bell. 2. 8. 14.) respecting the Sadducees: Ψυχής τε την διαμονήν, και τας καθ' άδου τιμωρίας και τιμάς άναιρούσι, and (Ant. 6. 14. 2.) of Samuel's soul being called έξ ἄδου, as well as from his formal discourse on this topic. The patristic views may be seen in Pears. Art. 5. 'Neither of these terms' (ξίκτ and ἄδης), says Knapp (Christ. Theol., translated by Woods), is used in the scriptures to signify exactly the grave, still less the place of the damned; nor are they used in this sense by any of the fathers in the first three centuries. As examples even of a later date, from the Latin and Greek churches, may be cited Ambrose: ' Αιδης significat locum invisibilem defunctis praeparatum'; and Andreas: "Αιδης δε τόπος ήμιν ἀειδής, ήγουν ἀφανής και ἀγνωστος, ὁ τὰς Αυχάς ἡμῶν ἐντεῦθεν εκδημούσας δεχόμενος. Of the many English writers, again, who employ hades as an English word, for which we have now no suitable counterpart of Latin or Saxon origin, may be named Hamm. (see note on Matt. 11:23), Lightf. (who defines it: the place and state of all souls departed), Jer. Taylor (The word εἰς ἄδου' in the Creed 'signifies indefinitely the state of separation, whether blessed or accursed; it means only the invisible place.'), Howe (see Discourse on our text. 'Hades . . . the unseen world . . . we, with a debasing limitation, and, as I doubt not will appear, very unreasonably, do render hell.'), Daub., Whist. (in his translation of Josephus), Wesl., Campb., Till., Bloomf., Ell., Stn., Treg., Kell., Barn. Very many others, who do not retain the word, understand it here in the same sense; as Fr. S. (du lieu invisible); -Erasm., Pagn., Bez., Par., Vitr., (inferorum ;-for the Vulg. inferni), Castal., Eichh., Heinr., Ew., (orci), Grot., Ros., (status post mortem. See also Grot.'s

The oξr, here inserted by A. B. C. 'α 25. β 7. γ 9. Compl. | in giving it in both verses as a perfect; Dodd. and Woodh., in both as a present; Wakef., sawest in v. 19, seest in v. 20. a Hengst.: 'lle is to exhibit the inward condition of the

seven angels and of the seven churches, as is done in the seven

epistles.' Others (Laun., Eichh., Heinr., Ew., Stu., De W., Barn.) understand by \ddot{a} sime the interpretation of \ddot{a} sides, q, d. 'what they signify.' For this, says De W., 'v. 20 and its connection with v. 19 are decisive; ' and so the rest. But as still more decisive against it may be alleged, 1., the opposition between a είσι and å μέλλει γίνεσθαι;-2., the embarrassment thrown into the construction by making a sides the subject of είσι and not of μέλλει; -3., the consideration that the principal object in the vision, the person of the Saviour, is not referred but explains 'the mild [glimpfliche] Greek word,' for which it stands, as denoting 'generally the state of the dead, as to the sonl, whether they have gone thither in peace or under wrath.'). Lowm. (separate state of departed souls), Dodd. (the unseen world), Thom. (the mansion of the dead), Scott, Mey. (Schattenreich), Stolz, Gerl., (Todtenreich), Kist. (Unterreich), De W. (Unterwelt), &c.; while it is rendered the grave, das Grab, in the English Ann. (as one meaning), Moldenh., Wakef., Newc. (whose marginal note is: 'Gr. Hades, q. d. the invisible state.'). Clarke, Jones, Penn, Lord, &c.,-Pas. (orcus, sepulcrum, Satanas), Leigh (see his statement), Suic. (locus inferorum, inferi, sepulcrum, orcus), Schlens. (here and ch. 20: 13, 14: orcus, die Unterwelt, das Schattenreich, das Reich der Todten.'), Bretsch. ('orcus, inferna, i. e. locus subterraneus, tenebricosus et tristis in infimis locis terrae positus, in quem animae post mortem omnes descendere, ibique inclusae teneri putabantur, quem vere seriores Judaei in paradisum et gehennam [vid. Luc. 16: 23.] diviserant.' He excepts Rev. 6: 8, there personifying hades into dominus inferorum.), Wahl (in his general statement, and on Rev. 6: 8, agrees with Bretsch., but thinks that in Matt. 11: 23 the word means infima, and in Matt. 16: 18 and Luke 16: 23, 'ex metonym. totins pro parte,' hell.), Rob. ('in later Gr. writers put for Pluto's domain, the infernal regions, Hades, Orcus, the abode of the dead.' He explains the Jewish usage as answering to this, and leaves the reader to infer that the same general sense is found also in the New Testament, though in that connection he says no more than that in N. T. adrs is represented as a dreary prison with gates and bars.' He personifies Hades in 1 Cor. 15:55; Rev. 6: 8; 20: 13, 14; and considers it 'pnt in antithesis with δ οὐρανός for the lowest depths, Matt. H: 23; Luke 10: 15. Once meton, the abyss of Hades, Gehenna, Luke 16: 23.1), Schirl. (im N. T. das Todtenreich, der Aufenthalt der Todten vor dem jüngsten Gerichte, öfters das Bild der Vernichtung und Zerstörung.').---The reading του θανάτον και του άδου, of A. B. C. 'a 24. β 6. γ 8. Compl. Verss.,' is adopted by all the recent editors. I recommend that it be followed: of death and note on Luke 16: 23.), Beng. (does not change Luth.'s Hölle, of hades. The first is the door, or inlet, to the second.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

shall become to pass cafter these;

right hand, and those seven

golden Tamp-stands. The seven

20 The mystery of the seven

shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden The seven stars candlesticks. are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write: These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walk-

which are, and the things which είσι, καὶ α μέλλει γίνεσθαι μετὰ which are, and the things which

20 τὸ μυστήριον τῶν ἐπτὰ $\vec{a}\sigma\tau\epsilon\rho\omega\nu$ $\hat{\omega}\nu$ $\epsilon\hat{i}\delta\epsilon_{S}$ $\epsilon\hat{\pi}\hat{i}$ $\tau\hat{\eta}_{S}$ $\delta\epsilon\hat{\xi}\hat{\iota}\hat{a}_{S}$ stars which thou sawest don my μου, καὶ τὰς έπτὰ λυχνίας τὰς χρυσᾶς. οι έπτὰ ἀστέρες, ἄγγελοι stars are the angels of the seven $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ έπτὰ ἐκκλησι $\hat{\omega}\nu$ εἰσι· καὶ αί churches; and sthe seven flampέπτὰ λυχνίαι ας είδες, έπτὰ έκκλησίαι είσί.

CHAP. II.

CHAP. II.

stands which thou sawest are

ΤΩ ἀγγέλω τῆς Ἐφεσίνης $\vec{\epsilon}$ κκλησίας γράψον, \vec{T} άδε λέγει $\vec{\delta}$ sian church write: These things saith he that holdeth the seven κρατῶν τοὺς έπτὰ ἀστέρας έν τ $\hat{\eta}$ stars in his right hand, he that

Unto the angel of the Ephe-

- b See 2 Pet. 1: 20, N. w, and comp. E. V., ch. I: I. W., R., (be done), T., C., (be fulfilled), G. (come);—Vulg. (fieri). Germ. verss. (geschehen), Dt. (geschieden), French verss. (arriver);-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Hoog. ad Vig., (use fieri), Hamm. (as G.), Vitr. (eventura), Guyse, Ell. (happen), Stn., Kenr., (take place), Treg.
- ^c E. V., Luke 5:27; 10:1; &c.;-W. (after these things), R.;-Latin verss., except Castal. and Vitr., (post haec), Syr., Dt. (na dezen), Fr. S. (après celles-ci);-Hamm., Wells, Ell., Kell., (after them), Wesl. (at ch. 9: 12: as W.), Moldenh., Herd., Mev., Stolz, Goss., De W., (nach diesem), Woodh., Lord, Barn. (as W.).
- d For Δr, Beng., Lachm., Treg., Words., read οῦς ('A. C. S. 12. 46. 80**, 88. Er.' j — John's έν τη δεξιά αύτου at v. 16 suggests the idea of in his power, at his absolute disposal, or in the shadow of his hand (1s. 51:16); whereas the Saviour's own ἐπὶ τῆς δεξιάς μου (for which Lachm, alone substitutes ἐν τῆ $\delta_{\tilde{\epsilon}}\xi_{\tilde{\epsilon}\tilde{q}}|\mu_{0V})=resting \ on \ me, \ upheld \ by \ me. \ In \ ch. \ 2: \ 1 \ \tilde{\epsilon}r \ \tau_{\tilde{k}}^{\pi}$ δεξιά recurs as more suitable to the xρατωr, and the authoritative message. It. (sopra), Fr. S. (sur); -Cocc. (super), Clarke, Stu., Treg., Words., Barn., (upon), Sharpe (at), Hengst. (aut): Wahl (aut), Rob. ('on or in the hollow of' &c.). See ch. 2: 17, N. u; 5: 1, N. a; &e.
- ^e See v. 5, N. r. &c. Brightm. (in the last clause), Vitr. (illa), Wakef. (these; -having rendered είδες, seest.).

- f See v. 12. N. c. &c.
- g Instead of ai έπτα λυχνίαι, 'A. B. C. a 9. β 4. γ 6.' read ai λυχείαι αί έπτα; and the words ας είδες are wanting in 'A. B. C. α 21. β 5. γ 6. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MS.' I recommend that these changes, adopted by all the recent editors, be followed in the version, thus: those seven lamp-stands. For those see N. e, &c.

bseven churches.

- h W.;-Germ.;-Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Stu., De W., Words., Kell., Hengst. In like manner W.;-Germ.;-Beng., Wesl., Stu., Words., Hengst., employ no article in rendering αγγελοι of the preceding clause, while Newc. marks the article in both cases as supplied, and Herd, and Lord omit it only in the former. But, as 'the article can be omitted before a specifying genitive' (De W.), so whatever we understand by the αγγελοι, the superscriptions of the epistles show that there was but one to each church.
- a Nearly all the Latin verss., that follow this reading, render it Ephesinae. But έν Ἐφέσω is sustained by Λ. B. C. α 26. 3.7. γ.9. Vulg. (Syr. Arr.) εκκλ. Έφέσω Compl., and adopted by all the recent editors. I recommend that it be followed: church in Ephesus.
- ^b E. V., ch. 3: 7; Latin and German verss. (except Moldenh.) give the second & as they do the first ;-Dodd., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Stu., Lord, Kenr., (he who . . . who), Wesl., Newe., (that), Treg., Murd.

to, except incidentally, in the explanatory v. 20;-4., nor were the other 'things that John had seen—seven lamp-stands, and seven stars in the hand of the Saviour-designed to represent the condition of the seven churches . . . things then actually sunt seilicet ad candelabra, h. c. Ecclesias, scribenda.') De W. existing in the seven churches' (Barn.), but the churches them- himself feels the difficulty, but does not solve it by saying, that end), are occupied with things present. Aret., accordingly, merely the necessary link between the å εξδες and the ά είσε.

whom De W. cites as in favour of his view, hesitates between it ('et quae sunt. h. c. typos visionis, et interpretationem praeeipuarum partium.') and the more common reference ('vel, quae selves with their angels; -and, 5., the fact that the two chap- under a είδες και α είσι are included, not only ch. I: 12-20, but. ters (2. 3.), intervening between the description of what had rin some measure as the sequel thereof, the two subsequent been seen (vv. 12-16) and the symbolic future (ch. 4, to the chapters also. It is better to regard the latter half of v. 20 as

eth in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

- 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars:
- 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

GREEK TEXT.

δεξια αύτου, ο περιπατών έν μέσω τῶν ἐπτὰ λυχνιῶν τῶν χρυσῶν

- 2 Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὸν κόπου σου, καὶ τὴν ὑπομονήν σου, καὶ ὅτι οὐ δύνη βαστάσαι κακοὺς, καὶ ἐπειράσω τοὺς φάσκοντας είναι άποστόλους καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶ, καὶ εὖρες αὐτοὺς ψευδεῖς,
- 3 καὶ ἐβάστασας καὶ ὑπομονὴν έχεις, καὶ διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου κεκο-πίακας καὶ οὐ κέκμηκας.

REVISED VERSION.

walketh in the midst of the seven golden ^clamp-stands :

- 2 I know thy works, and thy dtoil, and thy patience, and that thou can't not bear fevil men, and g hast tried bthose who jpretend to be apostles, and Jthey are not, and hast found them
- 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake ĥast ^ktoiled, and hast not ¹been wearied out.™

- N. c, &c.
- ^d For χόπος E. V. has weariness at 2 Cor. II: 27; for χόπους or -ον παρέχειν, always to trouble; -W. (travail); Syr. (= Greenf. אמל), lt. (fatica);-Pisc., ('laborem cum sensu molestiae conjunctum'), Brightm. ('wearying or toilsome labour'). Par. ('sudore et molestiis plenum'), Herd., Mey., Goss., Van Ess All., Kist., De W., (Mithe; -for Luth.'s Arbeit), Eichh. ([Novi, quid praestiteris], quibus sub molestiis), Ew. (laborem defatigantem), Ros. ('laborum, et quidem gravium'), Stu., Kell., Mnrd., Barn. (trouble); -Pas. (labor molestus), Pass. (Anstrengung, schwere Arbeit), and the other lexicons.
- e W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Brightm., Daub. and the later English (except Words.).
- W., R.;-Latin verss. (malos), Syr., German verss. (die Bösen; -De W. and Hengst, omit the article.), Dt. (de kwaden), It. (i malragi), French verss. (les méchants);-Brightm., Wesl., Wakef. ('the wicked'), Woodh., Clarke, Sharpe, Lord (the w.;-and so Murd., Kenr.).
- g E. V., v. 3;-T., C., G., R.;-Germ., It.;-Daub., Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Thom., Stu., Hengst. The comma also, which in the original edition of E. V. stood at the end of the preceding clause, is more favourable to this rapid enumeration of particulars than the semicolon, or colon (Amer. Bible Soc.'s late revision), of subsequent editions.—For επειμασω. says Bloomf., ἐπείρασας has been 'adopted by the recent editors on the strongest authority of MSS.' ('A. B. C. α 26. β 6. γ 8. Compl.').
- h See 2 Pet. 1: 1, N. b. Brightm., Dodd., Wesl., Newe., Penn, Stu., Treg., Kenr.
 - ¹ See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- i In the other three instances of the occurrence of φάσχω, Acts 24:9; 25:19; Rom. I:22 (in E. V., saying, affirmed, professing), it is not 'i. q. φημί' (Rob.), but suggests, as often in classical Greek, the additional notion of an ostentatious emphasis, or else of alleging what is untrue.—Dt. (nitgeven);-Castal. (profitentur), Bez. (dictitant), Thom.;-Pas. (here dictito, jac- lated thus: And hast patience, and hast borne for my name's

- ^e See I John 2: 7, N. o, &c.; and, for lamp-stands, ch. I: 12, | tito, glorior), Suic. (aio, dictito, jacto me). That the word often earries this force, most lexicons allow. - But for odox. εἶναι ἀπ., Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Theile. read λέγοιτας ἐαντούς ἀπ. ('A. B. C. 18, 25. Slav.'), to which Beng., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Sch., Bloomf., Words., Tisch., add ¿lrat ('a 24. β 8. γ 7. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr.'). I recommend that this last reading be adopted, and translated: say that they are. The word that is inserted after say by W.;-Danb., Newc., Penn, Stu. at ch. 3: 9, Treg. at v. 9 and ch. 3: 9, Kenr.
 - ii See ch. 1: 6, N. v. &c. Dt.; B. and L., Moldenh., Mey., De W., Murd and Kenr. at v. 9.
 - * See v. 2, N. d. E. V., Matt. 6: 28; Luke 5: 5; 12: 27;-It. (faticato), Brightm. (been oppressed with trouble), Hamm. ('undergone hard labour, or toiled'), Greenf. (למללה). But
 - ¹ E. V., Heb. I2: 3 (wearied). James 5: 15 (sick);-Germ. (müde geworden). Dt. moede geworden), It. (stancato), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (t'es lassé);-Castal. (indefessus), Bez., Par., Cocc., Vitr., Wolf., (defatigatus), Engl. Ann. (weary), Barn. (become exhausted or wearied out.' In citing Stu., he fails to notice that the latter followed another reading.) See N. m.
 - m This verse is read thus: καὶ ὑπομονήν ἔχεις καὶ ἐβάστασας διὰ τὸ ὁνομά μου, καὶ οὐ κεκοπίακας. in all the recent editions, except that Matth., Griesb., Sch., Tisch., have οὐκ ἐκοπίασας, and Lachm. has xexoniaxes. (Mill also thinks it certain that the οὐ κέκμηκας was introduced from a marginal gloss; Prol. § 1109.) The evidence stands thus:

For ὑπομ. ἔχ. χ. ἐβάστ., ' Λ. Β. C. α 17. β 5. γ 7. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Arm. Slav. MS.

For the omission of xaί before διά, '17. 18. 25. 26. 27. 49. 88. Compl. Arm.

For the insertion of xai ov (or ovx) after mov, 'A. (B.) C. α 23. β 8. γ 9. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Slav. MSS.

For χεχοπίαχας or -χες, ' A. C. 16. 37. 38. 69.':-- for εχοπίασας, 'B. a 23. β 8. γ 9. Compl.':—for one or the other, 'Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.'

I recommend that the above reading be adopted, and trans-

- 4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
- 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy cept thou repent.
- 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.
- 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that

GREEK TEXT.

- 4 'Αλλ' έχω κατὰ σοῦ, ὅτι την αγάπην σου την πρώτην *αφηκας*.
- 5 μνημόνευε οθν πόθεν έκπέπτωκας, καὶ μετανόησον, καὶ τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα ποίησον· εἰ δὲ μὴ, *ἔρχομαί σοι ταχὺ, καὶ κινήσω* candlestick out of his place, ex- $\tau \eta \nu \lambda \nu \chi \nu (\alpha \nu \sigma \sigma \nu \epsilon \kappa \tau \sigma \hat{\nu} \tau \sigma \sigma \sigma \nu)$ αύτῆς, ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσης.
 - 6 '. Ιλλὰ τοῦτο ἔχεις, ὅτι μισεῖς τὰ ἔργα τῶν Νικολαΐτων, ὰ κάγὼ μισῶ.
 - 7 'Ο έχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

REVISED VERSION.

- 4 "But I have " against thee, Pthat thou hast Het go "thy first
- 5 Remember therefore sfrom whence thou thast fallen, and repent, and do the first works; "but if not, I' come unto thee rquickly, and will remove thy "lamp-stand out of "its place, xunless thou repent.
- 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the ²Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
- 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that

- ⁿ W., R.;-foreign verss.,-Brightm., Wesl., Wakef. Woodh., Thom., Clarke, Sharpe, Lord, Murd. (yet) Kenr.
- The object is not anything to be supplied, but the clause, öτι xτλ.—Vulg., German verss., Dt., Fr. S ;-Erasm., Vat., Brightm., Hamm., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Wesl., Woodh., Clarke, Kenr. Several supply this; Lord, it. Pagn. introduced aliquid.
 - P All the verss, referred to in N. o, and others;-Rob., &c.
- 4 The word $\mathring{a}\gamma u\pi \gamma r$ here denotes not the object of love, but the emotion itself. See Matt. 24: 12.—Aret. (' ἀφίημι idem est, quod remitto, includgeo, laxo.'), Engl. Ann. (hast abated somewhat &c.), Grot. (multum remisisti), Hamm. (remitted). Dauli, ('not quite forsaken, but remitted and moderated &c.'). B. and L. (êtes relâché de), Dodd. ('lost the zeal and fervour of'). Wakef., Bloomf. (*lit. let go [parted with]'). Barn. (*remitted. or let down');-Leigh (to abate of the ferrency of &c.). Wahl (ich lasse nach, minus intendo [ut chordam, habenas]). Green (to relax, suffer to become less intense).
- r See I John 2: 7, N. o, &c. The commending grace of the Saviour shines (as again in v. 6) even in His rebuke. 'That signal and by me well remembered first love of thine'; which is thus also brought into sharper contrast with the declension that followed. Comp. v. 19, N. c.-Grot., Ros., (illam adeo ferventem'), Bierm. (tuam illam primam).
- This from might stand for the $\hat{\epsilon}_x$ in composition, which Bloomf., however, brackets as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation.' Matth. says that it comes from Andreas. The other reading, πέπτωκας (A. B. C. 'a 21, β 6, γ 6.'), is marked by Beng, as 'inprimis consideratu dignam, acqualem lectioni

- textus;' is said by bloomf, to rest on very strong external authority, confirmed by internal evidence;' and is adopted by all the other recent editors. I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word from be omitted. Brightm., Dodd. and Thom, (from what), Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Clarke, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
 - W.;-Brightm., Thom., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- ^u See 2 Pet. 1: 5, N. r and E. V., John 14: 2;-R.;-Vulg. (sin autem), Syr., German verss. (wo [aber | nicht), Dt. (en zoo niet), It. (se non) Fr. S. (si non);-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Par., Vitr., Eichh., (sin minus), Brightm., Wesl., Wakef., (if not), Coce. (sin vero), Bierm. (si autem non), Stu., Lord. Murd. (or if not);-Vig. ('communiter verti debet. sin minus.'), &c.
- v See ch. I: 4, N. o, &c. W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Fr. S.;-Cocc., Bierm, Vitr., Beng., Wesh, Herd., Wakef. (am coming ;=and so Woodh, Treg.). Mey., Van Ess. Kist., Goss., Lord. De W., Kenr., Dav. ——Mey.. Lachm.. Tisch., cancel the ταχύ (A. C. Vulg. [not Harl.] Copt. Acth.').
- w See ch. 1:12, N. c. &c.—For its, see Hamm, and later verss. (except Words.).
- * R.;-Dodd. Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu. and Kenr. (at v. 22), Lord.
- y See 2 John H. N. i. E. V., 19 times in this book, out of 22;-Brightm., Daub., Podd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Penn, Lord. Barn. Most other verss, use the same word as in vv. 2, 5.
- ² The name is so spelled in the original edition of E. V.:-T., C., G.;-most of the modern verss, and the Amer. Bible Soc.'s revised edition.

(έxoπ.) in this reading, I refer to E. V., John 4: 6 (being (mude [ge-]worden), Woodh, (been w. out), Mey., Van Ess, wearied);-Vulg. defecisti), Syr. (= Greenf. בְּלְצֵּרֶק ;-for which (ermittlen), Sharpe (art weary), Stn. (art w. out), Treg. (hast Murd, has fainted; but De D., fatigatus es.); -Brightm. (been been w.); -lexicons generally.

sake, and hast not become weary. For this rendering of χεχοπ. w.), Berl. Bib. (ermattet), Beng., Moldenh., De W., Hengst.,

overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

- 8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive:
- 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the blas-

GREEK TEXT.

Τῶ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ ψαγεῖν έκ του ξύλου της ζωης, δ έστιν έν μέσω τοῦ παραδείσου τοῦ $\theta \epsilon o \hat{v}$.

- 8 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Σμυρναίων γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, δς έγένετο νεκρός καὶ έξησεν.
- 9 Οίδα σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ την θλίψιν καὶ τὴν πτωχείαν πλούσιος δε εί και την βλασφημίαν

REVISED VERSION.

overcometh, zzto him will I give to cat of the tree of life, which is in athe midst of the paradise of b God.

- 8 And unto the angel of the church of the Smyrneaus write: These things saith the first and the last, who was dead, and "lived:
- 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rick), and 5 the brailing of

- ness and emphasis (Rob.), of this use of airos, is sometimes preserved by E. V. (v. 26; ch. I: 6; Matt. 12, 36; &c.) and sometimes, as here, it is lost (Matt. 25: 29, &c.). John 15: 2 is an example of both methods. In the present instance αὐτφ is translated apart from, and after, To rez., by Syr., German and French verss., Dt.;-Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Matth., Woodh.; and so by Stu. at v. 17.
- Instead of μέσω τοῦ παραδείσου, the reading τῷ παραδείσω (A. B. C. a 20, β 6, γ 6, Yulg, Aeth. Syr. Slav. MS.) is adopted by all the recent editors, except Bloomf., who yet acknowledges that the authority for it is 'very strong,' and, while he marks μέσφ as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation,' is singular in connecting it with τῷ παραδείσω—an arrangement, in favour of which he cites no evidence except what he calls, without explaining his meaning, the 'internal.' I recommend that the now generally received text be followed: in the paradise.
- b The addition of μοῦ after Θεοῦ ('B. α 26. β 5. γ 7. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr Erp. Slav. MS.') is edited by Beng. Matth., Griesb., Mey., Knapp, Sch., Words., Tisch. I recommend that the words, of my God, he set in the margin as the reading of many copies. Comp. ch. 3: 2, N. g.
- · G. (of the Smyrnians); -the Latin verss, that followed this reading (Smyrnaeorum), Brightm. But the reading, έν Σμύρνη ([A, êr Σμυρτῆς], B. C. 'a 28, β 7, γ 8, Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS.'), is adopted by all the recent editors. I recommend that it be followed: in Smyrna.
 - d See 2 Pet. 2:11, N. f.
- The Speaker, in asserting the fact, intimates also the spontaneous power, of His own resurrection; Acts 2: 24. Comp. Rom. 14:9; especially according to the reading of nearly all the recent editors, ἀπέθανε και έζησεν. Stu.: 'The shade of meaning as well as the expression, in our text, assigns both the death and the return to life to the past time.'-Germ. (ist lebendig geworden), Dt. ([weder] levend is geworden), It. (è tornato in vita), Fr. G.,-M., (est retourné en vie), Fr. S. (a repris la vie);-Vat. (vixit;-adding the note: 'vel, vitae redditus

- zz : And to none other.' The advantage, in point of distinct- [est, aut revixit.'), Castal., Cocc., Grot., Bierm., (revixit), Par. (rixit;-but errs in supposing it to express a life in death.), Daub. ('¿ζησεν is put for ἀνέζησεν;'-and so Moldenh., Ros.), Beng., Hengst., (as Germ.). Wakef. (came to life again). Newc. ('lived again'), Stu. (revived). Lord (has rev.), Treg. (hath lived). See ch. 13: 14 (E. V. and N. w); 20: 4; John H: 25. Comp. the frequent use of הָּהָה, as in 1 Kings 17: 22; Job 14: 14. The inquiry of Job in this place (where E. V. supplies again) was answered in John 11:25, and the answer is now confirmed by the resurrection-life of the Lord himself.
 - [†] Beng., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., cancel the words τὰ ἔργα καί ('A. C. 19.47. Vulg. Copt. Aeth'), and for πλούσ. δέ all the recent editors substitute αλλά πλούσ. ('A. B. C. a 28. β 8. γ 9. Compl.'). —To this verse the Amer. Bible Soc. has applied the rule of omitting parentheses not inserted by the Translators, where they only mar the beauty of the page, without adding any thing to the perspicuity,' or where 'they have the force of commentary;' the former consideration being that which probably governed the decision in this instance. But the exquisite beauty of the gracious undertone is thus impaired, if not destroyed. Nearly all editions and verss, have the parenthesis. The Soc.'s insertion of a semicolon after rich, in place of the comma of the original and many subsequent editions, serves merely to favour the superfluous supplement of the next clause. There is not even a comma in G.;-Pagn., Castal., Par., Cocc., Herd., Mey., Words., Hengst.; -or in the Greek text of Hahn, Theile.
 - g The verb is not repeated in any foreign version, nor by Brightm., Daub., Wesl., Wakef., or any later English version (except Penn, Treg.).
 - h Against, not God (Wahl, Rob.) but, the angel; as is clear from the reference and design of the whole verse. See 2 Pet. 2: 10, N. e.—E. V., Ephes. 4: 31; 1 Tim. 6: 4; Jude 9;-Protestant German verss. (Lästerung;-the Vulg. and its followers using a verb), Dt. (lastering). Fr. S. (paroles offensantes);-Hamm. (contumely), Grot., Ros., (maledicta gravissima), Cocc. 'est calumnia illa, &c.'). Ramb. (convitia, quibus proscinderis), Wesl. (reviling), Eichh. (maledicentiam et criminationes), Thom. (slander). Sharpe (evil speaking), Stu. (in the Comment.: ' defamatory accusations'), Lord (false accusation), Murd., Kenr.

phemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

- 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer. Behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ve shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
- 11 He that bath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.
- 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

GREEK TEXT.

τῶν λεγόντων Ίουδαίους *αλλα* έαυτούς, καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν, συναγωγή τοῦ Σατανά.

- 10 Μηδέν φοβοῦ α μέλλεις πάσχειν. ίδοὺ μέλλει βαλεῖν έξ ύμῶν ὁ διάβολος εἰς φυλακὴν, ἵνα πειρασθητε• καὶ έξετε θλίψιν ήμερῶν δέκα. γίνου πιστὸς ἄχρι θανάτου, καὶ δώσω σοι τὸν στέφανον της ζωης.
- 11 ΄Ο έχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. ΄Ο νικών οὐ μὴ ἀδικηθῆ ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ δευτέρου.
- 12 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Περγάμω έκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ έχων την ρομφαίαν την δίστομον την όξεῖαν

REVISED VERSION.

είναι ithose jwho say jthat they are Jews, and they are not, but k the synagogue of Satan.

- 10 Fear Inot at all "the things which thou shalt suffer. Behold, the devil shall "cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have "a tribulation ¤ of ten days. ⊸Be faithful unto death, and I will give thee Pthe crown of life.
- 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh, shall not be hurt by the second death.
- 12 And unto the angel of the church in Pergamos write: These things saith he swho hath the "two-edged sharp sword:

- 1 For those, see v. 2, N. h, &c.;—for who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f;—for the insertion of that, see v. 2, N. j;—for the insertion of they, see v. 2, N. jj.
- k Syr.;-Castal., Bez., Par., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Beng., Wesl., Stu., Lord, De W., Words.
- 1 For μηδέν, Lachm., Treg., Words., Hengst., read μή ('A. B. C. 8. 49. Aeth.'). The former, if retained, is to be construed adverbially, as often both in classical Greek and the N. T. E. V., the older verss., and some others, follow the nihil horum of the Vulg.—Fr. S. (ne ... nullement); -Wakef., Stn. Castal., Cocc.. Bierm., Vitr., Paub., B. and L., Beng., Herd., Thom., Mey., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, treat μηδέν as an adv.
- ^m Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Castal., Coce., Bierm., Vitr., (quae). Daub., Wakef., Thom., Lord, (what), Beng., De W., Hengst. (was), Dodd, Greenf. (אמר אור), Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Treg., Murd.
- For βαλείν. Sch., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read βάλλειν ('A. C. α 8. β 2. γ 3.').—The Greek genitive is not used independently to express duration. Dt., It. (has no article). Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Erasm, and subsequent Latin verss. (change diebus of the Vulg. to dierum). More (the affliction of), Daub. (affliction of), Berl. Bib., Wakef. (a distress of);-Schleus., Bretsch., Wahl, Rob.—The reading ἡμέρας (B. a 17. β 5. γ 5.) is edited by Beng., Matth., Words.

- · Though no change is here required in the translation of the imperative, this is not to be considered an exception to the general use of yiroman (see 2 Pet. 1: 20, N. w). It is rather one of its best illustrations. This angel had been, and was, faithful; but he had not become, or shown himself (Cocc. praesta te), faithful unto death. See ch. 3: 2, N. c.—For the omission of thon, see T., C., G. ;-foreign verss.;-Daub., Wakef., Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- P. E. V., James 1:12;-G., R.;-foreign verss.;-More, Daub., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Till., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr.
- 9 For οὐ μή, see ch. 3: 12, N. j;—for by, see 2 Pet. 2: 19,
- τ E. V., in five out of the seven superscriptions;-Treg. W., R., Dodd, and the later verss, have to throughout, the present instance of minute variation, E. V. follows T., C., G.
 - . So the original edition of E. V.; and see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- · See 1 John 2: 7, N. o. Bez., Par., Vitr., (illum ancipitem, acutum illum).
- For the order, see ch. 1: 16. N. q.

ings') ;-Schöttg., Bretsch.

1 The reading έχ των λεγόντων (A. B. C. a 21. β 5. γ 6. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Slav. MSS.') is adopted by all the recent editors, Bloomf, excepted, though he too now says of it, that it rests on very strong external authority, confirmed by internal evidence. It is a peculiarly Hellenistic idiom for and, on the supplement.

(art standered), Barn. ('reproaches; harsh and bitter revil-[part of.' 1 recommend that this reading be followed, and that èx be rendered as by Bloomf. Let it also be observed, that this reading favours the construction of την βλασφ. With σου (the railing against thee; and hence the periphrasis of the Vulg. blasphemaris ab), and confirms what has been said above of the propriety of the parenthesis, and the impropriety of the

- 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, cren where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.
- 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine

GREEK TEXT.

13 Οίδα τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ ποῦ κατοικείς, όπου ο θρόνος τοῦ Σατανα, καὶ κρατεῖς τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ οὐκ ήρνήσω τὴν πίστιν μου καὶ ἐν ταις ἡμέραις ἐν αις 'Αντίπας' wherein was Antipas athat faithο μάρτυς μου ο πιστος, ος ἀπεκτάνθη παρ' ύμιν, ὅπου κατοικεί ὁ $\Sigma \alpha \tau \alpha \nu \hat{\alpha}_{S}$.

14 'Αλλ' έχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα,

REVISED VERSION.

- 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, where vis ^vthe ^vthrone of Satan; and thou wholdest my name, and adidst not deny my faith even in the days ful bwitness of mine, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth.
- 14 But I have dagainst thee there some that hold the doc-

- σου καί, on the authority of ' A. C. 38. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Slav MSS.' Comp. v. 9, N. f.—For the omission of even, see W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., German verss. (except Mev.), Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Wesl., Wakef., Sharpe, Lord. Kenr. In the same clause, the verb is introduced as above by It., French verss.:-Cocc., Vitr., Penn. Kenr.: and the Greek order of the substantives is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., Dt., It., French verss.:-Daub., Beng., Dodd. and later English verss. (except Sharpe, Stu., Words.), Greenf., All., De W.—For throne, comp. John 12: 31; 14: 30; 16:11; Eph. 2:2; 6:12; &c. (High ou a throne of royal state ... Satan exalted sat.' Milton. P. L. ii. I. 5.) E. V. 54 times out of 61;-G. (the other verss, of this class follow the Vulg. sedes);-Syr. (= Greenf. Noz), Dt., Fr. S.;-Pagn. and later Latin verss. (Castal. solium). Brightm., Engl. Ann. ('or. thr.'), Hamm., Daub, and later English verss. (except Words.). B. and L., Beng, and later German verss, (except Hengst.). See ch. 4: 4, N. m.
- w E. V., frequently; see especially vv. I, I4, 15; Mark 7: 3. 4, 8; Col. 2: 19; 2 Thess. 2: 15;-W., R.;-Latin verss. (use tenere; except that Bez. at last substituted retinere). German verss., except Moldenh, and Mey., (hältst [an]). Dt. (houdt);-Sharpe and Kenr. (at ch. 3: 11), Lord.
- * W. (deniedst);-Wakef., Newc., Penn. Lord (wouldst not deny). De W. (rerleugnetest).
- ⁷ The demonstrative is not in Vulg. Am.. German and French verss., Dt., It.; -Aret., Coce., Bierm., Wesl., Matth., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg. (marks those as supplied). See N. z.
- The omission of τ (Moldenh. would supply εμαρτύρησε or ούχ ήριήσατο. The latter supplement is suggested also by Eichh.; whose notion, however, about the ellipsis betraying intense grief [gravissimi doloris], the utterance of the Speaker being interrupted by a deep-drawn sigh [suspirium ex imo pectore ductum], is utterly unsuitable and profane.), the form δ μάρτυς μου ο πιστός, and the main purpose of the address, which is to determine the character, not of Antipas, but of the angel, favour the construction by apposition, q. d. in the days of Ant. my &c.' And such is the construction of the Vulg., Ant. testis | Words.

- * Beng., Mey., Lachin., Treg., Tisch., cancel the words τὰ ἐργα | meus fidelis (as explained by W., R.;-All., Kist., Kenr.), and other foreign verss. :- Grot., Wakef., Woodh., Treg. Of these verss, a few follow the reading adopted by Mey., Lachm., Treg., which omits the words in also on the authority of A. C. Vulg. MS. Am. Harl. Copt.; very many disregard the 6s, so making Air. the immediate subject of anexraign; Cocc., Bierm., Hengst., following the received text, supply no verb to 'Air.
 - a The Speaker, as it were, lingers on the recollection. See v. 4, N. r and 1 John 2: 7, N. o, &c.—T., C., (a f. w. of mine);-Syr. (following the reading, & πιστός μου, of 'A. C. 14, 92.', now preferred by Treg., = De D. ille testis meus, ille fidelis meus, though compressed by Murd. into, my f. w.);-Pagn., Bez., Par., (martyr ille meus fid.), Castal. (fidus ille t. meus). Vitr. (t. ille meus fid.)
 - ^b In 3 instances (Acts 22: 20; Rev. 2: 13; 17: 6), out of 34, E. V. has martyr; Bez. having sought to justify the change of testis (Vulg., Erasin., Vat., Castal.) to martyr (Pagn., Par.) on the ground of an alleged communis usus, ut Martyres reculiariter dicantur, qui non oris modo confessione, sed etiam suo sanguine Christi doctrinam sanciverunt.' But this usage belongs to a later time than the N. T., where it may be doubted whether in a single case mapres be equivalent to Blutzeuge—the ecclesiastical μάρτυρ. Subsequent Latin verss., accordingly, here restore testis, as Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr., do the witness of W., T., C., R. Syr. (as in Matt. 26; 60). German verss. (Zeuge), Dt. (getuige), It. (testimonio), Fr. S. (témoin);-B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Greenf. ($\neg z$).
 - ° E. V., 55 times out of 75, and in this book II times out of 15;-Lord (put to death). Treg. See ch. 9; 15. N. m.
 - d The Greek order is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Fr. S.;-Woodh., Herd., Mey., All., De W.
 - ^e See v. 4, N. p. Here the ότι bracketed by Treg., is cancelled by Lachm. and Tisch. ('C. Am. Tol. Harl. * Copt. Syr.').
 - Not τοὺς πρατοιίτας. The difference is variously provided for, in W. (men holding);-Latin and German verss. (All. Linige), Syr., Dt., It. (di quelli), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (en as là);-B. and L. (des gens), Wakef., Newc., (such as). Bloomf., Stu.,

of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

- 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.
- 16 Repenf; or else f will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.
- 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat

GREEK TEXT.

διδαχήν Βαλαάμ, δε εδίδασκεν trine of Balaam, who taught for τῷ Βαλὰκ βαλείν σκάνδαλον ένωπιον των υίων Ισραήλ, φαγείν είδωλύθυτα καὶ πρρνεῦσαι.

- 15 ούτως έχεις καὶ σὺ κρατουντας την διδαχην τών Νικολαϊτῶν: δ μισῶ.
- 16 Μετανόησον εί δε μή, *ἔρχομαί σοι ταχ*ν, καὶ πολεμήσω μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῆ ρομφαία τοῦ στόματός μου.
- 17 ΄Ο έχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις: Τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν

REVISED VERSION.

Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat bidol-sacrifices and commit fornication.

- 15 So ^jthou also hast ^ksome that hold the doctrine of the ¹Nicolaitans, ¹⁰which thing I hate.
- 16 Repent "; "but if not, I Prome unto thee quickly, and will fight qwith them with the sword of my mouth.
- 17 He that liath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and will ἀπὸ τοῦ μάννα τοῦ κεκρυμμένου, sto cat of that hidden manna,
- ⁶ E. V. answers to the reading of the Received Text as usually given, vor Bax., for which the reading of our Text has been substituted by all the recent editors, except Matth., on the authority of A. C. 11. Erasm, and Mill had έν τω Βαλ. (18, 924*.), in the matter or history of B. (T. C.: in B.). Against the common understanding of $\tau \phi$ Bax, as a Hebraism (Heinr., De W., &c.) for τor Bax, it may be objected, I., that this construction is exceptional also in Hebrew, though Deut, 33:10 and Hos. 10: 12 show that Hengst, errs in calling Job 21: 22 the 'only exception':-2., that it is without example elsewhere, in the Sept. or the N. T.; John himself connecting διδάσχω with the accusative of the person taught in v. 20 of this chapter, thrice in his 1st epistle (ch. 2; 27), and 5 times in the gospel;— 3., that the Mosaic narrative does not intimate that this counsel of Balaam was addressed personally to Balak, but implies, as Henest, thinks, the contrary; see Numb, 24: 25; 31: 16;—and, 4., that the datives commodi is of peculiarly frequent occurrence in the original story; see Numb. 22: 6; &c. Accordingly, the τ_{Θ} Bαλ, here has been so taken by Grot. ('docuit Madianitas in usum et ad preces Balaci regis.'), Beng. (dem Bal. zu lieb). Moldenh. (dem Bal. zu gut), Storr (in gratiam Bal.). Van Ess (zn Gunsten Bal.), Hengst. (fur den B.). Stn. allows that this 'makes a good sense,' and 'is not a strained exceesis,'----Modern verss, generally, and the Amer. Bible Soc., have restored the O. T. form of the name. See ch. 7: 6, N. o.
- b German verss. (der Götzen Opfer, or more frequently, Götzenopfer), Dt. (afgodenoffer);-Bierm. (idolothyta), Wakef., Greenf. (זבחר אלהלים), Penn, Lord (offerings to idols), Murd. (the sacrifices of idols);-Rob.
 - ¹ R.;-Wakef., Penn, Lord.
- ¹ See ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c. Thou, as well as the Church in Ephesus'—like Caesar's tu quoque!—Of English verss., the above order is found in Wesl., Penn. Stu., Treg., Words. Lord. Murd.. (also thou hast).

- ^k See v. 14, N. f.
- 1 Sec v. 6, N. z.—The $\tau \tilde{\omega}_{\nu}$ is cancelled by Mey., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, on the anthority of A. B. C. a 13. 3 6. 7 2.
- m Instead of δ μισώ, the reading δμοίως (A. B. C. 'a 27, β 7. γ 8. Compl. Vulg. Cept. Syr. Slav. MS.') is adopted by all the recent editors. (For Beng., see the Gnomon and the German vers.:—though in both he connects δμοίως with μετανόχου of v. 16: 'Similiter resipicere... ut Ephesius.' But this assumes that the one angel should be aware of what had been written to the other.) I recommend that it be followed, and translated: in like manner.
- After μεταν, all the recent editors add over (A. B. C. 'a 23. 3 5. 78. Aeth. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS.). I recommend that this reading be followed: therefore.
 - º See v. 5, N. n. &c.
 - ^p See v. 5. N. v. &c.
- The $\mu \varepsilon \tau a$ here answers to the Hebrew Ξz in a similar connection, and implies reciprocal action, as in v. 22; &c. 'They will then have to contend with me, and not merely with my truth and my servants.'-W.;-Latin and German verss., Syr., It.;-Brightm., Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.;-Win., Wahl, Rob., Schirl.
 - ^r See v. 7, N. zz.
- ⁶ The words φαγείν ἀπό are by all the recent editors rejected on the authority of A. B. C. a 18. 3 4. 7 4. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. I recommend that they be omitted, and that the version stand: will I give of.
- · See ch. I: 5, N. r. &c. T., C., G., (m. that is hid); -Syr. (= De D. illo abscondito), Dt. (het M., dat verborgen is), Fr. G.,-M., (la m. qui est cachée);-Pagn., Bez., Par., Vitr., Wakef. (the m. that is laid up). Thom. (the m. which was laid up). Greenf. (repeats the article), Lord (the m. which is hidden), De W. (vom M. dem verborgenen).

give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

- 18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;
- 19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first:
- 20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jeze-

GREEK TEXT.

καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ $\psi \hat{\eta} \phi o \nu$ λευκ $\hat{\eta} \nu$, and will give him a white stone, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ψηφον ὄνομα καινὸν γεγραμμένον, ο οὐδεὶς έγνω εί μη ο λαμβάνων.

- $18 \; KAI \; au \hat{\omega} \; \dot{\alpha} \gamma \gamma \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \omega \; au \hat{\eta} s \; \dot{\epsilon} v$ θυατείροις έκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ υίὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ έχων τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ ώς φλόγα πυρὸς, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ished brass:^{δμοιοι} χαλκολιβάνφ·
- 19 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὴν άγάπην καὶ τὴν διακονίαν, καὶ την πίστιν καὶ την ύπομονήν σου, καὶ τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὰ ἔσχατα πλείονα τῶν πρώτων.
- 20 'Αλλ' έχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, ότι έᾶς τὴν γυναῖκα, Ἰεζαβὴλ,

REVISED VERSION.

and upon the stone a new name written, which no ^vone knoweth, wbut he that receiveth.x

- 18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These things saith the Son of God, the that hath his eyes zas a flame of fire, and his feet are like aburn-
- 19 I know thy works and alove and betwice and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more than the first.
- 20 dBut I have e against thee fa few things; fthat thou gsufferest the woman, Jezabel, who

- \$\$\mu\$\$\text{.} Dt., It. (in su), French verss.;-Hamm., Wells, Daub., Beng, and later German verss., Wesl. (on; -and so Newe., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Words., Kenr.), Wakef., Woodh., Stn., Murd.
- v See 1 John 4:12, N. y, &c.—For ξγνω all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) substitute οίδεν (* Λ. Β. C. a 28. β 7. γ 7. Compl.').
- w E. V., ch. 9: 4. &c.;-W., R.;-Wells, Daub., Dodd. and Stu. (e.vcept), Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Treg. (sare), Murd., Kenr. (unless).
- * W.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Greenf., Van Ess (der Empfänger), De W. (der Empfangende), Kenr.
 - ⁵ See v. 1, N. b.
- ^z E. V., ch. 1: 14; &c.;-W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Castal.);-Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
 - ^a For burn., see ch. 1:15, N. m; and for love, 2 Pet. 1:7, N. a.
- b The reading, καὶ την πιστ. καὶ την διακ. (A B. C. [except that C, omits the $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu$ before $\pi \iota \sigma \tau$.] 'a 17. β 7. γ 9. Compl. Vulg. MS. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.'). is adopted by all the recent editors, except Bloomf. I recommend that it be followed: faith and service.
- The reading, τὰ ἔργα σου τὰ ἔσχ. (A. B. C. 'α 21, β 7, γ 7. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MS.') is adopted by all the recent editors. I recommend that it be followed, and translated: thy last works. Comp. v. 4, N. r. &c.
- d See v. 4, N. n. The Amer. Bib. Soc. would have done better to retain the comma of its own previous editions and of the Neither change would affect the version.

- " See ch. I: 20, N. d, &c, and 7: 3, N. g. Syr. (= Greenf. | original edition, after notwithstanding, as it has done in Matt. 11: II; Luke 10: 11. 20 (though in the last place the original edition wants it); Plul. 4:14. The same punctuation was to be preferred also in 1 Tim. 2: 15; 2 Tim. 4: 17.
 - ^e See v. 14, N. d.
 - f All the recent editors reject δκίγα on the authority of A. B. C. a 27. B 5. y 8. Compl. Harl. Tol. &c. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.' I recommend the omission, and that the text stand thus: against thee, that. For that, see v. 4, N. p.
 - g All the recent editors (except Matth.: ἀφίης) give ἀφεις for $\hat{\epsilon}\hat{q}_5$, on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 22. β 6. γ 8. Compl.' The variation, however, requires no change in the version. Comp. E. V., Matt. 3: 15; Mark 5: 19; &c.
 - h W., R.;-Latin verss., Germ., Dt., It., Fr. G. and -M. (mark cette as supplied), Fr. S.;-Beng., Moldenh., Greenf, Treg., De W. (who latterly approved of Treg.'s rejection of the reading yuraixa oov, adopted by all the recent editors, except Beng., on the authority of A. B. 'a 22. \beta 5. \gamma 5. Compl. Syr. Slav. MS.2), Kenr.
 - i εξαβελ (as all the recent editors, except Bloomf, print the word, from 'A. B. C. a 17. β 3. γ 6. Er. Compl.') is the Sept. for ארוָבל which in E. V. is always Jezebel. The latter form is, accordingly, introduced by E. V. in this the only place where the name occurs in the N. T., instead of the Sept. and Vulg. orthography, adopted by the previous English verss. I recommend that the example of E. V. be followed. See ch. 7:6, N. o.—For who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.—The reading ½ λέyovoa ('A. C.') is adopted by all the recent editors, except Matth. and Words., who prefer ξ λέγει (B. a 26. β 6. γ 5. Compl.).

phetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

- 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.
- 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

GREEK TEXT.

bel, which calleth herself a pro- $|\tau \hat{\eta} \nu| \lambda \hat{\epsilon} \gamma o v \sigma a v = \hat{\epsilon} a v \tau \hat{\eta} v = \pi \rho o \phi \hat{\eta} \tau \iota v$, διδάσκειν καὶ πλανᾶσθαι έμοὺς δούλους, πορνεῦσαι καὶ εἰδωλόθυτα φαγείν.

- 21 Καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῆ χρόνον ίνα μετανοήση έκ της πορνείας αύτης, καὶ οὐ μετενόησεν.
- 22 ίδοὺ έγὼ βάλλω αὐτὴν εἰς κλίνην, καὶ τοὺς μοιχεύοντας μετ' αὐτης εἰς θλίψιν μεγάλην, εὰν μη μετανοήσωσιν έκ τῶν ἔργων $\alpha \dot{v} \tau \hat{\omega} \nu$,

REVISED VERSION.

calleth herself a prophetess, jto teach and Jdeceive my servants to commit fornication and k eat 'idol-sacrifices.

- 21 And I gave her "time "that she might repent of her fornication, and she prepented not.
- 22 Behold, I reast her into a bed, and *those *who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of "their "works;"

- 1 All the recent editors adopt the reading, zau διδάσχει και πλανή τούς (* A. B. C. a 27. β 8. γ 8. Compl. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr.') I recommend that it be followed, and treated as similar cases of resolution of the participial construction (see ch. 1:6, N. v. &c.): and she teacheth and deceiveth. The subject of διδασκει is thus expressed by Beng., Sharpe, Treg., Words., Hengst. For deccireth (which verb is employed elsewhere [7 times] in this book), see 1 John 2: 26, N. n;-W., T., C., G.;-Hamm., Treg.
 - ^k See v. 11, N. i. Newe., Penn, Lord.
 - I See v. 14, N. h.
- ^m E. V. renders χρόνος, space, only here and in Acts 15: 33;-W. R. (a time); -Brightm., Woodh., (as R.), Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Sym., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Jones, Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd. (a season), Kenr.;-Rob.
- ⁿ Such was the gracious purpose for which time was allowed; Rom. 2: 4.—The telic force of the fra is brought out by means of a conjunction and subjective mood in W., R.;-foreign verss. (except It., Fr. S. ;-B. and L., Greenf.);-Woodh., Stu., Lord.
- · Marginal note: 'Gr. from.' Repent of, it is true, does not adequately express μετανοειν έχ, a constructio praegnans found only, but repeatedly, in this book, and similar to that in Acts 8: 22; Heb. 6: I. 1 prefer, however, the marginal expedient here suggested to the circumlocutory repent [and turn] from (Beng. bussfertig ablassen von; De W. sich bessern [und ablussen] ron), or to any phrase, as Campb.'s reform (adopted in this place by Thom. and Lord. reform from. Dt. zich bekeeren ran; Castal. recedere ab; Herd. umkehren ron; Mey.. Van Ess. All., Goss., sich bekehren von), that sinks the ground-meaning of the Greek verb (change of mind, Sinnesänderung).——But the reading, which omits ex the nopretae abthe from this clause, is sustained by 'A. B. C. a 27. β 8. γ 8. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS., and adopted by all the recent editors, except Bloomf., who acknowledges that the strongest external authority', including 'nearly all the ancient versions'. is 'against the authenticity' of the words in question; but, because he thinks that 'internal evidence is rather in their favonr, up, as in E. V. Comp. v. 27, N. w.

- since they may have been cancelled for the purpose of removing a tautology,' he is satisfied with marking them as most probably, or certainly, an interpolation.' I recommend that the change of reading be followed in the version: repent, and.
- P I recommend that the reading, οὐ θέλει μετανοήσαι εκ τῆς ποριτίας αυτης, sustained (except that A. has ηθέλησεν) by the authorities cited in N. o, and adopted by all the recent editors. be followed, and translated thus: will not repent of her fornication. So οὐ θέλει (Vulg. non rult) is rendered by R. and all the modern English verss, that follow this reading, except Lord (chooses not), Treg. (willeth not), Kenr. (is not willing). Murd. (is not disposed).——For repent of, see N. o.
- The comphatic εγώ (see ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c), which, though not without significance as it here stands, cannot well be given in English, except by the tone in pronunciation, is omitted by all the recent editors, on the authority of A. B. C. a 27, B 6. γ 8. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Slav. MSS.' The Sixtine Vnlg. has ego.
- * See ch. 1:4, N. o, &c. The Elzevir text of 1624 has βαλώ; but βάκκω (Vulg. Am., mitto) is translated as a present by W.;-Syr., Germ., Dt., It., Fr. G. (rais la réduire). Fr. M. (with a still greater feebleness and inaccuracy of periphrasis: vais la réduire à garder), Fr. S. (jette);-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Bierm., Grell., Vitr., B and L. (m'en vais la réd). Herd., Matth., Wakef. (am going to throw), Woodh., Thom. (am about to cast). Mey., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., De W., Hengst., Day.
- * -For those, see v. 2, N. h, &c.;—for who, see ch. 1: 5, N. v. &c.
 - ¹ See v. 5, N. x.
 - ^u See v. 21, N. o.
- All the recent editors adopt the reading, αὐτῆς ('B.C. α 27. β 7. γ 6. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Harl.* Acth. Syr. MS. Erp. Slav. MS.'). I recommend that it be followed: her.— For works, see v. 6, N. y, &c.
- * The continuity of the threatening ought not to be broken

- 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto your works.
- 24 But unto you I say, and many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; burden:
- 25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.
 - 26 And he that overcometh,

GREEK TEXT.

23 καὶ τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς ἀποκτενῶ ἐν θανάτω· καὶ γνώσονται πᾶσαι αὶ ἐκκλησίαι ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ό έρευνῶν νεφρούς καὶ καρδίας. every one of you according to καὶ δώσω ὑμῖν ἐκάστω κατὰ τὰ you, aevery one, according to έργα ύμῶν.

24 ' Υμίν δε λέγω καὶ λοιποίς unto the rest in Thyatira, As τοις έν θυατείροις, ὅσοι οὐκ unto the rest in Thyatira, as έχουσι την διδαχην ταύτην, καὶ οΐτινες ουκ έγνωσαν τὰ βάθη τοῦ I will put upon you none other Σατανα, ώς λέγουσιν, Ου βαλω I swill scast upon you bno other έφ' ύμᾶς ἄλλο βάρος.

> 25 πλην ο έχετε κρατήσατε, άχρις οδ αν ήξω.

26 Καὶ ὁ νικῶν καὶ ὁ τηρῶν

REVISED VERSION.

- 23 And ther children I will kill ywith death; and all the churches shall know that I am he zwho searcheth a reins and hearts; and I will give unto your works.
- 24 But unto you I say, band many as have not this doctrine, dand who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say: burden:
- 25 But, 'what ye have j , 'hold till I come.
 - 26 And he that overcometh,

- * The Greek order is preserved by R.;-foreign verss. (except It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.);-Woodh., Murd.
- y Newc.'s by the pestilence and Stu.'s by deadly disease not only weaken, but unwarrantably restrict, the Hebraism, which rather includes whatever is deadly. See ch. 6:8, N. o.
- " 'I, whom so many in them despise and dishonour.' See ch. 1:8, N. m, &c. For who, see 2 Pet. 2:11, N. f.
- * The universality of the prerogative is strengthened by the omission of the article; q. d. 'even hearts, all hearts.' W.;-Syr.;-Beng., Herd., Thom., Mey., Greenf., All., Stier, De W., Murd. Wakef. and Newc. use the article before each noun (as do also It., French verss., Stu.), but in both cases as a supplement. For ὑμῶν ἐχάστω, says Bloomf.; and so most others. But the one dative conveys the idea of a general retribution; the other (forming a distributive apposition with the first), that of an individual application. E. V., ch. 20: 13; &c.;-Syr., Dt., Fr. S. (at the same time employing for the ψμῶν following a possessive pronoun of the third person singular = avrov, which is read in B. 38. Vulg. ed. [Am. vestra]'); -Castal., Greenf., De W., (as Fr. S.), Aret., Cocc., Daub. (you every man), Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Sharpe (you each), Stu. (to you . . . to each one);-Win. (§ 47. 1. a.) on John 16: 32: 'Exactos for greater precision is put after;' and he refers also to Acts 2:6; 11:29; Rev. 20: 13). See eh. 6: 11, N. b.
- b Instead of και λοιποίς. all the recent editors adopt the reading, τοις λοιποίς (A. B. C. 'α 22. β 7. γ 7. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr.'). I recommend that it be followed, and translated thus, in connection with the second rois: unto the rest that are. E. V., ch. 1: 4, 11, &c.
- c This being not the commencement of what was to be said, but a further determination of the vuiv, the Amer. Bible

- Soc. has properly restored the small letter of the original edition.
- d This xai is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the authority of 'A. C. a 26. β 7. γ 8. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Harl. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Slav. MS.' I recommend that and be omitted.
 - · See 2 Pet. 2:11, N. f.
- W., T., C., R.;-Latin verss. (dicunt or aiunt), Syr. (uses the same verb as in the first clause, but, according to the text of De D. and Greenf., in the 1 pers. plur. of the pret.; while that of P. and Lee = Murd. they say.), German verss., except Herd. and Mey., (use sagen), Dt. (zeggen). Fr. S. (disent);-Brightm., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Words., Kenr., Barn.
- ¶ The reading βάλλω (* A. C. a. 20. β 6. γ 8.* Comp. v. 22) is adopted by all the recent editors, except Beng. and Griesb. (both of whom, however, mark it as of equal authority. Theile even cites Griesb. as having adopted it.) and Bloomf., who thinks that Ball 'may be the true reading.' I recommend that βάλλω be followed: I cast. E. V., vv. 10, 14, 22, and generally elsewhere, renders βάλλω, to cast. Comp. Ps. 55: 22;-W. (shall send), R.;-Vulg. (mittam), Germ. (werfen), Fr. S. (jetterai) ;-Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.). Moldenh., Herd., Mey., Hengst., (as Germ.).
- h Brightm., Wells, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Penn. Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- i Castal., Cocc., Vitr., (quod;-for Vulg. id, quod), Wells Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Mey., Greenf., Sharpe, Stu. (at ch. 3:11), Lord, De W., Murd.
- ¹ No foreign vers. has any supplement, and, of English verss. besides E. V., only T., C., G.;-Hamm., Wells, Words.
 - k See v. 13, N. w.

and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

- 27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.
- 28 And I will give him the morning-star.
- 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the

GREEK TEXT.

ἄχρι τέλους τὰ ἔργα μου, δώσω αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν·

- 27 καὶ ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ράβδῳ σιδηρᾳ: ὡς τὰ σκεύη τὰ κεραμικὰ συντρίβεται, ὡς κάγὼ εἴληφα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου:
- 28 καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ τὸν ὰστέρα τὸν πρωϊνόν.
- 29 'Ο έχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

CHAP. III.

Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σάρδεσιν ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε

REVISED VERSION.

leven "he that keepeth " unto the end my works, " I will give him pauthority over the nations:

- 27 ^q And he shall tend them with san iron rod, as the vessels of the potter are shivered; vas I also thave received of my Father; w
- 28 And I will give him the morning star.
- 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith he that hath the

- 1 There being but one and the same party in question, the repetition of the article shows that καί is not copulative, but epexegetical. To keep Christ's works unto the end is equivalent to victory. Comp. 1 John 5: 4, 5.
 - ^m See v. 1, N. b.
- The opposition of ἔργα μου to ἔργαν αὐτῆς of v. 22 is suggested by the Greek order, which is preserved by W.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., It., Fr. S.;-B. and L., Woodh., Stu.
- The αὐτῷ is retained in its place by R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr.;-Brightm., Dodd., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
- P 'As a rightful king.' See Jude 25, N. g.—Latin verss. (potestatem), Syr., It. (podestå). Fr. S. (autorité;-for puissance of previous verss.);-Berl. Bib., De W., (Gewalt), Wakef., Newe. marg., Greenf. (בְּיִישֶׁבָּה), Penn, Stn., Treg., Murd.
- q 'And, in the exercise of that ἐξοιτία, &c.' The Amer. Bible Soc. has properly abolished the parenthesis.
- r In this way, among others, shall these ποιμίτες λαῶν be employed under the Chief Shepherd. Comp. Ps. 149: 5-9; &c.—For ποιμαίνω, see ch. 7: 17, N. 1; 12: 5, N. w; Jude 12, N. r. 'Significat non simpliciter regere, sed pascere, et regere quomodo pastor gregem' (Jansen, cited by Leigh). And on Ps. 2: 9, to which the reference here is obvious, and where Messiah receives of the Father the promise, which He now extends to His saints, Alex. remarks: 'By a slight change of pointing in the Hebrew, it may be made to mean, thou shall feed them (as a shepherd) with a rod of iron, which is the sense expressed in several of the ancient versions, and to which there may be an ironical allusion, as the figure is a common one to represent the exercise of regal power. (See for example 2 Sam. 7: 7, and Micah 7: 14.)' Syr. (same word as in Jude 12; which here also De D. renders, pascet), Germ. (weiden), Dt. (hoeden), Fr. S. (paîtra);—Calv. (Matt. 2: 6, pascet), Vat.

('reget, vel, pascet, vel, instar pastoris reget.'), Castal, Cocc., Vitr., (use pascere), Engl. Ann., Hamm., Scott, (feed), Berl. Bib. (als ein Hart regieren). Beng., Moldenh., De W., Hengst., (as Germ.), Wakef., Greenf. (2277), Brown (1 Pet. 5: 2, act as shepherds). (Milton, P. L. xi, 489, 490:

• Despair

- ' Tended the sick, busiest from couch to couch.')
- The adjective is retained by W.;-Latin and German verss., Dt.;-Newc. (at ch. 9:9), Stu., Lord, Kenr.
 - 1 Daub. (the potter's ressels).
- u E. V. follows the reading, συττριβήσεται, for which there is very large authority of MSS, and ancient verss. (B. 'a 24, β 6, γ 8. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. ed.'), though of recent editors Matth. alone (not, as Bloomf. says, 'Lachm., Tisch.' [in his last edition], 'and Wordsw.'), adopts it. According to our Text, σχείη is the subject of the verb. and the sentence becomes brachylogical = (he shall tend them (and shiver them), as &c.—Συττρίβω is a common Sept. term for τξξ. In the parallel Ps. 2: 9, Alex. substitutes shiver for dash in pieces, on the ground that the latter 'weakens the expression by multiplying words.' Sharpe (shattered);—Green.
- v W. (as also I), R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S. (which also exhibits the emphasis of the $i\gamma\omega$ by moi je, as the Latin verss. do by an expressed ego, and Greenf. by a final : See ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c.);-Hamm., Beng., Dodd. (as I have also), Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Greenf., All., Penn. Treg., Stier, De W., Hengst., Murd., Kenr. See ch. 3: 21, N. h and 6: 11, N. g.——For have, see E. V., ch. 3: 3; 11: 17; Matt. 25: 24; Acts 16: 24; 1 Cor. 10: 13;-R.;-foreign verss. (except Herd., Mey.);-Brightm., Gnyse, Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn. Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- 12; which here also De D. renders, pascet), Germ. (weiden), See v. 22, N. w. The same objection lies against the colon Dt. (hoeden), Fr. S. (paîtru);—Calv. (Matt. 2: 6, pascet), Vat. of v. 26, especially when the parenthesis of v. 27 is removed.

seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

- 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before
- 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

GREEK TEXT.

λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὰ έπτὰ πνευματα seven Spirits of God, and the τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς έπτὰ ἀστέρας. Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι τὸ ὄνομα έχεις ότι ζης, καὶ νεκρὸς εἶ.

- 2 Γίνου γρηγορών, καὶ στήριξον τὰ λοιπὰ ἃ μέλλει ἀποθανεῖν. ού γὰρ εῦρηκά σου τὰ ἔργα πεπληρωμένα ένώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 3 μνημόνευε οὖν πῶς εἴληφας καὶ ήκουσας, καὶ τήρει, καὶ μετα-'Εὰν οὖν μὴ γρηγορήνόησον. σης, ήξω έπὶ σὲ ώς κλέπτης, καὶ ου μη γνώς ποίαν ώραν ήξω έπι

REVISED VERSION.

seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast bthe name that thou livest, and art dead.

- 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things dremaining that dare ready to die: for I have not found thy works fulfilled before g God.
- 3 Remember, therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and bkeep, and repent. If, therefore, thou 'dost not watch, I will come jupon thee as a thief, and thou shalt inot know what hour I will come upon thee.

- a Here also the Amer. Bible Soc. interprets and prints as in ch. 1:4 (see N. p), and, in doing so, again departs from the general sense of the Church.
- ^b On the authority of A. B. C. 'α 19. β 7. γ 6. Compl.', the τό is cancelled by all the recent editors, except Bloomf., who brackets it as being 'considered, with some probability, an interpolation.' In the Supp. also, he says that the other reading rests 'on very strong external authority,' but adds: 'yet internal evidence is in favour of the word, and the use here of the article would be very suitable, considering that brough here denotes, not name, i. e. appellation, but attribute, what is ascribed to a person or thing as a quality. And such is the sense of the term in Herodot. iii. 8 [80], οὐνομα πάντων κάλλιστον έχει, ἰσονομίτν.' Evidently, however, in Herodot the name is used for the thing, which is, therefore, put in apposition with it; whereas it is not the attribute or quality, to wit, life, that is ascribed to the angel, but the name of it, and this concession is instantly followed by a denial that he had aught beyond the name, that is, the credit, reputation; or a personal name (such as Zosimus, Vitalis, &c.) that might 'be derived from life' (Beng.); or the name of Christ, the Prince of life (Gerl.), or the 'significant official name' (Hengst.), either of which carried with it a presumption, that whosoever bore it must be 'alive unto God.' There being thus no internal evidence whatever to oppose to the external, I recommend that the version stand as E. V.: α name.
- · See ch. 2:10, N. o, &c. Castal. (praesta te), Cocc. (existe), Beng., Gerl., De W., Hengst., (werde), Scott (become). The Syr., Grell., Ew., Greenf., and several of the Germ. verss., as Moldenh., Herd., Mey., (De W. in 1839), &c., translate by the imperative of the main verb; = awake.
- ^d Woodh., Lord. The circumfocution by means of a relative and finite verb is avoided by W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Hamm., Wakef., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr.

- e Except Beng. (ἔμελλεν), and Matth (ἔμελλες ἀποβάλλειν. Β. and many cursive MSS. The Compl. has Emerkes.), all the recent editors give Euerhor (* A. C. 12, 28, 34, 35, 36, 38, Vulg. Copt. Syr. Erp.' I recommend that this reading be followed: were ready; that is, 'when I interposed.'
- f See 1 John 1: 4, N. q. E. V., Matt. 3: 15; Acts 14: 26; 2 Cor. 10: 6;-W., R., (full);-Latin verss., except Castal., (plena). Dt. (vol;-marg. verrult), Fr. S. (accomplies);-Hamm., Beng. (erfüllet), Dodd., Clarke, (filled up), Sharpe, Lord (perfectly performed), Kell. (filled), Kenr. (as W.).
- ^g All the recent editors add μου after Θεού, on the anthority of A. B. C. 'a 27. \$7. \$\gamma\$3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Erp.' I recommend that this reading be followed: my God. Comp. ch. 2: 7, N. b.
- h See Jude 1, N. g. While in this book the word occurs 11 times, and, except in this instance, is always in E. V. to keep, nowhere else is it, as here, to hold fast ;-W., R. ;-Latin verss. ([ob-]serva), Syr. (as in Matt. 19: 17), Dt. (bewaar), It. (serva), French verss. (use garder); Beng., All., De W., Hengst., (bewahre), Wakef., Newc., Treg. (observe; -and so Murd., Kenr.), Words. Of these and other verss, many follow Bez. in rendering the preceding $\pi \tilde{\omega}_{5}$ by a compound relative (quae) and here supplying a demonstrative (illa).
- The present is employed by E. V. for the aor. subj. with ĉὰν μή, ch. 2: 5, 22; &c.; and here by W., R.;-Dt., It., French verss.;-Guyse. Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Mey., All., Penn, De W., Kenr.
- 1 E. V., last clause; -Dodd., Woodh. Most others have the same form of the preposition in both cases. See ch. 10: 2, N. g. This first ἐπί σε is bracketed by Knapp, Treg., and cancelled by Lachm., Tisch., on the authority of A. C. 12. 28. Vulg. MS. Harl.* Tol. Copt. Arm. Slav. MSS.'-For the emphatic of μ_{η} , see v. 12, N. j.

- 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.
- 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.
- 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
- 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:
- 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength,

CREEK TEXT.

- 4 ΄΄ Έχεις ὀλίγα ὀνόματα καὶ ἐν Σάρδεσιν, α ούκ εμόλυναν τὰ ίμάτια αύτῶν• καὶ περιπατήσουσι μετ' έμου έν λευκοίς, ὅτι ἄξιοί they are worthy. $\epsilon i \sigma \iota \nu$.
- 5 'Ο νικών, οθτος περιβαλείται εν ίματίοις λευκοίς καὶ οὐ μη έξαλείψω το όνομα αὐτοῦ ἐκ της βίβλου της ζωης, καὶ έξομολογήσομαι το όνομα αυτοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ πατρός μου καὶ ἐινώπιοι τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ.
- 6 ΄Ο έχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
- 7 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Φιλαδελφεία έκκλησίας γράψου, Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἄγιος, ὁ ἀληθινὸς, ό έχων την κλείδα τοῦ Δαβίδ, ό ανοίγων καὶ οὐδείς κλείει, καὶ eth and no pone shutteth, and the κλείει καὶ ουδείς ανοίγει.
- 8 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα· ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ενώπιου σου θύραν άνεωγμένην, καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται κλείσαι αὐτήν ὅτι μικρὰν ἔχεις δύναμιν,

REVISED VERSION.

- 4 k Thou hast a few names ¹even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for
- 5 He that overcometh, "the same shall be clothed in white mgarments; and I will mnot blot out his name "from the book of life, "and "I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.
- 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
- 7 And ounto the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the *key of David, he that openshutteth and no pone openeth:
- S I know thy works: behold, I have given before thee an sopened door, tand no tone can shut it; for thou hast a little
- * All the recent editors commence the verse with ἀλλ (Tisch., one...none), Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg.——Among the other vaing be adopted: But.
- 1 All the recent editors omit zai, on the authority of A. B. C. $^{\iota}\alpha$ 28. β 6. γ 4. Compl. – Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr. $^{\flat}$ –1 recommend that this reading be followed: names in S.
- Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Ar. P.').—For garments, see E. V., Germ., Dt.;-Erasm., Vat., Arct., Hamm., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., v. 4, and 29 times elsewhere; -R.; -Penn, Sharpe, Stu. (restments). Danb., Beng., Wesl., Greenf., Lord, De W., Hengst., Kenr. Lord. Treg. Several have clothes or robes.——For ον μή, see (Pagn. introduced proposui; T., set.). v. 12, N. j.
- the first out). Newc., Woodh., Penn, Stu., Murd., Kenr. R.; | ered as a participle.—The participial form is preserved by W., R., More, Wesl., Sym., Thom., Sharpe, Kell., omit the first out. For and, see 1 John 2: 20, N. j. &e. For εξομολογήσομαι, all the recent editors have δμολογήσω (A. B. C. 'a 26, β 7. γ 3. Compl.').
- · See ch. 2: I2, N. r. For χλείδα, all the recent editors have χλείν (Λ. B. C. 'a 25, β 3, Compl.').
- Thom., Scholef, at v. 8, (none), Wells, Wakef., Woodh., Penn (no | ——For one, see v. 7, N. p. &c.

- άλλα), on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 28. β 5. Compl. Vulg. rietics in the reading of this verse, on which MSS, and editions Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS. 1 recommend that this read- are divided, A. B. C. and 38 cursive MSS., for the first xxeie, have αλείσει (Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch.); B. and 30 cursive MSS., for aroiyer, have aroixer (Matth., Words., Tisch.).
 - 9 See ch. I: 6, N. y, &c.
 - ^r Λ word rather of grace, than of power; the latter being For οὐτος, Lachm, and Treg. read οὕτως ('Λ. C. a 15, β 2. specially implied in ἀστωχμέτχι.—W. (gare), R.5-Vulg., Syr.,
 - ⁵ Opened in the exercise of my official prerogative' (v. 7). For from, see W.:-Dodd., Wakef, and Lord (who also omit Comp. Acts 7: 50. I recommend that ἀνεφγμ. be always rend-(a door opened);-Dt.;-Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Woodh., Greenf.. Kist., Lord and Words. (as W.). De W. Others (Fr. G.-M., Heinr., All.) make $\delta \delta \delta \omega x \alpha \dot{\alpha} r \epsilon \omega \gamma \mu = I have opened.$
- * All the recent editors have \hat{x}_{F} instead of xai, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 28. 38. 74. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. P 'No hand whatever, of man or angel.' See ch. 5:3, N. e and 1 Arr.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and in con-John 4: 12, N. y.—Foreign verss, generally;-Howe, Wesl., Newc., nection with the Hebraistic addition, ἀντήν, translated: which.

not denied my name.

- 9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.
- 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

GREEK TEXT.

and hast kept my word, and hast $\kappa \alpha \lambda \epsilon \tau \eta \rho \eta \sigma \alpha s$ $\mu \sigma \nu \lambda \delta \gamma \sigma \nu$, $\kappa \alpha \lambda \epsilon$ strength, and hast kept my word, ούκ ήρνήσω τὸ ὄνομά μου.

- 9 ίδοὺ δίδωμι ἐκ τῆς συναγωγης του Σατανά των λεγόντων έαυτους Ίουδαίους είναι, καὶ οὐκ είσιν, άλλα ψεύδονται ίδοὺ $\pi o i \eta \sigma \omega$ avrovs $i \nu \alpha \eta \xi \omega \sigma i \kappa \alpha i^{s} do homage before thy feet, and$ προσκυνήσωσιν ένώπιον τῶν ποδών σου, καὶ γνώσιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ηγάπησά σε.
- 10 "Οτι ἐτήρησας τὸν λόγον της ύπομονης μου, κάγώ σε τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς ώρας τοῦ πειρασμοῦ της μελλούσης έρχεσθαι έπὶ της whole world, to try ethose ewho οἰκουμένης ὅλης, πειράσαι τοὺς dwell don the earth. κατοικούντας έπὶ τῆς γῆς.

REVISED VERSION.

and hast not denied my name.

- 9 Behold, I "give out of the synagogue of Satan, vthose vwho say wthat they are Jews, and *they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and ² know that ^aI have loved thee.
- 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from hthat hour of ctrial, which shall come don the

- ^u The Saviour withholds no good thing from His faithful servant, but opens the riches of His liberality, to him that hath still giving (comp. ch. I1: 3, N. i), grace before, now glory; even the necks of his enemies (comp. Josh. 10: 24; Ps. 18: 40; Is. 45: I4; 60: 14.). 'The very synagogue of Satan, whence issues nothing but contempt and threatenings, I give to be, and will yet make, a source' (ix. Comp. the 72 of Judg. 14: 14) 'of triumph.' It is questionable, whether the promise regards the conversion of some of these deceivers (according to the common understanding, on which mainly rests the partitive construction of ex Tis our. . . . Two here.), and not rather simply the humiliation of them all.—W. (shall give to thee of), R. (will give of); -Vulg. (dabo de), Syr. (\rightleftharpoons De D. do e.v.), Germ. (werde geben aus), Dt. (geef [n cenigen] uit), Fr. S. ([t'en] donne de);-Erasm., Vat., Bierm., (as Vulg.), Pagn., Bez., Par.. (praebebo eos qui sunt ex), Aret. (do eos qui sunt), Brightm. (give out of), Cocc. (do quosdam e.r.), Vitr. (do e.r.), Berl. Bib., Beng., Moldenh., (gebe aus . . . etliche), B. and L. (m'en rais rous donner quelques uns de), Guyse ('will give you victory over'). Dodd. (will give those [who are] of), Wakef. (am giving [thee some] of), Woodh. (give [unto thee] those of), Thom. (give thee some of). Greenf. (לְּצִיק [רְאֹז] = this will I give to, or in respect to, the synagogue &c.), All. (will dir etliche geben). Penn (will give [to thee] them of), Lord (give of), Hengst. (gebe aus), Murd. (will give them of), Kenr. (as R.), Barn. (gire). A present tense is used for δίδωμι by others (as Herd...
- Here των λεγ. stands in apposition with της συν. See ch. 2: I, N. b.—For who, see 2 Pet. 2: II, N. f.
 - w See ch. 2: 2, N. i.
 - * See ch. 2: 2, N. jj, &c.
 - For ήξωσι, προσκυνήσωσιν, Lachm., Treg., Tisch., have ήξουσι,

- προσκυνήσουσιν (A. C. and a few cursive MSS.). ——Our word worship, by which E. V. uniformly renders προσκυτέω, is not now in common use to express marks of respect (particularly the oriental ring un [Greenf.], bowing down, prostration, making or doing obeisance. Wherever this last phrase occurs in E. V., the Sept. has προσκινέω.) paid to our fellow-men.—Syr. (= Murd. do obeisance), It. (s'inchineranno), Fr. G.,-M., (se prosterner);-Castal. (veneratum), Berl-Bib. (fussfällig ehren), B. and L. (se jetter), Moldenh., Herd., Mey., (niederfallen), Campb., Alf., &c., (at Matt. 2: 2), Wakef. (pay homage), Ros. (prosterni), All., De W., (fallen), Stu., Lord (fall), Barn. (fall prostrate);-Bretsch., Wahl, Rob. The adorent of the Latin versions answers well to mpoors.
- ² Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Stu., Treg.; of whom all except Stu. and Treg. omit also the previous to.
- ² 'I; although, and all the time that, they have hated thee.' See ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c.
- b Gr. the hour of the trial. But the dependence of της μελλούσης on ωρας is in English more strongly indicated, and the loss of the second article at the same time compensated, by means of the demonstrative. So Wakef. All the modern foreign verss, express the second article.
- E. V., 1 Pet. 4: 12;-Wells, Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Lord. Most other verss, use a word cognate with the subsequent verb; e. g. W., T., C., R., Hamm., (temptation . . . tempt).
- ^d For on, in one or the other or both instances, see R.;-Newc., Thom., Penn. Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr. See ch. 5. 7, N. a.—For the whole, see E. V., eh. 12: 9; 16: 14; &c.;-R.;-German verss. (der [den] ganzen), Dt. (de geheele);-Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Kenr.
 - See ch. 2: 22, N. s, &c.

- 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.
- 12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.
- 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
- 14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

GREEK TEXT.

- 11 'Ιδοὺ ἔρχομαι ταχύ· κράτει δ έχεις, ΐνα μηδεὶς λάβη τὸν στέφανόν σου.
- 12 'Ο νικών, ποιήσω αὐτὸν στύλον έν τῷ ναῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ έξω οὐ μὴ έξέλθη έτι, καὶ γράψω ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ $\theta \epsilon \circ \hat{v}$ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς πόλεως του Θεού μου, της καινής Ίερουσαλήμ, ή καταβαίνουσα έκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου τὸ καινόν.
- 13 'Ο έχων οδς ακουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
- 14 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Λαοδικέων γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ Αμην, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινὸς, ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ.

REVISED VERSION.

- 11 Behold, I come quickly: shold gwhat thou hast, that no hone take thy crown.
- 12 He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall inever go out more; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, kof kthe new Jerusalem. which kkdescendeth out of heaven from my God, and my new name.
- 13 He that liath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
- 14 And unto the angel of the church mof the Laodiceans write: These things saith the Amen, "the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of

- g For hold, see ch. 2: 13, N. w:—for what, see ch. 2: 25, N. i.
- h See v. 7, N. p. &e.
- 1 Comp. ch. 2: 7. N. zz. Per illum hiatum constructionis, lectori quasi expendendum relinquitur, quanti a Deo aestimetur animus masculus, et hostibus spiritualibus superandis intentus? (Ramb.). 'By the construction: He that overcometh, to him. the overcoming, being set free from immediate connection with what follows, stands prominently out, and appears as the indispensable condition of participation in the promise' (Hengst. at ch. 2:7). Comp E. V., Prov. I9:21; 20:10, I2; &c.—The force of the absolute nominative is preserved, and the personal pronoun retained in the second clause, by E.V., ch. 2: 26;-R.; -foreign verss.;-Brightiu., Wesl., Woodh., Stu.
- + W. (no more go out). R. (go out no more) ;-It. (non uscirà mai piu fuori), Fr. S. (n'en sortira plus jamais);-Brightm. (neither shall be go forth any more), Daub, Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Thom., (as R.), B. and L. (a'en sortira jamais). Wakef. (go thence no more), Woodh. (out of it he shall never more depart). Clarke (go no more out for ever), Penn (not go out from [it] any more). Stu. (as W.), Lord, Treg., (never more go out). Kenr. (not go out any more). But no version combines the terseness and the energy of the Greek emphasis. which carries with it an absolute negation (où) of the idea, first

- thority of A. B. C. a 20, \$6. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. | sible contingency (μ_R^2) Christ's conqueror should go out ever-
 - ^k Nothing is supplied by W., T., C., R.;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez., Par.: id est), Syr., Germ. verss., It., Fr. S.;-B. and L. Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Lee, Kenr.—The article is expressed by W., G.; -Brightm., Daub. and later English verss., as well as all the foreign ;-the case also, by W. ;-foreign verss. (except Fr. G.-M.);-Newe., Woodh., Stu., Murd.
 - kk E. V., ch. 21: 10; &c.;-R.;-Lord (descends), Treg., Murd. See ch. 10: I, N. a. The reading & zarasairovsa is substituted by Mill and all the recent editors for η καταβαίτει of the textus receptus.
 - 1 Nothing is supplied by W., R.;-foreign verss. (except B. and L.); -Daub., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Penn. Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr. The main emphasis is not on the mov (Thom., Van Ess, Penn; mine own), but on to zarror. See 1 John 2:7, N.o. Syr. (= De D. nomen meum illud novum ;not, as Murd.: my own new name), German verss. (meinen Namen, den neuen).
 - m All the recent editors adopt the reading, ir Λαοδικεία, referred to in the margin of E. V., and sustained by A. B. C. 'a 28, β 9, γ 2, Compl. Vulg. Acth. Syr. Arr.' I recommend that it be followed: in Landicea.
 - ⁿ See ch. 1: 5. N. r. &c.

The ίδου is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the au-I suggested as it were independently in the ξω. that in any pos-Copt. Syr. Erp. Slav. MS.' I recommend that Behold be more (Frt). Comp. ch. 18:7, N. g and 14, N. e. omitted.

- 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
- 16 So then, because thou art łukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:
- 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:
- 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that

GREEK TEXT.

- 15 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ούτε ψυχρος εί, ούτε ζεστός. όφελον ψυχρος είης, η ζεστός.
- 16 ούτως ὅτι χλιαρὸς εἶ, καὶ οὔτε ψυχρὸς οὔτε ζεστὸς, μέλλω σε ἐμέσαι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος μου.
- 17 ὅτι λέγεις, Θτι πλούσιός είμι, καὶ πεπλούτηκα, καὶ οὐδενὸς χρείαν έχω, καὶ οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ταλαίπωρος καὶ ἐλεεινὸς, καὶ πτωχὸς καὶ τυφλὸς καὶ γυμνός.
- 18 συμβουλεύω σοι άγοράσαι παρ' έμοῦ χρυσίον πεπυρωμένον

REVISED VERSION.

- 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou owert cold or hot.
- 16 °So, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot. I pain about to promit thee out of my mouth.q
- 17 Because thou sayest: I am rich, and have become rich, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that sthou art the wretched and upitiable one, and poor, and blind, and naked;
- 15 I counsel thee to buy of me gold vpurified wby fire, that

- Wesl., Greenf., Sharpe, Lord, De W., Treg. (thus), Murd. Many follow Vulg. Sed quia. Newc. marks then as supplied.
- P For am about, see E. V., ch. 10: 4 (comp. ch. 3: 2); Acts 3:3; 18:14; 20:3; Heb. 8:5; -Syr., Fr. S. (rais); -Pagn., Bez., Par., Cocc., Vitr., (futurum est, ut), Brightm. (it will come to pass that), Wakef. (am going), Newe. (will soon). Woodh, Thom., Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Murd. The Vulg. has incipiam. -- For romit see R.; Latin verss. (use the verb, eromo), It. (vomitero), French verss. (use the verb, romir); Stu., Murd., Kenr. Comp. Milton (Of Reformation in England): That queazy temper of lukewarmness, that gives a romit to God himself.' Others quite unnecessarily soften the expression into cast (W.;-Dodd., Newc., Lord), nauseate (Woodh.), spit (Sharpe).
- 9 This punctuation, lately adopted by the Amer. Bible Soc., sets off v. 17 as the protasis to v. 18. Hengst,'s objections, that 'so long a sentence does not suit the excitement proper to the discourse here. And this sort of periodical diction is in general little adapted to the Hebraistic style of the Apocalypse,' are not valid. The structure of Prov. 1: 24-31 (vv. 29, 30 being similarly connected with v. 31,) is a sufficient answer to both. On the other hand, the construction which Hengst, adopts, and which makes v. I7 the ground of the charge in v. 15, is too intricate, while it also breaks up a parallelism of equal solemnity and force.
- * He prides himself, not only in his present prosperous condition, but also in the course of conduct that has so resulted. That the second clause is nothing more than a Hebraistic repetition of the first for the sake of emphasis (Daub., Stn., Hengst., Barn.) is not proved by Ilos. 12: 9 (8), to which Hengst, appeals as decisive. For, even though שנשרתה be taken as equivalent to the Sept. πεπλούτηχα (Ε. V. I am become rich;

- For eins, all the recent editors have \(\frac{1}{15}\) (*C. a 23. β 7. γ 2. Hengst, ich bin reich geworden; &c.), and not to πλούσιός είμα Compl.').——Nowhere else does E. V., in rendering οἕτως, m- (Luth. ich bin reich; &c.), it is still true, that what immediately troduce then (comp. Rom. 1: 15; Heb. 6: 15);-nor is there follows: בצאקר אין לר (E.V. I have found me out substance), anything for this addition in Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Cocc., Beng., has special reference to the personal skill, by which Ephraim claims to have secured these advantages. Comp. Ezek. 28: 4, 5.—R. (enriched); Vulg. (locupletatus), Syr. (= De D. ditatus sum), Dt. (verrijkt geworden), It. (sono arrichito), Fr. S. (mes richesses se sont accrues); -Erasm. and subsequent Latin verss. (as De D.), Daub., Woodh., Newc., Penn, ([am] grown wealthy), Berl. Bib., Gerl., (bin reich geworden), Beng., De W., Hengst., (habe mich bereichert), Dodd., Wesl., (hare enr. myself). Wakef., Thom., ([am] become wealthy), Stu. (have become w.), Lord, Barn., (am enr.), Treg. (have become enr.), Kenr. (have grown w.) — For οὐδενός in the next clause, Lachm., Treg., Tisch., have οὐδέν ('A. C. 12.').
 - * 'Thou, the boaster; thou thyself, and not that neighbour whom thou dost secretly despise.' Sec ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c.— Latin verss., using a finite verb, express the pronominal subject; Beng, and Treg, indicate the emphasis by the way in which they print the pronoun; Stolz (selbst).
 - 4 'All the distinction thou hast among thy brethren, lies in quite the opposite direction.'-1t. (quel);-Grot. ('idque in summo gradu, quod indicat appositus articulus.'). Daub., Berl. Bib., Beng., Herd., Goss., Mey., Bloomf., De W., Hengst., Treg., Words.——All the recent editors, except Matth. and Bloomf. insert & also before exercise (A. B. 'a 17. \beta 3. Compl.'), and Beng., Stolz, Treg., De W., Words., translate accordingly. I recommend that this reading be adopted: the pitiable.
 - " 'A fit object of pity; not, as thou dost vainly fancy, of admiration and envy.'-Brightm., Daub., (pitiful), Hamm. (piteous), Grot., Ros., ('ut omnium misericordiam commovere debeas.'), Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Lord, Bloomf., Barn.
 - Y See ch. 1:15, N. n. Germ. (durchläutert), It. (affinato);-Hamm., Treg., (refined), B. and L. (purifié), Beng., Hengst.,

raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

- 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
- 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
- 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame,

GREEK TEXT.

thou may est be rich; and white $\vec{\epsilon} \kappa = \pi v \rho \delta s$, $\vec{v} \alpha = \pi \lambda \delta v \tau \eta \sigma \eta s$, $\kappa \alpha i$ ίμάτια λευκὰ, ἵνα περιβάλη, καὶ μη φανερωθή ή αισχύνη της γυμνότητός σου καὶ κολλούριον έγχρισον τους οφθαλμούς σου, ίνα $\beta\lambda\epsilon\pi\eta\varsigma$.

- 19 έγω ὅσους ἐὰν φιλῶ, ἐλέγχω καὶ παιδεύω. ζήλωσον οὖν καὶ μετανόησου.
- 20 Ίδοὺ ἔστηκα ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν καὶ κρούω· ἐάν τις ἀκούση τῆς φωνης μου, καὶ ἀνοίξη την θύραν, είσελεύσομαι πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ δειπνήσω μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς μετ'
- 21 ΄Ο νικῶν, δώσω αὐτῷ καθίσαι μετ' έμου έν τῶ θρόνω μου, κάγω ἐνίκησα, καὶ ἐκάθισα

REVISED VERSION.

thou mayest be rich; and white garments, that thou mayest yelothe thyself, and the shame of thy nakedness anot be manifested; and amoint thine eves with eye-salve, that thou mayest

- 19 ^bI, as many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.
- 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any cone hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
- 21 dHe that overcometh, I will egive unto him to sit fdown with me gin my throne, h as I also

- x See v. 5, N. m.
- y Περιβάλη is translated as a middle verb by all the German verss. (except Moldenh.), B. and L., Wakef., Greenf. (שבלה), Stu.
- Nothing is supplied by Syr., German verss., Dt., It.; -Coce., Vitr., Wesl., Wakef., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Kenr.
- a 'In the day of manifestation.' Comp. Mark 4: 22; 1 Cor. 4:5; &c.; and see I John 2:28. N. y, &c.-Germ. (nicht offenbar werde), Dt. (niet geopenbaard worde). Fr. S. (ne soit pas manifestée);-Bez. (changed appareat of previous verss. and of his own previous editions to manifesta fiat; -and so Cocc., Vitr.), Beng., Gerl., Hengst., (n. offenbaret werde), Moldenh., Mey., All., De W., (as Germ.). Penn (not be made manifest), Treg. (may not be manifested). — For igreeon in the next clause, all the recent editors read έγχρισαι or -ίσαι (A. C. and 6 cursive MSS.), except Matth. and Bloomf., who give tra έγχρίση (19 cursive MSS. B. has έτα έγχρίσει.).
- ^b See ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c. Such is my way of dealing with those I love; so different from the Laodicean self-flattery. Thus graciously also does the Lord seek to save His servant from misinterpreting the severity of the previous address, as well as to enkindle the zeal of reformation. The emphasis of the έγώ belongs to the statement as a whole, not, as Treg. marks it, exclusively to the latter clause. For ζήλωσον, Matth.,

- Mey., Lachm., Bloomf., Treg., Tisch., Theile, read ζήλενε (A. B. C. a 17. \beta 4 \chi 1.').
 - See I John 2: I, N. b, &c.
 - ^d See v. 12, N. i, &c.
- ^e E. V., ch. 2: 7, 17, 26, 28; Matt. 20: 23, &c. (in this book alone δίδωμε is found 57 times, and only here and ch. 19:8 is it in E. V. to grant); -W., R.; -Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Stn., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
 - f E. V., in the last clause; and often elsewhere; -Dodd.
- g The German, French, and modern English verss. (except Treg. and Words.), translate εν τῷ θρόνω as if it were επι τοῦ θρόνου. But the invariable occurrence of the latter phrase in the same connection elsewhere (13 times in this book. In Matt. 19:28, E.V. renders it once improperly. in the throne.) is sufficient reason, besides the έν μέσω τοῦ θρόιου of ch. 4: 6; 5: 6, for preserving the present peculiarity. Nor, even according to English idion, is the expression of E. V. 'a strange kind of language,' as Sym, alleges, but may be regarded as more strongly indicative of rest, security, and fulness of possession. (Comp. Shakspere, 3 Henry VI. i. 1: 'Shall I stand, and thou sit in my throne?' and iv. 3: 'See him seated in the regal throne;' &c.)
 - ^h See eh. 2: 27, N. v, &c.

(as Germ.), Wesl., Herd. (geläutert; -and so Mey., All., De W.), | verss.; -Pagn., Castal., Bez., Aret., Brightm., Par., Hamm., Newc., Woodh., Greenf. (צַרְּהָבֶּ), Penn, Lord, Kenr.

Here it is taken to denote the means, by Germ., It., French Vat., Cocc., Bierm., (ex), Treg. (from).

Grot., Vitr., Wolf., Beng., Wakef., Ew., Penn, Stu., Lord, De W. (though he allows the other sense), Hengst., Kenr.; -Bretsch., w Or, out of. That έx never stands for έν is certain (Win.). Wahl, Rob.:—the source, by Syr. (= De D. ex), Dt.;-Erasm.,

ther in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. 1V.

After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumGREEK TEXT.

and am set down with my Fa- $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ $\tau o\hat{v}$ $\pi\alpha\tau\rho \delta s$ μov $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ $\tau\hat{\phi}$ $\theta\rho\delta\nu\phi$ overcame, and sat down with

22 'Ο ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεθμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

CHAP. IV.

ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ θύρα ηνεφγμένη έν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ή φωνη ή πρώτη, ην ήκουσα σάλπιγγος λαλούσης μετ

REVISED VERSION.

my Father gin his throne.

22 He that bath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

After athese things I beam, and behold a door e set open in heaven, and ^athat first voice, which I heard as of a trumpet

- ¹ E. V., Matt. 13: 48; Luke 4: 20; &c, :-W. (sat), T., C., R., (have sitten); -Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., (consedi;-for the Vulg. sedi), Wesl. (in connection with, have overcome), Lord (as W.), Treg. (have taken my seat), Murd. G.;-Pagn., Bez., Par., Wakef., Newc., Thom., use the present: sit, sedeo, am sitting. Woodh., Sharpe, Stn., have am seated.
- ^a All that he had seen and heard, up to this point.—E. V.. ch. 7:1; 18:1; &c.;-W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Dt., It., Fr. G., -M., -S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Par., Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Till., Allw., Stu., Lord (omitting things), Treg., Kenr., Barn.
- b 'More lit.,' says Stu., 'I perceived; βλέπω more appropriately means to look. Yet the sense here seems evidently to require an expression, which indicates the action of looking in order to perceive.' It may rather be said, that this idea of active, inquisitive curiosity is excluded, and that less by the word used than by the whole spirit of the occasion. The thing asserted is, the continued exercise of the power of eestatic vision, as in the Hebrew הערהר והנה (Greenf.'s phrase here).--W.;-Latin verss. (ridi;-except Castal., who also omits zai idov: animadverti), German verss. (sahe :-except Moldenh., hatte ein Gesicht), Dt. (zag), It. (vidi); Hamm., Daub. ('John uses it [ɛlov] upon a fresh sight of some matter somewhat different from the former, as a mere transition.'), B. and L. (but omitting zai iδού: ris), Dodd., Wesl., Treg., Barn.
- " The construction is the same as that of men with an absolute noun, the noun being sometimes, as here, accompanied by a participle (so Greenf, here), and merely points, as it were, directly at the object in question. Comp. ch. 6: 2, 5, 8; &c .- The substantive verb is not supplied by R.;-Vulg., Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Till., Mey., Stu., Lord, Treg., Words.; and of these the following also translate ἢνεωγμ. (Beng., Matth., Griesb., Sch., Laehm., Bloomf., Words.: ἀνεωγμ.) not as an adjective (T., C., G., R.;-Newt., Herd., Wakef., Mey., Bloomf., Ell.), but as a participle, suggesting that the door, instead of being accidentally open, or always open, had now been opened for a special purpose: Danb., Beng.,

Wesl., Till. (set open; -which obviates the ambiguity in, a door opened.), Stu., Lord. Treg., Words. See ch. 10; 2, N. d.

d See ch. 1: 5. N. r. &c. E. V. assumes that the voice is called the first, in reference to other voices that followed; and this interpretation Barn, defends as 'the most obvious and probable,' while he allows that 'it is certainly possible that the Greek would admit of' the construction indicated above. But, 1., John had as yet no reason to expect that other voices were to follow; -2., that some unknown voice sounded like a trumpet, is something by no means so suitable to form the main thought, as that the person, by whom John was now to be introduced to the heavenly region, was none other than He, on whose glory he had already gazed, and whose names of majesty and power had been proclaimed in his hearing. The trumpet-voice (ch. 1: 10) was the means of this identification; -3., the easiest and most natural, and therefore, in connection with the preceding remarks, the only admissible construction is that, which, dispensing with the necessity of supplying the copula, brings ή φωνή ... λέγουσα, by means of καί, into the same dependence, in which $\theta \dot{\nu}_{\rho \alpha} \dot{\eta}_{\nu \epsilon \omega \gamma \mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu \eta}$ stands, on the $i \delta o \dot{\nu}$. Comp. ch. 6: 2, and Matt. 3: 17.—This reference of ή πρώτη appears distinctly (often by translating r zovo α as a pluperfect,) in Syr. (= r o.xprima illa), German verss. (except All.), Dt., It. (ancora quella), Fr. G.,-M.;-Castal. (vo.vque illa pr.), Bez., Par., Engl. Ann. ('Or, and the former voice'), Grot., Cocc., Ros., (illa), Wells, Vitr., Daub., B. and L., Dodd., Wcsl., Eichh., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Till., Allw., Bloomf., Ell., Stu., Lord, Kell. ——The copula is not supplied before ως, by G.;-forcign verss.;-Wells, Daub., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Bloomf., Stu., Lord. — Nothing is supplied before λέγουσα (or, according to A. B. 'α 20, β 4.' and all the recent editors, λέγων) by G., R.;-Latin verss., Dt., It., Fr. G. and -M. ([me] dit), Fr. S. :-Wells, Daub., B. and L. (as Fr. G.), Beng. and later German verss. (except Hengst.), Wesl., Wakef., Newc. and Words. (have and as a supplement), Woodh., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.: and, of these, R.;-Vulg., It., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Daub., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Lord, Treg., Words., Kenr., also retain the participial form. For as, see ch. 2: 18, N. z. E. V., ch. 1: 10; &c.;-W.;-Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Till., Allw., Penn ('as that'), Sharpe, Bloomf., Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr. See ch. 6: 1, N. d.

pet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

- 2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.
- 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne in sight like unto an emerald.
- 4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and

GREEK TEXT.

 $\epsilon \mu o \hat{v}$, $\lambda \epsilon \gamma o v \sigma \alpha$, $A \nu \alpha \beta \alpha \delta \delta \epsilon$, $\kappa \alpha \hat{v}$ espeaking with me, desaying: δείξω σοι α δεί γενέσθαι μετά Come up hither, and I will shew ταῦτα.

- 2 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ίδοὺ θρόνος έκειτο $\epsilon \nu \tau \hat{\varphi}$ οὐραν $\hat{\varphi}$, καὶ $\epsilon \pi \hat{\iota}$ τοῦ θρόνου hon the throne ione Jsat; καθήμενος.
- 3 καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἦν ὅμοιος οράσει λίθω ἰάσπιδι καὶ σαρδίνω. καὶ ἶρις κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου δμοιος οράσει σμαραγδίνω.
- 4 Καὶ κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου θρόνοι είκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες καὶ έπὶ τοὺς θρόνους εἶδον τοὺς εἴκοσι

REVISED VERSION.

thee things which must be fafter

- 2 And immediately I was sin the Spirit: and, behold, a throne ghad been set in heaven; and
- 3 And he that sat was kin appearance like a jasper and a sardine stone; and there was a rainbow round about the throne, ^kin appearance like ¹ an emerald.
- 4 And round about the throne were "four and twenty "thrones; and upon the "thrones "I saw

- ^e E. V., ch. 1: 12 and generally elsewhere; -W., R.:-foreign t verss. (as in ch. 1:12); Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom. Till., Penn, Bloomf., Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr. See ch. 17:1. N. c. (Comp. Shakspere, Macbeth, v. 6: 'Make all our trumpets speak;' and Milton, Hymn on the Natirity: 'The trumpet spake not to the armed throng.')
 - f See ch. 1: 19, N. c.
- ^e For the expression in the Spirit, see ch. 17: 3, N. m.-· Besides its simple signification, this verb [xeipat. Ilie] must also be regarded as a Perfect Passive of $\tau'\theta\eta\mu\nu'$ (Buttm.); and in this view ἐχείμην becomes a pluperfect. Comp. John 2:6; 19: 29; 20: 12 (E. V. had lain).-Latin verss., except Castal., (use the plup. pass. of pono), Dt. (er was een troon gezet);-Castal., B. and L., Till., Greenf., Lord, Words., (render Exerto by a perf. part. pass.), Brightm. (there was a throne set), Moldenh., Herd., Mey., Van Ess., All., Goss., De W., (stand), Hengst. (lag;-the word denoting, he thinks, that the throne rested on the Cherubim).
- h This order is retained by the Latin and German verss., Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Daub., Woodh., Sharpe, Treg., Kenr.-Beng., Matth., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read ἐπι τὸν θρόνον (A. B. 'a 20. β 5.').
 - ¹ See ch. 1: 13, N. c.
- ¹ The participial form is retained by very many; but often at the expense of the resonance in v. 3.
- k Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Sym., Wakef. (appeared . . . with [the] appearance), Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn (to sight . . . in sight), Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd. (like the app.), Kenr. (in sight), Barn.;-Rob., Green (appearance, aspect).— The preceding η_{ν} is cancelled by all the recent editors (except Mey., Knapp, Hahn, Theile), on the authority of A. B. and 7 cursive MSS.; and for the subsequent σαρδίτω, all (except Bloomf.) read σαρδίφ (A. B. 'a 26. β 6. γ 3. Compl.' Some of these have σαρδείω.).

- 1 E. V., in the first clause; and see ch. 1:13, N. d.
- m Excepting Matth. and Bloomf., all the recent editors cancel the καί before τέσσ. (bis) on the authority of A. B. a 12. β 5 Compl. ző. Er. (and several MSS.).' Bloomf, inconsistently brackets only the first xai, as being 'absent from most of the best MSS, and probably from the margin.' The evidence is the same in both cases. I recommend that the now generally received reading be adopted, and that in both cases εὶχ. τέσσ, be translated: twenty-four. Beng., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Hahn, Theile, write the two numbers in one: εἰχοσιτέσσ. Lachui. follows A.: βρόνους είχοσι τέσσαρας και έπι τούς είχοσι τέσσαρας δρόνους πρεσβ. ατλ. See ch. 5: 8, N. e.
- ⁿ See ch. 2:13, N. v. The injurious variation in rendering θρότος in this verse began with some of the old verss., as Vulg. (sedis . . . sedilia . . . thronos ;-W., R.: seat . . . [small | seats ... thrones) and Syr. But the spirit, which may have led to it, (avowed apparently by Vat.: 'diversa voce usi sumus propter evidentiam.') of cautious limitation in describing the 'eternal glory' of the redeemed, is quite foreign to Scripture. In the promises and disclosures of this book especially, they are even set forth as the σύνθρονοι Θεού. - Thronus or a derivative is employed throughout by Dt., It., Fr. S.; Bez., Brightm., Par., Hamm. and later English verss. (except Words.), Cocc., Vitr., B. and L., Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., Gerl., De W.; and many others at least observe uniformity.
- · All the recent editors reject είδον on the authority of A. B. 'a 20, β 3. Er. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS. I recommend that this reading be followed, but, in order to mark the change of construction, would leave I saw in italies, as a supplement, extracted from the ίδού of v. 2. See Win. § 64. 3. I.—The τούς following is also cancelled by all the recent editors, except Matth. and Bloomf., on the authority of 'A. a 11. Er.' and the ancient verss. already cited in this note. I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word the be omitted.

twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

- 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.
- 6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and round about the

GREEK TEXT.

καὶ τέσσαρας πρεσβυτέρους καθημένους, περιβεβλημένους έν ιματίοις λευκοίς καὶ έσχον έπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν στεφάνους χρυσοῦς.

- 5 Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐκπορεύονται ἀστραπαὶ καὶ βρονταὶ
 καὶ φωναί· καὶ ἐπτὰ λαμπάδες πυρὸς καιόμεναι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου,
 αἴ εἰσι τὰ ἐπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ
 Θεοῦ·
- 6 καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου θάλασσα ὑαλίνη, ὁμοία κρυστάλλφ. Καὶ ἐν μέσφ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ κύκλφ τοῦ θρόνου τέσσαρα ζῶα γέ-

REVISED VERSION.

othe four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white parments; and othey had oupon their heads golden crowns.

- 5 And out of the throne sproceed lightnings and thunders and voices; and there "are seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven "Spirits of God;"
- 6 And before the throne waxglassy sea like y crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, w four aliving

- P See ch. 3: 5, N. m.
- q All the recent editors cancel the εσχον, on the authority of 'A. a 28. β 8. Compl. Er. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.,' except Bloomf., who marks it as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation,' adding in the Supp. that 'internal evidence is quite against it, though external authority is not strong.' I recommend that it be omitted, and that στεφάνους be construed as πρεσβυτέρους, without, however, repeating the supplement: and upon their heads &c. Nothing is supplied by any of the verss. that follow this reading, except Penn and Kenr. (having), Sharpe and Murd. (were).——For upon, see ch. 3: 3, N. j. &c.
- r W.;-Latin and German verss., Dt.;-Brightm., Daub., Dodd., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Kenr.
- The present tense remains in Vulg. Cod. Am., Syr., Fr. S.;-Cocc.. Daub., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Stu., De W., Treg., Words., Hengst.
- t All the recent editors give $\phi\omega rai \ \pi ai \ \beta \rho or \tau ai'$ (A. B. 'a 23. β 6. γ 2. Compl.'-to which might have been added, of the old verss., at least the Vulg., Syr. = De D. rox tonitruum, and Ar.), except Bloomf., who says that, while the change rests on 'strong external authority . . . internal evidence seems rather in favour of' the other order. But this needs explanation, which is not given. See ch. 11: 19. I recommend that the transposition be made: voices and thunders.—For thunders, see E. V., 6 times out of 10 in this book; R.; Brightm., Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Scott, Stu. (voices of thunder), Lord, Murd., Kenr., Barn.; Rob., Green.
- " Here, as in vv. 3, 4, the time of the verbal supplement is best determined by that of the finite verb immediately preceding.—All the Latin verss. (except Par., stabant), Syr., Fr. S.;—Herd., Woodb., Greenf., Words., supply nothing. Berl. Bib., Wesl., De W., Hengst., translate καιόμεναι as a present finite verb. Comp. v. 7, N. b.

- Y Here also the Amer. Bible Soc. has removed the capital letter. Comp. ch. 3: I, N. a, &c.
- w The semicolon at the end of v. 5 preserves the continuity of what pertains especially to 'the throne,' and saves the necessity of multiplying supplements in v. 6.—These supplements are avoided by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Daub., Herd., Woodh., Greenf., Treg., Words., Hengst. Many others have only the first; Stu. and Murd., only the second .-All the recent editors insert ως before θάλασσα, on the authority of A. B. '28, β 6, γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Erp.,' except Bloomf., who, while acknowledging that it 'is probably genuine,' adds as usual, that 'internal evidence is rather against it.' But see ch. 15: 2. If Bloomf, meant to suggest that the word might have been introduced here from the latter text, the objection is of no force against the admitted preponderance of external authority, joined to the fact, that a plentiful use of this particle is one of the most marked characteristics of the book. I recommend that the reading be adopted, and that the words, as it were, be inserted after throne.
- * The adjective is retained here by Latin and German verss., Dt.; -Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Ell., Lord; and at ch. 15: 2, also by W., T., C., G.; -Brightm. (who has it here in the Comment.). (Comp. Hor., Carm. iv. 2: 'Vitreo ... ponto;' and Milton, P. I. vii. 619: 'The clear hyaline, the glassy sea.')
 - y See ch. I: 13, N. d.
- ² Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe (round), Stu. (at ch. 5:7), Treg., Murd.
- a Syr. (= Greenf. קינקים), Fr. S. (êtres rivants);-Engl. Ann. (or, living wights'), Hamm., Wells, Daub. (wights), Berl. Bib. (lebendige Dingen), Lowm., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Gill, Newt., Moldenh. (leb. Personen), Herd., Stolz, Van Ess, Kist., Mey., (Lebendige), Sym., Wakef., Newc., Thom. (animate beings), Clarke, Scott, Allw., All. (lebende Wesen), Jones, Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Ell., Stu., Lord, De W. ('Thiere oder lebendige Wesen'), Treg., Words., Lee. Scholef., Kell., Barn. (living beings).

eves before and behind.

- 7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.
- 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*: and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day

GREEK TEXT.

throne, were four beasts full of μοντα ὀφθαλμῶν ἔμπροσθεν καὶ creatures full of eyes before and όπισθεν.

> Τ καὶ τὸ ζῶον τὸ πρῶτον ὅμοιον λέοντι, καὶ τὸ δεύτερον ζῶον ὅμοιον μόσχω, καὶ τὸ τρίτον ζώον έχον τὸ πρόσωπον ώς ἄνθρωπος, καὶ τὸ τέταρτον ζῶον ὅμοιον ἀετῷ πετωμένω.

8 καὶ τέσσαρα ζῶα, ἐν καθ' έαυτὸ, εἶχον ἀνὰ πτέρυγας εξ seach one by itself, shad six κυκλόθεν, καὶ ἔσωθεν γέμοντα

REVISED VERSION.

behind.

- 7 And the first bliving creature bis like a lion, and the second bliving creature like a calf, and the third bliving creature blath the face as a man, and the fourth bliving creature bis like an eagle flying.
- 8 And c four fliving creatures, wings; b round about and within they were full of eyes; and they

- For living creature, see v. 6. N. a.—For the present tenses, see v. 5, N. u. Syr. (though De D. has habebat for = est illi; and Murd., the preterit throughout.);-Berl. Bib. (ist), Wesl. (is, 3 times . . . hath). Nothing is supplied, and έχον is rendered by a participle, by W., R.;-Vulg., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Woodh., Words.
- · The article limits the resemblance to that part.—Dt., It., French verss.; Beng., Woodh. (the aspect), Allw., Treg., Kenr., (the face as of a man; according to the reading, ως ανθρώπου, of 'A. 11. 13. 36. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arr.,' and edited by Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile.), Jones, Penn, Sharpe. (the face of a man; according to the reading, arθρώπου, of B. and 'α 15. β 5.' and edited by Matth., Griesb., Mey., Sch.), De W. (= Treg.). Bloomf. ('would now edit [ως] $\hat{a}_1\theta_0\omega_{\pi ov}$;' thus leaving of recent editors only Beng, and Knapp for ανθρωπος.
- d Πετωμένω (or, as all the recent editors read, here and elsewhere, $\pi \varepsilon \tau o \mu$.) is not merely 'epith. ornans, quod agnila volatu eminet' (Eichh.; and so Barn.), but indicates that the wings were 'outspread,' as in the act of flying, in accordance with the cherubic posture in the tabernacle and temple (Ex. 37: 9; Is. 6: 2. Comp. Ezek. 1: 9, 11, &c.).—W., R.;—Latin verss., Syr. (= aquilae qui volat;-Muid. an eagle when flying), Fr. M. (un aigle qui vole), Fr. S. (un aig. qui étend les ailes) ;-B. and L. (une aig. qui r.), Greenf., Lord, Kenr.
- · All the recent editors, except Bloomf., insert $\tau \hat{a}$, on the authority of 'A. 9. \beta 5. Syr.' I recommend that this reading be followed: the.
 - f See v. 6, N. a.
- For the order, see R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr.;-Daub., Herd., Mey., Stu., De W., Treg., Words. —- For by itself, see Dt. (voor zich zelven), Fr. G. (à part); Pagn., Bez., Par., Grell., (per se), Cocc., Vitr., (pro se), Berl. Bib. (für sich selbst). But the reading $\hat{\epsilon}_{\nu}$ avolv (A. B. a 10, β 3, γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. ed.') is substituted for auto by all the recent editors, except Matth. (he has simply

- ir 'a 15, \$ 5., and, according to Words., B.) and Bloomf. Also the reading έχοι (Treg. and Tisch, give έχωι, on the authority of A, and 6 cursive MSS.), instead of $\epsilon l_{\chi 0 \nu}$, is sustained by 'B. α 15. β 2. γ 2. Comp¹.,' and adopted by all the recent editors, except Blooms. I recommend that the readings, &r avrair and έχον or έχως be followed, and, in connection with the distributive àrá, translated: each one of them having. For each one, see T. C., G., R.; Stu.:—for translating Exor by a participle, see Fr. S.;-Woodh., Stu., De W., Words. This last change, in connection with that recommended in N. i, requires a comma after wings.
- For this reference of χυχλόθεν, it may be said, I., that, assuming Exor or Exwr and Yémorour (N. i) to be the true readings, the structure of the whole verse is simplified; -2., that the other arrangement does not harmonize with the cherubic appearances before referred to, v. 7, N. d;—3., and might have precluded the Seer's minute observation of the other features (vv. 6, 7), which first caught his eye; -while, 4., the construction proposed is apparently required by the λαπροσθεν και δπισθεν of v. 6; -and, 5., is that adopted by Vulg. (according to the text, senas, et in circuitu, followed by W., All., Kenr.;-R. having preferred the reading, senas in circuitu, et, which appears also in the Sixtine edition of 1590), Fr. S.;-Grot. ('Alae enim sex ... non possunt esse in circuitn.'). Hamm., Beng, and the later editors, except Matth. (though he follows it in his version), Sch., Words. Even if xxxx. were construed as in E. V., it would be well to omit the supplemental him, and so leave room for Areth.'s understanding of the word, as describing the position, not of the wings, but of the living creatures themselves (οὐ τῶν πτερύγων, αλλά των τεσσάρων στάσιν).—For round about, see E. V., vv. 3, 4; 5:11;-W. (all about), R.;-Hamm., Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Treg., Kenr.
- I recommend that the reading γέμουσεν, adopted by all the recent editors on the authority of 'A. B. a 26. \$ 7. \gamma 4. Compl., be followed, and translated: they are full; but, if the changes recommended in NN. g and h be made, then that the version stand thus: are round about and within full of eyes.

and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

- 9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,
- 10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and east their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord,

GREEK TEXT.

ἔχουσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς, λέγοντα, Ἅγιος, Ἅγιος, Ἅγιος Ϫνοιος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ἢν καὶ ὁ ὧν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος.

- 9 Καὶ ὅταν δώσουσι τὰ ζῶα δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ εὐχαριστίαν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων,
- 10 πεσοῦνται οι εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ προσκυνοῦσι τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ βάλλουσι τοὺς στεψάνους αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, λέγοντες,

11 "Αξιος εί, Κύριε, λαβείν

REVISED VERSION.

Jhave no rest day and night, Jsaying: JHoly, holy, holy, the Lord God the Almighty, Jwho was, and who is, and who mcometh.

- 9 And when "the living creatures "shall give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that "sitteth on the throne, who liveth "unto the ages of the ages.
- 10 The four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth tunto the ages of the ages, and they cast their crowns before the throne, saying:
 - 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord,

J This work of praise being itself their sabbatism.—E. V. marg.; ch. 14: I1. Here also the Greek construction by means of a verb and an accusative is retained by W., T., C., R.;—Vulg., German verss. (except Moldenh.), Dt., Fr. G.;—Erasm., Vat., Aret., Engl. Ann., Cocc., Daub., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.;—Rob.——For λέγοντα all recent editors (except Bloomf.) read λέγοντες (A. B. 'α 21. β 5. γ 2. Er.').——The äγιος is repeated 9 times in 'B. α 17. β 3. Compl. Arm.'

- * Syr. (= De D. Dominus Deus ille Omnipotens), Germ. (Gott, der Herr, der Allmächtige). Dt. (de Heer God, de Almagtige), It. (il Signore Iddio, l'Omnipotente), Fr. G.,-M., (le Seigneur Dieu tout-puissant). Fr. S. (le Seigneur Dieu, le Tout-Puissant);-Bez., Grell., Vitr., (as De D.), Hamm. (L. G. the ruler of all things), Daub., Thom., Treg., Words., Kenr., (L. G. the Alm.), Beng., Moldenh., (der H., G., der Allm.). Wesl., Herd. (G. der H., der Allbeherrscher;-and so Mey., except that he inserts a comma also after Gott), Wakef. (marking the first article as supplied). Woodh., All. (as Germ.;-and so De W., Hengst.), Lord (L. the G. Alm.).
- ¹ See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.—For the double repetition of the relative, see E. V., ch. I: 4, 8;—W., R.;—Vulg., Syr., German and French verss., Dt., It.;—Erasm., Vat., Castal., Grell., Daub., Wesl., Wakef. Woodh., Thom., Allw., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
 - ^m See ch. I: 4, N. o, &c.
- The *illa* of the Vulg. has been followed by the Syr.; the old English verss.; the Latin verss. (except Castal., Cocc.); and in later times, excepting Roman Catholic verss., only by Wells (these), Daub., Newc.——For living creatures, see v. 6, N. a.
- ° The finite verbs of vv. 9. 10 are commonly explained as in that the mather Hebraistic future of customary action, and translated into the past or present time; which is better than Win.'s reference of them to the subsequent visions. But the future form is to cites also B.

be retained, as further intimating, that this accordant and simultaneous worship is the blessed and unchangeable law of the eternal sanctuary. Thus it 'ever shall be.'—Syr., Fr. S.;—Hamm. (shall give), B. and L. marg., Thom. (are to prostrate themselves... and to worship), Daub., Greenf. (בְּבֶּבֶּי). Sharpe (shall give... will fall down... will worship), De W., Dav.;—Win

- P. R.;—Syr., Fr. S.;—Daub., Beng., Dodd. and Lord (sits), Wesl., Herd. and later German verss., Wakef., Woodh., Thom. (is seated), Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Treg., Words., Murd. E. V. follows Pagn., Bez., &c. (insidebat).
- ^q See ch. I: 6, N. g, &c.
- Fig. 1. Here also (comp. v. 4. N. m) all the recent editors, except Matth. and Bloomf., cancel the $z\alpha$ after $i\lambda z$, on the authority of A. B. α 8. β 4. Compl. α 8. Er.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word and be omitted, and that $i\lambda z$. $i\delta \alpha s$. be translated: twenty-four.—For shall, see v. 9, N. 0.
 - ⁶ See v. 9, N. p.
 - * See ch. 1: 6, N. g, &c.
- Other editions of the received text, and all the recent editors, have βαλοῦσω. I recommend that this be adopted: shall cast.
- r For Κύριε (Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch.). Beng. has Κύριε δ βεὸς ἡμῶν ('α 5. β 3. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Arm. Erp. Slav. MSS.'), and Matth., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, have δ Κύριος καὶ δ Θεὸς ἡμῶν 'A. B. α 23. β 5. γ 4. Compl. Am. Syr. Ar. P.'). Bloomf. also now thinks that the authority for the common text is 'too slender to be relied on.' If, however, neither of the variations is adopted, I should still recommend that the margin contain this note: 'Or, as many copies read: our Lord and God.' It deserves to be noticed, that 'α 24. β 5. γ 4. Compl. Syr. Ar. P.' add δ ᾶγιος, and for this Words. cites also B.

to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

- 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
- 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth,

GREEK TEXT.

την δόξαν καὶ την τιμην καὶ την to receive wthe glory, and wthe δύναμιν ότι σὺ έκτισας τὰ πάντα, καὶ διὰ τὸ θέλημά σου εἰσὶ καὶ έκτίσθησαν.

CHAP. V.

ΚΑΙ είδον έπι την δεξιάν τοῦ $\kappa \alpha \theta \eta \mu \acute{\epsilon} \nu o v \ \acute{\epsilon} \pi i \ \tau o \hat{v} \ \theta \rho \acute{o} \nu o v \ \beta \iota \beta \lambda \acute{\iota} o v$ hand of him that sat on the γεγραμμένον έσωθεν καὶ όπισθεν, κατεσφραγισμένον σφραγίσιν έπτά.

- 2 Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρον κηρύσσοντα φωνη μεγάλη, Τίς έστιν άξιος άνοίξαι το βιβλίον, καὶ λῦσαι τὰς σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ;
- 3 καὶ οὐδεὶς ήδύνατο έν τῷ $o\dot{v}\rho\alpha v\hat{\phi}$, $o\dot{v}\delta\dot{\epsilon}$ $\epsilon\hat{\pi}i$ $\tau\hat{\eta}s$ $\gamma\hat{\eta}s$, $o\dot{v}\delta\dot{\epsilon}$ heaven, nor gon the earth, inor

REVISED VERSION.

honour, and wthe power: for wthou *didst create all things, and because of thy will they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

And I saw appen the right throne a book written within and on the back, sealed cup with seven seals.

- 2 And I saw a dmighty angel proclaiming dwith a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
- 3 And no cone was able in

- tor; Thou, and none else.' See ch. 1: S. N. m. &c.
- * The temporal reference of Extisus and Extisbyson is the same, and both have been often translated by the perfect. But it is better to preserve the historical force, as E. V. does in the latter instance.—E. V., ch. 10: 6; Mark 13: 19; &c.;-W. (madest); Fr. S. (créas); Sharpe (createdst), Lord.
- y 'The sole ground of the existence of the universe is the existence of a divine volition.' This is commonly, but unnecessarily, regarded as one of the exceptional cases, in which διά with the accusative denotes the means .- E. V., Matt. 13:21; &c.;-T., C., G.: (for thy will's sake);-Vulg. (propter), Syr.;-Erasm., Pagn., Par., Coce., Ros., (as Vulg.;-Daub. censuring those who, as Bez. and Vitr., changed this into per), Beng. (von deines Willens wegen). Treg., Murd.;-Win. ('On closer inspection on account of [um . . . willen] suits quite well.').
- ² E. V., always so elsewhere (63 times), except Eph. 2: 3, where the plural is, desires; -W., T., C., G., R.; -foreign verss.; -Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Scott, Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Kenr., Barn.
- a All the recent editors have τσαν (A. B. a 17. β 4. γ 3. Vulg. Copt. Arr. Slav. MS. Georg.'). I recommend that it be adopted: were. 'God willed, and the universe was; was, as a creature. For ἐχτίσθησαν does not denote continuance in being (Beng., Wesl.), nor is it synonymous with $\bar{\eta}_{\sigma\alpha}$ (Eichh.), but 'explains and renders more intensive the affirmation' (Stn.).
- ^a Beng.: 'He presented it openly, to give it to whosoever should be worthy.' Comp. ch. 1: 20, N. d. &c.—Syr.;-Pagn., Castal., Bez., Aret., Grot., (ad; -bnt see v. 7, ix). Brightm. ('at or upon'), Danb. (on), Beng. (auf), Wakef., Sharpe, Murd., (at), Stu., De W. ('èni may here and 20:1 be taken

- * For the articles, see ch. 1: 6, N. e, &c. Thou, the Crea- | strictly -auf), Hengst, (Properly: toward the right hand. Comp. the $\hat{\epsilon}\pi\hat{\iota}$ in like manner in ch. 3:20; 15:2; 20:1; Matt. 27: 29, where the other reading $\hat{\epsilon}_{r} \tau \tilde{\eta} \delta \epsilon \xi \iota \tilde{q}$ is merely explanatory.');-Wahl ('an, bey, zu, Lat. ad'), Rob. ('upon, i. e. in').
 - ^b W., R., (without); -Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Penn, Kenr., (as W.), Wakef., Thom., Scott and Allw. (on the outside), Sharpe, Stu., Lord ;-Rob.
 - German verss. (rersiegelt), Dt. (rerzegeld);-Pagn. and later Latin verss. (obsignatum;-for the Vulg. signatum), Woodh., Bloomf. (sealed down), Treg. (firmly sealed), Words.;-L. and S., Rob., Green. Of these, it is true, the foreign verss. and Woodh, make no distinction between the compound verb here and the simple one at ch. 10: 4.
 - d E. V., 5 times out of 7 in this book;-Hamm., Wells Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Jones, Penn. Stu., Lord, Treg.—Before φωνη, all the recent editors insert $\dot{\epsilon}_{l'}$ (A. B. ' α 20. β 5. γ 2.').
 - ^e Grot.: 'Nulla res vivens.' See ch. 3: 7, N. p; &c. W.;foreign verss, generally; and modern English, from Daub. down;-here avoid the restriction of E. V.
 - The verb is translated before ἐν τῷ οὐρ. by R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Beng., Moldenh., Woodh., Greenf., Treg., De W., Words. After οἰρανῶ, Matth., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Words., add ἀνω (B. 'α 18. β 5. Copt. Syr. Ar. P.').
 - g Syr., German and French verss., Dt., It.; -Brightm., Daub. (upon; -and so Dodd., Wakef., Woodh.), Newc., Thom. and the later English verss.
 - h Dt., It., French verss.; -Daub., Beng., Moldenh., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Lord, Treg., De W., Murd.
 - ¹ R.; Daub., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Penu. Sharpe. Stu., Lord, Murd. (or), Kenr.

was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

- 4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.
- 5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.
- 6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are

GREEK TEXT.

ύποκάτω της γης, ἀνοίξαι τὸ βιβλίον, οὐδὲ βλέπειν αὐτό.

- 4 Καὶ έγω ἔκλαιον πολλά, ότι οὐδεὶς ἄξιος εύρέθη ἀνοῖξαι καὶ ἀναγνῶναι τὸ βιβλίον, οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό.
- 5 καὶ είς έκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγει μοι, Μη κλαίε ίδου ένίκησεν ὁ λέων ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς Ίούδα, ή ρίζα Δαβίδ, ἀνοίξαι τὸ $\beta \iota \beta \lambda i \sigma \nu$, καὶ $\lambda \hat{\nu} \sigma \alpha \iota \tau \dot{\alpha} s \epsilon \pi \tau \dot{\alpha}$ and \dot{p} to loose the seven seals σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ.
- 6 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ έν μέσφ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ ἐν μέσφ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, άρνίον έστηκος ώς έσφαγμένον, έχον κέρατα έπτὰ καὶ been slain, having seven horns, y

REVISED VERSION.

under the earth, to open the book, neither to look thereon.

- 4 And JI, I wept much, because no kone was found worthy to open 'and read the book, neither to look thereon.
- 5 And one of the elders saith unto me: Weep not: behold, the Lion "that is "from the tribe of 'Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book. thereof.
- 6 And I qsaw, and rbehold, in the midst of the throne s and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, "a VLamb wstanding as if it had $\dot{o}\phi\theta\alpha\lambda\mu\dot{o}\nu\dot{s}$ έπτὰ, $\dot{o}i$ εἰσι τὰ έπτὰ and seven eyes, which are the

- 1 All the recent editors cancel the words, xai arayrwan, on the authority of 'B. a 23. \$ 6. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the words and read be omitted.
- m E. V., John 18: 37; &c.;-T. (being);-Syr. (= De D. ille qui [est]), Germ., Dt., It. (marking the verb as supplied), Fr. G., -M.,-S.;-Pagn. (ille;-and so Bez., Par.), Vat., Castal., Brightin. (that), Coce., Vitr., (ille, qui est), Beng., Dodd. (who is; and so Woodh., Thom., Allw., Lord), Moldenh., Greenf., Treg., De W., Hengst. Of these many follow the reading adopted by all the recent editors, which cancels the ω_r , on the authority of A. B. 'α 28. β 7. γ 3. Compl. Vulg.'
- n Comp. John 7: 41; &c. Syr. (= Greenf. -2), Dt. (uit);-Pagn., Castal. and later Latin verss., (ex;-for the Vulg. de), Beng., Moldenh., Gerl., Stier, De W., (aus;-for Luth.'s von).
- · E. V.'s Greek genitive has been exchanged for the Hebrew name by Guyse, Dodd. and the later English verss. (except Treg., Words.), and the Amer. Bible Soc. See ch. 7: 6, N. o.
- P All the recent editors cancel the avous, on the authority of 'A. B. a 27. β 8. γ 3. Compl. Verss. exc. Vulg. ed. and Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be followed, and that the version stand thus: book and the &c.
 - 9 See ch. 4: I, N. b.
- F. E. V., 25 times, out of 30, in this book;-R.;-Wakef., Thom., Kenr.;-and so, at ch. 6: 5, Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Penn, of A., which, omitting καὶ είδον, gives καὶ ἰδού καί.

- Sharpe, Stu. But Bloomf, brackets, and all * the other recent editors cancel, the words zai idov, on the authority of B. a 26. β 8. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be followed, and that the words, and behold, be omitted.
 - * The comma has been removed by the Amer. Bible Soc.
 - · See ch. 4: 6, N. a.
- " The Greek order is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., Dt., It., French verss.;-Brightm., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Sym., Newc., Woodh., Mey., Greenf., Jones, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Kenr.
- v Berl. Bib., Beng., Herd., Mey., (Lämmlein), Wakef. (little lamb). But this etymological strictness is not favoured by eh. 13: 11, and the Sept. Jer. 11: 19 (for word).
- w The participle is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Dt.;-Brightm., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Newc., Woodh., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Hengst., Kenr.
- * For as if, see Buttm. § 144, n. 14; Kühn. § 312. 6; Rob. s. v. &5, 2. a; &c. T., C., G., (as though);-Latin verss., except Coce. and Vitr., (tanquam);-Brightm., Sharpe, (as T.), Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Bloomf., Stier (wie wenn), Murd., Kenr.
- y This comma, which the Amer. Bible Soc. has removed, is justified by the gender of the subsequent relative, without even insisting on the more common interpretation, which restricts the relative clause to the οφθαλμούς.
- * In the 2d ed. of his Translation, Treg. adopts the reading

^{1 &#}x27;As for me.' See ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c.—Latin verss. (ego), Fr. S. (moi, je);-Treg. (marks the pronoun as emphatic).

k See v. 3, N. e, &c.

forth into all the earth.

- 7 And he came and took the him that sat upon the throne.
- 8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials prayers of saints.

GREEK TEXT.

the seven Spirits of God sent $\tau \circ \hat{v} \theta \in \hat{v} \pi \nu \in \hat{v} \mu \alpha \tau \alpha \tau \hat{\alpha} \alpha \tau \in \sigma \tau \alpha \lambda$ μένα είς πασαν την γην.

- $7 K \alpha i \tilde{\eta} \lambda \theta \epsilon$, καὶ $\epsilon i \lambda \eta \phi \epsilon \tau i$ book out of the right hand of $\beta \iota \beta \lambda lo\nu \stackrel{\epsilon}{\epsilon} \kappa \tau \hat{\eta} s \delta \epsilon \stackrel{\epsilon}{\xi} \iota \hat{a} s \tau o \hat{\nu} \kappa \alpha \theta \eta$ μένου έπὶ τοῦ θρόνου.
- 8 καὶ ὅτε ἔλαβε τὸ βιβλίον, τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα καὶ οἱ εἰκοσιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ένωπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, ἔχοντες ἕκαfull of odours, which are the στος κιθάρας, καὶ φιάλας χρυσᾶς γεμούσας θυμιαμάτων, αί είσιν αί προσευχαὶ τῶν άγίων:

REVISED VERSION.

seven 'Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

- 7 And he came and atook athe book out of the right hand of him that sat aon the throne.
- 8 And when he btook the book, the four cliving creatures and ^dthe ^etwenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one f harps, and golden gbowls full of hincense, which are the prayers of jthe saints.

- as in ch. 3: 1 (see there N. a, &c.).
- ^a This είληφε is mentioned by Win. (§41.4) as the only example in the N. T. of a perfect used precisely as the narrative agrist. But see ch. 7: 14; 8: 5.—Bloomf. brackets, and Matth., Mey., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., Theile, cancel, the words το βιβλίον, on the authority of 'A. a 24. \(\beta \) 6. \(\gamma \) 2. Hard.* Am.* Aeth. Arm.' -For on, see ch. 3: 10, N. d. E. V., ch. 4: 2; &c.;-Brightm., Thom., Penn. Sharpe, Lord, Words., Murd., Kenr.
- b The same tense as in v. 7 appears in Syr., Germ.;-Castal., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Thom., Mey., All., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Hengst., Murd.
 - See ch. 4: 6, N. a.
- d E. V., ch. 4: 10; &c.;-R.;-foreign verss.;-Wells and later English verss. (except Sharpe). The E. V. is somewhat relieved in the revised edition of the Am. Bible Soc. by the removal of the comma after beasts (so Hamm., Kenr.).
- · See ch. 4: 4. N. m. T., C., (xxiiii.); Daub., Dodd., Newc., Woodh., Sharpe, Stu., Treg., Words., Kenr.
- f E. V., ch. 20; 13;-G., R.;-foreign verss., except Syr. and Greenf.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef. (each;-and so Sharpe, Stu., Treg.), Lord, Kenr.—For χιθάρας, Beng., Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile have κιθάραν (A. B. 'α 19. β 5. γ 2. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Erp.').
- g In classical Greek φιάλη is 'a broad, flat, shallow cup or bowl, esp., a drinking bowl or bowl for libations, the Lat. patera' (L. and S.). In the Sept. it commonly stands for בין (Greenf.'s term here), which is defined by Ges., Fürst, &c., 'vas unde spargitur (sanguis victimarum), phiala s. patera sacrifica' (Rob.: a sacrificial bowl, basin). '... De cratere vini Am. 6: 6' (Rob.: a wine-bowl); and is always in E. V. rendered, bowl (Num. 7:13, &c.) or basin (Ex. 27:3; &c.). To this nsage our English vial (Johns., Rich.: 'a small bottle') does not answer.—Latin verss. (phialas; the ph. being described by Facciolati and Forcellini as 'poculi genus in superiori parte latius: et fere ex auro, aut alia pretiosa materia.' Grot.: 'Hic autem intelliguntur paterae' [the word used also by Ew., Ros.]. 'in quibus erat thus et suffimenta alia.' Aret. thuribula), Syr.

- ² Here also the Amer. Bible Soc. now interprets and prints [(transfers the Greek word, and Murd. renders it, cups;-which is objectionable only as suggesting the ideas of smallness, and a shape 'more deep than wide' [Johns., Webst.]), German verss. (Schalen), It. (coppe); -Engl. Ann. (an allusion to the censers of perfuming pots used in the tabernacle and temple.'), Daub., B. and L. (coupes), Lowm. (has censers and cups; -and so Guyse, Dodd., Scott), Newc., Thom. (cups), Jones (a kind of goblet or basin'), Bloomf. ('Not rials, but cups, pateras, something like our dishes'), Stu. ('bowls or goblets, having nore breadth than depth.' He has bowls in the version.), Treg., Kell. ('cups, or basins'). Bonar, Comment. on Leviticus. ('bowls of the altar, or the like'), Barn. ('The idea is always that of a bowl or goblet.');-Rob. ('a bowl, goblet. broad and shallow, Lat. patera'), Green (a bowl, shallow cup, patera), &c.
 - h Oemana, by which the Sept. habitually render the prip (Greenf.'s word here, and this in E. V. is always incense; except in three instances. perfume) of the O.T., and which, in the N. T., occurs four times in the plur, in this book, and twice in the sing. elsewhere (Luke 1: 10, 11), is always, except here and ch. 18: 13, translated in E. V. by incense. The plural (more common also in classical Greek) may in this case, and in the parallel ch. 8: 3, 4, correspond to the variety of spices (ETD, Ex. 30: 34; &c. Comp. 1 Tim. 2: 1), that entered sis The overθεσεν του θυμεάματος (Sept. Ex. 25: 6). In number and etymology, profumi (It.), parfums (French verss.), perfumes (Dodd.), answer well; but, like odours (Vulg. odoramentorum), they do not so readily suggest a religious use, and the re-appearance in the heavenly sanctuary of the Levitical symbol (Ps. 141: 2; Mal. 1: 11; Acts 10: 4). So Areth. thinks that θυμιάματα, not ἀρώματα, is used as έξατμίζοντα τὸ ίαμα τῆς καθ' ἡμῶν δικαίας του θεου οργής.-Ε. V. marg.;-German verss. (Rauchwerk); Beng. (mancherlei R.), Dt. (reukwerks); Pagn., Bez., Par., (suffituum), Castal., Cocc., Vitr., (use suffimenta), Lowm., Wesl., Wakef., Newe. marg., Woodh., Thom., Ew. (thuribus), Allw., Jones, Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg.;-Rob.
 - i The antecedent is the φιαλας, as John saw them, γεμούσας θυμιάματων, and so representing the prayers of the saints, not only as abundant, but as united. This reference is adopted by

- 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;
- 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.
- 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times

GREEK TEXT.

- 9 καὶ ἄδουσιν ῷδην καινην, λέγοντες, "Αξιος εἶ λαβεῖν τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ ἀνοῖξαι τὰς σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσφάγης, καὶ ηγόρασας τῷ Θεῷ ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ αἵματί σου, ἐκ πάσης φυλης καὶ γλώσσης καὶ λαοῦ καὶ ἔθνους,
- 10 καὶ ἐποίησας ἡμᾶς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν βασιλεῖς καὶ ἱερεῖς· καὶ βασιλεύσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
- 11 Καὶ ϵἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἀγγέλων πολλῶν κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν ζώων καὶ τῶν

REVISED VERSION.

- 9 And they sing a new song, saying: Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof; for thou wast slain, and didst redeem us to God by thy blood out of every "tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation;
- 10 And "thou "didst make "us anto our God "kings and priests, and "pwe shall reign "pover the earth.
- 11 And I asaw, and I heard a voice of many angels around about the throne t and the aliving

- * Vulg. Am., Syr., Fr. S.;-Erasni, Vat., Aret., Wells, Daub., Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Sharpe. Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst. The old English verss. follow the common text of the Vulg.
- 1 'In dying.' See ch. 1: 6, N. z; and comp. 2 Pet. 2: I. W. (again boughtest);—Herd., Kist., Mey., De W. Others, as Wakef., Thom., Treg., and many foreign verss., make the change on the previous verb: thou hast been slain, and hast &c.
 - ^m See ch. 1:7, N. k.
- "Not only deliverance, but glory. Comp. ch. 1: 6, K. y. The pronoun is repeated by Dt., French verss.;-Wakef., Newc., Treg., Murd., Kenr.——For didst make, see v. 9, N. l. &c.
- ° All the recent editors have $\alpha\nu\tau\sigma\dot{\nu}_{5}$ for $\dot{\tau}_{4}\mu\dot{a}_{5}$, on the authority of 'A. B. α 27. β 8. γ 5. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be followed: them. 'The intentional change,' remarks Hengst., 'is to intimate, that the elders come into view, not as individuals, but merely as representatives of the church.' Perhaps it may even be said, that, reverting to the scene of the redemption, and looking out thence over the ruined earth, they lose, as it were, the sense of their own personality in the wide and efficacious purpose of the Saviour. Comp. Jude 24, N. y.
- P For βασιλείς, Lachm. and Tisch. have βασιλείων (* A. Vulg. Copt.'). Comp. ch. I: 6, N. a.—The reading βασιλεύσομεν is given up by all the recent editors of whom Matth., Lachm., Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., adopt βασιλεύονσιν, on the authority of A. B. ' α 9. β 4. γ 2. Coupl. Syr. Copt. Ar. P. Slav. MS.;'—Beng., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Hahn, Theile, βασιλεύσονσιν,

- on the authority of 'a 12. β 4. γ 2. Am. Harl.' The internal evidence, as well as the external, being in favour of the prophetic present, as the more difficult reading, and as a natural explanation of εποίησας αὐτοὺς βασιλεῖς. I recommend that βασιλεύουσω be followed in the text: they reign; and that the words: 'Or, according to some copies, they shall reign,' be set in the margin.
- PP So, after words of authority and rule, επί always may, and often must, be rendered.—E. V., ch. 2: 26; 9: II; II: 6; I4: 18; 16: 9; 17: 18; &c.;-Vulg. (super terram);-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Aret., Par., (as Vulg.;-changed by Castal., Cocc., Vitr., into in terra), Beng., Van Ess, Hengst., (über;-and so De W., Win., &c., at Matt. 2: 22; &c.), Wesl., Stu., Kell.;-Rob. (at Matt. 2: 22; &c.). See the grammars and lexicons generally on επί in this relation.
 - 9 See eh. 4: 1, N. b.
- F German verss, (except that Herd, and Mey, have no article). Dt., Fr. S.;-Wesl., Wakef.
- All the recent editors read xύχλο (A. B. 'a 24. β 9. γ 4. Compl.'). 1 recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: around. See ch. 4: 6, N. z.
- t The genitives, τῶν ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβ., are under the government, not of φωνήν (W., R.;-Castal., Dodd., Bloomf., Stu., Kenr.; of whom W., R., Kenr., probably misapprehend the Vulg.). but of κύκλφ. In vv. 9, 10 we have the song of the redeemed; here, the angelic antiphony; followed, v. 13, by the general chorus.—The commas are removed by Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Treg., Words.
 - ^u See eh. 4: 6, N. a.

Aret., Par., Wells, De W., Kell., Hengst.; but the last errs in asserting for it a grammatical necessity, against the familiar rule of both the Greek and the Latin grammar, that the relative

may be drawn into the gender and number of the explanatory substantive in its own clause; e. g. Mark 12: 42; Gal. 3: 16.

thousands;

- 12 Saving with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.
- 13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.
- 14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and wor-

GREEK TEXT.

ten thousand, and thousands of $\pi \rho \epsilon \sigma \beta \nu \tau \epsilon \rho \omega \nu$ $\kappa \alpha \lambda \chi \iota \lambda \iota \alpha \delta \epsilon s \chi \iota \lambda \iota \alpha$ creatures τ and the elders, τ and $\delta\omega\nu$.

- 12 λέγοντες φωνή μεγάλη, '' Αξιόν ἐστι τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ ἐσφαγμένον λαβείν την δύναμιν καί πλοῦτον καὶ σοφίαν καὶ ἰσχὺν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν καὶ εὐλογίαν.
- 13 Καὶ πᾶν κτίσμα ὅ ἐστιν ἐν τφ οὐρανφ, καὶ ϵν τη γη, καὶ ύποκάτω της γης, καὶ ἐπὶ της θαλάσσης ἄ έστι, καὶ τὰ έν αὐτοῖς πάντα, ήκουσα λέγοντας, καθημένω έπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῷ άρνίω ή εὐλογία καὶ ή τιμή καὶ ή δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αίωνας των αίωνων.
- 14 Καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα έλεγον, 'Αμήν' καὶ οι εικοσιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι έπεσαν,

REVISED VERSION.

thousands of thousands,

- 12 Saving with a lond voice: Worthy is the Lamb that "hath been slain to receive "the power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.
- 13 And every creature *that is in heaven, and in the earth, and under the earth, and such as are zon the sea, and all athings that are in them, heard I saying: bUnto him that sitteth con the throne, and unto the Lamb, a ethe blessing, and ethe honour, and ethe glory, and ethe power, funto the ages of the ages.
- 14 And the four gliving creatures said: Amen. And the htwenty-four elders fell down,

- all the recent editors, which here inserts the words. xai 7, 6 ἀριθμός αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων, be followed, and that the version stand thus: elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands;. For myriads, see eh. 9: 16, N. s, &e.
- w It., French verss.; -Beng. (das sich hat schlachten lassen), Moldenh., All., Treg., De W.—For the, see v. 13, N. e and eh. 1:6, N. e. &c.; -Dt., It. and Fr. S. (have the article before each noun), Daub., B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Beng., Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Words., Hengst.
- * After every, E. V. commonly has that ;-W. (each creature that), R.—The έστίν is cancelled by Matth., Lachm., Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. 'a 18. 3 5. Vulg. MS. Tol. Copt. Arr.'
- F All the recent editors read $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi\tilde{\iota}$ $\tau\tilde{\eta}$ 5 $\gamma\tilde{\eta}$ 5, on the authority of A. B. 'a 27. β 7. Compl. Vulg.' I recommend that this reading be adopted: on the earth.
- ² E. V., ch. 7:1; 10:2; &c.;-Fr. S.;-Wesl., Moldenh., Newc., Woodh., All., Treg., Stier, De W. ('The sea-creatures are thought of, that live more on the surface than in the deep;'a better suggestion than that of Rob. after Wahl: 'on the bottom of the sea, in the deep.'). But neither is it necessary to exclude, as De W. intimates, those sailing on the sea; especially as the following clause, καὶ τά ἐν αὐτοῖς πάντα, makes np what had been left deficient by the double $\hat{\epsilon}\pi\hat{\iota}$. Hengst, supposes that clause to have been added for the purpose of including, in this

* I recommend that the reading of the Elzevir text, and of | choir of the universe, the smaller along with the greater parts of creation.

- The gender of πάντα is expressed by Germ., Dt., It., French verss.; -Erasm, and later Latin verss., Brightm., Dodd., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Aflw., Sharpe. De W., Treg., Words. The reading πάντας ('a 16, β 3, Compl.'—to which may be added the Vulg.) is edited by Beng., Matth., Knapp. Mey., Tisch.; while that of B., πάντα καὶ πάντας, appears only in Words.
- ^b The Greek order is retained by E. V., ch. 1: 5, 6; Jude 24, 25; &c., and here by W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Dodd, and the later Euglish, except Newc, and Penn.
 - 6 See v. 7, N. a, &c.
- d See ch. 1: 6, N. d. &c. R.;-Latin verss. (except Vitr.), Fr. S.;-B. and L. (appartient), Wesl. (is), Moldenh. (kommt zu), Greenf., Lord, De W. ('sei, oder ist, gebuhrt'). Kenr.
- See v. 12, N. w. &c. Dt., It., Fr. S.;-B. and L., Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Allw., De W., Words.
 - f See ch. 1: 6, N. g. &c.
 - g See ch. 4: 6, N. a.
- h See v. 8, N. e, &c. But Knapp brackets, and all the other recent editors cancel, είχοσιτέσσαρες, on the authority of 'A. B. a 28. \(\beta\) 8. \(\gamma\) 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be followed, and twenty-four omitted.

and ever.

CHAP. VI.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

- 2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.
- 3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another

GREEK TEXT.

shipped him that liveth for ever προσεκύνησαν (ωντι είς τους αίω- and worshipped him that liveth νας τῶν αἰώνων.

CHAP. VI.

ΚΑΙ είδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὸ άρνίον μίαν έκ τῶν σφραγίδων, καὶ ήκουσα ένὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγοντος, ώς φωνής βροντη̂s, "Ερχου καὶ βλέπε.

- 2 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος λευκὸς, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτῷ έχων τόξον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στέφανος, καὶ έξηλθε νικών, καὶ ΐνα
- 3 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν δευτέραν σφραγίδα, ήκουσα τοῦ δευτέ- second seal, I heard the second ρου ζώου λέγοντος, "Ερχου καὶ $\beta \lambda \epsilon \pi \epsilon$.

4 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἄλλος ἵππος

REVISED VERSION.

unto the ages of the ages.

CHAP. VI.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the a seals, and I heard bone of the four cliving creatures saving, das the evoice of thunder: "Come and see.

- 2 And I saw, and behold a white horse, and he that sat fupon him flaving a bow: and ^gthere was given unto him a crown: and he went forth conquering, and hthat he might conquer.
- 3 And when he i opened the Uliving creature ksaying: Come and sec.
 - 4 And there went mforth ano-
- all the other recent editors cancel, the words ζωρτι είς τοὺς ch. 4: 1, N. c. αίωνας των αίωνων, on the authority of A. B. C. a 27. β 8. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Harl.* Copt. Syr. (Arm.) Ar. P. Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be followed, the verse ending thus: and worshipped.
- ^a All the recent editors insert $i\pi\tau a$, on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 25. B 3. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav.' I recommend that this reading be followed: seven seuls.
- b The order, ηκουσα ένός, is retained by all other verss., except Newc.
 - ^c See ch. 4: 6, N. a.
- d See ch. 4: 1, N. d, &c. W.;-Hamm., Wells, Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc. (marks it were as supplied), Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu. (like), Lord, Kenr.
- e See ch. 1: 15, N. o, &c. For φωνης, all the recent editors read φωνή (except Treg. φωνη, who cites A. C. a 25. β 7. Compl. [Syr. Arr.].' Words., for φωνή, eites A. B. C.).—For βλέπε, Beng. (who also omits xai), Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch. Bloomf., Words., edit iδε (B. 'a 17. β 7.'), while Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Tisch., Theile, add nothing after Ερχον, on the authority of 'A. C. a 9. B 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Erp.'
- ^f E. V., ch. 19: 14; &c.;-R.;-Daub., Guyse, Woodh., Allw., Stu., Kenr. For $\hat{\epsilon}\pi^{2}$ $\alpha\hat{\nu}\tau\tilde{\varphi}$, here and in vv. 4, 5, all the recent editors (except Bloomf, at v. 4) and the Compl. have ἐπ' ἀντόν | Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg.. Murd., Kenr.

- ¹ See ch. 1: 6, N. g, &c. But here also Knapp brackets, and [(A. B. C. and from 26 to 34 cursive MSS.).——For having, see
 - E. V., v. 4; &c. The Greek order is followed closely by Vulg., Syr., It. (gli fu data &c.), Fr. G.-M.,-S., (il lui fut donné &c.);-Pagn., Bez., Aret., Par., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Dodd., Greenf., Stu. and Treg. (at v. 8); -and with different degrees of approximation by many others.
 - h The form of the original is preserved by W., R.;-foreign verss. (except B. and L., Herd., Mey., Greenf., All., De W.);-Scott, Allw., Stu., Lord, Words., Kenr. The E. V. might be taken to mean simply, that he was about to conquer; whereas he went forth for that purpose. See ch. 8: 6, N. p. &c.
 - i E. V., v. 1;-Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh.), Fr. S.;-Castal., Cocc., Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Lord, Treg., Words.
 - ¹ See ch. 4: 6, N. a.
 - k E. V., v. 1; &c.;-W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Treg., Kenr.
 - 1 The words, καὶ βλέπε, are bracketed by Bloomf., and omitted by all the other recent editors, on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 25. β 7. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Syr. Arm. (Erp.). I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the verse end with, Come.
 - ^m E. V., v. 2; &c.;-R.;-Brightm., Wesl., Wakef., Newc.,

given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

- 5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I belield, and lo. a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.
- 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny,

GREEK TEXT.

αυτώ εδύθη αυτώ λαβείν την είρήνην ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἴνα ἀλλήλους σφάξωσι· καὶ εδόθη αὐτφ islay one another; and there was μάχαιρα μεγάλη.

- ο Καὶ ότε ήνοιξε την τρίτην σφραγίδα, ήκουσα τοῦ τρίτου ζώου λέγουτος, Έρχου καὶ βλέπε. Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ΐππος μέλας, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔχων supon him having a balance in ζυγον έν τη χειρί αύτου.
- 6 καὶ ήκουσα φωνήν έν μέσφ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγουσαν,

REVISED VERSION.

 $-\kappa \dot{a}i + \tau \dot{\phi} - \kappa \dot{a}\theta \eta \mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu \dot{\phi} = \dot{\epsilon} \dot{n}^{\prime}$ ther, " a red horse; and "to him that sat Pupon him, Pto him sit was given to take peace from the earth, and that they should given unto him a great sword.

- 5 And when he sopened the third seal, I heard the third living creature "saying: "Come and sec. And I 'saw, and "behold a black horse, and he that sat his hand.
- 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four aliving creatures, asaying: A behænix of

- ^a Nothing is supplied by W. (another red horse). R. (another horse, red);-Latin verss., Syr., Fr. S.;-Brightm, and Kenr. (as R.), Lord, Treg., De W., Murd.
- · The participle is kept first by R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. G. and M.); Daub., Wesh. Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
- P For upon him, see v. 2. N. f.—For expressing the αὐτω, see ch. 2: 7. N. zz. R. (he that sat thereon, to him);-Syr.;-Erasm., Vat. in the Schol., Cocc., Bierm., (sedenti . . . ci). Beng., Woodh., Allw., Stu.
- 3 Nothing is supplied by W., R.; Latin verss., Syr., German verss. (except Herd., Mey.), It., Fr. S.;-Wells, Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr. — For aπό. Matth., Griesh., Kuapp. Sch., Lachm., Hahn. Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., have ix (B. C. 'a 26, β 6, Compl.'); while Beng., May., Theile, admit neither preposition (A. and 4 eursive MSS.).
- F. V., always (9 times) elsewhere, except ch. 13: 3;-W.;-Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Stu., Treg., Kenr. Lachm., Treg. Tisch., read σφαξουσιν (' A. C.').
 - Sec v. 3, N. i.
 - * See eh. 4: 6, N. a.
- " See v. 3. N. k. -- For βλέπε (which Bloomf, alone of recent editors retains). Matth., Griesb., Sch., Words., have ide (B. a 15. B G.' Matth. also omits the subsequent xai eldor, on the authority of B. 23 cursive MSS. [the same, with two exceptions, as those which read ide.] Vulg. Aeth. Slav. MSS.); while Beng., Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Tisch., Theile, have simply *Eρχου (A. C. a 11. β 2. [& 80.] Compl. Copt. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.').
 - v See eh. 4: 1. N. b.
 - w Sec ch. 5:6, N. r.
 - * See v. 2, N. f.

- y Sce ch. 4: I, N. c.
- ² E. V. often uses this word so in the O. T., as in Job (as W.), Herd., Wakef., Thom., Mey., Greenf., All., Sharpe 31: 6; &c.;-W., R.;-Brightm., Hamm., Stu. and others, (in their notes), Wakef., Woodh (yoke :- and so Crol., Jones), Thom., Allw., Penn. Lord. Murd. :-L. and S., Rob., Green.
 - ^a For living creatures, see ch. 4: 6, N. a;—for saying, see v. 3. N. k.
 - b Into the common version of the Old Testament, several oriental and other foreign names' of weights, measures and coins 'have been admitted, which are explained in the margin. Hence we have shekel, ephah, both, homer, cor, and some others. This, however, (for what reason I know not.) has not been attempted in the New Testament' (Campb.). And on our present passage he remarks: 'It is evidently the intention of the writer to inform us of the rate of this necessary article, as a characteristic of the time whereof he is speaking. But our version not only gives no information on that head, but has not even the appearance of giving any, which the word chanic would have had, even to those who did not understand it. But to say a measure, without saving what measure, is to say just nothing at all. The word penny here is also exceptionable, being used indefinitely, insomuch that the amount of the declaration is, a certain quantity of wheat for a certain quantity of money. This suggests no idea of either dearth or plenty; and can be characteristical of no time, as it holds equally of every time. In this case, the original term, not with standing its harshness, ought to be retained in the text, and explained in the margin.' With regard to the penny, however, Dodd.'s remark is the juster, but it only strengthens the case against the common version: 'This may seem, to an English reader, a description of great plenty; but it certainly intends the contrary'-the chamic being a man's daily allowance of food, and the denarius his day's wages (Matt. 20:2). I recommend that the explanations be given in the margin thus: 'A chanix is about one quart; a denarius, about fifteen cents.'-Both terms are transferred by Syr.; and so It., Fr. G.-S., (though it is true that danajo, and denier

and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

- 7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.
- S And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill $\kappa \alpha i \in \delta \delta \theta \eta$ autois $\epsilon \mathcal{E}$ ovoia $\delta \alpha \pi \delta \kappa \tau \epsilon i$

GREEK TEXT.

Χοίνιξ σίτου δηναρίου, καὶ τρείς χοίνικες κριθης δηναρίου καὶ τὸ έλαιον καὶ τὸν οἶνον μη ἀδικήσης.

- 7 Καὶ ότε ήνοιξε την σφραγίδα την τετάρτην, ήκουσα φωνην τοῦ τετάρτου ζώου λέγουσαν, "Ερχου καὶ βλέπε.
- 8 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος χλωρος, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ ὁ Θάνατος, καὶ ὁ 'Αδης ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτοῦ.

REVISED VERSION.

wheat for a bdenarius, and three bchænixes of bbarley for a bdenarius; and othe oil and the wine d hurt thou not.

- 7 And when he e opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth fliving creature saying: gCome and see.
- 8 And I behold a pale horse, and the that sat Jupon him, this name t Death, and thades followeth with him. And mthere was given unto mthem nower "to kill over the fourth
- * The Greek order is retained by T., C., G., R.:-Latin and fore 5 Oar. The very abruptness of the construction may not German verss., Syr.; -Daub., Woodh., Aliw., Stu., Lord. Words. be without significance. (Milton, P. L. ii. 787-789;
- ^d Nothing is supplied by W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Daub. (thou shalt not hurt). West., Thom., Sharpe, Kenr., (hurt not). Wakef. (hurt not thou). Newe., Woodh, and Lord (thou mayest not injure), Allw. (shalt thou not injure). Penn (harm not). Stu. (thou must not injure), Words.
 - ^o See v. 3, N. i.
- For living creature, see ch. 4: 6, N. a.—For saying, see v. 3, N. k. Instead of λέγουσαν, all the recent editors read λέγοντος (A. B. C. 'a 20. β 6. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.'), and Beng., Matth., Griesb., Tisch., at the same time cancel, as Treg. also now brackets, φωνίν, on the anthority of B. C. 'a 20, & 4. Copt. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.'
- ^g For βλέπε (which Bloomf, alone of recent editors retains) Matth., Griesb., Sch., Words., have ίδε (B. 'a 18, 3 4.' Matth. also omits the xai είδον of v. S. on the authority of B. 21 cursive MSS. [the same, with 3 exceptions, as those which here read ίδε.] Vulg.); while Beng., Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Tisch., Theile, have simply "Epxov (A. C. a 8. 3 4. Compl. Am. Erp.').
 - ^h See ch. 4: I. N. b.
- ¹ See ch. 4: I. N. c, and ch. 3: 12, N. i. The two clauses, δ xaθ. xτλ. and òr. αὐτ. xτλ., are kept distinct, and in the Greek order, by R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Mor., Bierro., Vitr., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Lord. De W., Hengst.; -and, of these, Vulg., Syr.; -Erasm. Vat., Cocc., Mor., Bierm., Vitr., Greenf., supply no copula be-

[which last is employed also by M., B. and L.]. like the Denart ferred also by More;—denarius, also by Newc., Greenf., Sharpe, of Berl. Bib., Herd., Stolz, Kist., Goss., Mey., Van Ess, Win., De W., Hengst., are living words, and, as such, not strictly equivalent to their original, denarius);-Erasm. and later Latin Hamm. (quart), Berl. Bib. (Mässchen). Beng. (Vierling), verss. (use ch. along with the Vulg. den.), Moldenh., Woodh. Newc. (small measure). De W. (Metze): and the latter, by and Lord (with chanices for the plural). Thom. (deniar), Ell. | Beng. and All. (Zehner). For zpi875, Lachm., Treg., Tisch., Murd. :-Roh., Green, and the other lexicons. Chanto is trans- Theile, have πριθών ('A. C. 12. Syr.').

- 'I fled, and cry'd out Death;
- 'Hell trembled at the hideous name, and sigh'd
- 'From all her caves, and back resounded Death.')
- 1 R.;-Daub., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Kenr.
- k See ch. I : 18, N. z.
- 1 The reading ππολούθει ('B. C. a 20. β 7. γ 2. Vulg. Aeth. Arr. Slav.') is edited by Matth., Griesb., Knapp. Mev. Sch., Lachm., Hahn. Treg., Words., Theile. But ἀχολουθεί is retained (on the authority of 'the larger part of the MSS. [including the Alexandrian], confirmed by the Pesch, Syr. Version, says Bloomf.: who speaks everywhere of the Peschito as including this book, the Second Epistle of Peter, and Jude.) by Beng., Bloomf., Tisch.; and it is translated as an historic present by Erasm., Vat., Castal., Aret., Hamm., Cocc., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Newc., Allw. There may even be a farther propriety in the use of it here, where the relation symbolized is not incidental, but one existing by an unchangeable divine appointment. like that in Hebrew 9: 27: απαξ αποθανείν, μετά δε τοίτο zpisis. I recommend, however, that the following note appear in the margin: 'Or, as many copies read, followed.'
- " For the order, see v. 2, N. g. For αὐτοῖς, Beng., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Bloomf., Tisch., read αυτώ (B. a 25. β 6. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav.').
- n All the recent editors read, έπὶ τ. τέτ. τ. γῆς ἀποκτ., on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 28. 3 8. y 3. Compl.' I recommend that this order be observed in the version: over the fourth part of the earth to kill.

Kenr.;—while the former is variously rendered by W. bilibre; R., two pounds; Kenr., two measures; after the Yulg. bilibris;-

with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

- 9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:
- 10 And they cried with a lond voice, saving, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

GREEK TEXT.

ναι ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον της γης ἐν part of the earth with sword, ρομφαία καὶ ἐν λιμῷ καὶ ἐν θα- and with hunger, and with $^{\circ}$ death, rάτφ, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων τῆς and Pby the wild beasts of the earth. yns.

- 9 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν πέμπτην σφραγίδα, είδον ύποκάτω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφαγμένων διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, mony which they "had. καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἢν εἶχον,
- 10 καὶ ἔκραζον φωνῆ μεγάλη, λέγοντες, Έως πότε, ο δεσπότης ό ἄγιος καὶ ὁ ἀληθινὸς, οὐ κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς τὸ αἵμα ἡμῶν ἀπὸ τῶν κατοικούντων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ;
 - 11 καὶ ἐδόθησαν έκάστοις στο-

REVISED VERSION.

- 9 And when he ropened the 'fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of sthose t slain for the word of God, and for the testi-
- 10 And they veried with a loud voice, saying: 'Until when, O wLord "the holy and "the true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood you ythose that dwell on the earth?
 - 11 And there were given

- 11 And white robes were giv-
- All., Bloomf., Ell., Stu., Kell., Rob., &c.) render baratos here, pestilence. Pest. But see ch. 2: 23, N. y, and Hengst, in loc.
- P. E. V., ch. 9: 18; &c. The change of preposition is observed by Syr., Germ., Dt., It.;-Erasm. and later Latin verss. (except Castal.). Hamm., Beng., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh, and Allw. (under), Thom., Sharpe, Bloomf. (by the means or instrumentality of), Stu., Lord. Treg., De W., Words. (by means of), Hengst.
- The specific sense of θ_{RPIOT} (comp. Sept. Deut. 28: 26; Ps. 79; 2; 1s. 18; 6; Jer. 7; 33; &c.) is given by Syr., Dt., It., Pr. G.-M.;-Pagn., Castal. and later Latin verss., B. and L., Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Mey., Allw., All., Penn. Ell., Stu., Lord, De W. (in the note), Murd., Barn.
 - r See v. 3, N. i.
 - ⁵ See ch. 2: 2. N. h, &c.
- * The participial form is retained by W. (men slain);-Vulg., Syr. (with a relative prefix), It. (degli uomini uccisi):-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Aret., Cocc., Bierm., Herd, and Mey. (der Geschlachteten), Greenf. Other verss, variously determine the relation of time: were, have been, had been, slain.
- " The testimony was Christ's (ch. 1: 2, 5, &c.; John 3: 32, &c.); they had it in trust (1 Cor. 9; 17; Gal. 2; 7; I Thess. 2:4; &c.). There is even large authority. B. a 24. β 6. γ 2. Compl. Syr. Ar. P., for the reading mapreplar row dyrior, followed by It.;-Andr., Areth., Matth. and Words.-E. V., ch. 12: 17; 19: 10; &c.; 1 John 5: 10:-W., T., C., R.;-Vulg., Syr. (= testimonium Agni quod illis erat; not, as Murd., testimony Erasm., Vat., Castal., Aret., Hamm. (had had), Cocc., Bierm., be followed: was given . . . a white robe.

- " Many (Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Herd., Mey., Allw., | Vitr., Beng. (gehabt hatten), Greenf. (בַהַלָּ הַבֶּּא). De W., Hengst. The tuebantur of Pagn., Bez., Par., (G. maintained) seems to have given currency to the other view, which is, indeed, held by some, as Vitr., who do not allow it to modify the
 - Υ For ἔχραζος, all the recent editors read ἔχραξας ('A. B. C' α 25. β 5. Compl.').—The εως πότε = στος στος of Ps. I3; &e.; and is here answered by the ¿ως of v. 11. Latin verss. (usquequo or quousque ;-except Castal.'s Ciceronian quousque tandem), Syr. (\equiv Greenf. $\neg \neg \neg \neg \neg \neg \neg =$ De D. usque quando). Dt. marg. (tot wanneer toe). It. (infino a quando), French verss. (jusques à quand);-Lord, Kell.
 - w See 2 Pet. 2: I, N. g.
 - x Syr., It.; -Wells, Thom., Allw. But all the recent editors reject (except that Bloomf, merely brackets, as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation?) the δ before $d\lambda \chi \theta$, on the anthority of A. B. C. 'a 17. 3 6. Compl.' I recommend that this reading be followed: and true. Daub., Woodh., Penn. Lord. Treg., Words, express the first article; and the want of it, or of both, is in the German verss, and Murd, compensated by means of the personal pronoun (du—thou), and in Fr. G.,-M.;-Pagn., Vat., Bez. and later Latin verss., Brightm., B. and L., by a relative construction (qui es, which art).
 - For ἀπό, Matth., Mey., Lachm., Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., read êx (A. B. C. 'a 26. \beta 4. Compl.').—For those, see ch. 2 : 2, N. h. &c.
 - ² For the order, see v. 2, N. g.
- * For εδόθησαν... στολαί λευχαι, all the recent editors read εδύθη . . στολή λεική ('A. B. C. a 28. β 7. [β 8. for στολή λεική] to the Lamb which was with them), Germ. Dt., It., Fr. S.:= $|\gamma|3$, Compl. Syr. Arm. Erp.). I recommend that this reading

it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had

GREEK TEXT.

en unto every one of them; and λαὶ λευκαὶ, καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα unto bevery one of them awhite αναπαύσωνται έτι χρόνον μικρον, $\tilde{\epsilon}$ ως οὖ πληρώσονται καὶ οἱ σύν- $\frac{\text{that they should rest yet}}{\text{dtime, until their fellow-servants}}$ δουλοι αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐ- also and their brethren shall ful- $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu$, of $\mu \epsilon \lambda \lambda o \nu \tau \epsilon s$ a $\alpha \kappa \tau \epsilon i \nu \epsilon \sigma \theta a t$ fil it, who shall be killed as they ώς καὶ αὐτοί.

12 $K\alpha i \epsilon i \delta o \nu \delta \tau \epsilon \eta \nu o i \epsilon \epsilon \tau \eta \nu$

REVISED VERSION.

robes, and it was said unto them that they should rest yet a little galso hthemselves.i

12 And I jsaw when he k

- of whom Matth., Griesb., Sch., Bloomf., Tisch., give airois (B. α 14. β 3. [& 51] Compl. Arm.); Beng., Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Treg. Words. Theile, arrois exácto (A. C. a 11. B 4. y 3. [Vnlg.]'). I recommend that the latter reading be followed, and translated: them every one. Comp. ch. 5: 8. and see ch. 2: 23. N. a ;-W. (for each soul . . . to them);-German verss. (except Herd.), French verss.;-Castal., Wesl. (to them, to every one), Treg. (them severally).
- For the omission of for, see E. V., ch. 20: 3; &c.;-W., R.;-Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Kenr.—The mixpor, rejected by the other recent editors ('B. a 25. β 6. γ 2. Compl. Ar. P.'), is retained by Lachm., Hahn, Treg.
- d E. V., John 5; 6; &c.;-W., R.;-Brightm., Daub., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Penn. Lord.
- · Greek writers, it is true, often employ the future middle, especially of pure verbs, in a passive sense. But whether this usage is found in the N. T. (Acts 15: 22; 1 Cor. 10: 2; Gal. 5: 12) is doubtful. Here it is not necessary. The martyrs should rest yet a little time, until their brethren also still left on the field of conflict, shall fulfil it for themselves-in their own appointed way-not resting, but suffering.' And, accordingly, Luth. (vollends dazu kamen). Cocc. (plene accedant; -and in the Comment., 'implerent, nempe suum agonem, vel. se plene associarent'), Stu. Rob. ('πληρώσονται sc. τον χαιρόν V. χρόνον'), retain the active or the middle force. This reading, however, is almost destitute of manuscript support, and has been rejected by all the recent editors, of whom Beng., Knapp, Mey., Hahn, Lachm., Bloomf., Treg., Words., Theile, give πληρωθώσι ('A. C. 29. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr.'); Matth., Griesb. (to whom Rob. errs in assigning πληρώσονται, as he does in citing πληρωθωσι as the Ree.), Seh., Tisch., πληρώσωσι (' B. a 28. β 5. Erp.'). The former is with reason objected to by Hengst., as searcely yielding a satisfactory sense; the common explanation both of this reading and of πληρώσονται, until the completion of their number (Steph., Engl. Ann., Grot., Grell., Daub., B. and L., Wolf., Beng., &c.), and that of Vitr. —of their afflictions, being harsh and unexampled. De W.'s note is: πληροῦσθαι either simply vita defungi, comp. τελειοισθαι Wisd. 4: 12 (13), or with the additional sense of a moral perfecting, comp. Heb. II: 40; I2: 23; and, while the place referred to in Wisd. gives no countenance whatever to the first of these interpretations, the second is suggested also by Areth., after Andr.: μαχροθυμείν
- * The reading έχαστοις is rejected by all the recent editors. άχρι τῆς τῶν ἀδελφῶν τελειώσεως χελείσιται, ίτα μὴ χωρις αὐτῶν τελειωθώσι, κατά του θείου Απόστολου (in allusion to Ileb. 11: 39, 40). But, besides the substitution here of τελειόω for πληρόω, the place just cited, taken strictly, shows, not that departed saints are to rest till the living are perfected, but that they themselves do not attain their Teleilusis apart from the latter, but, as the apostle speaks, rice versa, in 1 Thess, 4: 17, and oir arrows. On the other hand, Bloomf.'s objection to πληρώσωσι (to which he allows 'very strong external authority,') that one may justly require some proof that such an idiom as this use of the active *\pi\chi_p, in a passive sense ever existed,' is readily obviated by taking the word in its own active sense, as Matth, thinks may be done ('Quid, si post πληρώσωσω ex superioribus intelligatur αὐτὸν. ήγουν του χρόνου τὸν μικρόν, ut sit, usque dum conservi corum compleant tempus illud parvum. Nec enim hoc adeo absurdum videtur.'), and as is done by Bretsch. ('intellige τον δρόμον, vel τον χρόνον.'). Wahl ('abest τον χαιρον αθτών.'). De W. ('ihren Lauf vollendet haben würden'), Hengst. ('we are to supply: their course or their work.'). But the ellipsis assumed by De W. and Hengst, is abrupt and without example, whereas the zai subjoined to mann. (the verb being necessarily changed.) sufficiently justifies the supplement proposed above. I recommend, therefore, that the reading πατρώσωσε be adopted, and translated thus: 'should fulfil it;' and that the margin bear the following note: 'Or, as other copies read, should be fulfilled.' This change would require, should be killed, in the next clause.—The verb man, is translated in connection with its subjects by W., R.;-nearly all foreign verss.; -Daub., Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Stu.
 - f For who, see Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord. Murd., Kenr.—Excepting Beng., Matth., Bloomf., all the recent editors have ἀποχτέντεσθαι.
 - For this idiomatic repetition of the zai, see Win. § 57. 4, and ch. 2: 27, N. v. &c. W.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Engl. Ann. (Or, as themselves also were'), Beng., Herd., Mey., Lord, Treg., De W.
 - h See I John 1: 7, N. x, &c. Pagn., Castal., Bez., Par., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., (ipsi;-for the Vulg. illi). Engl. Ann. (see N. g), Wakef., Treg. (marks they as emphatic), De W.
 - Nothing is supplied by W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Daub., Wakef., Thom., Penn, Lord, Kenr.
 - ¹ See ch. 4: I. N. b.
 - k See v. 3, N. i.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood:

- 13 And the stars of beaven fell unto the earth, even as a figtree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.
- 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.
- 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and

opened the sixth seal, and lo, $\sigma\phi\rho\alpha\gamma$ iδα $\tau\eta\nu$ έκτην καὶ ἰδοὺ opened the sixth seal, and, beσεισμός μέγας έγένετο, και ο hold, there was a great earthηλιος εγένετο μέλας ως σάκκος quake, and the sun became black as sackeloth of hair, and the " τρίχινος, καὶ ή σελήνη εγένετο moon became as blood, ώς αίμα,

- 13 καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ έπεσαν είς την γην, ώς συκή βάλλει τους ολύνθους αύτης, ύπο μεγάλου ανέμου σειομένη.
- 11 καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ἀπεχωρίσθη ώς βιβλίον είλισσόμενου, καὶ πᾶν όρος καὶ νησος ἐκ τῶν τόπων αύτῶν ἐκινήθησαν:
- 15 καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ μεγιστᾶνες, καὶ οἱ πλού- and the great men, and the wrich, σιοι, καὶ οἱ χιλίαρχοι, καὶ οἱ δυ- | and the chief captains, and the

- 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, n as a fig-tree casteth her ountimely figs, Pheing shaken by a great wind;
- 14 And the heaven swas parted as a scroll rolling up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places;
- 15 And the kings of the earth.
- the authority of B. C. α 26. β 8. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am., and the parts rolled away') is needlessly specific, and possibly Til. Harl. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MS. - very strong erroneous; the word expressing nothing more than that the authority,' says Bloomf., who thinks the word was probably introduced from the parallel passages,' I recommend that it be been with the same meaning, was departed) from—perhaps omitted: and there was.
- " The reading, which inserts όλη after ή σελήνη, is marked by Beng, as one quae per codices firmior sit lectione textusnec tamen plane certa,' but all subsequent editors have adopted it, on the authority of A. B. C. a 17, 3 8, y 2. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS.' I recommend that it be followed, and translated: whole moon.
- " W., R.;-Syr., Dt., It., French verss.;-Coce. (ut;-for sicut of others), Daub, and later English verss, (except Allw., Treg., Words.). Beng. and later German verss. (wie;-for Luth.'s gleichwie, and De W.'s sowie).
- · Or, winter-figs. See the lexicons, in roc.; also Rob., s. v. συκή. The Sept. have the word in Cant. 2: 13 for man.
- P Dodd. The participal construction is retained also by It.. French verss.;-Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Mey., Van Ess. Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Hengst.
 - q See 2 Pet. 2: 19, N. 1.
- r E. V., John 6: 18, and generally elsewhere; always in this book, except in connection with κραυγή or φωνή;-W., R.;-Daub., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Kenr.
- Not necessarily ἀπ' ὀψεως (Schleus, and Ros, after Grot.). Bretsch.'s explanation also, partes discissae et convolutae hic describuntur (and so Bloomf.: 'the heaven . . . was parted off, or separated in the midst, and the part removed;', and Rob.: Kenr.

- 1 See ch. 5: 6, N. r. But all recent editors cancel εδού, on the heavens parted asunder...i. c. the heavens were rent heavenly expanse was sundered (in old English it might have its fastenings, like a tent (comp. Job 9: 8; Ps. 104: 2; ls. 40: 22; 42: 5; 44: 24), or as when an outs'retched scroll is let go. -Vulg. (recessit), Syr. (= De D. separati synt). German verss, generally (entwich ;-All, wich zuruck). Dt. (is weg geweken), It. (si rītirò), French vers». (se retira) ;-Erasın., Pagn., Vat., Castal., Steph., Aret., (as Vulg.;-which is better than Bez. and Par. abscessit, or Cocc. and Bierm. amotum est). Wakef. (ran up), Thom. (recoiled). Treg. (was separated from its place), Murd. (separated). Comp. N. t.
 - The comparison is not, as it has been frequently explained. to the disappearance, either of the contents of a scroll that has been rolled up, or of the scroll itself, but to the process of roding. Comp. N. s.—Dt. (dat toegerold wordt). Fr. G.-M., -S., (que l'on [qu'on] roule);-Erasm., Vat., (qui circumvolviter;-for the Vulg. involutus), Pagn., Steph., Bez., Par., Cocc., Grell, Vitr., (qui convolvitur), Castal. (convolvatur), Berl. Eib. (zusammen gerollt wird:-for Luth.'s eingewickeltes). Beng. (das man zus. wickelt), All. (das man zusammenrollt), Treg. (when it rolleth itself together). De W. (die zusammengewickelt wird;-in 1839, zusammengerolltes).
 - " Instead of πλούσιοι και οί χιλ., all the recent editors have, χιλ. x. οί πλ. (A. B. C. 'a 22. β 7. Compl. Vulg Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS.'). I recommend that this order be followed: chief captains, and the rich.
 - W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Stu., Lord,

the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

GREEK TEXT.

νατοί, καὶ πᾶς δοῦλος καὶ πᾶς wnighty, v and every bond man, έλεύθερος έκρυψαν έαυτοὺς εἰς τὰ σπήλαια καὶ είς τὰς πέτρας τῶν ορέων,

16 καὶ λέγουσι τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ ταίς πέτραις, Πέσετε έφ' ήμας, καὶ κρύψατε ήμᾶς ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου.

17 ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ μεγάλη της οργης αὐτοῦ, καὶ τίς δύναται σταθήναι :

CHAP. VII.

ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον τέσσαρας άγγέλους έστωτας έπὶ τὰς τέσσαρας γωνίας τῆς γῆς, κρατοῦντας τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀνέμους της γης, ίνα μη πνέη άνεμος έπὶ της γης, μήτε έπὶ της θαλάσσης, μήτε έπὶ πᾶν δένδρον.

REVISED VERSION.

and zevery free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And they say to the mountains and ato the rocks: Fall bupon us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For 'that great day of his wrath is come, and who dis able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

^aAnd after ^athese things I saw four angels standing upon the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that ano wind should blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor buron hany tree.

- " The reading iσχυροί (A. B. C. 'α 27. β 7. Compl.') is adopted by all the recent editors in the place of δυνατοί. but requires no change in the version.
- * The authority of A. B. C. 'α 19. 3 7. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MS? is against this second mas which, however, is retained by Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., and Bloomf. (though he thinks it may be an interpolation).
- y Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- ² The present tense is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Coce., Bierm., Daub., Berl. Bib., Wakef. and Newc. (say), Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Kenr. Comp. ch. 7: 10, N. f. Here the past time was introduced by Pagn., and adopted by Bez., &c.
- " The sign of the dative is repeated by W.;-Syr., Dt., It., French verss.; -Daub., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh., Herd., riation, upon . . . on); Dt. changes op to legen; Fr. S., sur to Woodh., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Stu., Lord, Hengst., Murd.
- ^b The article is repeated by R.;-Dt., It., French verss.;-Daub., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh., Herd., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Penn. Stu., Lord, Treg., Hengst., Murd., Kenr. For upon, see ch. 3: 3, N. j, &c. R.; Dodd., Wakef. Thom.
- · 'Dies irae, dies illa; the issue and consummation of all preceding days of vengeance; the day, of which we were so often warned.' See I John 2: 7, N. o, &c.—Syr.;-Pagn., Bez., Brightm., Par., Grell., Vitr., Wakef.

- d Syr., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Vat., Castal., Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Moldenb., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., All., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Murd. E. V. and others follow the Vulg.
- * The Kar is cancelled by Lachm, and Treg., on the authority of 'A. C. Vulg. Copt.;' and τοῦτο (A. B. C. 'a 22. β 6. γ 2. Compl.') is substituted for ταύτα by Matth. Seb., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch. - For no wind (= 'not a blast,' Milton, Lycidas, 97). see I John I: 8, N. z. Protestant German verss., Dt., It. (non., rento), Fr. G.-M.-S. (ancun vent ne);-Daub., Wakef., Woodh. (not a wind). Thom., Allw. (a wind., not), Penn, Sharpe, Lord (wind..neither), Words.
- See ch. 6: 16, N. b. &c. In the last clause, as an indication of a change in the construction, Vulg. substitutes in with the acc. for the previous super (and by this R. is led into the vacontre; -Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Par., (as Vulg.). Cocc., Vitr., (change in with the abl. to in with the acc.), Beng. (makes the same change with über). Comp. ch. 13:1, N. dd.
- bb Literally: 'Every tree; -as would at once be the case, but for the angelic restraint.' Comp. ch. 9:4; Is. 2:13; Joel 1: 12, 19;-Hamm., Cocc., Greenf., Züll., Hengst. ('eig. allen Baum'). But in English the literal expression might occasion ambiguity. There is also another reading, τι δένδρον (B. C. 'a 22. \$ 6. Vulg. Ar. Copt.'), adopted by Wetst., Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch.

- 2 And I saw another engel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the
- 3 Saying, Hurt not the carth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.
- 4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.
 - 5 Of the tribe of Juda were

GREEK TEXT.

- 2 Καὶ είδον άλλον άγγελον άναβάντα ἀπὸ ἀνατολης ήλίου, έγουτα σφραγίδα Θεού ζώντος. καὶ έκραξε φωνή μεγάλη τοις to the four angels, to whom it τέσσαρσιν άγγέλοις, οίς ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἀδικῆσαι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν,
- 3 λέγων, Ιεή άδικήσητε την γην, μήτε την θάλασσαν, μήτε τὰ δένδρα, ἄχρις οδ σφραγίζωμεν τους δούλους του Θεού ήμων επί τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν.
- 4 Καὶ ήκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν ἐσφραγισμένων ρμδ΄ χιλιάδες έσφραγισμένοι έκ πάσης φυλης υίων Ίσραηλ.

5 ἐκ φυλης Ἰούδα, ιβ' χιλιά-

REVISED VERSION.

- 2 And I saw another angel cascend from the dsunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice was given to hurt the earth and
- 3 Saving: Hurt not the earth, onor the sea, nor the trees, till we seal the servants of our God gon their foreheads.
- 4 And I heard the number of the sealed: ¹a hundred ¹and forty - four thousand i sealed, of *every tribe of the children of Israel;
 - 15 Of the tribe of "Judah,

- montait);-Cocc. (following this reading, changes ascendentem of the other Latin verss, into qui ascendebat. Lut I recommend that the reading of all the recent editors, and Jacoura (A. B. C. 'a 27. 3 7. Compl.'). be followed, and translated: ascending.
- The periphrasis of the text is preserved by W. T. C. G. R.;-the Latin and German verss., Dt. L., Fr. S.;-Daub., B. and L., Doll., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Clarke, Greenf., Stu., Lord, Treg., Words. Kell., Murd., Kenr.
- · E. V. v. 1;-Dodd., Wesl. (neither . . . neither). Wakef. (or . . . or), Newc. Thoma. Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg. Foreign verss, generally render the $\mu_{1/\tau \epsilon}$ of both clauses by the same word.
- The present tense is used by W., R.;-Vulg., Germ.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Castal., Arct., Cocc., Beng., Herd., Thom., Mey., Kenr. But of these several read, as do all the recent editors, σφραγίσωμεν. For the present of our Text Treg. ches no authority but Erasm. I recommend that opposion be adopted. and translated: har scaled.
- 8 See eh. 1: 20, N. d, &c. Syr. (= Greenf. 50), German verss. (an), Dt., It., Fr. G.-M.,-S.;-Daub., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Stn., Treg., Murd., (upon), Wesl., Newc., Thom., Penn. Sharpe, Ell. (at ch. 9: 4), Lord, Kenr.
- Latin verss., It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Berl. Bib. and later German verss. generally, Wakef., Woodh., Greenf., Lord, Treg.
- 1 Vv. 4-8 are not so much a historical statement of what John saw, or even of what took place, as an echo of what he heard. And this, together with the blessedness and the solemnity of the act, is best brought out by the construction and ar-

- ^e T., C., G.:-Germ. Dt. It. (che saliva). French verss. (qui) rangement of the original; which are accordingly, adopted by W., R. (except that it turns the Vulg. signati of v. 4 into a finite verb); -Vulg., Syr., Germ. (nearly as R.). It. (except that it supplies ch'era di after the first clause of v. 4), Fr. G., -M., (nearly as Grm.), Fr. S.;-Erasm., Pagn. (except that he supplies erant to obsignate in v. 4;-and so Bez., Par., B. and L.), Cocc., Grell., Vitr., Beng., Woodh. (as R.), Greenf. (except that he reverses the order in vv. 5-8), Mey., All., De W. (treating the participle throughout as a noun). Treg., Hengst. (as G-rue.). -- For the form of the indefinite article in v. 4. see 2 Pet. 2: 14. N. f.
 - 1 It is a 1 necessary, in randering the numeral sign of the Text (which all recent editors, except Matth. and Bloomf., exchange for numeral words) into our most common verbal expression, to mark and as supplied. (Treg., indeed, adopts the reading of C. a 7. Compl., which inserts zai after exaction). R., Wells, Daub., Wesl., Lord. (omit and in both cases). Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Treg., Kenr. Comp. ch. 4: 4. N. m and 14: I, N. g.
 - * The singular is retained by W. (every lineage). R.;-Vulg., Syr., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Stu., Lord (the whole race), Treg., De W., Words., Murd., Kenr.
 - 1 See v. 4. X. i.—In vv. 5-8 ἐσφραγισμένοι is cancelled, in every instance except the first and last, by Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. C. a 22. 3 6. y 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Harl.* Copt. Aeth. Syr. Erp.; and in the two exceptional cases Matth, has έσφραγισμέται (Β. 'a 12. β 4.' and in v. 5 ' γ 2.').
 - See ch. 5: 5, N. o, &c.

sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were scaled twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

- 6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.
- 7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.
- 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.
- 9 After this I beheld, and lo,

GREEK TEXT.

δες εσφραγισμένου εκ φυλής twelve thousand sealed; of the 'Ρουβήν, ιβ' χιλιάδες εσφραγισμένοι έκ φυλης Γάδ, ιβ χιλιάδες έσφραγισμένοι.

6 έκ φυλης 'Ασηρ, ιβ' χιλιάδες εσφραγισμένου έκ φυλης Νεφθαλεὶμ, ιβ΄ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι έκ φυλης Μανασσή, ιβ' χιλιάδες έσφραγισμένοι.

7 ἐκ φυλῆς Συμεῶν, ιβ΄ χιλιάδες έσφραγισμένου εκ φυλής 1ευὶ, ιβ΄ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι έκ φυλης Ισαχάρ, ιβ' χιλιάδες εσφραγισμένοι.

8 έκ φυλης Ζαβουλών, ιβ' χιλιάδες έσφραγισμένοι εκ. φυλης 'Ιωσηφ, ιβ' χιλιάδες έσφραγισμένοι έκ φυλής Βενιαμίν, ιβ' χιλιάδες έσφραγισμένοι.

9 META $\tau \alpha \hat{v} \tau \alpha \epsilon \hat{i} \delta o \nu$, $\kappa \alpha \hat{i}$ a great multitude, which no man ίδου σχλος πολύς, ον ἀριθμησαι and behold a great multitude,

REVISED VERSION.

tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand sealed;

- "6 Of the tribe of Aser, twelve thousand scaled; of the tribe of PNephthalim, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Manasses, twelve thousand sealed;
- 7 Of the tribe of Symeon. twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Isachar. twelve thousand sealed;
- "S Of the tribe of Zabulon. twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand sealed.
- 9 After wthese things, I *saw.

- eral Sept. forms (Νεφθαλεί Gen. 30: 8: Νεφθαλί Gen. 46: 24; Νεφθαλίμ I Kings 4: I5) for τλημο. I recommend that the O. T. name be restored here and Matt. 4: 13, 15: Naphtali.—Dodd., Wesl., Campb. (in Matt.), Newe., Lord, Murd. German verss., Gnyse. Woodli., Penn, (Naphthali).
- 4 See N. o. The Sept. uses two forms of the nominative, Maragon (Gen. 48: 5) and Maragons (2 Kings 20: 21) for

מששים. Here, though not at Matt. I: 10, the Amer. Bible Soc. has restored Manusseh. I recommend that it be done in both places.—W., Daub. (Manasse). Dodd., Wesl., Campb. (in Matt.), Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Penn, Lord, Murd.

- See v. 4, N. i and v. 5, N. I.
- See 2 Pet. I: 1, N. a, &c. W., T., C.;-Fr. S.;-Erasm., Cocc., Mey. All others, including E. V., apply the principle cited in v. 6, N. o; which I also recommend to be done: Simeon.
- See v. 6, N. o. This name is given with one s by W., T., C.;-Erasni, Bez. (in some edd.), Whist., Wells, Beng., Lowm., Wakef., Allw., Gerl.:-Germ., Dt., Cocc., Moldenb., Mey., De W., Hengst., follow the Chethibh (Issaschar or Isaschar):all others, including E. V. here and in the O. T., take the Keri, which I also recommend: Issachar.
 - ^u See v. 4, N. i and v. 5, N. l.
- v Both here, and at Matt. 4: 13, 15, the Amer. Bible Soc. P See N. o. Νεφθαλείμ (Gen. 35: 25) being but one of sev- has restored Zebulun, in accordance with the principle of v. 6, N. o. I recommend that the change be adopted in both places.— G., Lowm., Guyse, Wesl., Newc., Lord, Treg., (Zebulon), Dodd., Campb. (in Matt.), De W. and Hengst. (Schulon).
 - w See ch. 4: I, N. a.
 - * See ch. 4: I, N. b.
 - Fee ch. 5: 6, N. r.

ⁿ See v. 4, N. i and v. 5, N. l.

[·] It is to be regretted,' remark the Amer. Bible Soc.'s Committee on Versions, in their Report on the late Revision, 'that, in respect to persons already known in the Old Testament. the translators did not retain their names in the form in which they had thus become familiar. Instead of this, they have often introduced the personages of ancient Jewish history under names modified, and sometimes disguised, by transmission through the Greek tongue. . . The principle adopted in such cases has been the following: When such names occur singly in the narrative, and there would arise no marked difference in the pronunciation, the form in the Old Testament has been restored.' In the spirit of this rule, and as his became 'Aoro by necessity, there being no Greek representative of w. sh. I recommend that here and at Luke 2: 36 the Hebrew form be restored: Asher. T., Daub., Moldenh., Gerl., Lord, Hengst., (Asser), Guyec, Dodd., Wesl., Campb. (in Luke), Newc. Woodh., Murd. (.1shur);-Rob.

could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

- 10 And cried with a loud voice, saving, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.
- 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,
- 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and

GREEK TEXT.

αυτον ουδείς ηδύνατο, εκ παντος which no fone could number, έθνους καὶ φυλῶν καὶ λαῶν καὶ γλωσσων, εστώτες ενώπιον του peoples, and tongues, standard before the throne, and before θρώνου καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, the Lamb, wlothed with white περιβεβλημένοι στολάς λευκάς, καὶ φοίνικες ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν:

10 καὶ κράζοντες φωνή μεγάλη, λέγοντες, H σωτηρία τ $\hat{\varphi}$ voice, saying: The salvation καθημένος έπὶ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ $\theta \epsilon o \hat{v} \dot{\eta} \mu \hat{\omega} v$, καὶ $\tau \hat{\omega} \dot{\alpha} \rho v \dot{\omega}$.

11 Καὶ πάντες οι ἄγγελοι έστήκεσαν κύκλφ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ πρεσβυτέρων καὶ $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ τεσσά- elders and the four living creaρων ζώων, καὶ έπεσον ένώπιον! τοῦ θρόνου ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, worshipped God, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ,

12 λέγουτες, 'Αμήν' ή εύλογία καὶ ή δόξα καὶ ή σοφία καὶ ing, and "the glory, and "the ή εθχαριστία καὶ ή τιμή καὶ ή

REVISED VERSION.

of bevery nation, and tribes, and *peoples, and tongues, *standing robes, and palms in their hands;

- 10 And crying with a loud bunto him bwho sitteth on the throne of our God, and unto the Lamb.
- 11 And all the angels stood Faround the throne $^{\pm}$ and $^{\pm}$ the tures, and they fell before the throne "upon their "face, and
- 12 Saying: Amen. The blesswisdom, and "the thanksgiving,

- d E. V., ch. 10: 11; 17: 15. Elsewhere, by disregarding the number, E. V. sometimes hides or obscures the meaning. Thus, comp. Luke 2: 10 (παιτί τῷ καῷ, to all the people = Israel) with v. 31 (πάντων των λαών of all the peoples, i. e. on earth, including the two divisions specified in v. 32); Acts 4: 25 (λαοί, peoples), 27 (haois Ispanh, peoples of Israel \equiv the tribes gathered together at the Passover); &c. An oversight of kindred influence pervades the common English version of the O. T.-W., R.;foreign verss. (except B. and L.); Daub., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Kenr.
- See ch. 4: I, N. c. &c. W., R.; -Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt.; -Erasm., Vat., Coce., Vitr., Daub., Dodd., West., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Hengst., Kenr. Matth. and Words, edit έστωτας (B. 'a 14. β 4.').—Bloomf, marks περιβεβλημένοι as 'a reading thought to need alteration,' and all the other recent editors do alter it to περιβεβλημέτους, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 21. β 5.' The case would then depend on the Nor. See Win. § 35. 3. and ch. 14: 14. N. o.

- Mey., read χράζουσι, on the authority of Λ. B. C. 'α 27, β 7, γ 4. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Arm. Arr. Slav.' I recommend that this reading be followed: they cry. See ch. 6: 16, N. z.
- That which has been wrought for us.' See ch. 5: 13, N. c. &c.—Dt., It., French verss.;-Berl, Bib., Beng., Wakef. (this;and so Thom., Penn), Newe. (our), Woodh., Allw., Stolz, Ell., Lord, De W., Kell., Hengst.
- ^h E. V., in the next clause; &c. But, instead of this Erasmian reading (comp. v. 3, N. f), the Elzevir text and all the recent editors have, τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ καθημένω ἐπι τ. θ. I recommend that this be adopted, and translated: unto our God who sitteth on the throne. For who, see 2 Pet. 2: II. N. f.-For on, see ch. 3: 10, N. d. &c.
 - ¹ See ch. 4: 6, N. z.
- 1 The xixha is not repeated in W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin and French verss. (except B. and L.), It.;-Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Thom., Mey., Sharpe, Stu., De W., Kenr. In English it is sufficient, with Thom. and Stu., to remove the comma after throne.
 - k See ch. 4: 6, N. a.
- 1 W., R.;-Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Mey., Penn, Stu., Treg., Murd.
- m For upon, see ch. 6: 16, N. b, &c.—For το πρόσ, all the recent editors give τὰ πρόσωπα (A. B. C. 'a 27. β 7. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Syr. Arm. Arr.'). I recommend that this reading be followed: faces:
- " See v. 10, N. g. &c. To the English authorities, cited in f Castal., Cocc., Dodd. But all the recent editors, except the various notes referred to, may here be added Dodd.

^{*} See ch. 3: 7. N. p. &c.

^a For χόνν.. Beng., Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch.. read εδυν. (A. B. C. a 10. β 4. Compl.).

b The variation in the number of εθrovs and φυλών, in which Bing, and Hengst, find something worthy of note, is observed also by Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Cocc., Vir., Thom., Stu., Lord, Treg. Others, as B. and L., Dodd., Wakef., Words., make all the four nouns singular. The rest follow the Vulg.

⁵ See ch. 1: 7, N. k.

power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

- 13 And one of the elders answered, saving unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?
- 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

GREEK TEXT.

δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς τῷ Θεῷ ήμων είς τους αίωνας των αίωνων. άμήν.

- 13 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη εἶς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, λέγων μοι, Οδτοι οί περιβεβλημένοι τὰς στολὰς τὰς λευκὰς, τίνες εἰσὶ, καὶ πόθεν $\eta \lambda \theta o \nu$;
- 14 καὶ εἴρηκα αὐτῷ, Kύριε, Kαὶ ϵ ἶπ ϵ μοι, Oὖτοί συ οίδας. είσιν οι έρχομενοι έκ της θλίψεως της μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν τὰς tion, and other washed their στολας αυτών, καὶ έλευκαναν στο- robes and made their robes white λὰς αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αῖματι τοῦ ἀρνίου.

REVISED VERSION.

and "the honour, and "the power, and the strength, mito our God sunto the ages of the ages. Amen.

- 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me: These that are telothed with the white robes wwho are they, and whence came they?
- 14 And I said unto him: *Sir. rthou knowest. And he said ²unto me∶ These are they ∘who become out of the great tribulain the blood of the Lamb.
- independence ('zur Bewahrung der Selbstständigkeit'). Or it ination appears in the Syr. may be, that the effect is here put for the cause, the riches of the divine liberality being answered by the thanksgivings of 8, N. m. &c. the creature.
 - P See ch. 1: 6, N. d. &c.
- ^q See ch. 1: 6, N. g. &c.—The final ἀμήν is bracketed by Knapp, Treg., and cancelled by Mey., Lachm., Tisch., Theile. on the anthority of 'C. 28. 36.
- The Greek order is preserved by R.;-Latin and French verss., Syr., Dt.; Danb., Beng., Dodd., Herd., Woodh., Stolz. Goss., Mey., Allw., All., Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Murd.
- See 2 Pct. 2: 11. N. f. W., R.;-Brightm. (who;-and so Dodd., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Murd., Kenr.) Wells, Daub.. Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Penn, Treg.
- E. V., v. 9, and 9 times in this book, out of 12;-W., R.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom. (clad), Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Murd., Kenr.
- ^u E. V., v. 9; &c.;-W.;-Dodd., Stu., Kenr. See ch. 11: 3, N. k.
- * 'Those that are thus distinguishable.'-R.;-Syr. (= De D. hisce), Dt.;-Vitr. (illis), Daub., Beng., Wakef. (those), Allw., Greenf., De W.
- w E. V., Matth. 12: 48; &c.;-W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Wells and later English verss., except Sharpe and Treg.

- See 2 Pet. 2: 11. N. g. E. V., ch. 5: 12. &c.; -W., R. := (Lachm., in brackets) μού after Κύριε, on the authority of B. C. Germ. (Stärke). Dt. (sterkte). It. (forza), French verss. \(\alpha 26. \beta 6. \gamma 2. \text{Compl.}\) Vulg. Copt. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS. (force);-Castal. (rires). Pagn., Bez., Par., Cocc., Vitr., (robur). 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: My Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., De W., Hengst., (as Germ.), lord. In this address Beng. sees a step to the unlawful worship Dodd., Wesl., Kenr. Grot., Hengst., and others, note how of ch. 19: 10 and 22: 8. But it is not necessary, with Hengst., nearly identical the nouns here are with those in the doxology to regard it as equivalent to the divine name, 75%, in which of ch. 5: 12. The only change is the substitution of evgaptatial sense the use of it, if so understood, would have been checked for πλούτος, and this was done, Hengst, thinks, for the sake of by the elder. Greenf.'s τιπε is sufficient, and the like discrim-
 - Thou, who askest these questions; thou, not I.' See ch. 1:
 - ² E. V., in the first clause; &c. ;-T. ;-Woodh., Allw.
 - a Sec 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
 - ^b Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Castal., Aret., Cocc., B. and L., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef. (are coming), Greenf., Ell. (are to come), Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Kell., Hengst. E V. and others follow the Vulg.
 - See I John 2: 7, N. o. &c. Dt., It., French verss.; -Steph., Aret., Vitr., (illa), Berl. Bib., Daub., Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef. (that). Woodh., Scott. Mey., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Ell., Lord. Treg. (though with a hesitancy, which is not justified by the reference to ' ύπομοιή and all similar words.' Comp. the anarthrous use, Matt. 24: 21; Mark 13: 19; &c.). De W., Words, (who also cites Tertullian's 'ex illa pressnra magna,'). Scholef., Kell., Hengst.
 - 4 See ch. I: 6, N. y, &c. Dt., Fr. S.;-Brightm., Beng., Wesl., Penn. Ell., Murd.
 - e 'Before entering into it.'-The agrist form is observed by W., T., C., G.;-Brightm., Herd., Mey., Sharpe, Ell., Lord;-all of them, however, except the last two, turning έρχόμενοι into the same tense. E. V. follows R.
 - f The words, στολάς αύτων (τάς στ. αὐτ. Β., according to Treg.) are cancelled by all the recent editors, except that * Excepting Bloomf, and Theile, all the recent editors insert Bloomf, would merely bracket them. In their place, Beng.,

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them

GREEK TEXT.

15 διὰ τοῦτό εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν αυτώ ήμέρας καὶ νυκτός έν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ: καὶ ὁ καθήμενος έπὶ τοῦ θρόνου σκηνώσει έπ αὐτούς.

16 ου πεινάσουσιν έτι, ουδέ διψήσουσιν έτι, οὐδε μη πέση έπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ ήλιος, οὐδὲ πᾶν

17 ότι το άρνίου το άνάμεσον τοῦ θρόνου ποιμανεί αὐτοὺς, καὶ οδηγήσει αυτους έπι ζώσας πηγάς REVISED VERSION.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall gtabernacle bover them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more: 'neither shall the sun Hall on them, nor any heat;

17 For the Lamb *that is in the midst of the throne shall tend them, and shall lead them

- ch, 13: 6; 15: 5; 21: 3, rendered tabernucle; and so elsewhere, [33: 12; 18, 4; 5, 6; 25: 4, 5; Ezek, 37, 27; &c.; also 2 Cor. 12: 17 times, except Luke 16; 9.) is, 1., to pitch a tent; and, 2., to dwell in a tent, or, as in a tent. The first sense is here, and nowhere else (except in Fr. S., which uses the phrase, dresser la tente, throw-hout), adopted by it., Fr. S.; - Engl. Ann. (as one meaning) Dolla, Thoma, Gossa, Sherpa, Son. But this use is unexampled in the Sept. (isangrasse in Sodogots in Gen. 13: 12. to which Schlens., Pretich., and Hob., appeal, not being equivalent to אחל ברכום באר. The anonegrapas of v. 18 would be a better, though an indirect, reference.), and, as is generally agreed, elsewhere in the N. T.; whereas in the second sense of dwelling &c. it is found in Sept. Judg. 8: 11, in the other old Greek verss. (Aquile, Symmachus, Theodotion) of Ex. 24: 16: 25: 8; Job 11: 14; 38: 19, and, according to general consent. wherever else it occurs in the N.T. (John 1:14; Rev. 12:12; 13: 6: 21: 3). The Dt. overschadewen (marg.: 00, bywonen, Gr. ene hut, of tabernakel over hen zijn, of maken.'); Aret. obumbrabit; Engl. Ann. (as on meaning) overshadow; Grot. erit vice Tabernaceli prategat; Vitr. umbraculo suo proteget: B. and L. courrirs commo un Parillon; Herd., Mey., Hulte sein; Van Ess ist das Zelt; Treg. be a covert (which he considers the only 'admissible' rendering); are inferences, not translations. The word tabernacle is proposed not only as being more literal, but also as suggesting the idea of the fulfilment of the O. T. type; Ex. 25: 8, 9; 29; 43, 45; 40: 34; &c. Comp. 1 kings 6; 13; 8: 27; Ps. 68; 18; Ezck, 17; 27; &c. Wesl. (have his tent). Kist. (in scinem Heiligthum wohnen), Lord (dwell in a tent. Kell., Hengst, (zelten), Barn, (The meaning here is, that God would dwell among them as in a tent, or would have his abode with them.");-Rob. (In N. T., like a shepherd), Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu. (lead;-translating to dwell as in tents, to tab rnacle').
- ^h : For shelter and defense'—the int here answering to the | (everyless over them the office of a shepherd). Matth. Griesb. (according to Thede). Knapp. Mey., Tisch., Lachin., Treg., Words., insert agras, on the authority of 'A. Thede, Bloomf. (in case or, afr. were rejected), insert nothing, 10, 12, 19, 37, 46, 49, 91, Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Ar. P. on the authority of B. (according to Words.) - a 19. 3 6. Acth. | Slav. 11... I recommend that this last reading be adopted: Arm. Erp.; -Griesb. (according to un cd.), Hahn, Sch., them.

" Σχηνόω (from σχηγή, which in E. V. is always in this book, | Heb. Ες after γεψ. γεγ. δε. Comp. Ex. 40: 35, 36, 38; Dent. 9; 1 Pet, 4: 14.—W. (on); R.:=Vulg. (super), Syr. (= 52 pr. Here also De D.'s proteget, and Mard.'s protect, are merely inferential. The verb is the same as in John I; 14, where Murd. renders it, tabernavled.). German verss. (über), It, (sopra), Fr. S. (sur); -Evo-m., Vat., Cocc., (as Vulg.). Daub, Dodd. (upon), Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Heinr. ('pro ust' artor c. 21, 3. fortius h. l. dicitur en' artors.'). Sharpe, Stu., De W. Gover them, as the sublime object of their worship, and as their mighty guardian'), Treg., Kell., Kenr.;-Wahl (in vel super), Rob. (as Dodd.).

- For the force of οίδε μέ, see ch. 3: 12. N. j.
- ⁴ W., R.;-Vulg. (cadet). Syr., German verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Vitr., (as Vulg.), Pagn., Bez., Par., Grell., (incidet). Daub., Dodd., Penn. Stu., Kell., Murd., Kenr., Barn.;-Wahl, Rob. The har of Ps. 121: 6; Is. 49: 10, has here been imitated by Fr. G.-M., (frappera):-Castal. (feriet), Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Shurpe, Lord, (strike), Greenf.
- E. V., ch. 5: 12;-W.; Brightm., Dedd., West., Thom., Stu., Lord., Kenr., (who), Newe., Sharpe, Treg. — For arangoor, all the recent editors have and missor.
- 1 See ch. 2: 27, N. r. &c. W. (govern), R. (rule);-Vulg. (reget). German verss, and Dt. (weiden);-Erasm. (with the note: 'sive reget more pastorna') and Vat. (with the note: yel, instar pastoris, diriget'), (as Vulc.), Hamm, ('rule them, or be their shepherd'), B. and L. (sera leur Pasteur), Berl. Bib, (als via Hirt woiden), Wakef, (tend them like sheep), Nawe, marg., Trez. (he their shepherd), Woodh, (rule them the next verb, guide). Lord (guide). Kenr. (as R.), Barn.

unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

- 2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.
- 3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the

GREEK TEXT.

ύδάτων, καὶ έξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς unto "living fountains of waters, πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν and God shall wipe away "every αὐτῶυ.

CHAP. VIII.

ΚΑΙ ότε ήνοιξε,την σφραγίδα την έβδόμην, έγένετο σιγη έν τώ οὐρανῷ ὡς ἡμιώριον.

- 2 Καὶ εἶδον τοὺς έπτὰ ἀγγέλους, οὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστήκασι, καὶ ἐδόθησαν αὐτοῖς ἐπτὰ σάλπιγγες.
- 3 καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἦλθε, καὶ έστάθη έπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, έχων λιβανωτὸν χρυσοῦν: καὶ εδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα πολλὰ, ΐνα δώση ταις προσευχαίς των

REVISED VERSION.

tear "from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

And when he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven babout half an hour.

- 2 And I saw the seven angels cwho ^astand before God, and there were given funto them seven trumpets.
- 3 And another angel came, and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should give it bto the

- ^m With the exception of Matth., all the recent editors read $\zeta_{\omega_{15}}$ on the authority of A. B. 'a 25. β 7. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Arm. Erp.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and, with anyas boarwe, translated: fountains of waters of life. Comp. ch. 21: 6; 22: 1, 17.
- ⁿ The singular is retained by W.;-Latin verss., Syr., It., Fr. S.;-B. and L., Dodd., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Stu., Lord. Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr. For ἀπό, all the recent editors (except Matth.) read έz (A. B. C. · α 14. β 5.').
 - a See ch. 6: 3, N. i.
- b This &s is in W., as; in R., Woodh., Lord. Treg., as it were; in Daub., Wesl., Penn, Stu., Barn., about; in Dodd... Wakef., Thom., Scott, Sharpe, for about.
 - · See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- d E. V., ch. 3: 20; &c.;-(W., T., C., G., R., follow the Vulg. vidi . . . stantes) ;-French verss. ;-Pagn., Vat., Bez., Par., Cocc., Grell., Vitr., Beng., Moldenh., Newc., Mey, Stu., Treg., De W., Words., Hengst.;-the grammars and lexicons on the use of ἔστηχα and ἐστήχειν as an intransitive present and imperfect. See Dan. 10: 13; Luke 1:19 (Greek and E. V.); &c., and comp. Tobit 12: 15.
- See ch. 6: 2, N. g. Here the main point is, the giving of the trumpets to these angels; not, the distinction thereby conferred on them. Comp. ch. 19:8, N. j.
 - ^r E. V., ch. 6: 8; &c.;-Treg.
- E. V., in the previous clause ;-W., R. ;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., It.; -Erasm., Vat., Hamm., Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., Bloomf., Stier., Treg., Hengst., Barn. The E. V. variation is after Pagn., Bez., (offerret), T., C., G.

h I., The dative of companionship with oir omitted, here assumed by E. V. and many others after Pagn, and Bez., is found more readily in the classics (especially in military narratives, with such words as στρατώ, raυσί &c.; or when accompanied by arros in the same case), than in the N. T. An instance in connection with a verb of giving has not been produced from any quarter. 2., The dative of manner (Stu., Rob.) or circumstances (Stu.) cannot here be anything different from the dative of companionship. 3., The dative of advantage is applied by Vitr. ('in gratiam precum sanctorum . . . nt orationibus sanctorum bonum conciliaret odorem et fragrantiam'). Wolf., Wakef. (for; -and so Thom. Treg.). Ew. (in commodum precum), Mey., De W., (für). Hengst. objects, (1.) that, according to ch. 5:8, 'the incense is the prayers.' But it is not said, that the θυμιαματα of ch. 5: 8 is the same thing as the θυμιώματα πολλα here given to the angel, and the absence of the article rather implies the contrary;—(2.), that 'the juxtaposition of the incense and the prayers is suitable to the earthly, not the heavenly, sanctuary.' To this the answer is, that the description of the latter rests on the arrangements of the former; Luke 1:10;—(3.), that it is 'unscriptural to represent the prayers of the saints as needing the recommendation of angels.' But this assumes, what is very questionable, and is not at all required by the construction, that the angel does not act representatively, or that he represents angels (Hengst, himself understands the angel of ch. 7: 2 to be Christ; and so at ch. 10: I; 14: 17; 18: 1; 20: 1.), and that the much incense given to him is the incense of ch. 5:8, or denotes angelic intercession.- A better objection than any of these would be, that, in the present connection, this explanation is somewhat forced and artificial. 4., Hengst.'s own assertion, that, but for the necessities of the vision, ras

golden altar which was before the throne.

- 4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.
- 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and east it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
- 6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

GREEK TEXT.

prayers of all saints upon the $\dot{\alpha}\gamma i\omega\nu \pi \dot{\alpha}\nu \tau \omega\nu \epsilon \dot{\pi} i \tau \dot{\sigma} \theta \nu \sigma i\alpha \sigma \tau \dot{\eta}$ - prayers of all the saints upon ριον τὸ χρυσοῦν τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ the golden altar which is before

- 4 καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπνὸς τῶν θυμιαμάτων ταις προσευχαις των άγίων, έκ χειρος τοῦ άγγέλου, ενώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 5 καὶ είληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ λιβανωτον, καὶ ἐγέμισεν αὐτὸ ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ έβαλεν είς την γην καὶ έγένοντο φωναί καὶ βρονταί καὶ ἀστραπαί καὶ σεισμός.
- 6 Καὶ οἱ έπτὰ ἄγγελοι ἔχοντες τὰς έπτὰ σάλπιγγας, ήτοίμασαν έαυτους ίνα σαλπίσωσι.

REVISED VERSION.

the throne.

- 4 And the smoke of the incense 4for the prayers of the saints ascended fout of the angel's hand "before God.
- 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it "from "the fire of the altar, and cast punto the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
- 6 And the seven angels having the seven trumpets prepared themselves, *that they might sound.

- 1 It., French verss.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh. Thom., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Bloomf., Ell., Stu., Lord. Treg., De W., Murd., Kenr.
- ¹ This is not so much information respecting what was now seen, as an additional specification of the altar, and rests on Lev. 16: 12, 13; &c.-E. V., ch. 9: 13;-W., G., R.;-Latin and French verss., Dt.;-Brightm., De D., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh. (stehet), Thom., All., Kenr. E. V. follows T., C.
- * Incense belonging to, designed for;'-the case here answering to 5 with the latter of two nouns in construction. Hengst. refers to Gen. 9:5. But neither the preposition there, nor the dative here, is intended, as he thinks, to express or imply identity. In the present instance Win, and Rob, find a dative of advantage. See v. 3, N. h.—No such supplement as that of E. V. is found in W., R.;-foreign verss. (except that It. has dati out of v. 3);-Daub, and the later English.
- 1 R.;-Brightm., Dodd. and the later English verss. generally. either have no up, or use went in connection with it.
- This is put last by W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Dodd., Wakef. Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg.
- ⁿ It is true that verbs of filling are sometimes followed by ixand the genitive of the thing with which = אָלָּבָּ בּּלָּבָּ. But that is not the common construction in either language, and is not elsewhere employed by John after γεμίζω (ch. 15: 8; John 2:7;6:13) or γέμω.—W., R., (of);-Vnlg. (de), Syr. (=72;-

- De D. e.r.); Erasm., Vat., Aret., Zeg., Cocc., (as Vulg.), Bez., Vitr., (ex), Brightm. (out of), Engl. Ann. (Gr. of. Or, out of'), Hamm., Daub., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord,
- ° W., R.;-Dt., It., French verss.;-Brightun, Engl. Ann., Hamm., Danb., Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., All., Kist., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Treg., De W., Kenr.
- ¹ The grammatical ambiguity is not relieved by it. and Stu., accordingly, supplies the fire. But no supplement is needed, and none appears in W.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Woodh., Lord, Kenr. See ch. 14: 19, N. j.—For unto, see E. V., ch. 1: 11; 6: 13; 12: 13; &c.;-R. (on);-German verss. (auf;-except Kist., $zu \dots hin$). Dt. (op), French verss. (sur);—Castal. (ad), Hamm., Wells. Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Mlw., Sharpe, Stu., Ell., Murd., Kenr. (on or upon), Woodh., Penn, Lord. (to), Greenf. (58). See ch. 13: 13, N. i.
 - 9 See ch. 4:5. N. t.
- * Cocc., Allw. But, instead of the Erasmian reading of our text, all the recent editors have of Exortes. I recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: who had. For who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- See ch. 6: 2, N. h and 9: 15, N. l. The form of the original is here preserved by W.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Beng., Dodd., Allw., Stn., Lord.

προσευχάς might have stood for ταις προσευχαίς, is altogether arbitrary. 5., By far the most obvious and natural translation is that of E. V. marg. (to);-Germ. (zu). Dt. (marg. den gebeden.' The text has met, but as a supplement.), It.;-Cocc., prayers).

Hamm., Daub., Bloomf., Words., Moldenli. (as Germ.), Allw. (as the literal rendering), Herd., Stolz. (den Gebeten;-and so Hengst. in his version), Penn (that he should incense the

- 7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt burnt up.
- 8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;
- 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.
- 10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;
- 11 And the name of the star

GREEK TEXT.

- 7 Καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένετο χάλαζα καὶ πῦρ μεμιγμένα αίματι, καὶ έβλήθη είς $\tau \eta \nu \gamma \eta \nu$ καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν δέν- z and the third part of the trees up, and all green grass was δρων κατεκάη, καὶ πᾶς χόρτος was burnt up, and all green grass χλωρος κατεκάη.
 - 8 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος έσάλπισε, καὶ ώς όρος μέγα πυρί καιόμενον έβλήθη είς την θάλασσαν καὶ έγένετο τὸ τρίτον της θαλάσσης αξμα.
 - 9 καὶ ἀπέθανε τὸ τρίτον τῶν κτισμάτων τῶν ἐν τῆ θαλάσση, τὰ ἔχοντα ψυχὰς, καὶ τό τρίτον τῶν πλοίων διεφθάρη.
 - 10 Καὶ ο τρίτος ἄγγελος έσάλπισε, καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀστηρ μέγας καιόμενος ώς λαμπάς, καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ τρίτον $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ $\pi o \tau \alpha \mu \hat{\omega}\nu$, $\kappa \alpha \hat{\epsilon} \hat{\tau} \hat{\alpha} \hat{\tau} \hat{\alpha} \hat{s} \pi \eta \gamma \hat{\alpha} \hat{s}$ of ethe waters: τῶν ὑδάτων.

11 καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀστέρος is called Wormwood: and the $\lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon \tau \alpha i' A \psi \iota \nu \theta \sigma s$ $\epsilon \alpha i' \gamma \acute{\iota} \nu \epsilon \tau \alpha i' \tau \dot{\sigma}$ is called Wormwood: and the

REVISED VERSION.

- 7 And the first angel sounded, and there was hail, wand fire, " mingled "with blood, and *they were cast funto the earth: was burnt up.
- 8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;
- 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships bwas destroyed.
- 10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains
 - 11 And the name of the star

- T., C.
- 4 All the recent editors cancel (except that Knapp merely brackets) this ayyelos, on the authority of A. B. 'a 27. \$ 5. Compl. Vulg. MS. Harl.* Tol. Syr. Ar. P.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word angel be omitted.
- * E. V., vv. I, 5; &c.;-Fr. S. (il y ent);-Hamm., Daub., B. and L. (as Fr. S.). Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh. (were;-and so Allw., Lord, Treg.), Thom., Penn. Stu., Murd., Kenr. Foreign verss, retain the singular.
- w This punctuation, which is that of It.;-Vat., Bierm., Moldenh. Murd., serves on the one hand to justify the preceding was as singular by position, and, on the other, to indicate the reference of the participle to both nonns.
- * All the recent editors insert εν before αζμ.—The number of $\hat{\epsilon}\beta\lambda\hat{n}\theta\eta$ answers to the subject in the neuter plural form suggested by μεμιγμένα. Or: It, the horrid mixture, was cast.'
 - y See v. 5, N. p, &c.
- ² Here all the recent editors insert the words, χαὶ τὸ τρίτον της γης κατεκάη (A. B. 'a 26. β 7. γ 5. Compl. Vulg. Acth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this read-

- · I find no other Text that omits the copula. E. V. follows | ing be adopted, and translated: and the third part of the earth was burnt up,.
 - a In the apocalyptic earth. See v. 10, N. e.—Foreign verss.;-Brightm., Hamm., Daub. and the later English verss.
 - ^b E. V., v. 7, &c. The singular is used also in Vulg., Dt., lt., French verss.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Daub., Beng., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Stolz, Kist., Goss., All., Van Ess, Gerl., Ell., De W. The other reading, διεφθαρησαν (A. a 5. β 2. Compl.'), is approved by Mill, and edited by Beng., Knapp, Mey., Hahn, Lachm., Treg., Tisch., Theile. But E. V. probably followed T., C., G.
 - · The Greek order is retained by Latin verss., lt., Fr. G., -M.,-S.;-Daub., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Stu., Treg., De W., Words., Murd.
 - d See ch. 4: I, N. d, &c.
 - See v. 7, N. a. Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-B. and L. marg., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Words. The article is omitted by Erasm., Mill, Treg.
 - ^f Before "A4. the article δ (A. B. 'α 23. β 4. γ 3. Compl.') is inserted by all the recent editors, except Bloomf., though he also thinks it 'probably genuine.'—The Elzevir Text and all the recent editors insert των ύδάτων after τὸ τρίτον. I recommend that the reading be followed: of the waters.

wormwood: and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

- 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.
- 13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saving with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumper of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CREEK TEXT.

third part of the waters became | τρίτον είς ἄψινθον, καὶ πολλοὶ third part becomes wormwood, ανθρώπων απέθανον εκ των ύδά- and many h men died of the των, ὅτι ἐπικράνθησαν.

- 12 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος έσάλπισε, καὶ ἐπλήγη τὸ τρίτον τοῦ ήλίου καὶ τὸ τρίτου τῆς σελήνης καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων, part of them was darkened, and $\tilde{i}\nu\alpha$ $\sigma\kappa\sigma\tau_i\sigma\theta\hat{\eta}$ $\tau\hat{o}$ $\tau\rho i\tau_i\sigma\nu$ $\alpha\hat{v}\tau\hat{o}\nu$, of them inight be darkened, and καὶ ή ήμέρα μη φαίνη το τρίτον αύτης, και ή νυξ όμοίως.
 - 13 Καὶ εἶδου, καὶ ήκουσα ένος άγγέλου πετωμένου εν μεσουρανήματι, λέγοντος φωνή μεγάλη, Ουαί, ουαί, ουαί τοίς κατοικούσιν έπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῶν λοιπῶν φωνῶν τῆς σάλπιγγος τῶν τριῶν άγγέλων τών μελλόντων σαλ- $\pi i (\epsilon i i'.$

REVISED VERSION.

waters, because they were made bitter.

- 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, that the third part the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night likewise.
- 13 And I *saw, and 'I heard an "angel "flying "in 'mid-heaven, saving with a loud voice: PWoe, Pwoe, Pwoe, to Those who dwell on the earth, from the remaining voices of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound.

- All the recent editors insert των before αιθρ., on the au- Greeni. Penn, Stu., Lord. Treg., Words. therity of A. B. 'a IO. B G. Compl.' I recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: of the. See v. 7, N. a, &c. It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Ben J., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Lord, De W.
- * The proper telic force of the fra is presented by Dt. (opdat ... zou...zou). Fr. S. (afin qne); Daub. (that ... might ... might). Woodh, (so that . . . should . . . might), Allw., Words.. (so that ... should ... should). Penn (that ... might ... shone). Stu., Treg., (in order that ... might ... might). Lord (that ... should . . . should), De W. ('damit [Zweck des Schlagens; nicht so dass, Vitr.] es verfinstert würde . . . der Tag nicht scheiner'). The reading pain (pary) is edited by Matth. Bloomf., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. 'α 20. β 4. γ 4.'
- Germ., Dt., It., French verss.;-Hamm., Daub., Wesl., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Kist., Mey., Allw., Lord, Treg., De W., Hengst., Murd., Kenr.
 - * See ch. 4: 1. N. b.
 - 1 E. V., ch. 5: H;-Dt.;-Daub., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Lord.
- Mill also approved), on the authority of A. B. a 23. 3 3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. ed. in m.' I recommend that this

- F The present tense is employed by Fr. E.;-Vet., Newe, reading be adopted, and translated: cagle, and that the followmarg., Woodh., Allw., Stu. The other reading, 1361570 (A. B. ing note appear in the margin: 'Or, as a few copies read,
 - Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Thom., Allw.,
 - Berl, Bib. (Mittel-Himmel), Wakef., Stu., (mid-air), Newe., Thom., Penn. Sharpe, Bloomf. and Treg. (the m.), Ell., Lord, Words.;-L. and S. Green, (mid heaven, mid-air).
 - r See Jude II N. a.
 - 4 Elsewhere in this book (10 times) the participle xaroux. with its article, and in connection with \$\delta n\delta\$ or \$\delta i\$, is in E. V. rendered: then (they) that (which) dwell.;-W. (men that dwell) :- Dodd., Allw., (those that d.), Woodh., Stu., Lord (those dwelling). Treg., Kenr.
 - ^r S_br. (= Greenf. 72; -De D. a), Dt. (ran); -Erasm., Vat., (e;-for the Vulg. de). Pagn, and later Latin verss. (a), Engl. Ann. ('Or, from'). Hamm., Woodh., Penn, Lord, De W. ('eig. her von?).
 - ⁶ Comp. E. V., ch. 3: 2:-Dt. (overige);-Pagn., Castal. and 1 E. V., 4 times in this verse; &c.;-W., T., C., G., R.;- later Latin verss., (r.liqvis:-for the Vulg. ceteris). Hamm., Treg., Kenr., (rest), Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., All., Stier, De W., (ubrigen;-for Luth.'s andern). Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Words.
 - 4 See 2 Pet. 2: H, N, f.
 - For are about, see ch. 3; 16, N. p and 10; 7. N. y. &c. m For ἀγγέλου, all the recent editors have ἀετοῦ (of which) Vulg. (uses the fut, participle), Syr. (= Greenf. ב־יִדְיּבֶּיֵיָ.). Fr. S. (ront);-Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.), Hamm. (ready). Newc., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Treg.

^{&#}x27;a 26, 3 6, 7 2. Compl.'), is edited by Beng., Matth., tachm., angel?——See ch. 4: 7, N. d. Treg., Words, (though probably through oversight, as he has a E. V., ch. 14, 6;-D., It.:-Engl. Ann., Cocc., Berl. Bib., the present in his note, and in his version.). Tirely,

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

- 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.
- 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
- 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have

GREEK TEXT.

CHAP. IX.

ΚΑΙ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ εἶδον ἀστέρα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεπτωκότα εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἡ κλεῖς τοῦ φρέατος τῆς ἀβύσσου,

- 2 καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ φρέαρ τῆς ἀβύσσου. καὶ ἀνέβη καπνὸς ἐκ τοῦ φρέατος ὡς καπνὸς καμίνου μεγάλης, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ὁ ἀῆρ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ τοῦ φρέατος.
- 3 Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ ἐξῆλθον ἀκρίδες εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἐξουσία, ὡς ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ σκορπίοι τῆς γῆς.
- 4 καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀδικήσωσι τὸν χόρτον τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ πᾶν χλωρὸν, οὐδὲ πᾶν δέν-δρον, εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μόνους οἵτινες οὐκ ἔχουσι τὴν σφρα-

REVISED VERSION.

CHAP. IX.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star afallen from heaven unto the earth: and athere was given aunto him the key of the apit of the abyss.

- 2 And he opened the pit of the abyss: and there ascended smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the snn was darkened, and the air, by the smoke of the pit.
- 3 And out of the smoke there came "forth locusts "unto the earth, and "there was given unto them power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
- 4 And it was "said unto them, that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, pror gany green thing, pror gany tree, but the men sonly who have not

- a Not: while 'falling' (Wesl.). The force of πεπτωχ. is more or less clearly expressed, sometimes by means of a finite pluperfect, in W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Greenf., All.);-Engl. Ann., Hamm., Daub., Lowm., Guyse, Dodd., Newt., Wakef., Thom., Scott, Allw., Bloomf., Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Kell. E. V. follows T., C., G.
 - ^b See ch. 8: 2, N. e, &c.
 - ^c See ch. 8, 2, N. f.
- ^d The Greek order and construction are preserved by W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Hamm., Daub., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Scott. Allw., Ell., Lord, Treg., Kell., Murd.
- ^e Latin verss. (abyssi;—except Castal., tartari), It. (abisso). French verss. (abîme);—Hamm., Newe. marg., Campb. and Alf. (at Luke 8:31; Rom. 10:7), Scott, Allw., Ell., Lord, Treg., Kell., Murd.;—Rob. (explains àβ. to mean: 'the abyss, the place of the dead... Spec. Tartarus'). I recommend that the word be everywhere rendered as above.
 - f See v. 1, N. d.
 - g See v. 1, N. e.
- ^b E. V., ch. 8: 4; 14: 11; &c.;-R.;-Dodd., Wesl., Thom., Lord. See ch. 13: 1, N. d.
 - 1 Dt. ;-Herd., Woodh., Mey., All., Lord, De W.
- I The verb is retained in the singular, and in immediate connection with δ $\tilde{\gamma}\lambda$., by W., R.;-Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Lord, Kenr. Foreign verss. (except the French, Herd., All.) have a singular verb.

- * W. (of), R. (with); -Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh. Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg. (from), Murd., Kenr. (as R.).
- 1 The ἐχ τοῦ χαπνοῦ retains its place in R.;-foreign verss. (except B. and L.);-Brightm., Dodd. and later English verss. (except Words.).
- Ese ch. 6: 4, N. m. R.;—Wesl. Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Treg., Kenr. (out; the other ex. from).——For unto, see ch. 8: 5, N. p. &c.
 - ⁿ See ch. 8: 2, N. e. &c.
- Syr., Protestant German verss. (others, with the old English verss., &c., following the Vulg. praeceptum est), Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Bez., Aret., Par., Hamm., Cocc., Grell., Bierm., Wells, Vitr., Daub., Beng., Dodd., Greenf., Stu., Lord, Treg.
- PR.;-Brightm., Dodd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- 9 See ch. 7: 1, N. bb; and comp. Ex. 10: 5, 12, 15; Deut. 28: 42.
- The demonstrative is not used in W., R.;—any foreign version, except Cocc. and Vitr.;—Brightm., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Murd. E. V. follows T., C., G.
- ⁶ All the recent editors cancel μότους, on the authority of A. B. ⁶α 24. β 6. Er. Copt. Syr. Arr. ⁷ I recommend that this reading be followed, and that only be omitted after men.
 - See 2 Pet. 2: II, N. f.

forebeads.

- 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of
- 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
- 7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.
- S And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.
- 9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron;

GREEK TEXT.

not the seal of God in their γίοα τοῦ ψεοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων the seal of God "on their foreαίτων.

- 5 καὶ ἐδύθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ αποκτείνωσιν αὐτους, άλλ' ĩrα βασανισθώσι μήνας πέντε ο βασανισμός αὐτῶν ώς βασανισa scorpion, when he striketh $a_{\parallel}\mu \hat{o}s$ $\sigma\kappa o\rho\pi i \epsilon v$, $\delta\tau a\nu$ $\pi a i \sigma \eta$ $a\nu$ a scorpion, when it striketh a
 - θ και εν ταις ημέραις εκείνοις ζητήσουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τον βά- men seck death, and shall inot νατον, καὶ οὺχ εὐρήσουσιν αὐτόν καὶ ἐπιθυμήσουσιν ἀποθανεῖι, καὶ φεύξεται ο θάνατος απ' αὐτῶν.
 - 7. Καὶ τὰ ὁμοιώματα τῶν ἀκρί~ δων ομοία ίπποις ήτοιμασμένοις locusts were like a horses preparείς πόλεμον, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλάς αὐτῶν ὡς στέφανοι ὅμοιοι χρυσῷ, καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ώς πρόσ- faces of men; ωπα ανθρώπων.
 - 8 καὶ είχον τρίχας ώς τρίχας γυναικών καὶ οἱ οδόντες αὐτών hair of women; and their teeth ώς λεόντων ήσαν
 - θ καὶ εἶχον θώρακας ώς θώρακας σιδηρούς καὶ ή φωνή τῶν, as iron breastplates; and the

REVISED VERSION.

- 5 And vit was given wunto them that they should not kill them, but that "they should be tormented five months; and their torment was as the torment of
- 6 And in those days shall the find it; and they shall blong to die, and death ishall flee from
- 7 And the dikenesses of the ed unto battle; and appoin their heads, as it were crowns like gold; and their faces, as the
- 8 And they had hair as the were as f of lions;
- 9 And they had breastplates

- * Dodd., Wakef. and the later English verss. (except Stu., Treg.).
- y . Thus tormented.' Here, and throughout the rest of this ch., the article before $dv\theta$, refers to those specified in v. 4, and should therefore be allowed to retain its definite force. -E. V., at v. 20;-modern foreign verss., except Greenf.;-Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Ell., Lord, Murd. (at v. 18);-Rob. Comp. ch. 16:8, N. o.
- 2 All the recent editors, on the authority of A. B. 'a 26, β 6. Compl.', substitute for $o v_{\chi}$ the emphatic negative $o v_{\mu} \eta = b y$ no possible means. See ch. 3: 12, N. j. &c. For εψρήσουσιν, Beng., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., read εξρωσιν (Λ. and 8 cursive MSS.).
- * W., R.; -Dt., French verss.; -Dodd., Moldenh., Thom., All., Penn, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- b 'Set their mind on it, as their only refuge.'-German verss., except De W., (begehren), Dt. (begeeren);-Castal., Vitr., (cupient;-for the Vnlg. desiderabunt), Cocc. (concupis-

cent). Thom. (earnestly desire), Stu., Murd. - For perserai, Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read φείγει (A. and 4 cursive MSS.).

- Milton, P. L. i. 673: 'The likeness of a kingly crown.' I recommend that ὁμοίωμα be so rendered at Rom. 1:23;5:14. -E. V., Rom. 6: 5; 8: 3; Phil. 2: 7;-W. (likeness);-Dodd. (as W.), Penn, Treg. Other verss, have form, forms, figures, appearances, thus dropping the etymological relation (preserved in Vulg., Syr., Erasm., Vat., Bierm.) between the noun and the following adjective.
- ^d For the omission of unto, see E. V., in the next clause; and ch. 1: 13, N. d.—For upon, see ch. 6: 16, N. b. &c.
- * W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ.;-Erasm., Vat., Pagn. (wants the second copula;-and so Bez., Par., Lord). Hamm., Wakef., (want the first), Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Beng., Herd., Woodh., Mey., Greenf., Stu., De W., Hengst., Kenr. ——For όμοιοι χρυτώ, Matth. reads ou. xouroi; Griesh., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Words., simply aproof (B. 25. \$5. \$73. Compl. Ar. P. Slav. MS.).
- f R.;-Syr., Germ.;-Erasm. and later Latin verss., Brightm., Daub., Beng., Woodh., Greenf., Lord. Hengst. Others (Fr. S., Penn, Stu., De W., Murd.) supply a demonstrative pronoun; while others, as E. V., follow the Vulg.
 - ^g E. V., in the next clause; and see ch. 4: 1, N. d, &c.
 - ^b See eh. 2: 27, N. s.

^a See ch. 7: 3. N. g. &c.

^{*} See ch. 8: 2, N. e, &c.

w See ch. 8: 2. N. f.—For βασανισθώσι, Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read βασανισθήσουται ('A. 12, 36, 38.').

and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

- 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.
- 11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

GREEK TEXT.

πτερύγων αὐτῶν ὡς φωνη άρμάτων ἵππων πολλῶν τρεχόντων εἰς πόλεμον.

- 10 καὶ ἔχουσιν οὐρὰς ὁμοίας σκορπίοις, καὶ κέντρα ἦν ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν ἀδικῆσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μῆνας πέντε.
- 11 Καὶ ἔχουσιν ἐψ' αὐτῶν βασιλέα τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς ἀβύσσου ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊστὶ ᾿Αβαδδῶν, καὶ ἐν τῆ Ἑλληνικῆ ὄνομα ἔχει ᾿Απολλύων.

REVISED VERSION.

sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle;

- 10 And they have tails like j scorpions, and *stings were in their tails; and their power was to hurt the men five months.
- 11 "And they "have "over them a king," the angel of the abyss; this name in Hebrew, Abaddon; "and in the Greeks" he hath the name Apollyon.

- ¹ Syr., Fr. S.; -Erasın, Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Newc. marg., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Stier, Lord (at v. 11), Treg., De W., Words., Hengst. E. V. and others follow the Vulg.
 - ¹ See ch. I: 13, N. d.
- k Of the verss, which follow this reading, the Greek order is observed by the Vulg. and its translators. Fr. S.;—Erasm., Vat.. Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Beng. (though he omits ž_l, and supplies sind), Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Lord. Pagn. introduced erantque aculei.—But, for the reading of our Text, καὶ κέντρα... ἀδικῆσαι, Matth. has καὶ κεντρα. καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν ἔχουσιν ἐξουσιαν τοῦ ἀδ.; Sch., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, have καὶ κέντρα (κέντρα) καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν (Sch. τοῦ) ἀδ. Treg. presents the evidence thus: 'καὶ in place of ž_l, and the following καὶ oπitted. A. 17. Vulg. MS. Syr. Erp. (καὶ α 4, β 2.) κεν. καὶ ἐν τ. οῦρ. αὐτ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχουσι (τοῦ) Β. α 21. β 5. Compl.' I recommend that the margin contain this note: 'Or, as many read, and stings; and in their tails [is] their power &c.'
 - 1 See v. 6, N. y, &c.
- The καί is bracketed by Bloomf., and cancelled by all the other recent editors (except Beng.), on the authority of A. B. 'α 23. β 7. γ 2. Compl. Copt. Ar. Slav. MS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word and be omitted.

 For ξχουσιν, Matth., Mey., Sch., Tisch., read ξχουσαι (B. 'α 21. β 3. Compl.'——For have, see v. 10, N. i.
- The Greek order is found in W., R.;—Latin and German verss., Dt.;—Wesl., Woodh., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.—For έφ' αύτ., Beng., Matth., Treg., Words., Tisch., read έπ' αὐτ. (A. B. 'a 16. β 4. Er. Compl.').
- Many (Dt., &c., Fr. S., Hengst.) translate this as = for a king, as king; and the only objection to this is that, according to Prov. 30: 27, the presence of a king in the case would rather be mentioned as another peculiarity, than as something that might be taken for granted.
 - P There is no supplement in W., R.; -any foreign version; given in the margin: 'That is, Destroyer.'

- i Syr., Fr. S.:-Erasın, Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Daub., Beng., Wells, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Tesl., Herd., Wakef., Newc., marg., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
 - 9 See v. I, N. e.
 - The relative construction, introduced by the Vulg., is avoided in Dt., Fr. S.;-Cocc., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Woodh., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Sharpe, Stu., De W.
 - ² E. V., John 19: 20. In the same chapter E. V. has twice in the Hebrew; elsewhere, in the H. tongue; W. (by H.). R.; Latin verse, and Syr. (use an adverb). Germ. (auf ebräisch), Dt. (in het H.), It., French verse,; Beng., Herd., Mey., Greenf., All., (use an adverb), Wesl. (in the H.), Moldenh., De W., Hengst., (as Germ.), Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.; Rob., Green.
 - t There is no copula in the Latin verss. (except Castal. and Vitr.), Syr.;-Greenf., De W.
 - ^a See I John 2; 20, N. o, &c.
 - v Of the verss, that do not translate $\hat{\epsilon}v \tau_R^{\alpha}$ Exa. by an adverb, the following do not supply the omitted noun, though several neglect the article: W., G., R.;—Syr., Germ., It., French verss.;—Cocc., Daub., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Stier, Lord, Treg., Hengst., Murd., Kenr.
 - w The solecistical construction of E. V. is found nowhere else, and may have been at first but an error of the press, though it is still retained by the Amer. Bible Society.
 - The possessive pronoun is not found in the older English or in the foreign verss. (except Greenf.);—Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord.——In the Vulg. this verse is enlarged by the addition of the words, latine habens nomen Exterminans; to which W. again adds as a supplement the English explanation, that is a destroyer. C., omitting, of course, the Latin clause, imitates it (that is to say: a destroyer); as do also, though commonly by way of marked supplement. Fr. S.;—Erasm., Pagn., Bez., Par., Herd., Newe., De W. Instead of thus appending the interpretation, Lord substitutes it for the Greek name. I recommend that it be given in the margin; 'That is, Destroyer.'

- 12 One wo is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.
- 13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,
- 14 Saving to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.
- 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month. and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

GREEK TEXT.

- 12 'H orai $\dot{\eta}$ μία $\dot{\alpha}\pi\hat{\eta}\lambda\theta\epsilon\nu$ ίδου έρχουται έτι δύο ούαὶ μετά ταῦτα.
- 13 Κ.1Ι ο έκτος ἄγγελος έσάλπισε, καὶ ήκουσα φωνήν μίαν εκ τῶν τεσσάρων κεράτων τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ χρυσοῦ τοῦ ενώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ,
- 11 λέγουσαν τῷ ἔκτῷ ἀγγέλῷ δς είχε την σάλπιγγα, 4ύσον τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους τοὺς δεδεμένους έπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ τῷ μεγάλφ Εὐφράτη.
- 15 Καὶ ἐλύθησαν οἱ τέσσαρες άγγελοι οι ητοιμασμένοι είς την loosed, "that that been prepared ώραν καὶ ήμέραν καὶ μῆνα καὶ ἐι·ιαυτὸι·, ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσι τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

REVISED VERSION.

- 12 The first twoe is past: * behold, there come yet two woes after these things.
- 13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,
- 14 Saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet: Loose the four angels "that "have been bound by that great river Euphrates.
- 15 And the four angels were for the hour, and & day, and & month, and vear, that they should mkill the third part of "the men.

- 14), see E. V., Matt. 28: 1; &c.;-It., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Wells. Daub., B. and L., Berl. Bib., Moldenh., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn. Stu., Lord. Words. -- For woe, see Jude II, N. a.
- ² The conjunction (introduced by the Vulg.) does not appear in the Syr., German verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Castal., Cocc., Wells, Vitr., Daub., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Aliw., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Ell., Stn., Lord, Treg., Words., Hurd.—For ερχονται is substituted ερχεται (Λ. α 16. β 5. Compl. Copt.') by Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch.; not, as Bloomf. says, 'by all the recent editors.'
- a E. V., Matt. 12: 46; &c.;-W., C., R.;-foreign verss. (except B. and L.) :- Daub., Dodd. (yet other), Wesl., Wakef. (two more are yet), Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr. (still).
- ¹ See ch. 1: 19, N. c. Words. reads, δύο οὐαί καὶ μετά ταύτα δ έχτος κτλ. (Β.).
- · See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.—For &; ¿lzɛ, all the recent editors read δ ξχων (A. B. a 27. β 6. γ 3. Compl.). But, instead of construing this as a vocative, Thou that hast (Words.), we should class it with the other, and kindred grammatical anomalies of this book, and still translate as above.
 - d See ch. 7: 13. N. s. &c.
 - e Ell., Lord, Treg., Words. Comp. v. 15, N. i.
- ¹ Drus.: 'Hie ἐπι valet ὑυ super. i. e. juxta, seens, prope.' E. V., John 5: 2;-Syr. (\equiv Greenf. $\flat z$). German ver#s. (an;except Moldenh., bei), Dt. (bij), It. (in su), French verss. (sur). Pagn., Castal., Bez., Aret., Par., Cocc., Grell., Vitr., (ad;-for

- y For this Hebraistic use of Els as an ordinal (comp. ch. H: the Vulg. in). Hamm., More, Daub., Wakef. Newc. Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn. Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Words., Kell., Murd., (at). Dodd., Ell., Lee (upon). Stu.
 - g Gen. 15: 18; Deut. 1: 7; Josh. I: 4. See 1 John 2: 7, N. o. E. V., ch. 14: 8; 17: 18, &c.;-Dt. (de groote rivier den Enfraat). Fr. S. (le grand fleuve de l'Euph.);-Bez., Par., (illud), Brightm., B. and L. (as Fr. S.). Words.
 - b Serch. 7: 13, N. s. &c.
 - 1 Comp. v. 14, N. e. Here the participle is translated as a pluperfect by Vulg.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Grell., Vitr., Moldenh., Lord, Treg. Words.
 - 1 The precise period set.'-Dt., It. (quell' ora), French verss.;-Engl. Ann. ('Or, at the time appointed by God'), Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Crol., Allw., Greenf., Gerl., Sharpe, Ell., S.u., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Lee, Kell., Hengst., Kenr.
 - E The repetition of the article before each noun (French verss., Moldenh., Greenf., Gerl., Stier), is grammatically allowable, but in English unnecessary.
 - 1 See ch. 8: 6, N. s, &c. Coce., Eichh., Heinr., connect this clause with ἐλύθησαν; Aret., Wells, Ew., Ell., Stu., De W., with βτοιμασμένοι, which I prefer; Allw., with ωραν.—R. (that they might);-Dt. (opdat zij ... zouden);-Bez., Par., (ut occidant;for ut occiderent of Vulg., &c.), Dodd., Thom., Allw., Lord. (as R.). Stu. (are prepared . . . that they may), Treg.
 - ^m See ch. 2: 13, N. c. R.; Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Treg., Kenr.
 - n See v. 6, N. y. &c.

- 16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.
- 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the

GREEK TEXT.

16 καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς στρατευμάτων τοῦ ἰππικοῦ δύο μυριάδες μυριάδων· καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν αὐτῶν.

17 Καὶ οὕτως εἰδον τοὺς ἵππους ἐν τῆ ὁράσει, καὶ τοὺς καθημένους ἐπ' αὐτῶν, ἔχοντας θώρακας πυρίνους καὶ ὑακινθίνους καὶ
θειώδεις· καὶ αἱ κεφαλαὶ τῶν
ἵππων ὡς κεψαλαὶ λεόντων, καὶ
ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν ἐκπορεύεται πῦρ καὶ καπνὸς καὶ θεῖον.
18 ὑπὸ τῶν τριῶν τούτων ἀπε-

REVISED VERSION.

- 16 And the number of othe parmies of the paralry was two myriads of myriads: and I heard the number of them.
- 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and "those "who sat on them, having breastplates 'fiery, and "hyacinthine, and 'like brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths 'proceedeth fire, and smoke, and brimstone.
 - 18 By these three were kill-

- Before στρατ., all the recent editors insert των (A. B. α 23.
 β 6. Compl.).
- P Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Aret. Cocc., Vitr., Danb., Berl. Bib., Beng., Wakef., Newc., Woodh. (troops), Thom., Allw. (forces). Greenf., Ell., Stn., Lord, De W. (Schaaren), Treg. E. V. and others follow the Vulg.
- 9 Dt. (ruiterij), It. (cavalleria). Fr. S. (cavalerie); Daub., Penn. (horse), Herd., Mey., De W. (Reiterei), Woodh., Thom., Allw., Lord.
 - r W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Daub. and the later English.
- * See Jude 14, N. m, &c. Syr. (\equiv Greenf. rizz; rizz;). Fr. S.;-Cocc., More. Daub., Dodd., Newt., Herd., Newc. marg.. Woodh., Thom., Clarke, Mey., Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Barn., Murd., Kenr. Comp. Ps. 68: 17, in the Heb. For δνο μυρ., Matth. reads μυρ. (B. : a 25. β 4. γ 2. Compl. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'): Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read δισ-(δυσ-) μυριάδες (A. 11. 12. 36.').
- 4 All the recent editors cancel this xai, on the authority of A. B. 'a 25. β 4 Compl.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, and be omitted. ('I the number heard.' Milton, P. L., vi. 769.)
- " For those, see ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c.;—for who, see ch. 1: 5. N. v, &c.
- * Hepárors is translated by an adjective in W., T., C., G.;-Latin and German verss., Syr., Dt.;-Brightm., Hamm., Wakef. and Barn. (red), Ell. (of fire-colour, fire-like), Bloomf. (flaming. flashing fire, radiant), Stu., Lord;-Rob. (fiery, flaming, glittering), Green (shining, glittering).
- w 'Υακιτθίνους is translated by an adjective in the Latin and German verss. Syr., Dt.;-Brightm. (of purple colour), Hamm., Wakef., (blue). Stu. (dark-red), Lord. Bain.;-the lexicons (all of which explain it as an adj. of colour). (Milton. P. L. iv. 301: 'hyacinthin locks').

* As the other two epithets, so $\theta_{\mathcal{E}}\omega\delta_{\mathcal{E}\mathcal{E}_{\mathcal{E}}}$, compounded of $\theta_{\mathcal{E}\check{\mathcal{E}}o\mathcal{F}}$ (always in E. V., brimstone) and $\mathcal{E}\delta_{\mathcal{E}\mathcal{E}}$, describes, not the material of the breastplates (Rob. made of sulphur), but their appearance. Woodh, accordingly, renders, of the colour of fire, of hyacinth, of brimstone. And so Fr. M.: de couleur de feu. &c.—T. (brimstony;—the word used also by Ben Jonson, in a passage formed on the above description, and cited by Rich., s. r.;

'his habergions Brimstony, blue, and fiery;'—

habergions being the phrase here for θώραχας of the older English verss.);—Germ. (schwefelichte). Dt. (sulferrerwige);—Brightm. (of brimstone colour). Beng., Moldenh., Hengst., (as Germ.), Herd., Mey., All., (schwefelfarb). Hamm., Wakef. and Stu. (yellow). Van Ess (schwefelfarbige). Stolz, De W., (schwefelgelbe), Ell. (sulphur-like), Stu. (of a sulphureous hue). Treg. (like unto brimstone);—L. and S. (brimstone-like).

- For the verb, see ch. 1: 16. N. q. and E. V., ch. 11: 5;—in which last place the present tense is retained by E. V., as it is here by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Fr. S.;-Cocc., Vitr., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Newc. marg., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Penn, Bloomf., De W., Treg., Words., Hengst., Kenr. Comp. v. 18, N. e.
- ² For $\ell\pi\delta$, all the recent editors read $\delta\pi\delta$ (A. B. C. 'a 27. β 6. γ 3. Compl.').——After $\tau\rho\iota\tilde{\omega}\nu$ they all insert $\pi\iota\eta\eta\tilde{\omega}\nu$ (A. B. C. 'a 22. β 7. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Erp. Arm. Slav.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: plagues.
- ^a A plural verb is given in connection with the word part, by E. V., Acts 23: 6; 1 Cor. 15: 6; and is here retained with the same, or a similar, collective noun in the singular, by Syr.;—Cocc., Lowm., Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, De W., Murd.
- ^b For this order, see R.;-foreign verss. generally;-Woodh., Allw., Stu.

third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

- 19 For their power is in their month, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
- 20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and

GREEK TEXT.

κτάνθησαν το τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώ- ed the third part of the men, πων, έκ τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ έκ τοῦ by the fire, and by the smoke, καπνοῦ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θείου, τοῦ έκπορευομένου έκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν.

- 19 αι γὰρ έξουσίοι αὐτῶν έν τῶ στόματι αὐτῶν εἰσι αἱ γὰρ ούραὶ αὐτῶν ὅμοιαι ὄφεσιν, ἔχουσαι κεψαλάς, καὶ έν αὐταῖς άδικοῦσι.
- 20 Καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων οὶ οὐκ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν ταῖς πληγαίς ταύταις, οὔτε μετενόησαν έκ τῶν ἔργων τῶν χειρῶν αὑτῶν, ΐνα μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τὰ δαιμό-

REVISED VERSION.

and by the brimstone, which eproceeded out of their mouths.

- 19 For their powers are in their mouths: for their tails hare like b serpents, and bhave heads, and with these "do they hurt.
- 20 And the rest of the men. who were not killed by these plagues,[;] vet repented not ^kof the works of their hands, that they should not worship "the

- · See v. 6. N. v. &c.
- d All the recent editors, except Bloomf., cancel the second and third $\hat{\epsilon}_{\mathbf{x}}$, on the authority of A. B. (C. wants the third) 'a 25. 37. Compl.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, by be omitted in both instances.
- e For the verb, see ch. 1: 16, N. q. &c.—Words., with Bloomf.'s approbation, uses the present issueth, as being 'much more expressive here and in ver. 17, as shewing the perpetual agency and the divine power of Holy Scripture.' But this is to subject the version, not to the grammatical construction, but to an unusual (and, as I suppose, a strangely erroneous) interpretation. The εκπορεύεται of v. 17 is simply the historical present, and for that reason, and no other, should be so rendered. But the relation of Tov examperousiror to anextardinar requires. that the participle be allowed, what it so often carries in it, the simultaneous force of the imperfect. Comp ch. 1: 16, N. q.
- f Vat., Cocc., Zeg., Vitr., (potestates;-though the last three reject this reading), Dodd., Thom., Scott, Allw. But for αί . έξουσίαι αυτών, all the recent editors, (except that Bloomf., apparently through oversight, retains αντών,) read ή εξουσία των ίππων, on the authority of '(τοπών A.) B. C. a 27. β 7. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav.' 1 recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: the power of the horses.
- g For elou(r), all the recent editors read fore. xai ev rais ουραίς αυτών (the MSS. &c. just cited [exc. 2.]'. See N. f.). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand thus: is in their mouth, and in their tails.
- h The finite present precedes and follows are and have. W., R.;-Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Pagn., Bez., Par., Vitr., B. and L., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Mcy., Allw., All., Penn, Sharpe, Stn., Lord, De W., Words., Hengst., by Germ., Herd., Mey., Allw.

- Kenr. Many of these, indeed, give a participial rendering of ἔχουσαι; but this in English makes the reference doubtful, unless we at the same time adopt Thom.'s transposition: their tails having heads are like serpents; which, again, might seem to limit the resemblance, more strongly than the original does, to the fact of the tails being headed. For the omission of unto, see ch. 1:13, N.d.—For do they hurt, see W. (they noien). G., R., (they hurt); -Brightm., Newc., Penn. Kenr., (as G.), Dodd., Woodh., Lord, (they injure), Wakef., Thom., (they do [the] mischief), Allw. (do they inj.), Stu. (they do harm).
 - ¹ See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- The original edition of E. V. has a comma here; and so have other verss., that yet follow the reading overs (for which Matth., Griesb., Knapp. Mey., Sch., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch, read ov ('C. a 20, B 4, Compl.'). The omission of the comma tends to prolong the relative construction, and to introduce an anacolouthon at v. 21. Lee, indeed, regards οί λοιποί as a nominative absolute. But for ούτε followed by και, see Mark 5: 3, 4; John 4: H; 3 John 10.
 - * See ch. 2: 21, N. o.
- 1 'Whatever effect these plagnes had on them (see v. 6), it was not such as to involve a change of practice.' On the other hand, Win, and De W., and perhaps Dodd, and Stu. (that they might not &c.), regard the "ra as telic, not cebatic; as expressing the design, not the result, of the metarosir.
- 11 All the recent editors repeat the article before είδωλα, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 18. 3 5. Compl. Er.', and in both instances it is expressed by Dt., It., French verss.;-Beng., Moldenh., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., All., Gerl., Bloomf., Lord. Treg., De W., Words. (their), Hengst.; -in the first instance,

idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his

GREEK TEXT.

 $\nu \iota \alpha$, καὶ ϵἴδωλα τὰ χρυσᾶ καὶ τὰ redemons, and methe ideas of gold, άργυρα καὶ τὰ χαλκα καὶ τὰ λίθινα καὶ τὰ ξύλινα, ἃ οὔτε βλέπειν δύναται, οὔτε ἀκούειν, οὔτε περι- $\pi \alpha \tau \epsilon \hat{\imath} \nu$

21 καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν έκ τῶν φόνων αύτων, ούτε έκ των φαρμακειῶν αύτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αύτων, οὔτε έκ των κλεμμάτων αύτῶν.

CHAP. X.

είδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον KAIκαταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ *ίσχυρ*ον οὐρανοῦ, περιβεβλημένον νεφέλην, καὶ ίρις ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ώς ό ήλιος, καὶ οι πόδες αὐτοῦ ώς στύλοι πυρός:

2 καὶ εἶχεν ἐν τῆ χειρὶ αὑτοῦ βιβλαρίδιον άνεφγμένον καὶ έθηκε τὸν πόδα αύτοῦ τὸν δεξιὸν ἐπὶ

REVISED VERSION.

and of silver, and of brass, and ∘of stone, and ∘of wood, which rean neither see, nor hear, nor walk;

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

And I saw another mighty angel *descending from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and ba rainbow was bon his head, and his face was as othe sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And the had in his hand a little book dopened: and he set his right foot 'upon the

- with the article, or as synonymous with δαιμότια. See Mede's Apostasy of the Latter Times (Birks' edition, London, 1845); More's Mystery of Godliness, B. iii. 17, 18, and Synopsis Prophetica, B. ii. 10, H; Campb.'s Diss. vi. P. I; Ell.'s Horae Apoc., vol. 2, Appendix; Kitto's Cyclopaedia, s. r.; also Schleus., Bretsch., Wahl, Green (a demon, evil spirit).—Latin verss., Syr., It., Fr. M.,-S.;-Daub., B. and L., Beng., Dodd., Newt., Moldenh. (Geister), Herd., Campb., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Crol. ('demons or dead men'), Stolz, Mey., Allw., Van Ess, Penn (false gods), Sharpe, Bloomf. (spirits, i.e. those of departed heroes or benefactors'), Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg., De W. (bösen Geister), Hengst., Murd.
- · The repetition, if not required in order to prevent ambiguity, is the most convenient compensation for the omission of the article.—It., French verss.;-Daub., Newc., Woodh., Murd. (before Silver). Many foreign verss, use adjectives, and before each of them Beng. repeats the article.
- P Danb. and the later English verss., except Words.-Matth., Lachm., Words., Tisch., read δύνανται (Words.: 'A. C. δύναται ex corr. B. sed ut videtur a p. m.' For the plural, which Bloomf, is 'disposed to receive,' Treg, cites also ' α 7.').
 - ⁹ See ch. 2: 21, N. o.
- * For the verb, see ch. 3:12, N. kk;-R.;-Dodd., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd. For the participial form, see E. V., ch. 7: 2; lated: on. See ch. 3: 10, N. d, &c.

- " The plural of διάβολος is not found in the N.T. in connection [21: 10; &c.;-W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Dt.;-Daub. and the later English verss. (except Penn, Kenr.), Greenf. See v. 5, N. r.
 - b Before lρις all the recent editors insert ή (A. B. C. a 22. β 4. γ 2. Compl.'). I recommend that the reading be adopted: the rainbow—whether defined as the natural object, or as that previously mentioned, ch. 4: 3. W., T., C., G.;-It., Fr. G., -M.;-Beng., Herd., Stolz, Mey., All., Sharpe. Bloomf., Ell., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Lee, Hengst.—For on, see ch. 5:7, N. a, &c. For της κεφ., Lachin. Treg., Words., Tisch., read $\tau \hat{\eta} \nu \times \epsilon \hat{\Phi}$. ('A. C. 8. 9. 12.'); and, excepting Bloomf., all the recent editors add avrov (A. B. C. a 27. B 6. y 2. Compl. Vnlg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav.').
 - ^c E. V., in the next clause; and see ch. 4: 1, N. d, &c.
 - d For είχεν, all the recent editors (except Beng.) read ἔχων ('A. B. C. a 16. β 5.').—For opened, see ch. 4: I, N. c. W., R.;-Germ., Dt. (dat geopend was);-Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Woodh., Scott (having been op.), Allw., Kist., Ell., Stn., Lord, Treg., De W., Words. (that had been op.), Lee, Kell., Hengst.
 - ^e For upon (ἐπί governing the accusative), see ch. 6: 16, N. b. &c.; and here E. V. in the first instance. But, for $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu$ θαλασσαν... τὴν γῆν, all the recent editors read τῆς θαλάσσης... $\tau \tilde{\eta}_5 \gamma \tilde{\eta}_5$ ('A. B. C. a 28. β 7. γ 4. Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that in each instance èni be trans-

left *joot* on the earth,

- 3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.
- 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saving nuto me, Seal up those things which write them not.
- 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,
- 6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who creat-

GREEK TEXT.

right foot upon the sea, and his $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu \theta \dot{\alpha} \lambda \alpha \sigma \sigma \alpha \nu$, $\tau \dot{\rho} \nu \delta \dot{\epsilon} \epsilon \dot{\nu} \dot{\omega} \nu \nu \mu \rho \nu$ sea, and the left upon the $\epsilon \pi i \tau \eta \nu \gamma \eta \nu$

- 3 καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῆ μεγάλη ωσπερ λέων μυκάται καὶ ὅτε έκραξεν, ελάλησαν αι έπτὰ βρονταὶ τὰς ἐαυτῶν φωνάς.
- 4 καὶ ὅτε ἐλάλησαν αὶ ἐπτὰ βρονταὶ τὰς ψωνὰς έαυτῶν, ἔμελλον γράφειν· καὶ ήκουσα φωνήν έκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσάν μοι, the seven thunders uttered, and $\sum \phi \rho \alpha \gamma \iota \sigma \sigma \nu = \hat{\alpha} \epsilon \lambda \hat{\alpha} \lambda \eta \sigma \alpha \nu = \hat{\alpha} \epsilon \pi \tau \hat{\alpha}$ βρονταί, καὶ μὴ ταῦτα γράψης.
 - 5 Καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος, ον είδον έστῶτα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ έπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἦρε τὴν χείρα αύτοῦ είς του ούρανου,
 - 6 καὶ ώμοσεν έν τῷ ζώντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ὑς ἔκτισε

REVISED VERSION.

earth,

- 3 And cried with a loud voice, beven as a lion roareth: and when he had cried, the seven thunders spake with their voices.
- 4 And when the seven thunders had spoken with their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying "unto me: Seal " "the things which the seven thunders rspake, and write rthem not.
- 5 And the angel, whom I saw rstanding ron the sea and ron the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,
- 6 And sware by him that liveth tunto the ages of the ages,
- The pronoun is not repeated by W.;-any foreign version | Am. Tol. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.'-evidence, (except Greenf.); -Dodd., Wakef., Treg., Kenr.
- ⁶ The noun is not repeated by R.;-any foreign version (except B. and L.); -Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
- E. V., Matt. 5: 48; 20: 28; -Dt. (gelijkerwijs), It. (nella maniera che);-Treg., De W. (so wie).
- 1 The supplement in E. V. came from the Vulg. (quemadmodum cum). There is nothing for it in Syr., German verss. Dt., It., Fr. S.; Pagn., Castal., Bez., Aret., Par., Cocc., Grell., Vitr., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Greenf., Penn. Sharpe. Ell., Stu., Lord, Words.
- 1 All the recent editors, as well as our Text, have the article at. which is wanting, here and in v. 4, only in Erasm. and three cursive MSS.
- k This verb occurs very often in the N. T., and is generally rendered in E. V., to speak; never, to utter, except in these two verses; and that the thunder-voices were articulate, is plain from v. 4. The construction is that of a verb with a cognate accusative. Comp. Matt. 2: 10; Mark 3: 28, in the Greek and in E. V.-W., T., C., G., R., (spake their roices);-Latin verss. (locata sunt ... voces suas), Syr. (= Latin verss.), Germ. (redeten . . . ihre Stimmen), Dt. (spraken . . . hunne stemmen ;)-B. and L. (use parler), Beng., Moldenh., De W., Hengst., (as Germ.), Herd., Mey., All., (sprachen . . . ihre St.), Sharpe (as W.), Words.
- 1 See v. 3, N. k. But all the recent editors cancel, except that Knapp merely brackets, the words τάς φωνάς ξαυτών, on the authority of 'A. B. C. α 28. β 5. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS.

- Bloomf. acknowledges, 'so strong' as to obviate the suspicion, which he would otherwise be inclined to entertain, that the words were cancelled for the sake of removing a tautology.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the words, with their voices, be omitted.
- m All the recent editors cancel µoi, on the authority of A. B. C. a 23. β 6. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Harl. Tol. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slay, MSS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the words, unto me, be omitted.
- ⁿ Comp. ch. 5: I, N. c. E. V., ch. 22: 10, and 21 times elsewhere;-Wakef., Lord, (though they do not distinguish the compound verb at ch. 5:1), Words.
- E. V., ch. 1: 19, &c.;-W. (what things), R.;-Latin verss. (quae), German verss. (was). It., Fr. G.-M.-S.;-Dodd., Sharpe, Lord, (what), Wesl., Wakef. (as W.), Penn (the [words] which). Ell., Murd., Kenr.
- P See v. 3, N. k.—For ταντα, Matth., Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, read avad (A. B. C. 'a 20, \$ 5.').
- 9 See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- ^r See v. l, N. a. E. V., ch. 7: I; &c.;-W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Fr. G.,-M.;-Brightm., Engl. Ann., Daub. and the later English verss. (except Words.), B. and L., Greenf.—For on, see ch. 5: 7. N. a, &c.
- All the recent editors insert την δεξιάν after αὐτοῦ, on the authority of 'B, C, α 27, β 6, γ 3, Comp!. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Air. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that the reading be adopted, and that the word right be introduced before hand.
 - See ch. I: 6, N. g, &c.

therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery

GREEK TEXT.

ed heaven, and the things that τον οὐρανον καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ who created "the heaven and the την γην καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτη̂, καὶ την things vin it, and the earth andθάλασσαν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῆ, "Οτι χρόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι·

> 7 άλλὰ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς φωνης τοῦ έβδόμου ἀγγέλου, ὅταν μέλλη σαλπίζειν, καὶ τελεσθη

REVISED VERSION.

the things in it, and the sea and the things v in it, that wthe time shall not be yet,

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he *should be about to sound, *and

- (the heavens). Ell., Stu., Treg.
- The relative supplement (that are) of E. V. is after the Vulg. (quae sunt), &c. There is nothing for it in Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Lord, Murd. For in it, see W., R.; Dodd., Penn and Lord (in the second instance: upon [on] it), Murd., Kenr. (in the second instance).
- w Xpóros here has been understood to mean, 1., time as opposed to eternity (Areth., Ribera, Marck, &c.). But nowhere else, in sacred or profane authors, does the word carry this idea. nor does it accord with the subsequent representations of the prophecy (ch. 11: 15; 20: 7):—2., a mystical period of 1111 (1/9) years (Beng., Wesl.), or of 360 (Bickersteth, Birks), or of the full '1260 days,' 'time, and times, and half a time,' or 'forty-two months,' of ch. 11:3; 12:6, 14; 13:5; Dan. 12:7 (Gill). But this also is entirely without precedent, and does not rest securely on the analogous use of χαιρός (ch. 12: 14; Sept. Dan. 7: 25; 12: 7):-3., = δ χρόνος, and then ἔτι must be rendered yet, as yet, (Fr. S.;-Daub., Lowm., Newt., Newc., Scott [as one meaning], Crol., Ell. [who explains the omission of the article by Midd.'s rnle, P. 1. ch. 3. § 3., respecting cases of construction with the substantive verb], Lord, Barn.); the time, whose approach is proclaimed, or assumed, throughout this book and by the whole strain of prophecy from the beginning, and for which all creatures wait with earnest expectation: -4., delay (Brightm. Par., Grot., Hamm. Cocc., Vitr., B. and L., Gill [as allowable], Moldenh., Herd., Eichh., Wakef., Thom., Clarke, Heinr., Ew., Mey., Allw., Ros., Jones, Gerl., Scholef., Bloomf., Stu., Treg., De W., Words., Kell., Hengst.). The third interpretation is favoured by the readings of our Text, according to which $\tau_{\varepsilon}\lambda_{\varepsilon}\sigma\theta\tilde{\eta}$ in v. 7 most naturally depends, with μέλλη, on όταν. But all the recent editors have here οὐκέτι ἔσται (A. B. C. 'a 24. β 7. γ 3. Compl.') and, in the next verse, ἐτελέσθη ('A. C. a 22. β 5.'). I recommend that these readings be followed, in which case the fourth interpretation of xpóros, (though rather implied in the whole clause in its connection with other parts of the book, such as ch. 2: 10, 21; 6: 10, 11; 9: 5, 12, 15, than immediately expressed by the noun itself,) is to be preferred, as furnishing a sense more suitable to the splendour and majesty of the scene, as well as illustrative of the gracious condescension of the Lord toward the weakness of His suffering servants. The version might then stand thus: time there shall no longer be; But in the days of the voice of | Similar is Herm.'s statement, ad Vig. p. 753, though his lang-

E. V., ch. 20: 11; &c.; -Dodd., Wesl., Thom., Allw., Sharpe | the seventh angel, when he should be about to sound, is also finished the mystery of God, &c .-- The zai may be considered Hebraistically redundant (comp. Luke 2: 15; James 4: 15) or conversive, and so xai $\tau \in \lambda$, or xai $\dot{\epsilon} \tau \in \lambda$. = $\tau \in \lambda \in \sigma \theta \dot{\tau} \sigma \in \tau \alpha \iota$ (the reading of Areth.) or τότε τελεσθήσεται (Pisc., Grot., Vitr., Moldenh., Eichh., Midd., Heinr., Ew., Ros., Bloomf., Ell., Hengst.); or, as indicated in the version proposed, xai may retain its familiar emphatic sense, q. d. Whensoever the longdeferred, long-looked for, blast of the seventh angel is just about to complete the series of trumpets, then also is completed &c.; and the agrist will be used, also in accordance with Greek idiom, for prophetic time, the more strikingly to mark, not only the certainty of the event (comp. ch. 15:1; 16:17; 21:6; &c.), but, in this case, the truth of the previous negation. The zai is recognized by T., C., G., (even);-Syr. (according to De D. and the London edd., = 1), Germ. (so), Dt. (200). Fr. S. (et); Castal. (-que), Par. (in the Comment.: etium). Cocc. (et), Daub, Newe., Woodh., Crol., Allw., Lord, Murd., (and). Beng., Hengst., (as Germ.), Wakef., Ell., Stu., (then), Gerl. (so ist auch), De W. ('dann auch'); -Win. (dann). ---- For is in the rendering of ἐτελέσθη, see E. V., ch. 15:1; &c.;-Syr. (uses the preterit, according to De D. and the London edd.);-Newc., Treg., (hath been), Woodh. (was), Gerl., Win., De W., Hengst., (ist), Stu.

- * The subjunctive mood is indicated by the It.;-B. and L., Moldenh., Ew., Ell., Lord, Treg. The Erasmian μέλλει is found only in 2 cursive MSS.
- F See ch. 8: 13, N. u. &c. It has already been remarked (2 Pet. 2: 6, N. h), that μέλλω, construed with the infinitive of another verb, is in E. V. often merged in the simple future of that verb. On a careful examination, however, of all the passages, it will appear that in this matter N. T. usage corresponds quite closely with the classical. The latter is thus explained by Buttm., § 137, N. 11: 'As a periphrase for the Future, we find μέλλειν with the Infinitive; yet with this difference, that the Fut. form places the action in the future indefinitely, while the periphrase at once marks the point of time from or after which the action is regarded as a future. Thus ποιήσω simply I will do; μέλλω ποιείν I am (now) about to do; ἔμελλον ποιείν I was (then) about to do.—This verb marks elsewhere also the idea of intention, might, could, should; as a ημελλον πάσχειν, "what I should suffer," what it was intended I should suffer."

hath declared to his servants the prophets.

- S And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which the earth.
- 9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the

GREEK TEXT.

of God should be finished, as he $\tau \hat{o} = \mu v \sigma \tau \eta \rho i \rho v = \tau \hat{o} \hat{v}$, $\hat{\omega}_{s}$ εὐηγγέλισε τοῖς ξαυτοῦ δούλοις τοίς προψήταις.

- 8 Καὶ ή φωνη ην ήκουσα έκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πάλιν λαλοῦσα μετ έμου, και λέγουσα, Ίπαγε λάβε τὸ βιβλαρίδιον τὸ ηνεφημένον έν standeth upon the sea and upon $|\tau\hat{\eta}| \chi \epsilon \iota \rho \hat{\iota} | d\gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda \delta v | \tau \delta \hat{v} | \epsilon \sigma \tau \hat{\omega} \tau \delta s$ έπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
 - 9 Καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελου, λέγων αὐτῶ, Δός μοι τὸ Βι-

REVISED VERSION.

the mystery of God should be finished, as he ² declared ²the glad tidings to his servants the prophets.

- \le And the voice, which I heard from heaven, *again spake *with me, and said: Go, take the dittle book which is opened in the hand of the angel, who standeth on the sea and on the earth.
- 9 And I went unto the angel, saving unto him: "Give me the

- prophets their message.') appears in W., T., C., G.;-Herd.. Thom., Crol., Mey., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Words., Murd.-The etymological force of εναγγελιζω, which it nowhere loses (see Camp., Diss. VI. 5.14), is here admitted, and variously expressed, by R.;-Vulg., Fr S.;-Erasm., Vat., Engl. Ann., Berl. Bib., Beng., Lowm., Dodd., Newt., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Heinr., Scott, Crol., Mey., Penn, Ell., Lord, Treg., De W., Words, :-the lexicons. E. V. and others follow Pagn., Bez., (annuntiavit) and G. (doclared). --- For τοις έ. δούλοις τοις προφήταις, Beng. mentions as per codices firmior nec tamen plane certa, and all the other recent editors adopt, the reading rows & Sourous rows προφητάς ('A. B. C. 14. 17. 36. 38. 92. τούς δ. αύτου τούς προφ. α 23. β 5. Compl.' The latter form Words, assigns to B.).
- a The adverb is retained in its place by W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Wakef., All., Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Kenr.-For λαλούσα . . . λέγουσα, Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read λαλούσαν ... λέγουσαν (A. B. C. 4 cursive MSS, and Vulg.), which Treg. would make dependent on grovea understood.
- b E. V., ch. 4:1; &c.;-W., R.;-foreign verss, (except the French, Moldenh., Greenf.; -Wesl., Sharpe, Stu., Treg.
- c E. V., Matt. 8: 4; John 4: 16; &c.; -Syr., Germ., Dt., It., Fr.

uage is stronger: 'Verbum μέλλω non servit periphrasi futuri, sed a futuro diversissimum est. Nam ποιήσω, ut faciam, futurum est aoristum, i. e. indefinitum, ca indicans, quae aliquando, quandocunque id sit, eventura sint. Μέλλω ποιείν autem, facturus sum, futurum est praesens, significans nunc aliquem in eo esse, ut quid facturus sit.' He also refers to cases where 'μέλλειν hanc fere vim habet, quae apud nos verbis. werden, sollen, müssen exprimi potest.' (Comp. Campb.'s notes on Matt. 3: 7 and 17: 22.) These distinctions there is no difficulty in carrying through the N. T., and generally with marked advantage to the sense; e.g. Matt. 2:13, 'Arise and flee; for Herod is about to seek &c.;' 16: 27, the certainty and imminence of the coming judgment are presented in μέλλει γάρ as, in like manner, the ground of the previous challenge; Rom. 4:24, But for us also, to whom, according to the divine pur-

- ² Historical time (as if it were added: 'when He gave the | S.; -Vat., Castal., Cocc., Wells, Daub., B. and L., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Woodh, Thom., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe. Ell., Stu., Lord. De W., Treg., Hengst., Murd. E. V. and others follow the Vulg.
 - d For βιβλαριδίου (Matth. and Tisch.: βιβλιδάριου Β. a 25. 3 5. Compl.'), Lachun., Treg., Words., Theile, read βιβλίοι ('A. C. 14. 92.).—For opened, see v. 2, N. d. &c.
 - ^e Before $\dot{a}\gamma\gamma$, all the recent editors insert $au o ilde{v}$ (A. B. C. 'a 18. 3 3. Compl.').—For who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f;—for on, see v. 2, N. e. &c.
 - The participle is retained by R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., Dt., ft., Fr. S.; Daub., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
 - For 865, all the recent editors have 800ras (A. B. C. a 20. β 4. Vulg. Syr. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be followed, and, in connection with λέγων αὐτῷ, translated thus: saving unto him that he should give:—a construction (comp. Matt. 5: 59; Acts 21: 21) which is adopted by the Vulg. (ut duret) and such as follow it, Fr. S.;-Grot., Eichh., Newe., Woodh., Sharpe, Stn., Lord, De W., Hengst., Murd.;-Win. This is not a case (see Win. § 45. 7) in which it is best to regard the infinitive as standing for the imperative (Beng., Moldenh., Mey., Treg., Words.).

pose and constitution, it is to be &c.; &c.*—Syr. (= Greenf. העקרד), Fr. S. (devra) ;-llamm., Lord. (be ready), Cocc. (buccinaturus est), Dodd. (was about quickly). Wakef. (is going), Woodh., Sharpe, Muid. marg., (is about). Ew. (canturus sit), Penn (shall be about). Ell. (for hermeneutical reasons, would put this clause in a parenthesis, and translate: whensoever he may be about to sound), Treg. The Vulg. cum coeperit (followed by E. V. and the older English and French verss., Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Wells, Gill. Scott, Jones, Words., Kell., Baru.) cannot be justified. See ch. 12: 4, N. p.

^{*} For the passages affected by the above view, but in which it has in the previous pages been overlooked, see the table of Errata.

little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

- 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it my belly was bitter.
- 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and

GREEK TEXT.

βλαρίδιον. Καὶ λέγει μοι, 1άβε little book. And he saith unto καὶ κατάφαγε αὐτό καὶ πικρανεῖ σου την κοιλίαν, άλλ' έν τώ στόματί σου έσται γλυκὺ ώς μέλι.

- 10 Καὶ ἔλαβον τὸ βιβλαρίδιον έκ της χειρός του άγγέλου, καὶ κατέφαγον αὐτό καὶ ἦν ἐν τῷ στόματί μου ώς μέλι, γλυκύ καὶ ότε έφαγον αὐτὸ, ἐπικράνθη ἡ κοιλία μου.
- 11 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Δεῖ σε πάλιν προφητεύσαι έπὶ λαοίς καὶ έθνεσι καὶ γλώσσαις καὶ βασιλεῦσι πολλοῖς.

CHAP. XI.

Καὶ ἐδόθη μοι κάλαμος ὅμοιος ράβδω, λέγων, "Εγειραι, καὶ μέτρησον τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ

REVISED VERSION.

me: Take, i and eat it up; and it shall make bitter thy belly, but kin thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and, when I had eaten it, my belly was "made bitter.

11 And he saith unto me: Thou must ragain prophesy of many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

And there was given me a reed like * rod, *he saying: Rise, and measure the temple of God,

- Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Ell., Stu., Treg., De W., Words. E. V. Murd. and others follow the Vulg.
- ¹ E. V., Matt. 26: 26; &c.; -Syr., Germ.; -Pagn., Castal., Bez., Par., Cocc., Grell., Wells, Vitr., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Sharpe, Ell., Lord, De W., Hengst.,
- 1 The Greek order is kept by Latin verss, (except Castal.). Syr., It., Fr. G.; B. and L., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Greenf., Lord, De W., Kenr.
- * The Greek order is kept by W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. G.-M., Herd.); Daub., Dodd., Woodh., Thom., Allw. Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr.
- 1 R.; Danb., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
- ^m W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Dodd, and the later English (except Newc., Words.). Nowhere else does E. V. render ore as soon as, except Luke 15: 30.
- " The verb is translated as such (= was made or became bitter, was imbittered, &c.) by E. V., v. 9; ch. 8: 11;-R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Germ., Dt., It., Fr. M.-S.; Daub., Beng., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Kenr., Barn.
- See v. 9, N. h.—For λέγει, Matth., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read λέγουσι (A. B. 'a I8. β 4. Am. Harl').
 - P The πάλω is given before the verb by W., R.;-foreign verss.

- ^h Vat., Castal., Cocc., Beng., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh... (except Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Castal., Greenf.);-Dodd., Newc., Lord,
 - 4 The sense of apud, with, among (not coram, as Pagn., Bez., followed by E. V. and others), might rest upon Acts 28: 14. But it is more obvious, and has a larger usage to sustain it, to regard the clause as indicating the object, the wide range, of the prophecy itself. Comp. John 12: 16; Heb. וו: 4; the Hebrew construction, I Kings 22: 8, 18, זקובא כל (to which the Syr. and Greenf. here correspond); Is. 37: 22; &c. So here Fr. S. (sur);-Castal., Homb., (super), Grot., Ew., Ros., (de). Hamm. (of), Wells, Wesl., Waket., (concerning), Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., Stier, De W., Hengst., (über), Stn. (respecting), Murd. (upon); -Wahl, Win., Rob., Schirl.
 - a See ch. I: I3, N. d.
 - b 'The giver.' The reading, και είστηκει δ αγγελος (Β. [και ίστ. ὁ ἀγγ.] 'α 7. [and 14.] Compl. Syr. Arm.'), followed by E. V. and others, is rejected by Mill and all the recent editors, and was perhaps introduced from Sept. Zech. 2:3; 3:6 (5). Areth, construes λέγων with χάλαμος. But the participial usage of the book justifies us in treating it as a nominative absolute .-W., T., C., R., and others, follow the Vulg. et dictum est mihi (though the Cod. Am. has dicens). Germ. (und sprach);-Vat. (a dicente mihi), Wells. Wesl., Sharpe, (and he said), Beng., Hengst., (as Germ.), Moldenh., Mey., (mit d n Worten), Herd. (die Stimme sprach). Newc. ([the angel] saying). Woodh., Penu. Stu., Lord. Treg., Words., (saying), Ew. (hisce cum verbis). Stolz (mit dem Befehl), Eil. (and the angel said). Stier (sprechend), De W. (indem man sagte), Ebr. (und gesagt).

the altar, and them that worship therein.

- 2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.
- 3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackeloth.
- 4 These are the two olivetrees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

GREEK TEXT.

measure the temple of God, and $\tau \hat{o}$ $\theta v \sigma \iota \alpha \sigma \tau \dot{\eta} \rho \iota o v$, $\kappa \alpha \hat{\iota}$ $\tau o \hat{v} \hat{s}$ $\pi \rho o \sigma$ κυνούντας έν αύτώ.

- 2 καὶ τὴν αὐλὴν τὴν ἔσωθεν τοῦ ναοῦ ἔκβαλε ἔξω, καὶ μὴ αὐτὴν μετρήσης, ὅτι ἐδόθη τοῖς έθνεσι καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν άγίαν πατήσουσι μηνας τεσσαράκοντα δύο.
- 3 Καὶ δώσω τοῖς δυσὶ μάρτυσί μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν ημέρας χιλίας διακοσίας έξήκουτα, περιβεβλημένοι σάκκους.
- 4 Οδτοί είσιν αι δύο έλαιαι, καὶ δύο λυχνίαι αὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ τῆς γῆς έστῶσαι.

REVISED VERSION.

and the altar, and those who worship therein:

- 2 dAnd the court which is ewithin the temple feast out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they gtread forty b two months.
- 3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed with sackcloth.
- 4 These are the two olivetrees and 1 two mlamp-stands, "which "stand before the 'God of the earth.

- * 1 recommend that the reading ξξωθεν, which the Elzevir Text and all the recent editors substitute for the Erasmian $\xi \sigma \omega \theta \varepsilon v$, be adopted, and translated: without.
- f · As profane.' Comp. the 1227 of Dan. 8: 11.—This full force of the word appears in E. V. marg., and often elsewhere;-W., T., C., G., R.; Vulg. (ejice) Syr. (using the same word as in Matt. 8: 16), Germ. Dt. marg., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Par., Heinr., (as Vulg.;-one of the rare occasions on which Par. differs from Bez., who had here adopted Castal's exclude). Brightm., Engl. Ann., Hamm., Coee, and Vitr. (profice), Wells, Daub., Beng., Dodd. (throw). Wesl., Moldenh., Herd., Woodh., Crol., Ew., Greenf., Goss., All., Ell., Stu., Treg., Words., Kell., Hengst., Kenr., Barn., Ebr.
- ^g 'Both as occupants and oppressors.' Comp. the Sept. Is. 1: 12; 16: 10; 26: 6.—Latin verss. (calcabunt;-except Castal., conculcabunt), It. (calcheranno); -Wesl., Eichh. (profanis pedibus permearunt), Campb. (at Lnke 21:24), Woodh... Ew. ('πατείτ, ττπ, de gressu festuoso et strepente sanctitatem loci hand curantium.'). Greenf. (uses the verb orn of 1s. 1:12). Lord, De W. (treten; -for the zertreten of other German verss.), Words.
- h Sec ch. 5: 8, N. e. Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Lord, Kenr. Before &vo Lachm. and Tisch. insert zaí (A. B. 'a 10. 3 3.').
- 1 Not power merely, as in v. 6, but all that is needed for the efficient discharge of their perilous office. Whatever they are called to spend for their Lord, their Lord will first supply; and, in consequence of that, and on the strength of that, they shall prophesy. The streams of grace shall be ever flowing in on them from the divine fountains, and, out of the abundance of

- For those, see ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c.;—for who, see ch. 1: 5, the heart, they shall speak. Comp. ch. 3: 9. N. n. Many, indeed, (Castal., Grot., Vitr., &c., Ebr.) suppose that we have here a simple Hebraism = $Iwill\ give.\ command.\ cause\ them\ to\ pro$ phesy. But the form of the original is preserved by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr. (though the sign of the dative serves also for the accusative, that is no reason for supposing, with De D, and Murd. | dabo duos testes meos; I will give my two witnesses; so Luth., ich will meine zween Zeugen geben, that the interpreter meant to change the Greek construction.), lt. (supplies di profetizzare);-Erasm., Vat., Aret. (* Dabo non atrium, nec templum, sed officium docendi, &c.'), Brightm., Cocc., Vitr. (to whom Ebr. errs in assigning the supplement, ciritatem. That is Bez.'s interpretation [dabo illam], which Vitr. rejects as not to be endured—ferenda non est.), Beng., Herd., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Gerl., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Stier, Treg. (with endow for δώσω), Hengst., Kenr.
 - W. T. and C. (lx.), R.;-Daub., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr. E. V. follows G.
 - * See ch. 7: 13. N. u. W., R.;-Latin verss. (the ablative without a preposition). German verss., Dt., 1t. (di), French verss. (de).
 - 1 Before δύο all the recent editors insert at (A. B. C. a 19. β 6. Compl.'). For έστωσαι, they all ('perhaps rightly,' says Bloomf.) have έστωτες (A. B. C. 'a 19. β 4.'), and all change Θεού to χυριου (A. B. C. 'a 27, β 5, γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arr.'). The second of these variations presents a constructio ad sensum, that does not affect the version. The other two 1 recommend for adoption: the . . . Lord.
 - ^m See ch. 1: 12, N. e, &e.
 - " The ai refers both to Exain and Arguin, not exclusively to the latter, as E. V. may seem to intimate: but the original

d See I John 2: 20, N. o. &c.

- 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their encmies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.
- 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to snite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
- 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the

GREEK TEXT.

- 5 καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλη άδικησαι, πυρ έκπορεύεται έκ του στόματος αὐτῶν, καὶ κατεσθίει τοὺς ἐχθροὺς αὐτῶν καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλη ἀδικῆσαι, οὕτω δεί αὐτὸν ἀποκτανθῆναι.
- 6 Οδτοι έχουσιν έξουσίαν κλείσαι τὸν οὐρανὸν, ἵνα μη βρέχη ύετὸς ἐν ἡμέραις αὐτῶν τῆς προφητείας καὶ έξουσίαν έχουσιν έπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων, στρέφειν αὐτὰ εἰς αἷμα, καὶ πατάξαι τὴν γην πάση πληγη, οσάκις έαν θελήσωσι.
- 7 Καὶ ὅταν τελέσωσι τὴν μαρ-

REVISED VERSION.

- 5 And if any one will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies; and if any one will phurt them, othus must be be killed.
- 6 These have power to shut heaven, that sno rain fall in the days of their prophesying; and they have power over the waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they
- 7 And when they shall have $\tau v \rho (av α \dot{v} \tau \hat{\omega} v, \tau \hat{o} \theta \eta \rho (ov \tau \hat{o} \dot{a} v a)$ finished their testimony, the
- tors (except Mey.) read θέλει ([Λ. in the first instance] B. C. more than 20 cursive MSS. Compl.).
- P De W. pronounces this an 'intolerable (unerträglich) repetition,' and at once substitutes Beng.'s anoxysivac. But as this reading is almost utterly destitute of authority, so it really subverts the structure and meaning of the whole verse, introducing (and that only in one contingency) an application of the lex talionis, in place of the stern justification, by means simply of an emphatic reiteration, of the severity by which the Lord would shield the inviolable sanctity of His witnesses (I Chron. 16: 22; Zech. 2: 8), and of which they themselves had just been, and are now again $(o\tilde{v}\tau\omega)$, represented as the instruments.
- 9 See 2 Pet. 3: 4, N. g. E. V., ch. 9: 17; 18: 21; &c.;-W., R. (so); Latin verss. (sic or ita), Syr., Germ. (also), Dt. (alzoo). French verss. (ainsi);-Beng., De W., Hengst., (as Germ.), Dodd., Lord, (as R.). Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Penn, Sharpe, Treg., Murd. The adverb is kept in its place by W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Dodd., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
- The Greek order is preserved by W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin verss., Syr.; -Dodd., Woodh., Mey., Allw., All., Treg., De W., Murd., Ebr.
- See ch. 7: 1, N. a, &c. All the recent editors read μη ψετός βρέχη ('A. B. C. a 20, β 6, Compl.'). Dt. (geen regen regene);-Berl. Bib. (kein Regen regne), Beng. (es keinen R, gebe), Dodd. (no rain shall be showered down), Wakef. (no r. shall come

- See I John 2: I, N. b, &c.——For θέλη, all the recent edi- | down), Stolz (k. R. fällt), De W. (k. R. falle). In addition to these, the following translate έετὸς βρέχη by a noun and personal verb: Syr. $(= pluvia \ pluat)$; -Castal. (pluat imber). Cocc. (pluat pluvia), Vitr. (riget terram pluvia;-and, bating the supplement, this is closest to the Greek). Woodh, (rain may not fall). Penn (r. fall not), Sharpe (the r. rain not) Stu., Murd., (the r. shall not fall), Ebr. (nicht R. sich ergiesse). E. V. and others follow the Vulg.
 - · For εν ημέραις all the recent editors substitute τας ημέρας ('A. B. C. a 25. β 5. γ 2. Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: during the days. --- So for αὐτῶν τῆς προφ. all, except Bloomf., read τῆς προφ. αὐτῶν (' A. B. C. α I5. β 5. Compl.').
 - ⁿ E. V., I Cor. I4: 6, 22; 1 Thess. 5: 20; -Dt. (profetering); Castal., Cocc., (raticinationis), Wesl., Wakef. (teaching), Thom., Scott, Greenf. (בלאה the word in Ezra 6: 14, and there rendered by the Sept., προφητεία, and by E. V., prophesying);-Bretsch., Wahl, Rob.
 - W., R.; Syr., Dt., French verss.; Brightm., Dodd., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Penn, Stu., Treg., De W., Murd., Kenr., Ebr. E. V. follows T., C., G.
 - w R.;-foreign verss,;-Brightm., Hamm., Daub. and later English verss. (except Lord). See ch. 14: 18, N. a.
 - x A singular form is employed by W., R.;-foreign verss., except Moldenh. and Gerl.;-Dodd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn. Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.—Before πάση all the recent editors insert έν (A. C. a 21. β 6. γ 2. Compl. Er.).

edition has a comma after candlesticks as well as after trees.— The definite participial construction is here (as generally elsewhere in E. V.) replaced by the relative, in R.; -Dt., It., French | Hengst., Murd., Kenr., Ebr.

verss.;-Coce., Daub., Beng., Dodd., Moldenh., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., All., Penn, Gerl., Stu., Lord, Treg., De W.,

bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

- 8 And their dead bodies *shall lic* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.
- 9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall

GREEK TEXT.

beast that ascendeth out of the $\beta a \hat{\imath} v o v \vec{\epsilon} \kappa \tau \hat{\eta} s \vec{\alpha} \beta \dot{v} \sigma \sigma o v \tau o i \dot{\eta} \sigma \epsilon i$ πόλεμον μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ νικήσει αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἀποκτενεῖ αὐτούς.

- 8 καὶ τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν ἐπὶ της πλατείας πόλεως της μεγάλης, ήτις καλείται πνευματικώς $\Sigma \acute{o}$ δομα καὶ Αἴγυπτος, ὅπου καὶ ο bour Lord was crucified. Κύριος ήμων έσταυρώθη.
- 9 καὶ βλέψουσιν ἐκ τῶν λαῶν καὶ φυλών καὶ γλωσσών καὶ έθνων τὰ πτώματα αὐτων ἡμέρας τρεῖς καὶ ήμισυ, καὶ τὰ πτώματα

REVISED VERSION.

beast that ascendeth out of the ²abyss shall make war «with them, and shall overcome them, and *shall kill them.

- 8 And their remains shall be on the broad place of the great city, which is gealled spiritually Sodom and Egypt, where also
- 9 And 'men of the speoples and tribes and tongues and nations Ishall see their "remains three days and a half, and shall

- answers to the הדוה of Dan. 7. (Sept. θηρίος). As neither term always bears the specific sense which the former retains in ch. 6: 8, so, in the case of the apocalyptic $\theta_{\pi\rho}(a)$, the name seems to intimate their general bestial appearance, rather than their ferocity. Comp. Tit. 1: 12; and Heb. 12: 20 with Ex. 19: 13.
 - ² See ch. 9: I, N. e.
 - See eh. 2: 16: N. q.
- ^b W.;-Germ., Dt.;-Beng., Ell., Lord and Murd. (will). Hengst. Many express the auxiliary only in the case of ποιήσει.
- · In the N. T. πτωμα occurs only in this context. Matt. 24: 28 (E. V. carcase), and Mark 6: 29 (E. V. corpse). Its radical meaning, that which is fallen, ruin, wreck, explains the reading το πτώμα (A. B. C. a 19 [21, at v. 9], β 5. Copt. [Slav., here]), which has been adopted here, and in the first instance of v. 9, by all recent editors. This reading Lord and Words. render, dead body, which, however, the English idiom does not allow; whereas the term proposed above, while it comes nearer the etymological idea, suits equally well the singular and the plural forms. It is employed by Woodh.
- d Fr. S.;-Grot., Berl, Bib., Beng., Wesl. ('perhaps hanging on a cross'). Woodh., Thom., Stu., Ebr. (ist). E. V. and many others follow the Vulg., jacebunt.
 - Syr., German verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.; B. and L.
- f Always, except in this book, πλατεία is in the N. T. found in the plural, and means streets. But here where the singular is used (not, as Vulg. &c., in plateis), with the definite article, and that in connection with a great city, it is equivalent to the בוהה (Greenf.'s word here, and for which πλατεία often stands in the Sept.) of Neh. 8:1; Job 29:7; Is. 59:14; &c., the forum or open place of public resort.—Syr. (= De D. vicum latum. except that ricum is supplied. The Syr. term is a form of that used in Matth. 7: 13 for wide.). Dt. marg. (ruimte:-and see the note). It. (piazza), Fr. S. (grande place);-Castal., Cocc.. (foro), Daub. (great place). B. and L. (place), Beng. (Platz). Woodh., Allw., Sharpe (open square), Ell., Lord (at ch. 21:21; 22: 2), Words. (broad-way). The lexicons commonly define enemies in gazing on their remains.

- y Here, and throughout the remainder of the book, θχρίον the word by via latior, to which Schleus, adds latum spatium. Rob. 'a broad way, wide street in a city.'——Before πόλεως. Beng., Matth., Lachm., Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., insert της ('A. C. a 19. β 6. Compl.').
 - g The Greek order is retained by W., R.;-Latin (except Vitr.) and French verss., Syr., Germ.;-Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Greenf., Treg., Hengst., Kenr.
 - in For ημων, all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) substitute aντων, A. B. C. a 24. β 6. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'-evidence much larger than what Bloomf. very often, and twice already in this verse, deems sufficient, I recommend that the change be adopted: their. In death, as in life, the witnesses are conformed to their Lord. Matt. 10:25. Comp. v. 12, N. f.
 - ¹ The E. V. they may have come from the Erasmian of before έχ των έθνων.—W. (some);-Vulg. and Syr. (supply nothing), Germ. (etliche), Dt. (de menschen), It. (gli nomini), Fr. S. (il y en aura . . . qui) ;-Pagn., Castal., Bez., Par., Vitr., homines), Engl. Ann. (Or. some . . . for all could not come to see them; see ch. 5: 9 and 7: 9.7 This supplement of rerés is adopted also by Grot., Coce., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Thom., All., Sharpe, Bloomf., Treg., Murd. marg.). Dodd. (persons), Herd., Mey., De W., (riele), Greenf., Lord, Kenr., Ebr., (as Tulg.).
 - 1 See ch. 7: 9, N. d.
 - ^k See ch. 1: 7, N. k.
 - All the recent editors read βλέπουσα (A. B. C. 'a 26, β 6. Compl.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the word, shall, be omitted.
 - ^m See v. 8, N. c.
 - " See 2 Pet. 2: 14, N. f.
 - Lachm., Treg., Words., read ἀφίονσι (Tisch. ἀφιοῦσιτ) on the authority of A. C. and 3 cursive MSS. But the change of tense might imply that, as the refusal of the rites of burial was intended to put yet more dishonour on the Lord's 'slaughtered saints,' so it sprang also from the satisfaction felt by their

not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

- 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
- 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.
- 12 And they heard a great

GREEK TEXT.

αὐτῶν οὐκ ἀφήσουσι τεθηναι εἰς not suffer their premains to be μνήματα.

- 10 καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γης χαρούσιν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ εὐφρανθήσονται καὶ δώρα πέμψουσιν άλλήλοις, ότι οδτοι οί δύο προφήται έβασάνισαν τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.
- 11 Καὶ μετὰ τὰς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ ῆμισυ, πνεῦμα (ωῆς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσῆλθεν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς; καὶ έστησαν έπὶ τοὺς πόδας αύτῶν, καὶ φόβος μέγας ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τοὺς θεωρούντας αὐτούς.
 - 12 καὶ ήκουσαν φωνὴν μεγά-

REVISED VERSION.

put sinto sepulchres.

- 10 And they that dwell on the earth shall rejoice over them, and "shall make merry, and shall send gifts 'to one another; because these two prophets tormented "those that dwelt on the earth.
- 11 And after *the three days and ya half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear bfell upon bthose who beheld them.
- 12 And they heard a doud
- that relation, are no longer thought of as a promiscuous πτωμα.
 - 9 Danb., Newc., Allw., Sharpe, Treg.
- For μνήματα all the recent editors substitute μνήμα (' A. B. a 26. β 5. Compl. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav. μνημείον C. 36. Words, cites the uncials thus: 'μνημα B. in A. lacuna est inter τεθήται et xai octo fere literarum. μιτμιος C.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: a sepulchre. E. V. uses grave for µrrµa only this once out of 7 times, and for μνημείον 8 times out of 42; in the other instances, tomb or sepulchre; -R. (monuments); - Hamm. (tombs, monuments). Daub. (the sepulchre), Wakef. (tombs), Newc., Penn. Sharpe, (a tomb), Woodh., Stu., Lord. Treg., Words. (a monument).
 - · See ch. 5: 7, N. a, &c.
- All the recent editors give zaípovou (A. B. C. a 25. B 7. Compl.') I recommend that, in accordance with this reading. the word, shall, be omitted.
- ^u See v. 7. N. b.—Lachm., Hahn, Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., read εὐφραίνονται ('A. C. 12. 28. 36. εὐφραιοῦνται 14. Er.'). But comp. Phil. 1: 18. Here, as in v. 9, the change of tense intimates that the second thing mentioned is the result of the one preceding. The making merry and sending gifts to one another are the ways, in which they shall proceed to manifest
- · Dodd., Wakef., Stu., (each other), Daub., Wesl., Thom., Lord, Treg., Murd.
 - w See ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c.
- * Syr. (= De D. hos), Dt., Fr. G. and -M. (ces). Fr. S.;-Engl. Ann. ('Or, those'), Cocc. (illos), Wells, Beng., Wesl.,

P. Here, again, the change of number suggests the decent Herd., Wakef, and Murd. (these), Newc., Woodh., Thom., Mey., respect to be paid in burial to the individual bodies, which, in Allw., Penn, Gerl., Sharpe, Ell., Treg., Stier, De W., Hengst., Kenr., Ebr.

- See 2 Pet. 2: 14, N. f.
- ² See Jude 19, N. l. That πετίμα ζωής is here = בדום הזה, Gen. 6: 17; 7: 15; (so Sept. in both places, and Greenf. here) &c., appears from the effect that followed. That it does not designate the Holy Spirit, is the view of the Latin verss. (at least Vitr. alone gives Spiritus, with a capital S. Castal. ritali spiritu), Syr. (\Rightarrow Greenf.), Dt. (een geest), Fr. S. (un esprit); Engl. Ann., Beng. (ein Lebensodem), Moldenh. (der Athem), Herd., Mey., De W., (Lebensgeist), Wakef., Treg., (the breath), Woodh, (a sp.), Thom. (a breath), Heinr., Crol., Allw., Penn, Gerl. and Ebr. (ein G.). Ell., Stu., Kell., Murd., Barn., the Amer. Bible Soc. ;-the lexicons.
- ² The reading ἐπ' αὐτούς is rejected by all the recent editors, of whom Beng., Treg., give autois (C. and 4 cursive MSS.); Matth., είς αύτούς (* B. a 17. β 4.'); Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Lachm., Hahn, Bloomf., Words., Tisch., Theile, εν αὐτοῖς (A. and 2 cursive MSS.).
- t For ἔπεσεν, all the recent editors (except Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch.) read ('perhaps rightly,' says Bloomf.) έπέπεσεν (' A. C. a 12. [& I3.] Compl.'). --- For those who, see ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c. and 2 Pet. 2, 11, N. f.
- · E. V., v. 12; &c.;-Dt. (aanschouwden);-Pagn., Castal., Bez., Par., Cocc., Vitr., (use spectare;-for the Vulg. videre), Berl. Bib. (anschaueten), Beng. (at v. 12, schaueten). Dodd. (looked upon), Wakef. (the beholders), Woodh., Lord, (those beholding). Thom., Allw., Ell., Stu.;-the lexicons.

d See ch. 1: 10, N. x.

them, Come up hither. they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. GREEK TEXT.

And $\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau o i s$, $A \nu \dot{\alpha} \beta \eta \tau \epsilon \dot{\omega} \delta \epsilon$. $K \alpha \dot{\iota} \dot{\alpha} \nu \dot{\epsilon}$ them: Come up hither. And βησαν είς τὸν οὐρανὸν εν τῆ νε- they went up to heaven in the $\phi \in \lambda \eta$, $\kappa \alpha i \in \theta \in \omega \rho \eta \sigma \alpha \nu$ $\alpha \nu \tau o \nu s$ of cloud; and their enemies beheld them. έχθροὶ αὐτῶν.

13 Καὶ ἐν ἐκείνη τῆ ώρα ἐγένετο σεισμός μέγας, καὶ τὸ δέκατον της πόλεως έπεσε, καὶ άπεκτάνθησαν έν τῷ σεισμῷ ὀνόματα ανθρώπων χιλιάδες έπτα· καὶ οί λοιποὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο, καὶ ἔδωκαν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 14 'Η οὐαὶ ἡ δευτέρα ἀπῆλREVISED VERSION.

13 And in that hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and "there" were 'killed in the earthquake jummes of men seven thousand: and the rest became mairaid, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second "woe is past; "

14 The second wo is past;

- allows, Ascend hither [here]. And they ascended (Woodh., of the original, the ascent itself being the exact and instantaneous response, as it were the echo of the voice.—R.;-foreign zij roeren op);-Wesh. Wakef., Newe., Penn, Kenr.--For ara3172. Luchm., Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., read ara3a72 (* A. C. 26, 36, 42.¹).
- As before (v. S. N. h) in their life and death, so now in their glorification, the witnesses are as their Lord, Acts I: 9. For them He sends His own chariot. Or, if the reference, which Midd, required, must be found in this book, it will be ch. 10:1. -Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Daub., Berl. Bib., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Penn, Sharpe. Stu., Lord. Treg., Kenr. Thom., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Ell., Lord, Treg., De W., Words.,
- For that, see W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Dodd., West., Herd., Wakef. (that very). Newc., 1 Thom., Greenf., Penn, Treg., Words., Kenr., Ebr. Most of these also express the iv.
- b The verb is kept in its place by R.;-Latin verss., Germ.. Fr. G.-S.; Beng., Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Stu., De W., Hengst., Ebr.
 - ¹ See ch. 2: 13, N. c, &c.
- Whether names of men be here equivalent to heads of men, persons of men, men (Castal., Bez., Drus., Daub., Wolf., Beng., De W., Ebr., &c.;-Schöttg., Schleus., Bretsch., Rob.); or to men of name (Grell., Wells, Vitr. [who also cites Mede and Laun.]. Newt., Allw., Lord. &c.); or to titles, orders, of men (Goodwin, More, &c); or whether it is a very significant manner of speaking, teaching us that God doth not strike men after the manner of those that play with swords winking, but that He doth set them down certainly and by name, whom He will have beaten with His rods' (Brightm.—and there is probably an emphasis analogous to this in ch. 3: 4, where the pure in Sardis are referred to as orouaza, even their names being well-known and very dear to the Saviour. Ex. 28: 9, 21; Ps. 147: 4; Is. 40: 26; John 10: 3.); or whother there be in it, as connected with | and the later English verss., Greenf.

- * The verb is the same in both cases; but our idiom scarcely χαιαδες έπτα, some other, and more recondite, meaning (-co Cocc. and Ell.); are questions for the expositor, rather than Lord). Still it is desirable to retain something of the resonance the translator. The latter must consider himself only the more bound, by reason of this very diversity, to exhibit the precise peculiarity of a phraseology and construction, which are not verss, use the same word, except Dt. (komt herwaarts op. En more unusual in English than in Greek.—The word ὁτόματα is literally rendered, and that either as the nominative to the verb, or in apposition with $\chi \alpha$, as the nominative, by E. V. marg.; W., T., C., G., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Engl. Ann., Cocc., More, Vitr., Daub., Beng., Newc. marg., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Van Ess, Penn. Sharpe, Ell., Treg., Kell., Hengst., Kenr., Ebr.
 - ^k R.;-Brightm., Dodd., Wesl., Sym., Wakef., Newc., Thom.,
 - 1 Dt.;-Berl. Bib., Woodh., Allw., Kist., Stu., Lord, De W., Kenr., Ebr.
 - ^m Neither by composition, nor by usage (comp. Sir. 19: 24 [20] with Sept. Deut. 9: 19: and Luke 24: 5; Acts 10: 4; 22:9; 24:25 [not, trembled, but, becoming afraid] with Mark 9:6; Heb. I2:21), is ξμφοβος quite as strong a word as ξχφοβος, nor is it (as commonly explained) a panic frenzy that is here described, but a religious awe and salutary dread, leading to repentance. E. V., therefore, errs, not only in changing the Greek construction to a passive verb, but in making more intense the renderings of the older verss .- W. (were sent into dread), T., C., G., (were feared), R. (were cast into a fear);-Vulg. (in timorem sunt missi), Syr. (= De D. timidi facti sunt), Fr. S. (furent saisis de crainte ;-for furent épouvantés of Fr. G. and M., and effraye of B. and L.);-Berl. Bib., De W., Ebr., (voll Furcht;-for Luth.'s wurden . . . erschraken). Beng. (kamen in Furcht). Dodd., Wesl., Thom., Penn, Stu., (terrified), Herd., Mey., (furchteten sich), Woodh., Greenf. (5875). Kist. (bange), Lord (fearful), Murd., Kenr.
 - ⁿ For woe, see Jude II, N. a.—E. V. and the older verss. follow the Vulg, in supplying the conjunction, which is omitted by Syr., Protestant German verss. Dt., Fr. S.;-Castal., Cocc., Wells, Daub., B. and L., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Allw.

quickly.

- 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saving. The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.
- 16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,
- Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken hast reigned.

GREEK TEXT.

and behold, the third wo cometh $\theta \epsilon \nu \cdot i \delta o \dot{\nu} \dot{\eta} o \dot{\nu} a \dot{i} \dot{\eta} \tau \rho i \tau \eta \ddot{\epsilon} \rho \chi \epsilon \tau a \iota$ behold, the third "woe cometh ταγύ.

- 15 ΚΑΙ ὁ έβδομος ἄγγελος έσάλπισε, καὶ έγένοντο φωναὶ μεγάλαι έν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λέγουσαι, Έγένοντο αι βασιλείαι τοῦ κόσμου, τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, καὶ τοῦ, and he shall reign unto the ages Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει είς τοὺς αὶῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
- 16 Καὶ οἱ εἰκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι οι ένώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ καθήμενοι ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους αύτων, έπεσαν έπὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αύτων, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τώ $\theta \epsilon \hat{\omega}$,
- 17 λέγοντες, Ευχαριστοθμέν σοι, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκρά- thanks, O Lord God rthe Alτωρ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμεto thee thy great power, and νος, ὅτι ϵίληφας τὴν δύναμίν σου την μεγάλην, καὶ έβασίλευσας.

REVISED VERSION.

quickly.

- 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were oloud voices in heaven, saying: The kingdoms of othe world pare become rour Lord's and his Christ's, of the ages.
- 16 And the four and twenty elders, "who "sit before God wupon their *thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,
- 17 Saving: We give thee mighty, who art, and who wast, and who comest; because thou hast taken by thy great power, and · reigned.

- (except Matth.) read λέγοντες (' A. B. α 12. β 2.').
- P For εγένοντο ai βασιλείαι, all the recent editors read εγένετο ή βασιλεία ('A. B. C. a 27. β 6. Compl. Verss.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: the kingdom . . . is become.
- 9 See I John 3; 17, N. u. E. V. and the older verss, follow the Vulg. hujus, which is unsuitable for roices in hearen, and is not imitated by Syr., Protestant German verss., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Pagn., Castal. and later Latin verss., Brightm., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Penn. Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Murd.
- * The noun is not repeated by any of the older English verss.;-any foreign version (except B. and L., Fr. S.);-Brightm. Hamm, and Daub. (adopt the form above from the older verss.). Woodh. (Anointed's), Lord (Messiah's), Kenr.
 - See ch. I: 6, N. g. &c.
- the zai before τέσσ, is omitted by all the recent editors. except Matth., on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 10. 3 5. Compl. Er.' I recommend that this reading be followed: twenty-four. See ch. 5: 8, N. e, &c.
 - " See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- Comp. ch. 8: 2, N. d. T., C., G., R.;-Latin verss. (except Cocc.), Syr., Dt., French verss.;-Daub., Berl. Bib. and later German verss., Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr. For καθήμενοι,

- See ch. I: 10, N. x.—For λέγουσαι, all the recent editors | Matth. and Treg. read κάθηνται (B. C. and more than 20 cursive MSS. Arm.).
 - w E. V., next clause. See ch. 6: 16. N. b, &c.
 - * See ch. 4: 4. N .n, &c.
 - y See ch. 4: 8, N. k.
 - For who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f;—for the repetition of the relative, see ch. 4: 8, N. 1;—for comest, see ch. 1: 4. N. o. &c.
 - · All the recent editors cancel the words καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, on the authority of A. B. C. (except that C. has xai) 'a 23. \$ 5. Compl. Vulg. MSS. Am. Harl. Tol. Aeth. Syr. Arm. ed. Ven. Ar. P.' 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the words, and who comest, be omitted. 'Nequaquam subjungunt, ut solebant, et qui venturus es; praesentem jam demonstrant' (Ansbert; cited, with others, by Beng.). Comp. ch. 16:5. N. z.
 - Dur idiom does not require either the E. V. addition of to thee, or the equivalent for it, which many provide in rendering είληφας, accepisti (Vulg., &c.), adeptus (Castal., &c.), received (T., &c.), assumed (Thom., &c.), resumed (Stu.). The word simply declares, that the Lord God had now laid hold of the rod of His strength, which He has ever by Him. Comp. Deut. 32:41. (Milton, Animadversions upon the Remonstrant's Defense against Smeetymnuus, Sect. iv.: 'Take up that unlimited sceptre, which thy Almighty Father hath bequeathed thee.')-W.;-It. (presa in mano), Fr. G. (pris), Fr. S. (pris en main);-B. and L. marg. (as Fr. G.). Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Stolz, Kist., Van Ess, Mey., (ergriffen ;-for Luth.'s angenommen),

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

GREEK TEXT.

18 καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ώργίσθησαν, καὶ ἦλθεν ή ὀργή σου, καὶ ὁ καιρός τῶν νεκρῶν, κριθηναι, καὶ δοῦναι τὸν μισθὸν τοῖς δούλοις σου τοις προφήταις, και τοις άγίοις καὶ τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ όνομά σου, τοίς μικροίς καὶ τοίς μεγάλοις, καὶ διαφθείραι τοὺς διαφθείροντας την γην.

19 ΚΑΙ ήνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ώφθη ή κιβωτὸς τῆς διαθήκης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐγένοντο $\ddot{a}\sigma \tau \rho a\pi a \dot{a}$ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ "thunders, and an earthquake, καὶ σεισμὸς καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη.

REVISED VERSION.

18 And the nations were dwroth, and thy wrath came. and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and to give "the reward unto thy servants, h the prophets h and h the saints, and bunto those who fear thy name, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen the ark of his loovenant in this temple: and there were lightnings, and voices, and and great bail.

- softened and subducd. Thom., Stu., were enraged; Treg., have been angered; &c.; see ch. 12: 17, N. p.) by the tokens, ever multiplying and growing ever darker, of the divine intervention and control and judgment to come. But, wrath being the word for $\delta \rho \gamma \dot{\gamma}$ in the next clause, the passive form has been yielded for the sake of preserving the marked opposition between the wrath of the nations and the wrath of God .- W.;-Latin and German verss. (except flerd, and De W.), Syr., Dt., It., Fr. S.:-Dodd., Wesl., Newc. and Murd. (angry...anger). Woodh. Allw., Penn. (wrathful), Ell., Greenf.
- 'No more heralds and precursors.' Comp. Jude 14, N. k.— The agrist form is retained by W.;-Hamm., Dodd., Thom. Kist., Van Ess. Sto., De W.
- U., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt., Fr. G.,-M.;-Beng., Wesl., Herd., Woodh., All., Stu. (in the last instance), Lord, Treg., De W., Hengst., Kenr., Ebr. Many of these retain the infinitive in the case of xpiθηται also. But this in English gives rise to an ambiguity, which is not perfectly remedied by (R., Treg.) a comma after dead.
- ⁸ * Their reward, promised of old, and in the hope of which they toiled and suffered.'-Germ., Dt., It., French verss.;-Danb., Beng., Lowm., Moldenh. (ihren), Wakef., Woodh., Thom.. Allw., All., Penn, Lord, Treg., De W., Words. (their), Hengst., Ebr.
- h I punctuate according to the view, which regards rois δούλοις and τοις φοβοιμένοις as two general designations, each comprising the two classes appended to it.—The sign of the dative is omitted before rois ay., by T., C., G., R.;-Wesl., Arr.

- ⁴ The verb, indeed, is strictly passive = were angered (not | Stu., Murd.; and repeated before τοῖς φοβ, by T., C., G., R.; Wells, Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Eil., Stu., Mur l.
 - i For those, see ch. 2: 2. N. h. &c.;—for who, see ch. 1: 5, N. v. &c. and 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
 - Germ. (omitting the second article; and so Herd., All., De W.), Dt., Fr. S.; Daub., Beng., Moldenh., Wakef., Woodh., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Treg., Hengst., Murd., Kenr., Ebr. See ch. 13: 16, N. b.
 - k In the repetition. τῷ raῷ. (which B. and L. seem to have reckoned an inelegance, as they at once exchange it for y) there is an emphasis, which both the position and the avrov strengthen. 'In God's innermost sanctuary, where He himself abides, there is laid up the ark of His covenant. - To rao is kept in its place by W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M., -S.;-Beng., Dodd., Moldenh., Herd., Newc., Woodh., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Tieg., De W., Murd., Kenr., Ebr.
 - 1 For covenant, see G.; -Dt., lt., Fr. G., -M.; -almost all the verss, and commentaries belonging to this division of the authorities, together with the lexicons. Of the English verss. Words, alone retains testament; and Hengst., while he adopts the same word from Luth., vindicates the sense of Bund. For the arrow after διαθ., Matth., Griesh., Sch., read τον χυρίον. which, or simply χυρίου, is sustained by B. 'a 26. β 5. Compt. Aeth. perhaps.'
 - ^m For thunders, see ch. 4: 5, N, t.—The words καὶ σεισμός are cancelled by Tisch., on the authority of B. α 20. β 4. Compl.

Dodd. (adding to thyself as a supplement). Wesl., Wakef. (for | taking), Sharpe, Treg., Kenr., Ebr. (genommen).

· 'Shown Thyself as King, begun to reign.' See ch. 19: 6, Stu. and Lord do not repeat the hast.

N. d; and comp. Ps. 93: 1; 96: 10; 97: 1; 99: 1, in all of which places the Heb. has τές; and the Sept., έβασιλευσε.-

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

CHAP. XII.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon

- 2 And she, being with child. cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.
- 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold. a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.
- 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and

CHAP. XII.

Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα ὤφθη ἐν τῷ ουραν $\hat{\varphi}$, γυνη περιβεβλημένη τὸν in heaven: a woman clothed with ήλιον, καὶ ή σελήνη ύποκάτω τῶν her head a crown of twelve stars: $\pi o \delta \hat{\omega} \nu \ a \dot{\nu} \tau \hat{\eta} s$, $\kappa a \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\pi} \dot{\iota} \tau \hat{\eta} s \ \kappa \epsilon \phi a \lambda \hat{\eta} s$ of twelve stars; αὐτῆς στέφανος ἀστέρων δώδεκα:

- 2 καὶ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα, κράζει ωδίνουσα, καὶ βασανιζομένη τεκείν.
- 3 Καὶ ὤφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον έν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἰδοὺ δράκων μέγας πυρρός, έχων κεφαλάς έπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα· καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κε- upon his heads seven diadems; φαλάς αὐτοῦ διαδήματα ἐπτά·
- 4 καὶ ή οὐρὰ αὐτοῦ σύρει τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ έβαλεν αὐτοὺς είς την γην.

CHAP, XII.

And a great sign was seen the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown

- 2 And being with child she erieth, travailing, and pained to bring forth.
- 3 And there bwas seen another sign in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and J
- 4 And his tail drags the third part of the stars of heaven, and it " cast them ounto the earth.
- * The Greek order is kept by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Fr. G., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Penn. Sharpe Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr. Stu., Lord. Treg., De W., Murd., Kenr., Ebr.
- verss. (except Castal., B. and L. In the margin the latter have signe.);-Brightin., Hamm., Daub., Podd., Wesl., Woodh., Notes on the Miracles, pp. 10-13.), Murd., Kenr.
- For was seen, see E. V., ch. H: 19: 1 Cor. 15: 5-8:-Dt.;-Hamm., Paub., Beng., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Mard., Ebr. For on, see ch. 5: 7. N. a. &c.
- d Of those who retain the participle, the subject is put next to its verb by R.;-Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Penn. Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr., Ebr.
- · The present tense is employed by W.:-Fr. S.:-Erasm.. Vat., Brightm., Beng., Wesl., Matth., Woodh. (cries out) Thom., Treg., (crieth out), Sharpe. Lord (cries), Words., Ebr. Matth., Seh., Lachm., read Expager (Expager B. a 7. 32. Expager C. a 20. 3 3. Compl. Vulg. ed. [Am. has: et clamans...cruciatur.] ·Syr. Aeth.'). Lachm. also prefixes zai ('A.C.').
- f For travailing, without in birth, see R.;-Brightm., Hamm. and Dodd. (in travail). Newc. (being in t.). Sharpe, Treg., Murd. (and travailed).
- E. V., vv. 5, 13; &c.;-Brightm., Newc., Wood., Lord (deliver), Murd. (bringing f.);-Rob.
 - ^h See v. 1, N. c.
 - ¹ See v. 1, N. b.

- The Greek order is retained by W., R.:-foreign verss.:--M.,-S.:-Erasm., Vat., Hamm., Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Wesl., Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn. Sharpe,
- E The distinction, which some regard as of symbolical signi-E. V. marg.; ch. 15: 1; and generally:-W.. R.;-foreign ficance, between διάδημα and στέφαιος is here observed in translation by W., R.;-Latin and French verss., Syr., Dt., It.;-Daub., Berl. Bib., Benz., Wesl., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Scott, Allw. marg., Sharpe, Ell., Lord, Trench (see Mey., Stolz, Van Ess, Ell., Lord, Treg., De W., Murd., Kenr.;the lexitons.
 - 1 On Acts 14: 19 Valckenaer has this note: 'Enzeur est Quomodocunque trahere. Treste vero Biaius inzer.' And Tittm., p. 58: Simplex super rarissime reperitur and scriptores graecos, nisi ubi notio violentiae in trahendo adjuncta sit.' E. V. retains the proper force of the word in John 21:8; Acts 8:3; and should have done so also in Acts 14: 19; 17: 6.—It. (strascinara), Ir. M. (entraînait);-B. and L. (entraîna). Berl. Bib., Beng. (use schleppen). Wakef., Thom., (dragged). Woodh. (draweth along). Penn (swept away). Stu., Murd., (drew along). De W. (rafite), Words. (sweeps). Barn. (the main idea here is undoubtedly that of power."). Ebr. (rafft). The present tense is retained by Syr., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Newc. marg., Woodh., Treg., Words., Hengst.,
 - The pronominal nominative is inserted by Fr. S.;-Woodh. (he). Kenr.
 - The auxiliary did is not found in W., T., C., G., R.; -Dodd., Wesl. (casteth). Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Murd., Kenr.
 - For unto, see ch. 8: 5, N. p. &c.;—for who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11. N. f.

man which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

- 5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.
- 6 And the woman fled intothe wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that

GREEK TEXT.

the dragon stood before the wo- Καὶ ὁ δράκων ἐστηκεν ἐνώπιον And the dragon stood before the της γυναικός της μελλούσης τεκείν, ίνα όταν τέκη, τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς καταφάγη.

- δ καὶ ἔτεκεν υίον ἄρρενα, ος μέλλει ποιμαίνειν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη έν ράβδω σιδηρώ καὶ ήρπάσθη τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸν Θεον ato God and his throne. καὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ.
- β καὶ ή γυνη έφυγεν είς την $\tilde{\epsilon}\rho\eta\mu\nu\nu$, $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi\nu\nu$ $\tilde{\epsilon}\chi\epsilon\iota$ $\tau\tilde{\epsilon}\pi\nu\nu$ $\tilde{\eta}\tau\iota$ the wilderness, where she hath μασμένον από τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ

REVISED VERSION.

woman "who was Pabout to bring forth, that, when she abrought forth, the might devour her child.

- 5 And she brought forth a male child, who is to tend all *the nations with an iron rod: and her child was caught zaway
- 6 And the woman fled into a place prepared by God. that

- The Greek construction is retained by W., R.;-Latin and German verss. (except All.), Syr., Dt., It., Fr. S.; Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn. Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- The Greek order is retained by W., R. :-Latin and German verss. (except All.). Syr., It., Fr. S.:-Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.—For when, see W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Dodd. and the later English (except Sharpe, Words.). Nowhere else does E. V. render ovar as soon as. except John 16: 21. Comp. ch. 10; 10, N. m. There, as here, E. V. follows T., C., G.
- · The substitution of a passive verb for τέχη, in which E. V. follows T., C., G., appears nowhere else, except in Hamm., Wells, Sharpe, Words.
- " Lit, a son, a male. Comp., in the Hebrew, Is. 66: 7 and Jer. 20: 15. The To 12 of the latter place is here followed by the Syr. and Greent. - Latin verss. (filium musculum; -except Castal., Cocc., Vitr. f. marem), Germ. (einen Sohn, ein Knäblein). Dt. (mannelijken zoon). Ht. (figlinol maschio). Fr. G. (enfant male), Fr. M. (fils), Fr. S. (f., male);-B. and L. (as Fr. G.), Beng. (männlichen Sohn). Moldenh., De W., (S.), Herd., Mev., (S., den Knaben), Wakef. (son), Newe., Woodh. Thom. (masculine son), Sto'z (S., das männliche Kind), Kist. (K., einen S.). Goss. (männl. K.). All. (S., ein Männlein). Penn, Lord. Hengst. (as Germ.). Murd., Kenr., Ebr. (in his Comment. follows the text. rec.; but in the version, einen S., ein Männliches, he adopts Luchm.'s reading, viòr àpoer ['A. t'.']);-Rob.
- * The present tense of μέλλει is retained by It., Fr. G.,-M., -S.;-Daub., Beng., Woolh., Thom., Allw., Lord, Treg., De W., Kell., Ebr.
 - * See ch. 2: 27, N. r, &c. Hengst.: Instead of the bruising

- P See ch. 10: 7, N. y. de. Dodd., Wakef. (going), Newc., the seer, after the LXX., has tending. Not at all through mistake or caprice. In the original passage itself allusion is made to the tending, the word which signifies: Thou wilt bruise, differing not in the consonants, but only in the pronunciation, from: Thou wilt tend. By means of this significant allusion, as if it were, Thou will tend to pieces (zer-weiden), it is intimated that the proper office of the Anointed is to tend (Ps. 78: 71, 72), but that upon their sinful-quid pro quo, refractoriness instead of joyful obedience, there ensues a righteous quid pro quo on the part of the Anointed. The twofold expression could in Greek be rendered only as a single one, and the tending, used with a certain irony, is in the main quite suitable.
 - * Syr., Dt., It., French verss.; -Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Ell., Stu., Treg., Kenr.
 - 7 See ch. 2: 27, N. s.
 - * On 2 Cor. 12: 2 Campb. properly remarks, that άρπάζω is 'expressive more of the suddenness of the event, and of his (the apostle's) own passiveness, than of the direction of the motion.' Nor is the word so rendered as to indicate direction in E. V., Matt. 13; 19; Acts 8: 39; &e.;-W.;-any foreign version, except perhaps the French, whose ambiguous enlevé is, however, exchanged by the Fr. S. for rari;-Wakef., Thom.;the lexicons.
 - * W., R.;-Brightm., Dodd. and later verss. (except Allw. Sharpe, Words.)
 - b Before τον θρόν., all the recent editors insert πρός (A. B. C. 'a 24. 3 3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: to.
 - · After ¿zer. all the recent editors (except Lachm.) insert (Treg. in brackets) the word exet (A. B. 'a 25. 3 5. Compl-Slav. MSS.1), thus forming a Hebraistic piconasm similar to that in v. 14; ch. 3; 8 (N. t); 7: 2, 9; 17: 9; &e.
 - ⁴ See 2 Pet. 2: 19, N. l.

Woodh, Ailw., Penn. Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.

⁹ See v. 2, N. g.

thousand two hundred and threescore days.

- 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,
- S And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.
- 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was

GREEK TEXT.

they should feed her there a τρέφωσιν αὐτὴν ἡμέρας χιλίας there they should nourish her διακοσίας έξήκοντα.

- 7 Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος ἐν τῷ οὐρανώ· ὁ Μιχαὴλ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ ἐπολέμησαν κατὰ τοῦ δράκοντος, καὶ ὁ δράκων ἐπολέμησε, angels, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ,
- 8 καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν, οὔτε τόπος εύρέθη αὐτῶν ἔτι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ.
- 9 καὶ ἐβλήθη ὁ δράκων ὁ μέγας, ὁ ὄφις ὁ ἀρχαῖος, ὁ καλούμενος Διάβολος, καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς, ο πλανών την οἰκουμένην όλην,

REVISED VERSION.

a thousand two hundred and ^gsixty days.

- 7 And there was war in heaven: h Michael and his angels *fought 'against the dragon, * and the dragon fought and his
- S And they prevailed not, ineither was their place found any more in heaven.
- 9 And that great dragon was least, that old serpent, "which is called the devil, and Satan, who deceiveth the whole world, he

- · The adverb is kept before the verb by R.;-Latin and German verss., Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Woodh. (they should there) Sharpe, Stu. (they might there). Lord, Treg. Others, rendering τρέφωσιν by a passive construction, introduce the adverb between the auxiliary and the main verb.
- ^e E. V., v. 14; Acts 12: 20; James 5: 5;-German verss, (use ernähren), It. (sia nudrita), French verss. (use nourrir);-Castal., Bez., Drus., Grot, Ros., (use alere for the Vulg. pasco). Cocc., Vitr., (use nutrire), Dodd., Wakef. (to be supported). Woodh., Thom., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Barn.
 - ⁶ See ch. II: 3, N. j.
- Except Matth., who has πολεμήσαι (B. a 21. β 5. Aeth. Syr. Arr.'), all the recent editors, for ἐπολέμησαν, give τοῦ πολεμήσαι. on the authority of A. C., nine cursive MSS., and Compl.; and this latter reading I recommend for adoption. Ew. and Zull. find in it an imitation of a Hebrew use of the infinitive with 5 prefixed, to denote appointment, obligation = pugnandum erat; and with this Stu, agrees; his own alternative (to supply $\omega_{\phi\theta_E}$ from vv. I. 2) yielding no light. Beng. and Heinr, supply roar = omnes et toti intenti erant in pugnam; Lucke, έγένοντο (out of έγένετο) = appeared, came. Win, thinks it probable, De W. certain, that the text is corrupt; the former, indeed, suggesting, that Michael and his angels might possibly be regarded as intro-luced parenthetically. and εγένετο πόλεμος as then taken up again in the form του πολ. Assuming the correctness of the text, I prefer to construe & M. και οἱ ἀγγ. ἀυτοῦ as absolute nominatives, with the participle of the substantive verb understood; Michael and his angels belonging to being on the side of, του πολ. ατλ. = Michael and his angels fighting, &c., which I propose for the version; and in that case I recommend that the punctuation be changed to a comma after hearen, and a semicolon after the first dragon.-Syr. (has the lieb. construction, to which Ew. refers);-Beng. (hatten zu streiten), Woodh. (for to fight); Sharpe, Lord, (fighting), Treg. (to war).

- ¹ Excepting Bloomf., all the recent editors, for κατά, have μετά (A. B. C. a 26. 3 5. Compt.). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: with. See ch. 2: 16, N. q.
- ¹ The change of number is marked in W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Brightm., Engl. Ann., B. and L., Dodd., Herd., Newc., Greenf., All., Penn, Kenr., Ebr. The reading loχυσεν ('A. α 22. β 3. Compl. Copt. Aeth. Erp.') is adopted by all the recent editors, except Bloomf., Lachm., Tisch. For ovrs. all the recent editors give ords (A. B. C. 'α 18. β 5. Compl.').
- * Sec I John 2: 7. N. o, &c. E. V., next clause; -W., R.; -Latin verss., Syr.; -Wakef., All. (jener). Kenr.
- 1 Except in this verse, E. V. nowhere adds out to the proper meaning of βάλλω. See v. I3; &c.;-Syr. (as in ch. I9: 20; Matt. 17: 27). Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Cocc. (conjectus;-for projectus of the other verss.), Berl. Bib., Beng., Kist., De W., Hengst., (geworfen ;-for Luth.'s ausgeworfen), Newe. (marks out as supplied), Ebr. (gestürzt);-Rob., &c. Comp. ch. 18: 21, N. q. Here the first εβλήθη does not of itself form a complete statement, the announcement of the direction in which the dragon was east being suspended, until his personality is determined, and the idea of coming peril (v. I2) enhanced, by reference to his names, and former history, and present working among men. Hengst., indeed, cites v. 10 as evidence of the completeness and independence of the first clause, assuming that the true reading there is έβλήθη ('A. B. C. α 22, β 6.'); which, however, has not been received by Griesb, or Sch.
- m The relative construction is adopted by E. V. in the next clause; &c.;-W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. G.,-M.,-S., Beng., Greenf.);-Wesl., Woodli., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
 - " See 2 Pct. 2: 11, N. f.

angels were cast out with him.

- 10 And I heard a loud voice saving in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down which accused them before our God day and night.
- 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heav-

GREEK TEXT.

cast out into the earth, and his $\epsilon \beta \lambda \dot{\eta} \theta \eta \epsilon i s \tau \dot{\eta} \nu \gamma \dot{\eta} \nu$, $\kappa \alpha \dot{\iota}$ oi $\ddot{\alpha} \gamma \gamma \epsilon$ λοι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐβλήθησαν.

- 10 Καὶ ήκουσα φωνήν μεγάλην λέγουσαν έν τῷ οὐρανῷ, Άρτι ἐγένετο ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ή δύναμις καὶ ή βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ήμῶν, καὶ ή ἐξουσία τοῦ Xριστοῦ αὐτοῦ \cdot ὅτι κατ ϵ βλήhetaη ο κατήγορος τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν, ό κατηγορών αὐτών ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός.
- 11 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνίκησαν αὐτον διὰ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς μαρτυρίας αύτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἡγάπησαν τὴν ψυχὴν αύτῶν ἄχρι θανάτου.

12 διὰ τοῦτο εὐφραίνεσθε οί

REVISED VERSION.

was 'cast cunto the earth, and his angels were least with him.

- 10 And I heard a loud voice *saying in heaven: Now is come The salvation, and The power, and the kingdom of our God, and the sauthority sof his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is east down, who accused them before our God day and night.
- 11 "They, "too, overcame him, unbecause of the blood of the Lamb, and "because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their 'life unto " death.
 - 12 Therefore rejoice, *ye heav-

- . E. V., v. 13; &c. See ch. 8: 5, N. p. &c.
- P All the recent editors have έν τῷ οὐρ. λέγ. (A. B. C. 'a 17. 3 6. Compl. Verss.'). I recommend that this reading be followed: in hearen saying:.
- 4 Foreign verss.:-Danb., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom, and Murd. (have only the second article), Allw., Penn. Sharpe and Stu. (have only the first), Ell., Lord, Treg., Words.
- ^r Sec 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. h. E. V. generally, and always elsewhere in doxologies;-Daub, Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- Or the genitives τον Θεον and τον Χριστον may be construed with exerce, as in ch. II: 15 .- For authority, see ch. 2: 26, N. p. &c. Latin verss., except Castal., (potestas). Syr. (= De D. potestas = Greenf. page). It. (podestà). Fr. S. (autorité); -Berl. Bib., Beng., Moldenh., Stolz, Van Ess, Kist., Mey., De W., Ebr., (Gewalt;-for Lnth.'s Macht), Dodd., Wakef., Woodh. (rule). Thom., Penn. Ell., Stn. and Murd. (dominion). Lord, Treg.
- The form χατέγωρ ('A.'), which Beng, marks as plane genuina, is adopted by other recent editors, except Matth... Bloomf., Words.—For κατεβλήθη, see v. 9, N. 1.—For who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- " 'Even they, whom Satan accused, were themselves made partakers of the divine triumph.' See 2 Pet. 1: 14, N. z. &c., and 1 John 1: 7, N. x, &c.—Vulg. (et ipsi), Syr. (= et illi). 1t. (ma essi);-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Vitr., (as Vulg.), Pagn., Bez., Par., Eichh., (sed ipsi), Castal. (illi). Brightm., Wakef., Newe., (but they). Herd., Mey., (Sie selbst), Treg. (and THEY).

- uu E. V., Matt. 13: 21; 17: 20; &c.; and in this book comp. all the places, in which διά is followed by the accusative (as ch. 1: 9; 2: 3; 4: 11; 6: 9; &c.). except the present text, and ch. 13: 14;-W. (for);-Vulg. (propter), Syr., Fr. G.-M.-S., (à cause de) ;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Drus., Par., Goot., Cocc., Grell., Ros., (as Vulg.) Engl. Ann. (Or, for'), Daub. (in the Comment.), Beng. (von wegen;-to which Hengst, assents as more exact than durch, and also cites Beng.'s note: 'This blood purified the brethren from all sin, and so the accuser could in nothing more gain an advantage over them . . . The word they believed, and, because they believed, they also spoke and gave testimony to it and suffered all for it; 2 Cor. 4: 13.'). Treg.;-Win, § 53, c., Rob. See ch. 13: 14, N. n. Here E. V. follows T., C., G., R.;-Bez. (per).
- The singular is found in Vulg. Cod. Am., Syr., German verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Erasm. and later Latin verss.;-Daub., B. and L., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Bloomf., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- w 'To the last extremity, death, the love of the disciple and the fidelity of the witness overcame the love of life, and of all its interests.'-Wells, Daub., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Midd., Aliw., Penn, Sharpe, Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg. Murd., Kenr. 'Unto the death,' may no doubt be defended against Midd, as an English idiom (Bloomf.); but it is not required as a translation of άχρι θανατου.
- * The ye ought not to be marked as supplied, it being no more than an equivalent for the idiomatic article. Only Matth. and Treg. omit this first of, on the authority of B. C. 'a 15. \$ 4.2 -E. V., next clause; &c.;-German verss., Dt.;-modern English verss., except Penn and Words. Comp. ch. 15: 3, N. o.

ens, and we that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

- 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.
- 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.
- 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood,

GREEK TEXT.

οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐν αὐτοῖς σκηνοῦν- ens, and ye who tabernacle τες. οὐαὶ τοῖς κατοικοῦσι την γην atherein. Woe to bthose bwho καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, ὅτι κατέβη ὁ for the devil is gone down unto διάβολος προς ύμας έχων θυμον $\mu \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \alpha \nu$, $\epsilon i \delta \dot{\omega} s$ $\delta \tau i$ $\delta \lambda i \gamma o \nu$ καιρον ing that he hath • little time.

- 13 Καὶ ὅτε εἶδεν ὁ δράκων ὅτι έβλήθη είς την γην, έδίωξε την γυναῖκα ήτις έτεκε τὸν ἄρρενα.
- 14 Καὶ ἐδόθησαν τῆ γυναικὶ δύο $\pi \tau \epsilon \rho v \gamma \epsilon s$ τοῦ ἀετοῦ τοῦ $\mu \epsilon$ the woman two wings of the γάλου, ΐνα πέτηται είς τὴν ἔρημον είς τον τόπον αύτης, όπου τρέφεται έκει καιρον, και καιρούς, και ημισυ καιροῦ, ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ time, from the face of the serο φεως.
- 15 Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ὄφις ὀπίσω της γυναικός έκ του στόματος

REVISED VERSION.

you, having great wrath, aknow-

- 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth. he persecuted the woman that brought forth the smale child.
- 14 And hthere were given to great eagle, that she ishould fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a pent.
- 15 And the serpent cast * after the woman out of his mouth

- y Dodd., Thom., Stu., Lord, Kenr.
- * See ch. 7: 15, N. g. and 13: 6, N. a. Fr. S. (dressez vos tentes);-Engl. Ann. (dwell us in a tent). Cocc. (tabernaculum incolitis), Berl. Bib. (Hütten habt), Ew. (verbum libro huic peculiare de iis qui sceuro in coelo commorantur; in coelo enim dei numen praesens tugurii instar est ipsos in tuguriis minoribus habitantes tegentis et munientis.'), Kell., Hengst. ('eig. Zelten'), Ebr. (Hütten haben). Others, as Brightm., advert in like manner to the etymological meaning.
- a E. V., ch. 13: 12; &c.;-R.;-Germ., Dt., Fr. G. (y:-and so M., S.);-Berl. Bib., Herd., Woodh., Mey., All., Sharpe, Stu., De W., Hengst., Murd. (there). For woe, see Jude II, N. a.
- ^b See ch. 8: 13, N. q. &c., and 17: 2, N. k. But all the reeent editors cancel the words, rois xaroixovoi, on the authority of A. B. C. 'Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.,' and (except Treg. and Lachm.) change την γην και την θάλασσαι into τη γη και τη θαλάσση (B. a 22. β 6. γ 3. Compl.). I recommend that the words, those who inhabit, be omitted, and that the sign of the dative be repeated before the sea.
- The voice was in heaven. Comp. E. V., ch. 4: 1; 11: 12. -R. (descended);-Latin verss. (descendit), Syr., It. (disceso). French verss. (descendu);-Wakef., Thom., Van Ess and Kist. (hinab fuhr), Mey., De W., (hinabgestiegen), Greenf. (777). Lord.
- d The participle is retained by W., R.;-Vulg., Dt., It., French verss.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Daub., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr., Ebr.

- · There is nothing for but in W. R.;-foreign verss, generally;-Hamm., Daub., Newc. and Allw. (mark it as supplied), Woodh., Stu., Murd.;—nor is the indefinite article found in W.;-German and French verss., It, — For little, see E. V., James 4: 14; &c.;-W., R.;-foreign verss., except Castal.;-Hamm., Daub., Wesl., Thom. Penn. Also, at ch. 17: 10, Dodd., Wakef., Woodh.,
 - f See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
 - g See v. 5, N. u.
- h See ch. 8: 2, N. e. &c. Here the Greek order is retained by R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., It.;-B. and L., Dodd., Wesl., Greenf., Treg., Ebr. Others put first the subject of the verb.
- Before &vo, Beng., Lachm., Treg., Bloomf., Words., Tisch., insert at ('A. C. 12, 27*, 28, 36,'). I recommend the following marginal note: 'Or, as some read, the two wings.'--- For the definite article before great eagle, see Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Cocc. (illius). Danb., Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Midd., Clarke, Stolz, Penn. Bloomf., Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Murd., Kenr. Ebr.
- W.;-Dt.;-Pagn., Par., Grell., (volet;-for volumet of the other verss.), Lord, Words. (may).
- Eloomf, marks the reading here as needing alteration, and all other recent editors do change the order to εx του στόμ. αύτ. οπ. της γυν. (A. B. C. 'a 20. β 7. Compl. Verss.'). 1 recommend that this reading be followed: out of his mouth after the woman.

cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his month.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

And I stood upon the sand

GREEK TEXT.

after the woman, that he might $\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau o \hat{\nu} \ \dot{\nu} \delta \omega \rho \ \dot{\omega} s \ \pi o \tau \alpha \mu \dot{\rho} \nu$, $i \nu \alpha \ \tau \alpha \dot{\nu}$ την ποταμοφόρητον ποιήση.

> 16 καὶ ἐβοήθησεν ἡ γῆ τ $\hat{\eta}$ γυναικί, καὶ ήνοιξεν ή γη τὸ στόμα αύτης, καὶ κατέπιε τὸν ποταμὸν ὃν ἔβαλεν ὁ δράκων ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αύτοῦ.

> 17 Καὶ ώργίσθη ὁ δράκων ἐπὶ τη γυναικί, καὶ ἀπηλθε ποιήσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτης, τῶν τηρούντων τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐχόντων την μαρτυρίαν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ $X \rho \iota \sigma \tau o \hat{v}$.

> 18 Καὶ ἐστάθην ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον τῆς θαλάσσης.

> > CHAP. XIII.

Καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης

REVISED VERSION.

water as a river, that he might cause wher to be carried away mby the river.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the oriver which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was penraged about the woman, and went 'away to make war with the 'rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus

v18 And 'I wwas set upon the sand of the sea.

CHAP. XIII.

AND bI saw a beast dascend-

- verss.;-Hamm., Danb., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., ing be adopted: of Jesus. Lord, Words., Murd., Kenr. (in the last clause, and in the next verse).
- " For ταύτην, all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) read aντήν (A. B. C. a 25. β 5. Compl.).—For by, see 2 Pet. 2: 19, N. I.
 - ⁿ See N. l. Many here unnecessarily change the word.
 - · See v. 15, N. l.
- P See ch. 11: 18, N. d. Fr. G.,-M., (irrité);-Daub. (angered), Dodd., Newc., Woodh.. Thom., Mey. (ergrimmte;-and so Kist., De W.), Penn, Stu., Murd.
- The $\ell \pi i$ (wanting in C.) presents the woman as the ground and occasion, not as the immediate object, of the dragon's wrath. Comp. Matth. 18: 13; Mark 3: 5; &c.; and see Win. δ 52. c.—Syr. (= ξz), German verss. (über;-except Moldenh... auf), Dt. (op);-Wakef., Thom. and Stu. (at).
- See Jude 7, N. c. Foreign verss. (except Castal., who changes abiit to irit);-Dodd., Wesl. and Sharpe (forth), Wakef. (back), Newc. (departed), Woodh., Allw., Penn (away from [her]), Stu., Lord (on), Words., Kenr., Ebr. (unnecessarily changes hin of the other verss, into fort).
 - See ch. 11: 13, N. k.
 - 1 See 2 Pet. 2: 11. N. f.
- on the authority of A. B. C. · a 25. β 6. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. | see ch. 10: 1, N. a, &c.

- 1 E. V., 6 times in this book out of 8;-T., C., G.;-foreign | Am. Copt. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS. 1 recommend that this read-
 - * The arrangement of this verse, as an independent statement belonging to ch. I2., arose from the reading ἐσταθη, approved by Mill, and edited by Lachm., Treg., Words., Theile, on the authority of A. C. 92. Vulg. Acth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P.' The other editors retaining $\hat{\epsilon} \sigma \tau \hat{\alpha} \theta \tau \nu$, which is approved also by Ew., De W., Hengst., Ebr., I recommend that the words be attached to the first verse of the next chapter, as in E. V.
 - w Germ. (trat), 1t. (mi fermai), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (me tins);-Engl. Ann. (Or, I was set'), Cocc. (constitutus sum), B. and L. (m'arrêtai), Berl. Bib. (wurde gestellet), Beng., De W., (as Germ.), Eichh. ('Joannes in littore maris collocatur.'), Wakef., Thom., (ras placed), Woodh., Allw., Stu. in the commentary, (was stationed), All. (stellte sich), Hengst. (ward gestellt), Ebr. (stellte mich). Comp. ch. 17: 3; 21: 10.
 - a See ch. 12: 18, N. v.
 - b Of English verss, that read ἐστάθην, the following repeat the pronoun: T., C., G.; -Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord.
 - ^c See ch. 11: 7, N. y.
- ⁴ See ch. 9: 2. N. h. E. V., ch. 17: 8; &c.;-Latin verss.;-All the recent editors cancel the words του and Χριστοῦ, Danb. (ascending up), Dodd., Lord. For the participial form,

of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

- 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.
- 3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was heal-

GREEK TEXT.

θηρίον ἀναβαίνον, ἔχον κεφαλὰς έπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα· καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κεράτων αὐτοῦ δέκα διαδήματα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ ὄνομα βλασφημίας.

- 2 καὶ τὸ θηρίον ὁ εἶδον ἢν ομοιον παρδάλει, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς ἄρκτου, καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ώς στόμα λέοντος. καὶ έδωκεν αὐτῶ ὁ δράκων την δύναμιν αύτοῦ, καὶ τὸν θρόνον αύτοῦ, καὶ έξουσίαν μεγάλην.
- 3 καὶ εἶδον μίαν τῶν κεφαλῶν αὐτοῦ ὡς ἐσφαγμένην εἰς θάνατον καὶ ή πληγή τοῦ θανάτου

REVISED VERSION.

ing out of the sea, having deseven heads and ten horns, and ddon his horns ten 'diadems, and upon his heads ta name of blasphemy.

- 2 And the beast which I saw was like g a leopard, and his feet h as hof a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority.
- 3 And *I saw one *of his heads las if it "had been "slain to death; and othe stroke of his death was

- dd All the recent editors (except Bloomf.) read, χέρατα δέχα zai πεφαλάς έπτά (A. B. C. 'a 20. β 7. Compl. Harl.* Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be followed: ten horns and seven heads. The horns appear first.—For on, see ch. 3: 10, N. d, &c., and comp. ch. 7: 1, N. b, &c.
 - e See ch. 12: 3, N. k.
- f Dt., It., French verss.;-Berl. Bib., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Thom., Scott, Clarke. Most follow the reading οτόματα (A. B. 'a 26, β 6, Compl. Vulg. Syr. Ar. P. Slav.'), which is received by all the recent editors except Beng. Heinr. also mentions it as the superior reading. But Ew., Züll., De W. disapprove of it. (the last considering it an accommodation to ch. 17; 3,) and Hengst, regards the question as one of difficult decision. I recommend that the marg. note of E. V. be retained: 'Or, names.'
 - g See ch. I: 13, N. d.
- h The copula is not supplied by W., R.;-Latin and German verss. (except Moldenh.), Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Daub., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
- ¹ See ch. 9; 8, N. f.—The form αρχου (A. B. C. 'α 15, β 3, γ 2.') is adopted by all the recent editors.
 - See ch. 4: 4. N. n. &c.
- k All the recent editors omit είδον, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 23, β 7, γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arm, Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that the words. I saw, be printed in Italies, as a supplement.——All the recent editors insert & before Two, (except Bloomf.; though he now thinks that he 'ought perhaps' to have done so,) on the authority of A. C. et B. ex s. m. 'a 26. β 5. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Slav.'
- 1 For as if, see ch. 5: 6, N. x. The ω₅ does not, as Bloomf.

- than in ch. 5: 6, that death had not actually ensued. Rather, in both cases, it expresses, in connection with the pluperfeet participle, the seer's inference from the still visible 'marks of recent slaughter' (Hall) to the fact itself.
- m John did not see the wounding, as E. V. might be understood to intimate. See N. l.-E. V., ch. 5: 6;-Woodh. (having been), Penn, Ell.
- " It is merely an arbitrary device for taming down an unusual expression, for Schleusn, and the later N. T. lexicons to teach, that σφάζω is here used by hyperbole for wounding, a sense which it certainly bears nowhere else; Bloomf, erroneously appealing to Eurip. Iph. Aut. 1515-17, and Sept. I Kings 15:33, for proof that 'even the strong term ἐσφαγ.... does not always denote death.' Just as well might it be said that in the analogous phrase, ἀποχτείνειν εν θανάτφ, the verb means to wound, instead of adopting the other expedient (see ch. 2: 23, N. y, &c.) of reducing the force of the noun. Comp. NN. l, m, o.—E. V., always elsewhere (9 times), slay, or kill;-W., R.;-Vulg. (occisum), Syr., Dt. marg. ('Gr. geslacht'), Fr. S. (égorgée);-Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.), Engl. Ann., Cocc. and Ew. mactatum), Beng., De W., Hengst., Ebr., (geschlachtet), Wakef. (slaughtered), Treg., Kenr.;-Pas., Leigh, Suic., Schöttg.; and the general lexicons.
- o 'The stroke of his death,' says Hengst.. 'can only be the stroke, which resulted in his death. The assumption, that the stroke of his death stands Hebraistically for his deadly stroke, is without certain analogy in the N.T.' He refers also to v. 14; ch. 17: 8, 11; and adds in a note: 'πληγή, which occurs so often in the Apocalypse, means always stroke, plague, never wound. The simple πληγή here answers to the πληγή της μαχαίρας in v. 14.' Comp. Is. 30: 26. E. V., except in this ch. and Luke 10: 30, has always (17 times) stripe or plague;supposes, qualify θάνατον, nor does it imply here, any more | W., R., (wound of his death);-Vulg. (plaga mortis ejus), Syr.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

after the beast.

- 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?
- 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

ed: and all the world wondered $\alpha \dot{v} \tau o \hat{v} \dot{\epsilon} \theta \epsilon \rho \alpha \pi \epsilon \dot{v} \theta \eta$, $\kappa \alpha \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\epsilon} \theta \alpha v \mu \dot{\alpha} \sigma \theta \eta$ healed; and ethere was a wonει όλη τη γη όπίσου του θηρίου.

- 4 και προσεκύνησαν τον δράκουτα δο έδωκευ έξουσίαν τῷ θηρίφ, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τὸ θηρίον, λέγοντες, Τίς δμοιος τῷ θηρίω; τίς δύναται πολεμήσαι μετ' αὐτοῦ:
- 5 καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῶ στόμα λαλοῦν μεγάλα καὶ βλασφημίας. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ποιῆσαι μηνας τεσσαράκουτα δύο

dering in the whole tearth after the beast.

- 4 And they worshipped athe dragon which gave anthority unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saving: Who is like the beast? who is able to make war with him?
- 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and vthere was given into him power to "do forty - two months.

- for our Erasmian text only 3 cursive MSS, are cited, and, accordingly, all the recent editors have, $\partial_{i} \chi = \hat{\chi}_{i} \gamma \hat{\chi}_{i} (A, C.)$, and, along with that, igainater of B, and the Elzevir (except Lachin. and Treg., εθαυμασθη Α. C. εθαυμαστώθη). I recommend that these readings be adopted, and that the version stand thus: the whole earth wondered. For the whole, see E. V., ch. 12:9; 16: I4; &c.;-Vulg. (un versa), German versa., Dt.;-Castal. Aret., Coce., Vitr., (use totus;-the rest, as Vulg.), Hamm., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Bloomf., Stu., Lord ——For earth see all verss., English and foreign (except T., C., G.;-Brightm., Wells, Newe, Words, Hamm. and Stu. land).
- 9 All the recent editors have τω δράχουτι (* A. B. C. α 26. β 6. γ 3. Compl.), and all, except Beng., τώ θημώ (B. C. 'α 26, β 6. Compl.'). Comp. v. 8, N. h.
- * For og, all the recent editors (except Matth., who gives τω δεδωχότι, on the authority of B. a 25. β 3. Compl.') have δτι (* A. C. 12, 34, 35, 36, 46, Vulg. MS, Am, Aeth. Syr. Arm. Erp. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: because he gave.
- All the recent editors insert the article, την (A. B. C. a 24. β 6. Compl.'). I recommend its adoption: the.—For authority, see E. V., v. 2; &c., and ch. 12: 10, N. s, &c.
 - * See ch. 1: 13, N. d.
- " All the recent editors, except Matth. and Bloomf., here insert zai (A. B. C. a II. 3 3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Svr. Erp. Slav.'). I recommend the adoption of this reading: And who.
- * For βλασφημίας. Beng., Matth., Tisch., read βλασφημίας (B. 'a 20, β 6, Compl. Vulg. MS.'); Lachm., Treg., βλασφημα

- F Erasm., Vat.. (admiratio fuit in universa terra). But (A. 12, 28, 34, 47.) -For the order in the next clause, see E. V., in the first clause; &c., and ch. 8: 2, N. e. &c.
 - w 'As he spake.' Verse 6 explains the speaking; v. 7, the doing. This elliptical use of ποιέω, where the object is to be supplied from the context, Hengst. (and so Cocc. and others) compares to that of http://in/Ps. 22: 31; 37: 5; 52: 9; Pan. 8: 12, 24; 11: 7, 30, to which passages of Dan, he thinks there is here an allusion. Comp. also 2 Cor. 8: 10, 11; Eph. 3: 20.-W., T., C., G., R. (work); -Vulg. (facere), Syr. (= $\pi z z b$), 19t. (om [zulks] to doen);-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Vitr., (faciendi), Pagn., Castal., B.z., Par., Grell., (agendi), Brightm. ('So much of the honour of the beast; now of his power of blaspheming and doing. Of both which it is first said that there was power given him, and then followeth the execution thereof in blaspheming at the sixth verse, and in doing at the seventle.'), Moldenh. ('[solches] zu thun [oder, es zu treiben]'). Liehh. (supplies roiro). Woodh. (bracketing noursai, renders it, to continue in action), Scott (practise), Stolz, Mey.. (wirken), Kist. (schalten), Goss., Van Ess, (sein Wesen zu treiben), Allw. (translates as Woodh.), All. (so zu thun), Penn, Ell., Treg., Kenr., (act). Sharpe, Stu. (do [his own will]), Lord (do [it]). De W. ('sein Wesen zu treiben, oder zu handeln uberhaupt'). Hengst. (thun; -and this, he thinks, stands opposed to the rancis), Murd. (operate);-Bretsch. ('potestas agendi; liquit τω θερίω efficaci esse.'). Wahl (who cites also Matt. 8:9; Luke 7:8), Rob. (regards the word as used intransitively, i. q. to be active, to work, and cites also Matt. 20: 12). The E. V. construction of notions with urras, in the sense of spending time (see Acts 15: 33; 18: 23; 2 Cor. 11: 25; James 4: 13; Sept. Prov. 13: 23), has been adopted by Germ. (dass es mit ihm währete), It. (durar). Fr. G.-M., (accomplir);-llamm., Wells, Ew., Ebr. The difficulty of the expression led in some MSS, to the omission of $\pi oir \pi ai$; in others, to the insertion of πόλεμον (B. Elzevir. Matth.).
 - * See eh. 11: 2. N. h. &c.

dood');-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., (as Vulg.), Brightm. (his deadly stroke). Newe, (his deadly stroke). Greenf. (דְּיָהָ דְּבָיַ). Lord. blow), Berl. Bib. (todtl. Schlag), Herd., Stolz, Kist., Mey., Kenr., (his death-wound), Hengst. (der Schlag seines Todes).

(= Vulg.), Dt. marg. (*Gr. de slag of wonde van zynen | De W., Ebr., ([die] seine Todeswunde), Wakef. (that deadly

- 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
- 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.
- 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

GREEK TEXT.

- 6 καὶ ήνοιξε τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ είς βλασφημίαν πρός τον Θεον, βλασφημήσαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς έν τῷ οὐρανῷ σκηνοῦντας.
- 7 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ πόλεμον ποιησαι μετά των άγίων, καὶ νικήσαι αὐτούς καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ¿Ε΄ουσία ἐπὶ πᾶσαν φυλήν καὶ over every tribe, s and tongue, γλῶσσαν καὶ ἔθνος.
- 8 Καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες οι κατοικοθντες έπλ της γης, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται τὰ ὀνόματα έν τη βίβλω της ζωής του άρνίου ἐσφαγμένου, ἀπὸ καταβολῆς the world. κόσμου.

REVISED VERSION.

- 6 And he opened his mouth yfor ablasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and those twho atabernacle in heaven.
- 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them; and there was given funto him dauthority and nation.
- S And all b that dwell fon the earth shall worship blim, whose names have not been written, in ^jthe book of life of the Lamb islain, i from the foundation of

- blasphemer), Dodd. (to utter bl.), Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu.
- * Lachm., Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., read Brangruias ('A. C. 18, 34, 35. Vulg. ed.').——For those who, see ch. 2: 2 N. h, &c., and I: 5, N. v. &c.
- * See ch. 12: 12. N. z. &c. There E. V. renders oxyrit tabernacle. (Spenser, Epithalamion, 421, 422, of those who should mount up to high heavens' haughty pulices:
 - 'And, for the guerdon of their glorious merit,
 - 'May heavenly tabernacles there inherit.')
- b The words, Καὶ ἐδ....νικήσαι αὐτούς, are cancelled by Lachm, after 'A. C. 12, 14, 92.
- For the order see ch. 6: 2, N. g. For unto, see E. V., first clause, &c.;-W. (to);-Daub., Dodd., Woodh., Penn, Lord. (as W.), Ell., Treg.
 - d See ch. 12: 10, N. s, &c.
 - See ch. 7: 4, N. k.
 - f See ch. I: 7. N. k.
- ⁸ All the recent editors here insert καὶ λαόν ('A. B. α 23. 3 5. γ 2. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS. [C. zai λαονς]'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: and people.
- h For τα οιόματα, all the recent editors have το οιόμα ('A. B. C. a 26. β 4. γ 2. Compl. Copt. Syr. Arr.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that, in order to prevent ambiguity, the version stand thus: shall worship him that dwell | Ell., Stu., Lord, Hengst., Kenr.

- y W. (into), T., C., G., R., (unto), Latin verse, (in, with the on the earth, whose na ne both &c. Of those who thus render acc.;-except Pagn., Bez., Par., ad), Syr. (= De D. ad), German broug by a noun singular, Penn translates προσχυν. αντ. at the verss. (zu), Dt. (tot); Brightm. (as T.), B. and L. (pour end of the verse; Woodh, and Sharp interpose they before whise; Lord has the order here proposed; Treg., now adopting the reading of C., or or yey., edited a'so by Lachm, and Tuch., supplies he before whose. - For airo. all the recent editors read avrov (A. B. C. a 18. 3 5.). Comp. v. 4, N. q. - After oroμα Luclim, and Tisch, add αίτον (' A. C.').
 - For on, see ch. 5: 7, N. a, &c. For have (hath) been, see B. and L. Wakef, at ch. 17:8, Treg.—The construction by hyperbaton of από καταβολής κόσμου with γέγραπται is fayoured by a comparison of ch. 5: 12 with 17: 8, and such texts as Eph. 1: 4, and is adopted by Syr. (according to the punctuation of all the editions), Dt. (according to the punctuation. The note mentions both references, without deciding between them.), Fr. S. marg.; -Areth., Castal., Zeg., Est., Grot., Hamm., Morns, Vitr., Danb., B. and L., Beng., Dodd., Wesl. (in the note), Moldenh., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Scott. Heinr., Ew., Ros., Jones, Gerl., Bloomf., Ell., Stu., Treg., De W., Kell., Hengst., Ebr., the Amer. Bible Soc. Others, as Engl. Ann., Cocc., Wolf. (whose note mentions other names on either side), follow the example of the Dt. Ann.
 - 1 For τη βίβλφ, all the recent editors read τῷ βιβλίφ (A. B. a 16. β 2. Compl. βιβλίω C.'). — Before έσφαγμ. all the recent editors insert (Bloomf., in brackets) $\tau o \tilde{v}$ (A. B. C. 'a 25. β 5. y 2. Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: that hath been slain. See ch. 5: 12, N. w. Here the participle is rendered by a finite verb by Vulg., Germ., Dt., It.;-Erasm., Vat., Hamm., Daub., B. and L., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Scott, Allw., All., Penn,

- 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.
- 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.
- 11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
 - 12 And he exerciseth all the

GREEK TEXT.

- 9 Εί τις έχει οδς, ακουσάτω.
- 10 Εί τις αίχμαλωσίαν συνάγει, είς αίχμαλωσίαν ύπάγει εί τις έν μαχαίρα άποκτενεί, δεί αὐτον έν μαχαίρα αποκτανθήναι. $\delta \delta \epsilon \epsilon \sigma \tau \iota \nu \eta \dot{\nu} \pi o \mu o \nu \dot{\eta} \kappa \alpha \dot{\iota} \dot{\eta} \pi \iota \sigma \tau \iota s$ patience and the faith of the τῶν άγίων.
- 11 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο θηρίον αναβαίνον έκ της γης, καὶ εἶχε κέρατα δύο δμοια άρνίω, καὶ έλάλει ώς δράκων.
 - 12 καὶ τὴν έξουσίαν τοῦ πρώ-

REVISED VERSION.

- 9 If any kone hath an ear, let him hear.
- 10 ™If any •one «gathereth •a captivity, pinto captivity he goeth: "if any "one shall kill with the sword, with the sword must be be killed. Here is the saints.
- 11 And I "saw another "beast wascending out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And ∗all the rauthority of

- * See 1 John 2: 1, N. b, &c.
- 1 W.;-foreign verss. (except Vitr.);-Wells, Daub., Dodd., Thom., Penn, Stn., Lord, Treg., Murd. See ch. 14: 9, N. t.
- m The Greek construction is retained by E. V., v. 9; &c.;-Syr., Protestant German verss., Dt., It., Fr. G.-M.,-S.;-Pagn. and later Latin verss., Brightm., Hamm., Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Thou., Ew., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd. E. V. and others follow the Yulg. (Qui in captivitatem).
 - See I John 2: I, N. b, &c.
- · The verb συτάγω occurs 62 times in the N. T., and, except in 12 instances, is always in E. V. rendered, gather, gather together, assemble, assemble together. The norm αιχμαλωσία is found only here and Eph. 4:8, in which last place the expression. Υχμαλώτευσεν αιχμαλωσίας, is taken from the Sept. translation of Ps. 68: 19 (18), דבל היבש where, again, as commonly explained, -== (E. V. captivity) is used collectively for a body of captives. Thou hast captured a captivity, i.e. taken captive a multitude of enemies' (Alex.). In the same concrete sense, ಗ್ರಾಫ. like ದಕ್ಷಿಸಿ, and ದಕ್ಷಿಸಿ, is of frequent occurrence in the Hebrew Scriptures, and in the Sept. αίχμαλωσία, as their Greek equivalent; c. g. Numb. 21: 1; Is. 20: 4, in both of which places E. V. has prisoners in the text, but captivity in the margin of the second. Comp. also E. V. Jer. 29: 22, and especially Hab. 1: 9 they shall gather the captivity = TONT του = Sept. συταξει αιχμαλωσίαν.—Dt. Ann. (*Gr. leads together the captivity, i. e. a multitude of captives') :- Erasm. (note: captivitatem contrahit), Vat. (captivitatem contraxerit). Castal. (captivos abigit), Steph. (Ad ver. Captivitatem congregat: i. e. quos ducat captivos'). Hamm. (gather together a captivity). Coce. (captivitatem colligit), Daub. (gathers into c.), Berl. Bib. (Gefangene zusammentreibt), Beng., Hengst., (Gefangene zusammenbringt), Wakcf. (gathereth prisoners together to enslare them), Newc. marg., Bloomf., (collect a number of captives), Thom. (gathereth [prisoners] for c.), Heinr. (Αιχμαλωσίαν prius pro αίχμαλώτους, qui συναγουται.
- congregantur, coguntur in carcerem, ut uno die ad supplicium duci possint.'). Ew. ('captivorum turbam [hoc enim est αλχμαλωσία ex hebraismo, quem nonnulli evitaturi είς inseruerunt ante aixμ.] cogit.'), Ros. ('Aixμ. hic dicuntur captivi, ut περιτομή circumcisos significat.'), Stu. ('Literally, leads or conducts away an assemblage of exiles.'), De W. ('eig. zusammentreibt);-the lexicons.---For αίχμαλωσίαν συνάγει, είς αίχμαλωσίαν ὑπάγει, Matth. reads έχει αιχμ., ὑπ. ('a 17. β 3. Compl. Slav. MS.'); Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read είς αιχμ., είς αίχμ. ἐπ. (A. Slav. MS. είς αίχ. ὑπ. B. 28, 38.). There are many other variations. Bloomf.: 'The true text can only be obtained by a more careful collation of MSS. Meanwhile, I think it will turn out to be what is found in a few cursive MSS., confirmed by the Pesch,' (?) 'Syr, and Yulg, Versions, as also Irenaeus and Primasius, Εί τις είς αίχμαλωσίαν ἀπάγει, είς αίχμ. ὑπάγει.
 - P The Greek order is retained by Latin verss., Syr. ;-Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Bloomf., Lord.
 - ⁹ The present tense is retained by R. (Vulg. Am. has vadit);-Dt., Fr. S.:-Erasm, and later Latin verss. (except Pagn., Par.). Hamm., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Ew., Allw., Bloomf., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Ebr. E. V. and others follow the Vulg. ed. (radet).
 - The future tense is retained by R.:-Latin verss. (except Coce.), Dt.;-Daub., B. and L., Newe., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Treg., Kenr.——Matth, and Tisch, cancel ἀποχτενεῖ (* α 10. β 4. Slay, MS.'). Lachm. reads à ποκταίνει.
 - * 'Αποκταιθηναι is translated last by the Latin and German verss., Syr., Dt.;-Thom., Lord, Treg.
 - · See ch. H: 5, N. r.
 - ^a See ch. 4: 1, N. b.
 - * See ch. H: 7, N. y.
 - w See ch. 13: 1. N. d. &c.
 - * The Greek order is retained by R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Stu., De W., Ebr.
 - F See v. 4, N. s, &c.

power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

- 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,
- 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast,

GREEK TEXT.

 $\tau \circ \nu \theta \eta \rho i \circ \nu \pi \hat{a} \sigma \alpha \nu \pi \circ \iota \hat{\epsilon} \nu \hat{\omega} \pi \iota \circ \nu$ the first beast he exerciseth beαὐτοῦ· καὶ ποιεί τὴν γῆν καὶ τοὺς fore him; and the maketh the κατοικοῦντας ἐν αὐτῆ ἵνα προσκυνήσωσι τὸ θηρίον τὸ πρῶτον, whose stroke of death was οὖ $\dot{\epsilon}\theta\epsilon\rho\alpha\pi\epsilon\dot{\nu}\theta\eta$ ή $\pi\lambda\eta\gamma\dot{\eta}$ τοῦ $\theta\alpha$ - healed. νάτου αύτοῦ.

13 καὶ ποιεί σημεία μεγάλα. ίνα καὶ πῦρ ποιῆ καταβαίνειν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν ένώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

14 καὶ πλανᾶ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας έπὶ τῆς γῆς, διὰ τὰ σημεία α εδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι ενώπιον τοῦ θηρίου, λέγων τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν έπὶ τῆς γῆς, ποιῆσαι εἰκόνα

REVISED VERSION.

earth and bthose bwho dwell therein to worship the first beast,

- 13 And he doeth great signs, ⁴so that even fire the maketh [©]to ^hdescend from heaven ¹unto the earth ^jbefore men.^k
- 14 And the deceiveth "those "who dwell on the earth, because of othe psigns which oit was given unto him to do before the beast, saying to "those "who dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the

- ² The pronoun is repeated by W., T., C., G., R.;-Germ., Dt., Fr. S.;-Brightm., B. and L., Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Mey., Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
- a E. V., ch. 3: 9; &c.;-W., R., (made);-Dodd. (makes), Stu.
 - ^b For those who, see ch. 2: 2. N. h, &c., and 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
 - ^c See v. 3, N. o.
- d See ch. 12: I, N. b.—For τια και πτρ. Matth., Griesb., Seli., Words., Bloomf., read καὶ πῖρ ῖνα (B. 'a 21. β 3. γ 2. Compl.' Bloomf. errs in calling this 'the text. rec.').
- W., R., (also);-Latin verss. (etiam;-except Cocc., Vitr., et), Syr. (= De D. etiam), Germ. (auch), Dt. (ook), It. (ancora), Fr. G.,-M., (même);-Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey. Hengst., Ebr., (as Germ.), Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., All. (sogar; and so Van Ess, Kist.), Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr. (as R.).
- f The word $\pi \tilde{v}_{\rho}$ is translated in its place before the governing verb, by the Latin verss., Syr., Dt.;-Beng., All., Ebr.-For ποιή . . . οὐρανοῦ, Matth., Sch., Words., Bloomf., read ἐχ τοῦ ούρ. χαταβαίτη (B. [-ει] 'a 24. β 4. Compl. Vulg.' This reference to the Vulg., however, is erroneous; as Bloomf. also errs in calling this reading 'the text. rec.'); Griesb. reads êx τοῦ οὐρ. καταβή; Knapp, Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Tisch., Theile, read ποιη έχ του ούρ. χαταβαίνειν ('Α. С. 28. 34, 35, 38.').
- g E. V., ch. 3: 9; &c.;-W., R.;-Brightm., Daub., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
 - h See ch. 10: 1, N. a, &c.
- ¹ See ch. 8: 5, N. p. W. (into). R.;-Latin verss. (in with the acc.; -except Castal., ad), Fr. G. (en); -Dodd., Wesl.. Wakef., Sharpe, Stn., Lord. (to). The reading επί (B. 'a 18. β 4. Comple') is adopted only by Matth.

- ¹ E. V., 32 times out of 36 in this book; Germ. (vor). Dt. (roor), Fr. G.,-M.-S. (devant);-Coce., Vitr. (coram;-instead of the Vulg., in conspectu), Beng., Herd., Mey., Hengst., Ebr., (as Germ.), Dodd., Woodh., Lord, Murd.
- k According to the punctuation of our Text, and that of all the recent editors, except Theile, the construction with in cannot extend into the next verse. The verss, also in general restrict it to noin.
 - 1 See v. 13, N. k.
 - m See ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c., and 1: 5, N. v, &c.
- ⁿ See ch. 12: 11, N. uu. W. (for);-Latin verss., except Castal., (propter), Germ. (um . . . willen), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (à cause de); -Daub. (by reason of), Beng., Hengst., (as Germ.), Treg. (in consequence of), De W. (wegen).
- o The demonstrative is not found in W., R.;-any foreigu version; -Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe. Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
 - ^p See ch. 12: 1, N. b.
- 9 E. V., v. 7, &c. To the Church of God it is no small consolation to be thus frequently reminded, that the power of her mightiest enemies to deceive and to destroy is precisely—neither more nor less than-that which is allowed them by her own Almighty Friend, and that, like the waves of the sea, they live and move under the strong control of that divine word: Thus far, and no farther. Comp. 1 Kings 22: 22; Job 1: 12; 2: 6; Luke 4: 6; John 19:11.—The common sense of δίδωμε is given here by W., R.;-all foreign verss. (except Moldeuh., B. and L.);-Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Greenf., Penn (are granted). Sharpe, Ell., Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
- r See v. 13, N. j.—For ö, Laehm., Words., Tisch., read os (A. B. C. '28, 34, 35, [36?] 92.').

and did live.

- 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.
- 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads;

GREEK TEXT.

which had the wound by a sword, $|\tau\hat{\varphi}| \theta\eta\rho i\hat{\varphi} \hat{v} = \check{\epsilon}\chi\epsilon\iota + \tau\hat{\eta}\nu + \pi\lambda\eta\gamma\hat{\eta}\nu + \tau\hat{\eta}s$ beast, which shath the stroke μαγαίρας καὶ έζησε.

- 15 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ δοῦναι πνεῦμα τῆ εἰκόνι τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα καὶ λαλήση ή εἰκων τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ ποιήση, ὅσοι ἂν μὴ προσκυνήσωσι την είκονα τοῦ θηρίου, ΐνα ἀποκτανθῶσι.
- 16 Καὶ ποιεί πάντας, τοὺς μικρούς καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους, καὶ τους πλουσίους και τους πτωχους, καὶ τοὺς ἐλευθέρους καὶ τοὺς δούλους, ίνα δώση αὐτοῖς χάραγμα έπὶ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν τῆς δεξιας, η έπι των μετώπων αὐτων,

REVISED VERSION.

"of "the sword, and "lived.

- 15 And *it was given unto him to give breath unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the immage of the beast should be killed.
- 16 And he *causeth all, b the small and bthe great, and bthe rich and "the poor, and "the free and the bond, that the should give them a mark on their right hand or fon their forelieads,

- Syr., Fr. S.;-Erism., Vat., Beng., Woodh., Sharpe, Lord (has). Treg., D. W., Words., Hengst., Kenr., Ebr. The reading Axi (B. α 25, β 5, γ 2. Compl.) is among the recent editors, adopted only by Beng, and Matth.
 - 4 See v. 3. N. o.
- " W. T., C. G., R.;-Vulg., Syr., H., French verse,;-Erasm. Vat., Cocc., Vitt., Dodd., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Stu., Lord, Kenr. Ebr.
- * E. V., v. 10; &c. Hong-t, thinks that there is even a special reference to ch. 12: 7- the sword of Michael' (Milton. P. L. vi. 250). R.;-foreign verss. (except B. and L.);-Daub., Dodd, Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Words., Kell., Kenr.
- w See ch. 2; S. N. c. W.;-Dodd., West., Wakef., Newe., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu. (revived). Lord.
 - * See v. 14, N. q.
- τ E. V. marg.;-Vulg. (spiritum), Syr. (= Greenf. πετ). Germ. (den Geist), Dt. (venen geest), It. (spirito), Fr. G.-M., (une ame), Fr. S (un esprit); -Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Vitr., (use spiritus);-Engl. Ann., Hamm., Daub., Beng. (einen Odem), Dodd., Wesl., Gill ('Or. breath'), Moldenh. (.1them), Wakef., Thom., All., Stier, (einen G.), Gerl., De W., Hengst., Ebr., (G.), Penn, Sharpe, Ell., Stu. (vital spirit). Lord. Treg.
- ² The fra is cancelled before ἀποχτ. (A. B. 'a 12. β 7. γ 2. Vnlg. Syr. Arr. Slav .ed.'), and inserted before offic (A. 11. 26, 36. Vulg. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. ed.'), by Beng., Lachm., Treg.; while by Matth, and Tisch, it is omitted in both places. --- For should worship, see R. (shall);-foreign verss. (of which no one has the force of would);-Woodh.---For Try Eix., Matth., Griesh, Knapp, Sch., Words., read τη είκονι (Β. 'a 24. β 6. γ 2. Compl.').
- a Hengst.: 'He makes all, is the same as: He brings all into such a position, so far works upon all (comp. v. 12)-a Hebraistic use of notely; comp. Gesenius on nur.' Hence Castal.: | comp. ch. 14: 9.

- * The sear still remaining? See v. 3, N. m.—W., R.;-Vulg., | eo udigebat; Brightm.: The driveth every one to this? Moldenh,: brachte . . . dahin; &e.
 - h There is nothing for both in W., R.;-any foreign version;-Wakef., Allw., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd. Kenr. E. V. follows T., C., G.—For the articles, see ch. H: 18, N. j. Here they are retained, some or all of them, by Germ.;-Beng., Moldenh., Witkef., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Hengst., Kenr., Ebr.
 - * The conjunctions are retained by W., R.:-Vulg., Syr., Dt.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Hengst., Kenr., Ebr. E. V. follows T., C., G.
 - d For that, see N. a; E. V., vv. 15, 17; &c.; and below.— Excepting Matth. (δώσουσιν), all the recent editors, for δώση, have δωσων (1. B. C. 'a 8. β 3. Compl. δωσωσεν a 14. β 3.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: they should give them; = qv' on lear donne. E. V. marg. (Gr. to give');-Germ. (dass es . . . gab), Dt. (dat het . . . geve);-Vat. (note: nt det). Brightm. (that he giveth). Engl. Ann., Hamm., (that he may give), Coec. (ut daret), Beng. (dass man... gebe), Moldenh. (dass sie . . . geben liessen). Newc. marg. (that men should give), Woodh, Allw. marg. (that he should give), Stier (dass es ... gibt), Ebr. (dass man ... giebt). Others, retaining the common sense of δίδωμι, adopt a passive construction = ut detur (Syr., Fr. S.;-Mey., Greenf., Hengst.), or a reflexive = give themselves (Daub., Sharpe, Lord, Words.). E. V., T., C., G., &c., follow Erasm. (accipere); W., R., &c., the Vulg. (habere). The grammatical ambiguity, however, in the proposed literal version is not greater than in the Greek.
 - · See ch. 7: 3, N. g. &c.
 - f For ou, see ch. 7: 3, N. g. &c. But for ἐπί των μετώπων, all the recent editors have ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον ('A. a 19. β 5. Copt. Arm. [του μετώπου C.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: upon their forehead. See ch. 7: I, N. b, &c., and

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three-score and six.

CHAP. XIV.

And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

GREEK TEXT.

17 καὶ ἵνα μήτις δύνηται ἀγοράσαι ἢ πωλῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἔχων τὸ χάραγμα, ἢ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θηρίου, ἢ τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ.

18 ' Ωδε ή σοφία έστίν. ὁ ἔχων τὸν νοῦν, ψηφισάτω τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ θηρίου ἀριθμὸς γὰρ ἀνθρώπου ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτοῦ χξς'.

CHAP. XIV.

ΚΑΙ είδου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀρνίου έστηκὸς ἐπὶ τὸ ὅρος Σιὼυ, καὶ μετ αὐτοῦ ἐκατὸν τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες χιλιάδες, ἔχουσαι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένου ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν.

REVISED VERSION.

- 17 And that no gone ishould be able to buy or sell, ibut he that ihath the mark, for the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
- 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath 'the understanding count the number of the beast: for it is "a man's number; and his number is "666.

CHAP. XIV.

And I asaw, and behold a Lamb astanding upon the mount Sion, and with him a hundred and forty four thousand, having the name of his Father written on their foreheads.

- k This $\tilde{\eta}$ is marked by Bloomf. as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation,' and cancelled by all the other recent editors, on the authority of A. B. C. ' α 25. β 6. γ 2. Am. Tol. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be followed, and the word or omitted.—Lachm. also, for $\tau \tilde{o}$ $\tilde{o}r$, reads $\tau \tilde{o}\tilde{v}$ or $\tilde{o}r$ $\tilde{o}r$
- ¹ The $\tau \acute{o}\nu$, bracketed by Bloomf., is rejected by all the other recent editors, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 20. β 5. Compl.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and the omitted.
- m Germ. (eines Menschen Zahl), Dt. (een getal eens menschen), It. (numero d'uomo), French verss. (un nombre d'homme);—Beng., Moldenh., All., Hengst., (as Germ.), Herd. (Menschenzahl), Woodh., Crol., Allw., Lord, (a number of a man), Stu., De W. (eine Menschen-Zahl), Ebr. (eine Zahl eines Menschen).
 - " Treg.: 'We know from Irenaeus that this number was

- a See ch. 4: I. N. b.
- ^b See ch. 5: 6, N. r.
- ^c All the recent editors insert το (A. B. C. 'α 19. β. 4. Copt. Syr. Arr.' I recommend that this reading be adopted: the.
- d See ch. 5: 6, N. w.—For ἐστηχός, Beng., Treg., Tisch., read ἐστώς (7 cursive MSS.); Lachm., Words., Bloomf., ἐστός ('A. C. Er.').
- For upon, see ch. 3: 3, N. j, &c.——I recommend that the Hebrew form of this name be adopted throughout. See ch. 7: 6, N. o.—Germ.;—Engl. Ann., Moldenh., Mey., Ell., Stu., Lord, De W., Hengst., Murd., Amer. Bible Soc., Ebr.
 - f See 2 Pet. 2: 14, N. f.
- E See ch. 7: 4, N. j, &c. Here the and is inserted as above, by T., C.; Daub., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Scott, Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Kenr.
- h Brightm., Dodd., Wakef., Thom. But all the recent editors for τὸ ὅνομα, have τὸ ὅνομα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ὅνομα ('A. B. C. α 26. β 7. γ 4. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: his name and the name. Comp. ch. 3: 12; 22: 4.

g See I John 2: 1, N. b, &c.

h Latin verss. (possit or posset;-except Castal.), Syr., German verss. (kann or könne;-except Moldenh.), It. (potesse), Fr. G.,-M., (pouvait). Fr. S. (puisse);-Brightm., Kenr., (can). B. and L. (pût), Dodd., Wakef. and Words. (may be able), Newc., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Murd., (might be able), Lord, Treg. (be able.) See ch. 14: 3, N. o.

¹ See ch. 2: 17, N. w.

¹ The time is that of ποιεῖ in v. 16. W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal. and Coec., who in the previous verse had introduced the imperfect), Syr., German verss., Dt., Fr. S.;-Brightm., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stn., Lord, Treg., Words., Kenr.

expressed in Greek letters, χξς΄.' Hengst.: 'It appears also from this, that, where the number is written out, the gender of the numerals is given differently, sometimes ἐξαχόσια.' (C. ἐξαχόσιαι δέχα ἐξ [χις΄].) The letters are given in B., and in the editions of Griesb.. Mey., Bloomf., Hahn, Tisch.; and this is imitated, as above, by Fr. S.;-Cocc., Vitr., Herd. ('χξς΄ [666]'), Woodh., Thom., Greenf. (in Hebrew letters), Ell., Stu., Treg., De W., Lee.

¹ See ch. 7: 3, N. g, &c.

- 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:
- 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.
- 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

GREEK TEXT.

- 2 καὶ ήκουσα φωνην ἐκ τοῦ ουρανού ώς φωνην ύδάτων πολλών, καὶ ώς φωνην βροντης μεγάλης καὶ ψωνην ήκουσα κιθαρφδών κιθαριζόντων ἐν ταῖς κιθάραις αύτων.
- 3 καὶ ἄδουσιν ώς ῷδην καινην ένωπιον τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ένωπιον τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ οὐδεὶς ηδύνατο $\mu\alpha\theta\epsilon\hat{\imath}\nu$ $\tau\hat{\eta}\nu$ $\hat{\wp}\delta\hat{\eta}\nu$, $\epsilon\hat{\imath}$ $\mu\hat{\eta}$ $\hat{\alpha}\hat{\imath}$ $\hat{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\tau\hat{o}\nu$ hundred and forty $\hat{\imath}$ four thouτεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες χιλιάδες, οί ηγορασμένοι ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς.
- 4 Οδτοί είσιν οὶ μετὰ γυναικῶν οὐκ ἐμολύνθησαν παρθένοι γάρ είσιν. οὖτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκολουθουντες τῷ ἀρνίῳ ὅπου ἂν ὑπάγη. οὖτοι ηγοράσθησαν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαρχὴ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ αρνίω.

REVISED VERSION.

- 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of j great thunder: and *a voice I heard of harpers harping with their harps:
- 3 And they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four "living creatures, and the elders: and no "one owas able to learn pthe song, but the sand, who shad been redeemed from the earth.
- 4 These are they who were not defiled with women; for they are "virgin. These 'are they who follow the Lamb, whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, a firstfruit unto God and ▼ the Lamb.
- 1 E. V., ch. 6: 1;-R.;-It., Fr. S.;-Dodd., Wakef., Woodh. | and ecclesiastical usage, does παρθέτος occur as a noun mascu-Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Hengst., Murd., Kenr., Ebr.
- * For a see E. V., first clause; -Dt., Fr. G.,-M.; -B. and L., Wakef. But, instead of φωνὴν τισούσα, all the recent editors have of E. V., and merely appends as explanation: 'i. e. chaste, ή φωνή ην ήχουτα ώς (A. B. C. 'a 28, β 6, γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: the roice which I heard [was] as.
- 1 See ch. 5: 9, N. k.—The ως, bracketed by Bloomf., is cancelled by Beng., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Words., Tisch., on the authority of B. 'a 24. B 4. Compl. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.'
 - ^m See ch. 4: 6. N. a.
 - " 'No angel even.' See ch. 5: 3, N. e, &c.
- · See ch. 13: 17, N. h. Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Lord, Treg., Murd.
- P W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh., dieses), It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Erasm., Vat., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Sharpe, Stn., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
 - See ch. 7: 4, N. j, &c.
 - r See 2 Pct. 2: 11, N. f.
- · According to a previous vision.' See ch. 7: 4.—It. (sono stati). Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (ont été);-Cocc., Moldenh., Thom., All. (worden sind), Stu., Treg. (have been).
 - · See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
 - " Neither in the N. T. nor in the Sept., but only in the late | Kenr.

- line; and, therefore. Bretsch. (virgineus), Wahl (castus, immaculatus), Rob. (though in translating he retains the phrase pure'), Green (chaste), Schirl. (jungfräulich), regard it here as (what it often is in classical Greek) an adjective, $= \pi a_{p}$ θένιος. A similar latitude obtains in the case of the Latin virgo, the Italian rergine, and the French vierge—the words here employed by the verss. But as E. V. rirgins cannot be an adjective, so the old English use of the term as a noun masculine is now quite obsolcte. Syr. (here forms the plural with a masculine termination, instead of the more usual feminine; בתוקל instead of בתוקלים. Ew., indeed, asserts that 'vel a serius masculinum בהולם Judaeis Syrisque formatum est.');-Beng. (junge Gesellen), Wakef., Thom., (pure as virgins), Mey., Kist., De W., Ebr., (as Schirl.), Sharpe (have never been married), Lord (purc).
- * The eloir before of ax. is cancelled by Beng., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, on the authority of 'A. C. Er. Vulg., Arm., Slav.'-None of the foreign verss and few of the English supply a participle at ἀπαρχή. The following supply nothing: W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr. --- 'Aπαρχή is translated by a singular noun with the indefinite article by Hamm., Daub., Berl. Bib., Beng., Wakef. (a firstfruits), Woodh., Penn, Lord (a first offering), Treg.
- W R.;-Dt.;-Daub., Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Allw., Stu., Murd.,

- 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.
- 6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

GREEK TEXT.

- 5 καὶ ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν οὐχ εὑρέθη δόλος· ἄμωμοι γάρ εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 6 ΚΑΙ είδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον πετώμενον έν μεσουρανήματι, έχοντα εὐαγγέλιον αὶώνιον, εὐαγγελίσαι τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ πᾶν ἔθνος καὶ φυλὴν καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ λαὸν,

REVISED VERSION.

- 5 And in their mouth was found no *guile; *for they are *faultless *before the throne of God.
- 6 And I saw another angel aflying in a mid-heaven, having can everlasting gospel, to adeclare the glad tidings aunto athose who adwell on the earth, and funto every nation, and atribe, and tongue, and people,

- * For δόλος, all the recent editors have ψεῖδος (A. B. C. 'α 28. β 7. γ 4. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr.'). 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: lie.—
 The γάρ is cancelled by Lachm., Treg., Words., Theile, on the authority of 'A. C. 12. 17. Vulg. MS. Harl.'
- ⁷ E. V., Jude 24;—Daub., Dodd., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., (blameless), Newc., Woodh., Lord, (spotless). Most foreign verssuse an adjective.
- ² All the recent editors cancel the words, ενώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ, on the authority of 'A. B. C. α 27. β 7. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. Harl. Tol. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS. I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the words. before the throne of God, be omitted.
- See ch. 4:7, N. d. For the participial form, see ch. 10:1, N. a, &c.
 - ^b See ch. 8:13, N. o.
- ^c The gospel, namely, recited in v. 7. That there is an hour of judgment appointed, and that 'God,' the Creator, 'is Judge himself' (Ps. 50:6), this, accompanied as it has ever been with the call to repentance, and the provisions of grace, is good news; has been proclaimed as such from the beginning (Jude 14; Gen. 18: 25; 1 Sam. 2: 10; Ps. 75: 7; 94: 2; 96: 10-13; 98: 7-9; Eccl. 3: 17; Joel 3: 12; Matt. 25: 31, &c.; John 5: 22; Acts 17: 31; Rom. 2: 16 'the day when God shall judge . . . according to my gospel; James 5: 7-9; &c.); and pervades, with its issues and influences, the ages to come. It may well be called, therefore, εναγγέλιον αιώνιον.-- W., T., G.;-German verss. (except Herd.);-Wesl., Campb. ('What the angel had to promulgate is not called το εὐαγγ., as the word is almost uniformly used when referring to the Christian dispensation. but simply εὐαγγ.; not the gospel, the institution of Christnot that which is emphatically styled the good news, but barely good news. It is styled aidition everlasting, with the same propriety, and in the same latitude, as things of long duration, or of permanent consequences, are often in Scripture so denominated.'), Wakel., Woodh., Thom. (everl. glad tidings), Midd., Allw., Greenf., Bloomf. (though his translation of αιώνιον, universal, is peculiar to himself, and finds no warrant in the more common mistake respecting aids. See Jude 25, N. j.).

- Ell., Ebr. (understands είαγγ. to mean the general gospel of salvation, and explains the indefiniteness on the ground that this gospel was now for the first time preached to these heathen nations.).
- d See ch. I0: 7, N. z.—After εὐαγγ. (not, as Bloomf. says, 'before'), the preposition ἐπί is inserted by Lachm., Ilahn, Treg., Words., Tisch.. Theile, on the authority of A. B. C. 34.
- For those who, see ch. 2: 2, N. li, &c., and 1: 5, N. v, &c.

 For κατοικ.. Mill approves, and all the other recent editors (except Hahn) read καθημέτους (B. C. 'α 26. β 4. Compl. Vulg. Slav. MSS. τ. καθη. τ. κατοικ. Er.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: sit. Comp. Matt. 4: 16. Here also the expression, Danb. thinks, 'shews the present state of the idolatrous nations. To sit upon the earth, is to be in a state of great affliction.' Ebr. 'The expression κατοικοῦττες τὴν γῆν is avoided.'
- F. V., previous clause;-Newc., Treg. But all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) here insert ἐπί (A. B. C. ¹a 27. β 5. Compl. Vulg. Syr. Slav. MSS.'). Assuming the correctness of this reading. De W. considers that the principle of uniformity requires the same preposition before τοὺς καθημ.; and on no other principle, it would appear, Bloomf, remarks: 'I should prefer to receive it either in both cases, or, as I have heretofore done, in neither.' But, I., the evidence is far stronger for the second ἐπί than for the first; stronger even than for καθημένους, of which Bloomf., however, approves;—and, 2., in this book uniformity of construction seems to be rather shunned than sought; comp. vv. 9, 11 with ch. 20: 4. See also v. 19, N. k; ch. 13: 16, according to the reading recommended in N. f; 14: 9; 18: 12. N. o; &c. Bloomf. adds, but without explanation: 'And, indeed, internal evidence is strongly against each insertion.' It is true that nowhere else is εναγγελίζω construed with ¿πί, but always with the simple dative or accusative of the person to whom. Twice (Gal. 1: 16; Eph. 3: 8) it is followed by $\hat{\epsilon}_{\nu}$, among; twice (2 Cor. I0: 16; 1 Pet. 1: 25; as sometimes also χχρύσσω) by είς, marking extent, or local direction. If, therefore, the ini before nav be genuine, (and I recommend that it be adopted as such.) it is not to be regarded as redundant, but as denoting the local relation of the angel, and the downward direction of his proclamation. It may

- 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.
- 8 And there followed another angel, saving, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.
 - 9 And the third angel fol-

GREEK TEXT.

- 7 λέγοντα ἐν φωνή μεγάλη, Φοβήθητε των Θεών, καὶ δότε αὐτῷ δόξαν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ώρα τῆς κρίσεως αὐτοῦ καὶ προσκυνή- $\sigma \alpha \tau \epsilon \tau \hat{\varphi} \pi o \upsilon \hat{\eta} \sigma \alpha \nu \tau \iota \tau \hat{o} \nu o \upsilon \rho \alpha \nu \hat{o} \nu$ and j sea, and j fountains of καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ θάλασσαν καὶ πηγας ύδάτων.
- 8 Καὶ άλλος ἄγγελος ήκολούθησε, λέγων, "Επεσεν έπεσε Βαβυλων ή πόλις ή μεγάλη. ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οίνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς πορνείας αυτής πεπότικε πάντα έθνη.
 - 9 Καὶ τρίτος ἄγγελος ηκολού-

REVISED VERSION.

- 7 "Saying with a loud voice: Fear God, and give bim glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made the heaven, and the earth,
- 8 And * another angel followed, saving: 'Fallen, fallen is Babylon, "that great city; "for of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, she thath given all ¹ nations to drink.
 - 9 And a third angel followed

- h For λέγοντα, all the recent editors read λέγων (A. B. C. 'a 25. 3 6. 7 4. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Slav. MSS.').——In the next clause the Greek order is retained by W., R.;-foreign verss, generally ;-Daub., Wakef., Woodh., Lord. Kenr.
- ¹ E. V., ch. 6: 14: 20: 11; &c.:-Dt., lt., and French verss.;-Beng, and later German verss, (except Herd.), Wesl., Woodh, Thom., Allw., Greenf., Penn. Sharpe, Stn., Lord, Treg.
- 1 T., C., (have only the first article);-Germ, (only the second);-Daub., Beng., Wesl., Hengst., (as T.), Dodd. (as Germ.). Wakef., Lord, Treg., Ebr. Beng, and the later editors (except Lachm., Hahn) have τήν before θάλασσαν, on the authority of A. B. 'a 21. 37. Compl.'
- k The Greek order of the verb and its subject is followed by W., R.;-Latin, German (except Moldenh.), and French verss. Syr. ;-Brightm., Daub. and later English verss. (except Words.). -The word δεύτερος is inserted before, or after, άγγελος, by all the recent editors (except Gricsb., Seh., Bloomf.) on the following authority: 'A. B. a 17. β 5. Syr.' have it before ἄγγ.; 'C. a 8. 3 2. Compl. Copt. Arm.' have it after. I recommend that the margin bear this note: Or, as many read, another, a second angel.' Comp. v. 9, N. r.
- 1 The verbs (or verb:-Matth, and Treg, omitting the second in., on the authority of 'B. C. a IS. β 6. γ 2. Copt. Acth. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.) are translated before Bas., by G. (It is f., it is f.), R.;-foreign verss. (of which the It., De W., Ebr., have the form proposed above: Caduta, caduta è; Gefallen, gefallen ist. Herd. and Mey.: gefallen! gefallen!);-Hamm., Daub., (She is f., she is f.), Dodd. (as G.), Woo lh. (She is f.! B., the great [B.], is f(t), Thom. (It is f(t) = B, is f(t)), Lord (She has f(t)) great B. has f.), Treg., Words., Murd. Comp. the Heb. 1s. 21:9.
- m All the recent editors reject (except that Bloomf, merely brackets) the words ή πόλις, on the authority of A. B. C. a 25. β7. γ3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be followed, and that the version stand: Babylon the great. See ch. 16: 19, N. l.

- " "Οτι is in E. V. treated 51 times in this book as a causal conjunction, and in 39 of these it is rendered by for. In other cases, as where ore introduces the protasis (ch. 3: 10, 16, 17; &c.), our for will not answer; nor should I here adopt it, except for the sake of avoiding an ambiguity that otherwise arises out of the subsequent transposition (N. o).-T., C., G.;-Woodh, Stu. Beng, and Matth, cancel the öre (B. a 15, 3 6, 7 3. Compl. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'), and, instead of it, Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, read $\hat{\tau}$ (*A. C. 26. 33, 34, 35, 38, 50^{4*}. Vnlg, Aeth Syr.').
- These genitives are translated before πεπότ., by R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Dt.; Brightm., Beng. and later German verss., Woodh., Allw., Stu.
- P The Greek time is retained by the foreign verss. (except De W.);-Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Stu.
- 4 Eight times out of 15 this verb is in E. V., to give drink or give to drink, and only in I Cor. 12: 13 is it rendered as here; -W. (gave d, to); -Vulg. (potavit), Syr. (as in Matt. 25: 35), German verss, (getränket;-except Moldenh, and De W., who use the phrase, geben zu trinken), Dt. (gedrenkt), It. (dato bere), Fr. S. (donné à boire);-Erasm., Vat., Arct., (use potare), Pagn., Bez., Par., (potandum praebuit), Vitr. (potandum dedit), Kenr. (gave.. to dr.). The idea of compulsory drinking does not belong to the word. See the lexicons.-Excepting Griesb., Knapp. Mey., Sch., all the recent editors insert τά before l'orn (A. B. C. 'a 16, β 3, γ 2, Compl.').
- r For τριτος αγγελος, all the recent editors have αλλος αγγελος τρίτος (A. B. C. 'a 24. β 6. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Tol. Copt. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MS.). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: another, a third angel. Comp. v. 8, N. k.—For a, see Dt., It., French verss, ;-Daub., Wells, Newc., Stu., (another third), Beng. and later German verss., Wesl, and the later English.

be translated, over.—E. V., eh. 13: 7;-W. (on), R. (upon);-| Vulg. (super), Syr. (52);-Herd., Mey., Hengst., (über. Rob. (upon, over, towards). Hengst, cites Job 36: 33 as analogous.), Ew. (as Vulg.)

Kist., Van Ess, (unter). Stu. (among);-Wahl (per, unter),

⁶ See ch. 1: 7, N. k.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand.

10 The same shall drink of which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his in-

lowed them, saying with a loud $\theta\eta\sigma\epsilon\nu$ $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\dot{\rho}\dot{i}s$, $\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\omega\nu$ $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ $\phi\omega\nu\hat{\eta}$ them, saying with a loud voice: μεγάλη, Εί τις το θηρίον προσ- If any some tworshippeth the κυνεί καὶ τὴν εἰκονα αὐτοῦ, καὶ beast and his image, and treceivλαμβάνει χάραγμα έπὶ τοῦ μετώ- rupon his hand, που αύτου, η έπι την χειρα αύτου,

10 Καὶ αὐτὸς πίεται ἐκ τοῦ the wine of the wrath of God, $\partial v = \partial v$ $\tau\hat{\omega}$ κεκερασμένου ἀκράτου ἐν dignation; and he shall be tor- $\pi \sigma \tau \eta \rho i \varphi = \tau \hat{\eta} \hat{s} + \sigma \gamma \hat{\rho} \hat{s} + \sigma \gamma \hat{s}$

eth "a mark "on his forehead, or

10 "Even he shall drink of which shath been smixed unmixed in the cup of his indignamented with fire and brimstone βασανισθήσεται έν πυρὶ καὶ θείφ with fire and brimstone before

- See ch. 13: 9. N. l. Here applies the common rule respecting it with the indicative in the protasis, followed also by an indicative in the conclusion; e.g. Matt. 19: 10, where the disciples do not formally express any sceptical doubt, but, taking for granted (since such is the case) the truth of their Lord's doctrine, venture on a practical inference. So here; not: In case he should, but: As sure as he does. W. (taketh);-German verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Castal., Cocc., B. and L., Treg. -For τ. θηρ. προσκ.. all the recent editors read προσκ. τ. θηρ. (A. B. C. 'α 19. β 8. Compl.').
- " 'However slight or secret;' or simply: 'one of the many.'-W., R., (use the definite article);-Latin verss. (supply nothing to the noun), Germ., Dt., (as W.); Fr. S.:-Beng., Dodd. (as W.;-and so Mey., Greenf., All., De W., Ebr.). Woodh., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Hengst.
 - ▼ See ch. 13:16, NN. e, f, &c.
- " The zai does not belong to nieral, he shall also, or even drink (so at least it is transposed in the Dt., Fr. G.-M.-S.; Brightm., Beng., Wesl., Lord, Ebr.); nor to ex rov olvov, of this wine as well as of that, v. 8 (Par., Moldenh. The former, after Pagn, and Bez., transposes thus: Bibet hic quoque, and remarks: 'Biberunt vinum illud: bibent etiam vinum hoc.' But, though the antanaclasis is evident, it is not effected by the zai.); nor yet, in the proper connection with avros (see 2 Pet. 1: 14. N. z. &c.), does it imply, he as well as others (Wells, as well as the Romish idolaters; B. and L., aussi-bien que la Bête; Ew., non minus quam Roma; De W., wie Babel und die Völker). It is used, as the Hebrew 1 often is, to introduce a certain result of the protasis, and it strengthens the already emphatic αὐτός (see I John 1: 7, N. x. &c.); q. d. 'In the very person of each particular transgressor shall this sin meet its inevitable doom.'-Vulg. (et hic), Syr. (= De D. etiam ille), It. (anch' egli);-Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.), Aret., Ew., (et ipse), Cocc., Vitr., (etiam ipse), Daub. (and the same), Herd., Mey., All., (auch er [der] wird trinken), Wakef. (then shall he), Dodd., Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr., (he also; -Treg. marking the pronoun as emphatic), Woodh., Allw., Greenf. (היא בב היא), Stu. ('the very same, zai adverbial and intensive.'), Ell. (he too).
 - * 'God's judgments, like the portion of His children, are

already prepared' (Matt. 25; 34, 41; Ps. 7; 12, 13; &c.). See ch. 5: I2, N. w and 2 Pet. 2: 17, N. a.

- y 'Judgment without mercy; mixed with all wrathful ingredients for the sake of increasing-unmixed with aught that might reduce-its strength;'-an allusion (which, together with the oxymoron, is lost in E. V.) to the two ancient methods of treating wine. The description rests on Ps. 75:8, as the peculiarity of the phraseology does on the Sept. version: "Oru ποτήριον έν χειρί Κυριου, οίνου ακράτου πλήρες κεράσματος. The senses given in E. V. to zepárrym here and ch. 18: 6, the only places where it occurs in the N.T., find no warrant in the Sept. (see Prov. 9: 2.5; Is. 5: 22; I9: I4), and very little, if any, in classical usage (see Steph., Scap., Pass., L. and S.). Schöttg., therefore, in defining by misceo alone, is more accurate than the later N. T. lexicons .- W., R., (mingled with clear [pure] wine);-Vulg. (mistum . mero), Syr. (= De D. mixtum . merum). Dt. marg. (ongemengd ingemengd), It. (mesciuto tutto puro);-Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.), Castal. (mixtum. merumque), Aret. (merum mixtum), Grot. ('Hic potest proprie sumi, ut intelligatur merum mixtum herbis veneniferis.'). Hamm. Wells (unmixed [with water and] mixed with [gall]), Daub. (mixed strong; -adding in the Comment.: 'literally mixed unmixed'), Dodd. ('tempered with various ingredients of wrath. without any mixture of mercy'). Gill, Newc. marg., Kell., (mixed without mixture), Newt., Wakef. (pure wine tempered with drugs), Woodh. (the imbittered powerful wine). Thom. (mixed up unadulterated), Greenf. (המסים בלא ביסים). All. (stark gemischt), Ell., De W. ('ungemischt . . . eingeschenkt ist, eig. gemischt'). Words. (mixed without water). Hengst. (gemischt unvermischt. In a note he says: 'Even if mir could really stand for pour out, this would still be improper here on account of the axparov following. For the mixed and unmixed evidently form an enigmatical contrast. Finally, in the parallel 18: 6, the signification to pour out is not suitable.'), Kenr. (mingled with pure wine). Ebr. (ungemischt gemischt). --- For in, see nearly all the same authorities.
- ² For before, see ch. 13: 13, N. j.—For των άγ. άγγ. Lachin, and Treg. read άγγ. άγ. (° C. 38.'), and Tisch, reads των åγγ. ('A. 26. Vulg. MS. Copt.').

See 1 John 2: I, N. b, &c.

in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

- 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.
- 12 Here is the patience of the the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
- 13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

GREEK TEXT.

 $\vec{\epsilon} \nu \omega \pi \iota \sigma \nu \tau \hat{\omega} \nu \dot{\omega} \gamma \iota \omega \nu \dot{\omega} \gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda \omega \nu$, $\kappa \alpha i$ the holy angels and ibefore the ένώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου.

- 11 καὶ ὁ καπνὸς τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῶν ἀναβαίνει εἰς αἰῶνας αὶώνων καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνάπαυσιν ήμέρας καὶ νυκτός οἱ προσκυνουντες τὸ θηρίον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴ τις λαμβάνει τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ.
- 12 Ωδε ύπομονη τῶν ἀγίων saints: here are they that keep $|\vec{\epsilon}\sigma\tau(\nu)|$ $\delta\delta\epsilon$ of $\tau\eta\rho\rho\delta\nu\tau\epsilon\varsigma$ $\tau\lambda\varsigma$ $\epsilon\nu$ τολας του Θεού και την πίστιν Iησοῦ.
 - 13 Καὶ ήκουσα φωνής ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λεγούσης μοι, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οι νεκροί οι έν Κυρίφ άποθνήσκοντες άπάρτι. λέγει τὸ Πνεθμα: ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται έκ τῶν κόπων αύτῶν τὰ δὲ ἔργα αὐτῶν ἀκολουθεῖ μετ αὐτῶν.

REVISED VERSION.

Lamb;

- 11 And the smoke of their torment *ascendeth * unto ages of ages; and they have no rest day and night, who worship the beast and his image, and if any one receiveth the mark of his name.
- 12 Here is othe patience of the saints; there, they who keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
- 13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saving funto me : Write : Blessed are the dead gwho die in the Lord blenceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their toils, but their works k follow with them.

- " For draβ. είς αίωνας αίωνων, all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) read είς αἰ. αἰ. ἀναβ. ('A. C. α 16. β 6. γ 2. Compl.' είς αίωτα αίωτος ά. C.).—For the omission of up, see ch. 8: 4, N. 1.—For unto ages of ages, see ch. 1: 6, N. g, &c.
- ^b E. V., ch. 4: 8;-R.;-Vulg., Syr., German verss., Dt.;-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Vitr., Daub. (or; -and so Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Murd.), Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr. E. V. follows Pagn., Bez., &c.
- · The form of the original is preserved by E. V., v. 9; &c.;-W., R.;-Latin verss., Germ., Dt.;-Beng., Moldenh. (wenn einer), Newc., Woodh., Stu., De W., Hengst.
- d Before ὑπομ., Beng., Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., insert $\dot{\eta}$ (A. B. C. 'a 21. β 2.').—The second $\Delta \delta_{\varepsilon}$ is rejected by all the recent editors on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 20. β 6. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Erp. Slav. ed.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word here be omitted. Of those who follow the common text, the substantive verb is not supplied by Fr. S.; Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Par., Cocc., Vitr., Thom., Allw.
 - · Dodd., Wesl., Newc. and later verss.
- f All the recent editors cancel the μοί, on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 20, β 5. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the words, unto me. be omitted.
 - F See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.

- h T., C., G., (hereafter); -Dodd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Lord (as T.). Kell., Murd., Kenr. ;-Rob. (from now on;-like the ron nun an of the German verss.).
- i For αιαπαύσωιται, Lachm, and Tisch, read αιαπαίσονται ('A. C.' Bloomf, regards this as 'evidently a mere slip of the pen.'); Treg. and Words., ἀναπαύσονται (B. '16, 28, 30, 32, 36. 50. Er.' This, Bloomf, thinks, is 'not improbably the true' reading.).—For toils, see ch. 2: 2, N. d. On Hesych.'s 'èx χόπωτ. έχ τωτ άδιχιωτ.' Ernesti's note is: 'cf. Apoc. 14: 13 et Mal. 2: 13. Eodem modo glossae MS. in 12 proph.
- ¹ 'Their toil (1 Cor. 15: 58, χόπος) has not been in vain in the Lord, though nothing now remains of it but its results (τὰ ἔργα) and reward.' See 2 Pet. I: 5, N. r.—T., C.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Moldenh., Woodh., Ew., Allw., Stu. (moreover), De W. For δέ. Lachm., Treg., Words., have γάρ 'A. C. 18. 26. 38. Vulg. Syr.').
- * W., T. (shall), C., G., R.:-Danb., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Kenr.
- 1 'As an attendant train; so speedy is their recognition and reward.' (Comp. Milton's xiv. Sonnet:-
 - 'Thy works, and alms, and all thy good endcavour,
- 'Stay'd not behind, nor in the grave were trod,' [or, as it originally stood in MS.,
 - ·Straight follow'd thee the path that saints have trod,']
 - 'But, as Faith pointed with her golden rod,
 - 'Follow'd thee up to joy and bliss for ever.')

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden erown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the

GREEK TEXT.

14 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ νεφέλη λευκή, καὶ έπὶ τὴν νεφέλην καθήμενος ὅμοιος υίῷ ἀνθρώπου, ἔχων έπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αύτοῦ στέφανον χρυσούν, καὶ ἐν τῆ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ δρέπανον όξύ.

15 καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος έξῆλθεν έκ τοῦ ναοῦ, κράζων έν μεγάλη φωνή τῷ καθημένο ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης, Πέμψον το δρέπανόν σου, καὶ θέρισον, ὅτι ἦλθέ σοι ἡ ὧρα τοῦ θερίσαι, ὅτι ἐξηράνθη ὁ θερισμος της γης.

16 Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ καθήμενος

REVISED VERSION.

14 And I "saw, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud "one "sat like " a son of man, having on his phead a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came forth out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud: Send thy sickle, and reap; for the hour of the reaping is for thee come; for the harvest of the earth is •dried.

16 And he that sat upon the

- ^m See ch. 4: 1, N. b.
- ⁿ See ch. 1:13, N. c.
- See ch. 4: 2, N. j.—All the recent editors have χαθήμενον ομοιον (A. B. C. 'a 19. β 7.'), except Bloomf.; though in his Supp. he says, that the change is made 'perhaps rightly, since internal evidence' (in addition to 'many MSS., Versions, and Fathers,') 'is rather in its favour.' Even this reading Win. is inclined to take for a nominative neuter = something like a man. But it is much better to class it with the other mixed constructions of this book. See ch. 7:9, N. e.
- P See ch. 1:13, N. d.—For της κεφαλής, Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read την κεφαλήν (' A. α 6. [& 28. 29.]').
- For forth, see ch. 9: 3, N. m, &c.—The verb, πέμπω. occurs 81 times in the N. T., and, except here and in v. 18, is always in E. V. rendered, to send, just as the parallel Mark 4: 29 is the only instance, out of 133, in which ἀποστέλλω is rendered otherwise than by send, send out, forth, away. In the exceptional cases it was supposed necessary to assume, that in the action described the immediate object was still retained in the hand. But the assumption is not necessary, and greatly injures the sense. As the rod in Ps. 110: 2, and the sword in Matt. 10: 34; Jer. 9: 16; &c., so here the sickle is conceived of as a missile, a messenger, executing a commission (Ps. 148: 8; Is. 55: 11. Comp. also Matth. 24: 31 with Joel 3: 13).—W.;-Latin verss. (mitte; -Castal. and Ew. immitte), Syr. (lacks the address of the angel in this verse, but in v. 18 uses the same word as in Matt. 10: 16), Dt. (zend), Fr. G.,-M., (jette), Fr. S. (envoie); -B. and L. marg. (envoyez), Daub., Allw., (send in), Berl. Bib., Mey., Hengst., Ebr., (sende), Beng. (schick), Woodh. (send forth), Greenf. (กุ๋ยู่, the word in Joel), Ell.;-the lexicons generally (Rob. explains the word here by to send forth, though he adds: 'i. q. to thrust in').

- ^r See 1 John 2: 18, N. b, and comp. Matt. 24: 36.
- * It. (del mietere);-Castal., Bez., Aret., Coce., Vitr., (metendi), Daub., Wakef., (of reaping), Dodd., Woodh., (of thy reaping; including the soi), Sharpe. - Matth., Griesb., Sch., Bloomf., retain the rov, which the other editors, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 9. 35. Er.,' omit.
- · The σοί belongs as a dativus commodi exclusively to †λθε, and is so construed by Dt., Fr. S.;-Erasm. and the later Latin verss., De W. (in 1839). But the pronoun is marked by Bloomf. as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation,' and by all the other recent editors it is cancelled, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 24. \$ 5. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Arm. Arr. Slav.' I recommend that this reading be followed, and the words. for thee, omitted.
- " The verb, ξηραίνω, occurs 16 times, and in E. V. is translated in ch. 16: 12; Mark 5: 29; 11: 20, to dry up; elsewhere, except in this instance, to pine away, wither, wither away. Comp. Luke 23: 31, and, in the Sept. and E. V., Job 18: 16; Jer. 23: 10; Ezek. 20: 47; Hos. 9: 16; Nah. 1: 10; Luke 23: 31. Ebr. here renders by gereift ist, but acknowledges that the word nowhere else bears that sense.—E. V. marg.;-R. (dry);-Latin verss. (aruit; -except Cocc., siccata), Germ. (dürre geworden), Dt. marg. (dor, droog geworden), It. (secca);-Engl. Ann. ('Or, dried; or, withered'), Hamm., B. and L. marg. (seche), Beng. (as Germ.;-and so De W., Hengst.), Herd., Mey., All., Goss., (dürr). Newc. marg., Stu., Kenr., (as R.), Ell. The idea of ripeness is an inference, and is not expressed in any lexicon, except Schleus., Bretsch., Rob., Green.
- · E. V., v. 14; &c., and see ch. 7: 1, N. b, &c.—For την ν., Lachm., Treg., Words., read της νεφέλης ('A. 16*. 36. 47.' τη νεφέλη Β.).

pagnent. Gr. suivent arec eur'), Wakef., Woodh., Thom. and Murd. (accompany), Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Words.,

⁻Syr. (= adhaerent cum. The verb is that used in Acts 8: 29. Join thyself; Rom. 12: 9, Cleave; &c.), Dt.;-Castal., Cocc., (cos comitantur), Hamm., Daub., B. and L. ('accom- | Hengst., Ebr. E. V. and others follow the Vulg.

17 And another angel came heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saving, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in

GREEK TEXT.

cloud thrust in his siekle on the $\epsilon \pi i - \tau \dot{\eta} \nu = \nu \epsilon \phi \epsilon \lambda \eta \nu - \tau \dot{o} - \delta \rho \epsilon \pi \alpha \nu o \nu$ cloud weast his siekle supon the earth; and the earth was reaped. $\alpha \dot{v} \tau o \hat{v} \epsilon \pi \hat{v} \tau \dot{\eta} v \gamma \dot{\eta} v$, $\kappa \alpha \hat{v} \epsilon \theta \epsilon \rho \hat{v} \sigma \theta \gamma$ $\dot{\eta} \gamma \hat{\eta}$.

17 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος έξηλout of the temple which is in $\theta \epsilon \nu \ \dot{\epsilon} \kappa \ \tau o \hat{v} \ \nu \alpha o \hat{v} \ \dot{\epsilon} \nu \ \tau \hat{\phi} \ o \dot{v} \rho \alpha \nu \hat{\phi}$, έχων καὶ αὐτὸς δρέπανον όξύ.

18 καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος έξηλθεν out from the altar, which had έκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, έχων έξουσίαν έπὶ τοῦ πυρὸς, καὶ έφώνησε κραυγή μεγάλη τῷ ἔχοντι τὸ δρέπανον το όξυ, λέγων, Πέμψον σου τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξὺ, καὶ τρύγησον τοὺς βότρυας τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ήκμασαν αι σταφυλαί αὐτης.

19 Καὶ έβαλεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ his sickle into the earth, and $\delta \rho \epsilon \pi \alpha \nu \rho \nu \alpha \nu \tau \delta \hat{\nu} \epsilon i s \tau \hat{\eta} \nu \gamma \hat{\eta} \nu$, $\kappa \alpha \hat{\nu}$ gathered the vine of the earth, $\dot{\epsilon}\tau\rho\dot{\nu}\gamma\eta\sigma\epsilon$ $\tau\dot{\eta}\nu$ $\ddot{a}\mu\pi\epsilon\lambda\sigma\nu$ $\tau\dot{\eta}s$ $\gamma\dot{\eta}s$,

REVISED VERSION.

earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came forth out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came zforth zout of the altar, having power over "the fire, and blie called with a loud cry to him that had othe sharp sickle, saying: Send othy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the earth; for ther grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel grast his siekle bunto the earth, and gathered the fruit of the vine of the

- w In contrast with the πέμψον, ἔβαλεν marks the ready and Thom., Mey., Allw., All., Pena, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Murd., strong assent of the Angel-reaper to the call and representations of v. 15. Comp. v. 15, N. q and ch. 2: 24, N. g.—W. (sent); Latin verss. (misit;-except Castal., immisit; Coce, conjecit), Syr. (same word as in ch. 19: 20), Dt. (zond), Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (jeta); -Daub. (cast in), Woodh., Ell. (threw).
 - * See N. v. &c. Daub., Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Stu.
 - 7 See ch. 9: 3. N. m, &c.
- * For forth, see ch. 9: 3, N. m, &c. For out of, see E. V., vv. 15, 17, 20; ch. 16: 7; &c. The same phrase is used as in v. 15, by R. (forth from). Vulg. (exivit de), Syr., Germ. (aus), It. (usci fuor del) Fr. G.,-M.,-S., (sortit de);-Erasm., Vat., (exirit de), Castal. (ex), Brightm. (censures Bez.'s ab [which Bez., as usual, adopted from Pagn.], and explains out of by ch. 6: 9), Moldenh., Wakef. (here only has, out of), Woodh. (as R.), Penn (out from), Ell. ('observe εx. not ἀπό'), Hengst. ('ascending from the base, where, according to ch. 6., lie the souls of the martyrs.... Vain is Ewald's attempt to substitute von [from] for aus [out of].'). E. V. follows W., T., C., G.
- For having, see E. V., vv. 14, 17; &c.; -Fr. G.,-M.,-S.; -Bez. Par., Cocc., Vitr., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd. E. V. and others follow the Vulg. The reading δ ξχων (A. C.) is adopted only by Lachm. and Tisch. -For the article before fire (whether the fire of the altar, ch. 8: 5, N. o; or the element of fire, comp. ch. 11: 6, N. w). see R.;-foreign verss.;-Brightm., Daub. and later English verss. (except Wesl., Newc., Treg.).
 - b W., R.;-Germ., Dt., French verss.;-Dodd., Wakef., Woodh.,

- · When φωιέω has the accusative after it, it is always in E. V. to call, or call for. The present is the only instance of its being followed by the dative of the immediate object. Protestant German verss. (rief), Fr. S. (parla);-Daub., Dodd. (called out;-and so Woodh., Allw.), Newc., Stu. Many others avoid using a cognate verb and noun for έφων. πραυγή. In having the same verb for εφώνησε here and πραζων in v. 15, E. V. and the older verss. follow the Vulg.—For κραιγχ, Lachin, and Treg. read φωνή ('A. B. 38. Vulg. Acth. Arm. Ar.').
 - d See 1 John 2: 7, N. o, &c.
 - . See v. 15, N. a.
- f The Elzevir Text and all the recent editors insert the words, της αμπέλου, before της γης. I recommend that this reading be adopted: of the rine. For αντης, Tisch. reads της γης (B. 'a 17. β 7. Aeth. Syr.'). Bloomf. also is 'now inclined to receive' this reading; but he errs in attributing it to Lachm.
 - g See v. 16, N. w, &c.
 - b See ch. 8: 5, N. p, &c.
- ¹ This is not a supplement, but is involved in the Greek verb, the specific sense of which is given in the Latin verss. by rindemiavit; It., rendemmiò; French verss., vendangea; Daub., reaped; Stu. (including the noun), harvested the vineyardfruit; De W. and Ebr., herbstete.—W. (grapes of), T. C., G., (the gr. of); -Dt. (de druiven; -marking this as supplied); -Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, (as T.;-Dodd. and Penn marking as supplied), Moldenh. (die Trauben).

and east it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory

GREEK TEXT.

 $\kappa \alpha i \quad \epsilon \beta \alpha \lambda \epsilon \nu \quad \epsilon i s \quad \tau \eta \nu \quad \lambda \eta \nu \partial \nu \quad \tau o \hat{v}$ earth, and cast j into the great θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν μεγάλην.

20 καὶ ἐπατήθη ἡ ληνὸς ἔξω της πόλεως, καὶ έξηλθεν αἷμα έκ της ληνοῦ ἄχρι τῶν χαλινῶν τῶν ίππων, ἀπὸ σταδίων χιλίων έξακοσίων.

CHAP. XV.

ΚΑΙ είδον ἄλλο σημείον έν τῷ οὐρανῷ μέγα καὶ θαυμαστὸν, άγγέλους έπτὰ, έχοντας πληγὰς έπτὰ τὰς ἐσχάτας, ὅτι ἐν αὐταῖς έτελέσθη ὁ θυμὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.

2 Καὶ εἶδον ώς θάλασσαν ύαλίνην μεμιγμένην πυρί, καὶ τους νικώντας έκ του θηρίου καὶ

REVISED VERSION.

winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and ¹there came ™forth blood out of the winepress " unto the bridles of the horses, p a thousand q six hundred furlongs roff.

CHAP. XV.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and wonderful, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them bwas finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a dglassy sea mingled with fire, and those who were victorious

- 1 Not the vine, but the τρίγη. Comp. ch. 8: 5, N. p. No- Brightm., Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Sharpe, Lord, Words., thing is here supplied by W.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.) Syr. ;-Greenf., Sharpe, Lord, Hengst., Ebr.
- k See I John 2: 7, N. o, &c. For την μεγάλην, all the recent editors read τον μέγαν (A. B. C. 'a 20, β 5, Compl.'). See v. 6. N. f.
- 1 For έξω, all the recent editors read έξωθεν (A. B. C. a 24. β S. Compl.').—In the next clause, the Greek order of the verb and its subject is retained by the Latin and French verss., It.; -Beil. Bib., Beng., Moldenh., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Stu., De W., Hengst., Ebr.
 - m See ch. 9:3, N. m, &c.
- ⁿ E. V., ch. 2: 10; &c.; -W. (till to), R. (up to); -Brightm. (to), Sym., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr., (as R.;-and so Words., who also retains even. But the direction is determined, not by the preposition, but by the nouns following.).
- · W. (the br. of h.);-Brightm., Daub. (horses bridles), Dodd., Wesl. (horses' bridles; -and so Sharpe, Lord, Murd., the Amer. Bible Soc., Kenr.), Sym., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Words.
- P The ἀπό in this construction marks distance from. Comp. John II: 18; 2I: 8, and see Win. § 65. 4. and the lexicons.-R. (for);-Beng., Herd. and later German verss., (tausend sechshundert Stadien weit), Dodd., Stu., (at the distance), Wakef., Thom., Lord, Murd., Kenr., (as R.), Newc., Woodh., Allw., Words., (for the space), Penn (to the distance).
 - 9 R.;-foreign verss. (except Syr., Moldenh., Greenf.);-

- Kenr.
- a W.;-Brightm. (admirable), Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Lord, Barn., Murd., Kenr.
- b Syr.;-Hamm., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Kist., Sharpe. Treg. (hath been), De W.
- c E. V., ch. 10: 7; 11: 7; 20: 5; John 19: 30; &c.;-W. (ended), T., C., G., (fulfilled), R. (consummate);-Hamm. ('or, finished'), Daub., Dodd. (completed; -and so Woodh., Allw., Treg.), Wesl. (as T.), Wakef., Thom., Penn, Stu. (accomplished), Lord, Murd, and Kenr. (consummated).
 - d See ch. 4: 6, N. x.
 - ° See ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c., and 1: 5, N. v. &c.
- As often used, $vix \tilde{\omega} = I$ am a victor = I have conquered. But rexurtas here is not the participle of the present (Par. 'victoriam reportant; Hengst. 'den Sieg behalten.' The latter adds: 'It is the conquering, not such as have conquered, that are spoken of, with reference to the present of the Scer, when the victory is still in progress;'-and so Ebr.), but of the imperfeet, with reference to ε Ιδον. Grammatically, therefore, E. V. can be defended. But it is better to come closer to the form of the original. - W., R., (overcame);-Dt. (de overwinning hadden), Fr. S. (étaient rainqueurs); -Bez., Cocc., Vitr., (victoriam reportabant), Beng. (siegeten), Dodd., Kenr., (as W.), Wesl. (gained the victory), Wakef. (escaped unconquered), Thom., Stu. (came off conquerors), Bloomf. (came off victors), Lord. Castal., Mey., Win., Sharpe, De W., &c., treat zoùs vez. as a substantive, without regard to time.

image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

- 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and maryellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just King of saints.
- 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations

GREEK TEXT.

over the beast, and over his $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$ $\tau \hat{\eta}s$ choics $\alpha \dot{v} \tau \hat{v}\hat{v}$ $\kappa \hat{\alpha}i$ $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$ $\tau \hat{o}\hat{v}$ from the beast, and from his χαράγματος αὐτοῦ, ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τοῦ δυσματος αὐτοῦ, έστῶτας ἐπὶ την θάλεισσαν την ύαλίνην, έχον- harps of God. τας κιθάρας τοῦ Θεοῦ.

- 3 καὶ ἄδουσι την ῷδην Μω- $\sigma \epsilon \omega s$ δούλου τοῦ $\Theta \epsilon o \hat{v}$, καὶ την Noses the servant of God, and ώδην του άρνίου, λέγοντες, Μεγάλα καὶ θαυμαστὰ τὰ έργα σου, works, "Ο Lord God "the Aland true are thy ways, thou $K \psi \rho \iota \epsilon \delta \theta \epsilon \delta s \delta \pi a \nu \tau \sigma \kappa \rho \delta \tau \omega \rho$ mighty; righteous and true are δίκαιαι καὶ άληθιναὶ αί όδοί σου, ό βασιλεύς τῶν άγίων.
 - 4 τίς οὐ μὴ φοβηθŷ σε, Κύριε, καὶ δοξάση τὸ ἔνομά σου: ὅτι μόνος ὅσιος. ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἐθνη

REVISED VERSION.

image, and bfrom his mark, from the number of his name, standing Jby the dglassy sea, having

- 3 And they sing the song of the song of the Lamb, saying: Great and swonderful are thy thy ways, thou King of Pflie esaints.
- 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all
- The construction rexulties, unexampled elsewhere, is com-1 with the surrounding worshopers. And, the case being a Wm. to the common victoriam ferre ex. But it is better taken for a Hebraistic emstructio praegnaus, including deliverance and victorious reparation from; and hence several of the translations in N. f.—Syr. (= 77), Dt. (ran);—Etasm., Vat., Coce., Vitr., (de). Pagn. Castal., Bez., Par., (e.r). Newt. ([had escaped rictors] from) I.w. ([superiores recedunt]a). Sta., Lord, De W. and Ebr. (roa), Bloomf., Treg., Hengst. ('strictly: out of the beast. This construction, quite unusual elsewhere, points to the circumstance that, before the victory, they were in the beast's power, and is explained by ch. 11:7. He also cites Ps. 22 ; 22 [21].) ;-Rob.
- b Bloomf, brackets, and all the other recent editors cancel. the words in too zapaquatos autov. on the authority of A. B. C. α 24, β 4, Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr.' 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and the words, from his mark, omitted.
 - ¹ See ch. 10: 5. N. r. &c.
- 1 Whether the historical parallel is 'the molten sea' of the temple (Mede, Cuninghame, &c.) or, as is more commonly and, I think, correctly supposed, the triumph at the Red Sea, Ex. 15., ἐπί must here be used as at ch. 3: 20; 8: 3: &c.— G. (at);-Ar. (=prope), Germ. (an);-not auf, as Moldenh., Goss., All., after the Vulg. super). Dt. (aan;-not op);-Pagn., Bez., Par., (apud), Brightm., Engl. Ann. and Scott ('Or, at'). Grot. ('sicut montes stant einca mare'), Danh., Beng. (as Germ.; and so Mey., De W., Hengst., Ebr.), Dodd., Wesl. (as G.;-and so Wakef. Thom.), Gill and Ell. ('or rather, by'). Newc., Bloomf., Scholef.;-Schöttg. (apud, prope;-and so Schleus., adding juxta), Bretsch. (ad), Wahl (an, bei). Others (Stu., &c.) explain the sea as denoting the pavement or floor. on which, they think, rested 'the throne itself of God,' together MS. Am. Tol. Aeth. Arm.'

pared by Gret. to Victor ab Autoria: papertia; by Wishl and adoubted one I recommend that the words: 'Or, upon,' be set in the margin.

- Fr. S.; Brighten, B. and L., Moldenh, Wakef, Newe. (marks the as supplied), Woodh., All., Sharpe, Stu., Ell., Stier, Lord, De W., Words., Kenr.
- 1 Before δούλον all the recent editors (except Matth., Griesb., Sch., Bloomf., Tisch.) insert $\tau o \tilde{v}$ (A. a S. [& 12.] Compl.').— For wonderful, see v. 1. N. a.
- ¹⁰ E. V., ch. H: 17; &c.;-It., Fr. G.,-M.;-B. and L., Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Newc., Woodli, Lord, Treg., Words., Kenr.
- ⁶ For the, see ch. 4: 8, N. k.—For righteous, see 2 Pet. 2: 7, N. j. &c. E. V. clsewhere (4 times) in this book ;-Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Treg.
- · An allowable compensation for the Greek idiom, = 85 1 5 βασ. See ch. 12: 12, N. x.
 - P See ch. 5: 8, N. j and 12: 5, N. x.
- Φ For άγιων, all the recent editors (except Theile) read ἐθνῶν (A. B. a 27, β 9, γ 3, Compl. Copt. Aeth. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' Theile errs in citing this as the text. rec.). Matth., indeed, has ayior, but evidently by an oversight, as in his note he concurs in Beng.'s strong condemnation of that reading, which arose, Matth. also thinks, from the scholium of Andr.: των . . . δσίως πολιτευσαμένων. I recommend that the reading έθνων be followed, and translated: nations. Still another reading, which Mill regarded as omnino genuinam, is αίώτων (C. 18. Vulg. Syr. Arm. ed. in m. Erp.).
- The σέ is eancelled by Lachm., Hahn, Mey., Treg., Tisch., Theile, on the authority of 'A. B. C. 12, 14, 36, 47, 92, Er. Vulg.

shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

- 5 And after that I looked. and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:
- 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
- 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of

GREEK TEXT.

ηξουσι, καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν ἐνώ- the nations shall come and worπιόν σου· ΄ ότι τὰ δικαιώματά σου έφανερώθησαν.

- 5 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ίδου ηνοίνη ο ναος της σκηνης τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ·
- β καὶ ἐξηλθον οι ἐπτὰ ἄγγελοι έχοντες τὰς έπτὰ πληγάς, ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ, ἐνδεδυμένοι λίνον καθαρον καὶ λαμπρον, καὶ περιεζωσμένοι igirt ground gabout the breasts περί τὰ στήθη ζώνας χρυσᾶς.

7 καὶ ἐν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων έδωκε τοις έπτα αγγέλοις έπτα creatures gave unto the seven φιάλας γρυσας, γεμούσας τοῦ

REVISED VERSION.

ship before thee; because thy "judgments *were *manifested.

- 5 And after *these things I saw, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:
- 6 And the seven angels having the seven plagues came bforth out of the temple, clothed in alinen pure and abright, and with golden girdles.
- 7 And one of the four living angels seven golden bowls, full

- · This clause seems to present the manifestation of God's judgments as the occasion and cause of the universal worship (comp. Is. 26: 9; &c.), rather than of the confident anticipation regarding it just expressed; whereas what God is in himself, μόνος όσιος, is the immediate ground of the interrogative challenge in the beginning of the verse. - Castal. (quod;-instead of nam, which he uses in the two previous clauses; and the reason of the change is still more clearly determined by his changing also the indicative mood of other Latin verss, into the subjunctive, patefacta sint.), Moldenh., De W., (weil;-for the denn of the other clauses), Stu. (also rendering the second 671. truly), Lord, Murd. (since; in the previous clauses, because). Kenr., Ebr. (renders the triple ότι, denn ... also dass ... weil).
 - יי 'Judicial acts' = משפטרם, Is. 26: 9.
 - See N. t.
 - w See ch. 3: 18, N. a. &c.
 - x See ch. 4: 1, N. a.
 - ⁵ See ch. 4: 1, N. b.
- z All the recent editors cancel ιδού, on the authority of A. B. C. a 27. β 9. Compl. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand thus: and the temple.
- a The participial clause identifies the angels; which is yet more clear in the reading, of ξχοντες ('A. C. a 2. β 8. Compl.'), adopted by all the recent editors. I recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: who had.—The participle is kept in immediate connection with its nonn, by W., R.;-foreign verss.;-Dodd. and the later English (except Words.).
 - ^b See ch. 9: 3, N. m. &c.
 - Matth. and Tisch. cancel the words ex rov vaov, on the

- * For όσιος. Matth. reads αγιος ('B. α 26. β 7. γ 2. Compl.'); authority of 'B. α 19. β 4.; Matth. also inserting the words of τσαν, on the anthority of 'B. a 17, β 7, γ 2, Compl.'
 - d The Greek order is observed by W.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., It., French verss.;-Daub., Greenf. But all the recent editors cancel the zai before haumpor, on the authority of · A. B. C. a 16. 3 7. Er. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Syr. Arr. Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand thus: pure, bright linen. - For xiror, Lachm. reads xi60v (A. C. 384*, 48, 99. Vulg. MS. Am. Slav. MSS.'). Comp. Ezek. 28: 13; and Milton: 'Zeal, whose substance is othereal, arming in complete diamond, ascends his fiery chariot.' (Apol. for Smect. sect. I.). And again in P. L. vi. 109, 110:
 - 'Satan, with vast and haughty strides advanc'd,
 - 'Came towr'ing, arm'd in adamant and gold.'
 - E. V., ch. 22:16; Acts 10:30. This idea of lustre is given by T., C., G.;-Syr. (see Michaelis ad Castell.), Protestant German verss. (the Vulg. having candido) except Herd., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Castal., Brightm., Bez., Grot., Cocc., Vitr., B. and L., Daub., Dodd., Woodh., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
 - f The participle is kept in its place, and translated as dependent on αγγελοι, by W., R.;-foreign verss. generally;-Daub., Dodd., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr. For the form of the participle, see E. V., cli. 1: 13; Daub., Wesl., Woodh., Stu., Kenr.
 - ^g Comp. ch. 1: 13. All the verss, referred to in the first half of N. f express one of the Greek prepositions; only the Dt. (omgord om), Moldenh., Mey., De W., Ebr., (umgürtet um), express both.
 - h E. V., ch. 1:13; &c.;-W., R.;-Latin verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Daub., Berl. Bib., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., Allw., All., Stolz, Kist., Sharpe, Stn., Lord, De W., Kenr., Ebr.
 - ¹ See ch. 4: 6, N. a.
 - ¹ See ch. 5: 8, N. g.

and, for πάντα τά έθνη he reads παντες ('B. α 21. β 7. Ar. P.'). -For the article, see ch. 12:5. N. x.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were ful-

CHAP XVI.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saving to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath God of upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

GREEK TEXT.

God, who liveth for ever and $\theta \nu \mu o \hat{v}$ $\tau o \hat{v}$ $\theta \epsilon o \hat{v}$ $\tau o \hat{v}$ $\theta \epsilon o \hat{v}$ of the wrath of God who liveth τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

> 8 καὶ ἐγεμίσθη ὁ ναὸς καπνοῦ έκ της δόξης του Θεού, καὶ έκ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ καὶ οὐδεὶς ηδύνατο είσελθείν είς τον ναον, ἄχρι τελεσθῶσιν αἱ έπτὰ πληγαὶ τῶν έπτὰ ἀγγέλων.

CHAP. XVI.

KAI ήκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης έκ του ναου, λεγούσης τοις έπτα άγγέλοις, Ύπάγετε, καὶ ἐκχέατε τὰς φιάλας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ είς την γην.

2 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ πρῶτος, καὶ έξέχεε την φιάλην αυτοῦ ἐπὶ την and poured out his bowl upon γην καὶ έγένετο έλκος κακὸν καὶ πονηρον είς τους άνθρώπους τους $\epsilon \chi o \nu \tau a s \tau \delta \chi \alpha \rho \alpha \gamma \mu \alpha \tau o \hat{v} \theta \eta \rho i o v$, beast, and who worshipped his καὶ τοὺς τῆ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ προσκυνοῦντας.

REVISED VERSION.

unto the ages of the ages.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no lone was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels "should be rfinished.

CHAP. XVI.

And I heard a floud voice fout of the temple, saying to the seven angels: bGo, and pour out the bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went saway, the earth; and there geame an bevil and grievous sore supon the men who had the mark of the image.

- * See ch. 1: 6, N. g, &c.
- ¹ See ch. 5: 3, N. e, &c.
- ^m It. (fossero), French verss. (fussent);-Hamm., Beng. and De W. (wären), Woodh., Allw., Lord.
 - ^b See v. 1. N. c.
- ^a See ch. I: 10, N. x.—Matth. and Tisch. cancel the words έχ τοῦ ταοῦ, on the authority of 'B. a 18. β 5. Syr. (in some copies). Ar. P. Slav. MSS.
- Except in this instance, ὑπάγω is always (5 times) in this book, and generally elsewhere, rendered in E. V., to go;-W. (Go ye), R.;-Latin verss. (He), It. (Andate), French verss. (.11lez); -Daub. (go on), Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Thom., Penn (as W.), Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg. and Murd. (go forth), Kenr.
- · Before peakas, all the recent editors (though Bloomf, thinks that 'internal evidence is rather against it') insert έπτά ' A. B. C. a 20. 37. Vulg. Syr. Arm. Arr.' I recommend that this reading be adopted: seven. For bowls, see ch. 5: 8, N. g.
- d Comp. ch. 13: 13, N. i. &c., and v. 3, N. l. W.;-Latin verss. (in, with the accusative), Syr. (\equiv Greenf. \mp), It. (ne); Sharpe (on to), Treg.
 - See ch. 12: 17. N. r. &c.
- See ch. 5: 8. N. g.— For ἐπί, Matth., Sch., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., read eis (A. B. C. 'a 19. \$ 7. Vulg. Syr.

- Ar. P.'). I recommend that the words: 'Or, as many read, into,' appear in the margin.
- ^g Comp. 2 Pet. 1; 20, N. w. E. V. rather excludes the idea of an eruption from within.-W., R., (was made);-Latin verss. (factum est;-except Castal., affecti sunt homines), Syr. (= Greenf. ההיי), Germ. (ward), Dt. (werd), Fr. G. (fut faite), Fr. S. (y eut); Daub., Words., (became), Berl. Bib., Beng., Van Ess, Goss., (kam), Dodd., Stu., Treg., Murd., (was), Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Mey. (as Germ.; -and so All., Hengst.), Ew. (ortum est, venit), Ell. (broke out), Lord, De W. and Ebr. (entstand), Kell. (ensued), Kenr. (as R.).
- h E. V., generally; never, as here; Syr., Protestant German verss. (use bose;-except Ebr., schlimmer), Dt. (kwaad), Fr. G., -S., (mauvaise);-Erasm. and later Latin verss., except Castal., (malum;-for the Vulg. saerum), Engl. Ann., Wakef. and Newe. (bad). Woodh., Lord, Barn. (evil, bad).
- ¹ Here the more suitable proposition is ἐπί (Λ. B. C. 'a 21. β 6. Syr. Arm. Arr.'), adopted by Beng., Matth., Sch., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch.—For who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- ¹ The worshippers of the image are not a distinct class from those who bear the mark; ch. 13: 15-17; 14: 9.—Neither the preposition nor the demonstrative is repeated by the German verss., Dt. ;-B. and L., Daub., Wesl., Stu., Lord, Murd. Castal., Coce., Vitr., retain the participial construction in both clauses; Bez., Par., Bierm., Dodd., Matth., omit only the preposition. E. V. and others follow the Vulg. --- For who, see 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.

- 3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.
- 4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters: and they became blood.
- 5 And I heard the augel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

GREEK TEXT.

- 3 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος έξέχεε την φιάλην αύτου είς την θάλασσαν καὶ έγένετο αἷμα ως νεκροῦ, καὶ πᾶσα ψυχή ζώσα died in the sea. ἀπέθανεν έν τῆ θαλάσση.
- 4 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος έξέχες την φιάλην αύτοῦ είς τοὺς ποταμοὺς καὶ εἰς τὰς πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα.
- 5 Καὶ ἤκουσα τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων λέγοντος, Δίκαιος, Κύριε, εί, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἢν καὶ ὁ οσιος, ότι ταθτα έκρινας·

REVISED VERSION.

- 3 And the second rangel poured out his 'bowl into the sea; and it became "blood as of "one dead; and every living soul
- 4 And the third angel poured out his phowl into the rivers and ginto the fountains of the waters; and they became blood.
- 5 And I heard the angel of the waters "saying: Righteous, "O Lord, art thou, "who art, and xwho wast, yeven zthe Holy One, because thou didst adjudge bthese things.

- Tisch. cancel, the word αγγελος, on the authority of A. C. 18. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Aeth.'—For bowl, see ch. 5: 8, N. g.
- 1 See v. 1, N. d, &c. W.;-Latin verss. (in, with the accusative), Syr. (= Greenf.'s z), Germ., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Daub., Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., Stu., Treg., Hengst.
- m Not in appearance merely.—The ως is kept in its own place, and alua translated without an article, by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Pagn., Bez., Par.). Syr., German verss. (except All.), Dt., It., Fr. S.; Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Kell., Murd., Kenr.
- ⁿ For one, see ch. 1: 13, N. c. E. V., Mark 9: 26;-R.;-German verss., Dt., Fr. S.; Thom., Penu (marking it as supplied). Lord.—For ζωσα (which Sch. cancels, according to 'a 19. β 4. Slav. MSS.'), Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, read ζωης ('A. C. Syr.')——After ἀπέθ., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, insert τά ('A. C. Syr. Slav. MS.').
- . Kn. brackets, and all the other recent editors cancel, the word ayyeros, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 18. \$ 6. Vulg. Aeth. Ar. P.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word angel be omitted.
 - P See ch. 5: 8, N. g.
- 9 See v. 3, N. 1. &c.—Lachm., Treg., Words., cancel the second eig, on the anthority of 'A. C. 10. 43. 49. 91. Compl.
- F. E. V., ch. 8: 10; &c.;-W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Herd., Mey.); -Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
 - See ch. 8: 10. N. e, &c.
- · Notwithstanding De W.'s negative, a comparison of vv. 3, 4 with ch. 8: 8-11 demands this construction. The singular ἐγένετο is no objection, it being quite common, both in Greek

* Knapp brackets, and Beng., Mey., Lachm., Treg., Words., and Latin, for the verb to take the number of a predicative substantive. The reading έγένοντο ('A. 36.') is edited by Lachm.

- ^a See ch. 6: 3, N. k.
- The adjective retains its emphatic position in W.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Danb., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Murd., Ebr.
- w The word Kupis is marked by Bloomf. as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation,' and cancelled by all the other recent editors, on the authority of Λ. B. C. 'α 25. β 6. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS. I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand thus: Righteous art thou.
 - * See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- F Allw. But all the recent editors cancel the zai, on the antherity of 'A. B. C. a 25. \$7. \$\gamma\$3. Compl. Vnlg. Arm. Slav. MS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word even be omitted.
- ² Of Bez.'s reading, δ ἐσόμενος, followed in E. V., Words. says: 'In nullo qued sciam Codice invenitur & êo., quam lectionem' [quae lectio?] 'ex Bezae recensione in Versionem Anglicanam immigravit.' Comp. ch. 11: 17, N. a.—The & before occos is bracketed by Bloomf., and cancelled by Matth., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., (not, as Bloomf. says, 'by all the recent editors;') on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 19. \$ 5. Syr. Arm.'
- ^a Moldenh. (gerichtlich beschlossen hast), Penn, Lord, (hast adjudged), Sharpe (judgedst), Ebr. (Urtheil gesprochen hast);-Wahl, Schirl., ([decerno], beschliessen, verordnen), Rob. (to determine on, to decree), Green (to resolve on, to decree).
 - b See ch. 4: 1, N. a.

- 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink ; for they are worthy.
- 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.
- 8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.
- 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues:

GREEK TEXT.

- 6 δτι αίμα άγίων καὶ προψητων έξέχεαν, καὶ αἱμα αὐτοῖς έδωκας πιείν· ἄξιοι γάρ είσι.
- 7~Kαὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλου ἐκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, λέγοντος, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, άληθιναὶ καὶ δίκαιαι αι κρίσεις $\sigma o v$.
- 8 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος έξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αύτοῦ ἐπι τὸν ἥλιον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ καυματίσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐν πυρίτ
- 9 καὶ ἐκαυματίσθησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καθμα μέγα, καὶ έβλασφήμησαν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἔχοντος εξουσίαν επὶ τὰς

REVISED VERSION.

- 6 For they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and thou agavest them blood to drink; for they are worthy.
- 7 And I heard another out of the altar saying: "Yea, "O Lord God the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.
- 8 And the fourth angel poured out his bowl upon the sun; and wit was given unto phim to scorch othe men with fire.
- 9 And the men were scorched with great scorching, and rthey blasphemed the name of God, 'who thad a power over
- Comp. E. V., Jer. 18: 21; Zeph. 1: 17. 'Their sin furnished | thority of A. B. C. 'a 12. \(\beta \) 3. the type of its own punishment.' Comp. ch. 18: 6; Gen. 9: 6; Is. 49: 26; Ezek. 35: 6; 2 Cor. 5: 10. This affinity between the offence and the retribution is vividly suggested in the Greek by the use of the same verb in describing both, as well as by the correspondent position of either alua. And thus, throughout the ch., W. employs the phrase, to shed out (so T., C., in vv. 3, 4, 6);-Latin verss., effunders (except Matth., who has here the simple fuderunt), Syr., = Chald. 875; Fr. S., rerser;-Dodd., Woodh., to pour forth or out; Thom., Sharpe, to pour out. German verss, change giessen or ausgiessen to rergiessen; and similarly the Dt.—The historical time is retained by W., T., C., G.;-Brightm., Wakef., Thom., Sharpe. See ch. 17: 2, 17, NN. j, w.
- d Sharpe, Ebr. Lachm., Treg., Words., read δέδωκας (' A. C.').
- All the recent editors cancel the $\gamma \acute{a}_{\rm P}$, on the authority of A. B. C. 'α 25, β 8, γ 3, Compl. Tol. Copt. Slav. MS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word for be omitted.
- f All the recent editors cancel the words, and ex, on the authority of 'A. B.' (Words, says that B. has έκ, not άλλου) 'C. a 26. β 7. γ 2. (Compl. εx). Vulg. MS. Copt. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and the words, another out of, omitted. The altar itself is then personified, as a spectator stirred with sympathy in the joy and adoration of its own avenged martyrs.
 - ⁶ See ch. 6: 3, N. k.
 - ^h See ch. I: 7, N. l.
 - ¹ See ch. 15: 3, N. m.
 - ³ See ch. 4: 8, N. k.
 - * All the recent editors cancel the word άγγελος, on the au- | Tisch., insert τήν (A. and 6 cursive MSS.).

- Vulg. MS. Tol. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word angel be omitted.
 - 1 See ch. 5: 8, N. g.
 - ^m See ch. 6: 4, N. q. There E. V. marks power as supplied.
- ⁿ Dr.;-Hamm., Cocc., Marck, Vitr., Daub., Dodd., Moldenh., Thom., Crol., Lord, Treg., De W., Barn., Ebr., refer airo to ήλιον; Beng. objecting, that εδόθη is more appropriate to the angel, and Hengst, appealing to ch. 7:2 and 4 (6): 8, as still more decisive. But the point is a doubtful one, and I recommend that the note: 'Or, it,' be set in the margin.
- · Comp. ch. 9:6, N. y. Here the reference is to those described in v. 2.—Foreign verss.;-Wells, Wesl., Woodh., Thom. (at v. 9), Allw., Penn, Ell., Lord.
 - P See v. 8, N. o, &c.
- q A noun cognate to the preceding verb is employed by Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., Dt., It.;-Hamm. ('scorched greatly or a great scorch'), Berl. Bib., Herd., Stolz, Mey., Sharpe (scorched with a great scorch), Treg. (as above), De W., Ebr.
- r French verss.;-Beng., Moldenh., Wakef., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Ell., Lord, Kenr.——After ἐβλασφ., Matth.. Sch., Tisch., repeat of αιθρωποι ('B. a 22, β 6, Compl. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS.').
 - See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- · The participle here does not state a general truth didactically, but assigns the historical reason of the blasphemics. The men were conscious that God was the Author of their sufferings. Comp. Is. 8: 21. Hence Castal.'s qui haberet.—T.;-Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., All., Eil., Kenr.
- " Before έξουσίαν, the Compl., Beng., Lachm., Treg., Words.,

him glory.

- 10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,
- 11 And blasphemed the God and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.
- 12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean

GREEK TEXT.

and they repented not to give πληγάς ταύτας, καὶ οὐ μετενόη- these plagues, and they repented σαν δοῦναι αὐτῷ δόξαν.

- 10 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος έξέχεε την φιάλην αύτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον τοῦ θηρίου· καὶ ἐγένετο ή βασιλεία αὐτοῦ ἐσκοτωμένη· καὶ ἐμασσῶντο τὰς γλώσσας αύτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πόνου,
- 11 καὶ έβλασφήμησαν τον of heaven, because of their pains $|\Theta_{\epsilon \hat{o} \nu}| \tau_0 \hat{v}$ où pavo \hat{v} ek $\tau_0 \hat{v} = \pi_0 \hat{v} \omega_0 \hat{v}$ αύτων καὶ εκ των ελκων αύτων, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν έκ τῶν ἔργων αύτῶν.
 - 12 Καὶ ὁ έκτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε την φιάλην αύτου έπι τον ποτα- ed out his bowl upon that great μον τον μέγαν τον Εὐφράτην. καὶ εξηράνθη τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῦ, ἰνα the way of the kings iwho are έτοιμασθη ή όδος των βασιλέων from the rising of the sun might τῶν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν ἡλίου.

13 Καὶ είδον έκ τοῦ στόματος

REVISED VERSION.

not to give him glory.

- 10 And the fifth rangel poured out his "bowl upon the "throne of the beast; and his kingdom became darkened; and they *gnawed their tongues for *the pain,
- 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and because of their sores, and repented not of their works.
- 12 And the sixth angel pourriver, "the Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that be prepared.
 - 13 And I saw, 1 out of the

- * All the recent editors cancel the word αγγελος, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 18, \$6. Vulg. MS, Am. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word angel be omitted.
 - w See ch. 5: 8. N. g.
 - * See ch. 2: 13, N. v. &c., and comp. Ps. 94: 20.
- y W., R., (was made dark), T., C., G., (waxed dark);-Vulg. (factum est tenebrosum), Syr. (= Vulg.), German verss. (ward [wurde] verfinstert), Dt. (is rerduisterd geworden), It. (divenne tenebroso). French verss. (devint [B. and L. tout | ténébreux | ;-Castal., Vitr., (obscuratum est ;-other Latin verss., as Vulg., except that Cocc. has tenebricosum), Daub., Newt., (became full of d.), Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Ell., Lord. Treg., (was darkened), Newe, Woodh., Allw., Penn, Words. (was filled with d.), Murd. (became darkness). Kenr. (became dark).
- ² The imperfect (kept gnawing) is expressed by Syr., It., French verss.;-Pagn., Bez., Par., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., Wakef. (kept biting).—For έμασσ.. Beng., Lachm., Words., Tisch., Bloomf., read εμασώντο ('A. C. α 7. β 2. Er.').
- * It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Beng., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Ell., De W., Words.
- b The second ex is expressed by Syr., Germ., Dt., It.; Vat., Cocc., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Woodh., Thom., Allw., All., Lord, De W., Hengst., Ebr.
 - ° See ch. 2: 21, N. o.
 - ^d See ch. 2: 6, N. y, &c.

- . All the recent editors cancel the word αγγελος on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 19, 34, Er. Vulz, MS, Am. Tol. Acth. Syr. Ar. P.' I recommend that, in ac ordance with this reading, the word angel be omitted.
 - f See ch. 5: 8, N. g.
- g See ch. 9: 14, N. g. &c. W. (that i/k), R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.). Syr.;-Wakef., Words., Kenr.
- h Dt., Fr. S.;-B. and L. Wakef., Treg., De W., Ebr.-This τόν is wanting in B. and is cancelled by Beng., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch.
- 1 Dt. (die [komen zullen]), It. (che [vengono]). Fr. S. (renant); -Castal. (qui essent), Pagn., Bez., Par., (adventantium), Hamm. (which are), Daub. (which come), Berl. Bib., Beng., (die . . . sind), Allw., Lord, Treg., Words. (who come), Ebr. (die [kommen]).
- W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. M., B. and L.);-Hamm., Daub, and the later English verss. except Sharpe.
- ^k See ch. 7: 2, N. d.—Matth., Mey., Treg., Words., edit araτολης, on the authority of B. C. 'a 22. β 6.' This reading is approved by De W., but condemned by Hengst., who also imitates in his version the received text: Aufgängen.
- 1 According to the Erasmian reading of our Text. ἐκπορεύεσθαι (recently edited only by Beng, and Mey., though approved by Ew. as unice rerum), the construction must proceed as indicated above: είδον πνεύματα έχπορεύεσθαι έχ του στόματος, and the clause εἰσὶ γὰρ . . σημεῖα is a parenthetical explanation or justi-

mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false propliet.

- 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
- 15 Behold, I come as a thicf. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

GREEK TEXT.

spirits like frogs come out of the τοῦ δράκοντος, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στό-mouth of the dragon, and out of ματος του θηρίου, καὶ ἐκ του στόματος του ψευδοπροφήτου. πνεύματα τρία ἀκάθαρτα ὅμοια frogs,1 βατράχοις.

- 14 είσὶ γὰρ πνεύματα δαιμόνων ποιοθντα σημεία έκπορεύεσθαι έπὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς καὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, συναγαγείν αὐτοὺς εἰς πόλεμον τῆς ήμέρας εκείνης της μεγάλης τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκράτορος.
- 15 'Ιδού έρχομαι ώς κλέπτης. μακάριος ὁ γρηγορῶν, καὶ τηρῶν τὰ ἰμάτια αύτοῦ, ἵι'α μὴ γυμι'ος περιπατή, καὶ βλέπωσι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην αὐτοῦ.

REVISED VERSION.

the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits ™like

- 14 (For they are " spirits of *demons, rdoing rsigns,) 1 go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them rtogether to the battle of *that great day of God, *the Almighty.
- 15 (Behold, I come as a thief; blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, that he walk mot naked, and they see his shame.)

- ¹⁰ All the recent editors have ως βατραχοι (A. B. a 25. β 7. y 2. Compt. Vulg. Acth. Arm. Ar. P. Slav.'). I recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: as frogs.
- " W.;-foreign verss.;-Brightm., Daub., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Ell., Lord, Treg., Words., Kenr.
- See ch. 9; 20, N. n.—All the recent editors, except Beng. and Bloomf., read δαιμονίων (A. B. 'a 17. β 6.').
- P For signs, see ch. 12: 1, N. b. E. V., John 20: 30, &c.; W. (making signs), R. (working s.);-Vulg. (facientes signa) Germ. verss. (use Zeichen thun;-except Herd., Wunder th.; and De W., Z. verrichten), Dt. (en zij doen teekenen), It. (i quali fauno segni). French verss. (use faire des prodiges :except Fr. S., qui font des signes);-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., (as Vulg.), Pagn., Bez., Par., Vitr., (use edere s.), Daub., Sharpe, (as R.), Wakef. (shewing s.), Woodh., Lord, (working wonders), Thom. (as W.;-in ch. 19: 20, did s.), Murd. (who work prodigies), Kenr. (doing wonders).
- 4 The words, της, γης, καί, bracketed by Bloomf., are cancelled by the other recent editors, on the authority of 'A. B. a 28. β S. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. (Copt.) Aeth. Syr. (Arm. Erp.)

closeness of connection between the two verses is favoured by ing that as substantially (der Sache nach; Hengst.) supplethe fact, that ἐχπορενομαι is always (8 times) elsewhere in this mental to ἐχ τοῦ στόμ., punctuate as above. And this is done book construed with έx, and in 6 of these instances έx is also by Wesl, (who, however, translates έχπορεύεσθαι before followed by στόμα. Some, accordingly, (as Stu., Hengst.) who the parenthesis), and is thus tempted to overlook the γαρ) the ä. B. and 3 cursive MSS. have å έχπορεύονται, while in Ebr., reading å έχπ., construes it with εἰσὶ γὰρ πνεύμ.

- Slav.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and the words, of the earth and, omitted.
- r See ch. 13: 10, N. o. E. V., v. 16, and elsewhere in this book, except ch. 13: 10; Brightm., Dodd. ([bring] together), Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn. Stu., Ell.
- Before πόλ., all the recent editors insert τόν (A. B. 'a I8. 3 6. Compl.') — Mey., Lachm. (who adopts the reading of A., της μεγάλης ημέρας), and Treg., cancel εκείτης, on the authority of 'A. 14, 38, 92. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Arm. Erp.'-For the before Alm., see ch. 4: 8, N. k.
- ^t This verse is inclosed in a parenthesis by It.;-Bez., Engl. Ann., Grot., Wells, B. and L., Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Newc., Griesb., Woodh., Thom., Lachm., Murd., Theile. Its interjectional character is otherwise indicated by Mey, and Hahn.
- " 'Blessed in his relations to my coming;'—the proclamation of which, therefore, it is better not to separate by a full period; nor is it so separated by R.;-It., Fr. G.;-Cocc., Dodd., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Ell.; or in the editions of Beng., Griesb., Sch., Bloomf., Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile.
- v W., R.; Syr., German verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.; Danb., Dodd., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu., Ell., Lord, (that he may not), Wakef., Penn.

fication of the immediately preceding ἀχάθαρτα öμ. βατρ. This 2 copies ἐχπορευθέττα is found in v. 13 after βατρ.), yet, regardprefer the reading ἃ ἐχπορεύεται (which rests, indeed, on much Heinr. (except that he has no comma after the parenthesis). larger authority of MSS., and is adopted by the Elzevir and all Mey. and Bloomf. (except that they have not even a comma at the other recent editors; except that Bloomf. and Lachm. omit the end of v. 13). The parenthesis is employed by Griesb.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

- 17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.
- 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

GREEK TEXT.

- 16 Καὶ συνήγαγεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Εβραϊστὶ 'Αρμαγγεδδών.
- 17 Καὶ ὁ ἔβδομος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἀέρα· καὶ ἐξῆλθε φωνὴ μεγάλη ἀπὸ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἀπὸ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγουσα, Γέγονε.
- 18 Καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαὶ, καὶ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας, οἶος οὐκ ἐγένετο ἀφ' οὖ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐγένοντο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τηλικοῦτος σεισμὸς οὕτω μέγας.

- REVISED VERSION.
- 16 And "they gathered them together into "the place which is called in "Hebrew "Armaggeddon.
- 17 And the seventh bangel poured out his bowl dinto the air; and there came forth a doud voice from the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying: It is done.
- 18 And there were "voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since "men were "on the earth, "such an earthquake," so great.

- w To wit, the πετέματα of v. 14, who there went forth for the purpose which they here accomplish. Only in the interval, while they are plying their arts, and hastening the crisis, the gracious Lord interposes his sudden, short word of warning and cheer, and again withdraws.—Syr., Dt., It.;—Pagn., Par., Engl. Ann. (as one construction), Grot., Hamm., Vitr., B. and L., Daub., Wesl., Gill, Newt., Moldenh., Sym., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Ew., Stu., Ell., Lord, De W., Words., Kell., Barn. ('perhaps better'). The note, 'Or, he,' might, however, be set in the margin, the reference then being to God the Almighty (v. 14). This construction Hengst. and Ebr. prefer, and the former would justify by Joel 3: 2; Ezek. 38: 4, 16; 39: 2, and by the plural εἰσί (v. 14); though the last point should be allowed very little weight by one, who follows, as Hengst. does, the reading α̂ ἐχπορεύεται.
- * 'The place already famous in history and in prophecy.' (Judg. 5: 19; 2 Kings 23: 29; Zech. I2: 11.)—Dt., Fr. G., -M.,-S.;-Cocc., Bierm., (illum), Beng. and the later German verss., Guyse ('that famous place'), Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
- ⁷ This relative construction, which E. V. often employs in similar cases, is here adopted by the Latin and German verss., Syr., Dt., Fr. G.,-M.;-Daub., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
 - * See ch. 9:11, N. s.
- This name is written by Matth., ἀρμαγεδδών; Lachm., Tisch., 'Αρμαγεδών; the other recent editors, 'Αρμαγεδών ('A. α 11. β 3. Comp'. Eras. Μαγεδών Β. α 14. β 3. Vulg. MS. Slav. MSS.'). The double γ I find in no other edition, nor in any lexicon except Wahl, who also aspirates the A. though in Latin he renders the word. Armageddon; which form (whether, as commonly explained, $= \frac{1}{12} \frac{1}{12}$

- b All the recent editors cancel the word ἄγγελος, on the authority of A. B. 'a 19. β 6. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Syr.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word angel be omitted.
 - · See ch. 5: 8, N. g.
- ^d For ϵi_5 , all the recent editors read $\epsilon \pi i$ (A. B. 'a 22. β 5.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: upon.
 - See ch. 9: 3, N. m, &c.
 - f See ch. I: 10, N. x.
- E Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Sharpe, Stu., Ell., Lord, Stier. Murd.—For ἀπό, Beng., Lachm., Treg.. read ἐχ ('A. 12. 18. 36. 38. 46. Er.').—The words τοῦ οῦρ., bracketed by Knapp and Hahn, are cancelled by Mey., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., on the authority of 'A. 10. 14. 92. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Erp. Slav. MS.'
- ^h For φωταί καὶ βρονταί καὶ ἀστραπαί, Matth. reads ἀστ. καὶ βρ. καὶ φ. ('a 16. β 5. Compl.'); all the other recent editors, ἀστ. καὶ φ. καὶ βρ. (A. and 9 cursive MSS. B. has ἀστ. καὶ φ., omitting καὶ βρ.). I recommend that the latter reading be adopted: lightnings, and voices, and thunders.'—For οἱ ἄνθ. έγ., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., have ('perhaps rightly,' says Bloomf.) ἄνθρωπος ἐγένετο ('A. 38. Copt. Arm.'); Words. omits the article from the common reading (B.).—For on, see ch. 5: 7, N. a, &c.
- i W., R.;-Vulg. (talis), German verss. (except Herd., Mey.). Dt.;-Erasm., Vat., Bierm.. (as Vulg.), Hamm., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Allw. Stu., Efl., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- J. W., R.; -Vulg., Syr., German verss.; -Erasm., Vat., Hamm., Cocc., Bierm., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Ell., Lord, Kenr.

- 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the tierceness of his wrath.
- 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
- 21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, crery stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP, XVII.

And there came one of the

GREEK TEXT.

- 19 καὶ εγένετο ή πόλις ή μεγάλη είς τρία μέρη, καὶ αι πόλεις came three parts, and the cities τῶν ἐθνῶν ἔπεσον· καὶ Βαβυλῶν ή μεγάλη έμνησθη ένώπιον τοῦ $\Theta \epsilon o \hat{v}$, $\delta o \hat{v} \nu a \iota a \dot{v} \tau \hat{\eta} + \tau \hat{v} = \pi o \tau \dot{\eta} \rho \iota o \nu$ cup of the wine of the fierceness τοῦ οίνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς ὀργῆς αύτοῦ.
- 20 καὶ πᾶσα νῆσος ἔψυγε, καὶ όρη ούχ εύρέθησαν.
- 21 καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη ώς ταλαντιαία καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐ- talent's weight rescendeth ont ρανοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ έβλασφήμησαν οι ἄνθρωποι τὸν θεον, έκ της πληγης της χαλάζης. ότι μεγάλη έστιν ή πληγή αὐτῆς σφόδρα.

CHAP. XVII.

CHAP. XVII.

Κ.ΙΙ ηλθεν είς έκ των έπτα And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven αγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς ἐπτὰ seven angels awho had the seven

- * E. V., ch. 8: 11; Matt. 21: 42; &c.;-W., R., (was made could be discovered). Height. The article is not introduced into);-Vulg. (facta est in), Syr. (= בַּ הַהָּהָדָה), Germ. (changes by W., R.;-Fr. S. (from tetroura plus de montagnes);-B. and the construction of the clause: ans der gressen Stadt wurden L. (if ne se trouva plus de m.). Beng., Moldenh., Herd., drei Theile). It. (marks divisa as supplied:-and so Fr. S. with Woodh., Thom., Mey., Lord, De W., Ebr. partagée);-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Bierm., (as Vulg.).
- Engl. Ann. (Gr. made. Or, became). Berl. Bib. (ist gewor- Mey., Allw., Stu., Ell., Lord. Kenr. The Greek order is reden), Beng. (ward zu). Wesl. (was [split] into). Moldenh... Hengst., (as Germ.), Woodh., Allw., (became divided into). Penn (was [reduced] to), Stn. (in the Comment.). Treg. (was [divided] into). De W. (worde in). Murd., Kenr. (as R.), Ebr. (wurde zu). Comp. Gen. 2: 10. Here E. V. follows T., C., G.
- 1 E. V., ch. 17:5; 18:2. The article is here expressed by all the foreign verss. (Bez., Cocc., Bierm., Vitr., nse ille;-and so Brightmi., that);-Hamm., Daub. and the later English verss.. except Lord.
- m The passive form is preserved by Syr., German verss. (except Herd., Mey.), Dt., Fr. S.; Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Allw., Sharpe, B'oomf., Stu., Ell., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr. E. V. and the older verss, follow the Vulg., renit in memoriam.
- " Φεύγω occurs 31 times in the N. T., and is only here and in ch. 20: 11 translated in E. V. fice away; in three instances, escape; in all the rest, flee;-R.;-Latin verss. (use the simple fugere). Dt. (is gerloden). It.;-Berl. Bib. and later German verss. (use flichen;-for Luth.'s entfliehen), Thom., Sharpe. Stn., Lord.
- · = 'No mountains were found.' See I John I: 8, N. z. The clause is given in this form by Germ.;-Wakef. (no m.

- P The indefinite article is not introduced by W., R.;-Thom., tained by W. R.-Latin and German verss. (except Moldenh.), Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh. and the later English.
- 9 The &5 Tax. is thus rendered by Sharpe. Stu. There is nothing for the E. V. supplement, every stone, in any preceding version, or in any subsequent one, except Dt.;-Wells, Daub., Wesl., Words.
- For the verb, see ch. 10: I. N. a. &c. The present time is given by Hamm., Beng., Wesl., Newc. marg., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Ell., De W., Ebr.
 - * See v. S. N. o. &c.
- * The Greek order of this clause is retained by Vulg. (omitting, however, & πληγή αυτής. The auτής is wanting in B.). Syr.;-Erasm., Vat., Bez. and Bierm. (only transposing plaga ejus). Cocc. Daub., Woodh. (except that he translates σφόδρα immediately after $\mu \epsilon \gamma \alpha \lambda \eta$). De W., Ebr., (as Bez.).
- " Germ., Fr. S.; Danb., Beng., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Ebr.
 - * Daub., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Treg.
 - * See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.

REVISED VERSION.

19 And the great city 4beof the nations fell; and Babylon the great "was remembered before God, to give unto her the of his wrath.

20 And every island *fled, and · mountains were not found.

21 And p great hail as of a of heaven upon the men; and the men blasphemed God because of the plague of the bail; for great vis the plague thereof rexceedingly.

unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

- 2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.
- 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full seven heads and ten horns.

GREEK TEXT.

vials, and talked with me, saving $\phi_{i}\dot{\alpha}\lambda\alpha_{s}$, $\kappa\alpha_{i}\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\sigma\epsilon$ $\mu\epsilon\tau'\dot{\epsilon}\mu\rho\hat{\nu}$, λέγων μοι, Δεῦρο, δείξω σοι τὸ κρίμα της πόρνης της μεγάλης, της καθημένης έπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων τῶν πολλῶν:

- 2 μεθ' ης επόρνευσαν οι βασιλείς της γης, καὶ έμεθύσθησαν έκ τοῦ οίνου τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς οί κατοικοθντές την γην.
- 3 Καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με εἰς ἔρημον έν πνεύματι καὶ εἶδον γυναῖκα καθημένην έπὶ θηρίον κόκκινον, of names of blasphemy, having γέμον ονομάτων βλασφημίας, έχον κεφαλάς έπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα.

4 καὶ ή γυνη ή περιβεβλημένη

REVISED VERSION.

bowls, and spake with me, saving dunto me: *Come, I will shew thee the judgment of the great sharlot, that sifteth hon the many waters;

- 2 With whom the kings of the earth j committed fornication, and they who inhabit the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.
- 3 And he carried me away in the "Spirit into "a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon a pscarlet beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
 - 4 And the woman, who was

- 4 And the woman, was array-
- ^b See ch. 5: 8, N. g.
- See ch. 4: 1, N. e. W., R.; Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh. Sharpe, Stu., Kenr.
- d All the recent editors omit the uoi, on the authority of A. B. 'a 26, \$6, Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be followed, and the words, unto me, omitted.
- ^e E. V., 6 times out of 9;-W, (come thou), T., C., G., R.;-Vulg. (reni), Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh., Ebr.), It. French verss.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Vitr., (as Tulg.), Castal. (ades), Pagn., Bez., Par., (heus tu), Dodd., Thom., Allw., Greenf. (הבָהַ). Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Barn. (here), Murd., Kenr.
- f E. V., ch. 4: 1; 21: 9; &c.;-T., C., G., R.;-Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn. Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- E. V., 8 times out of 12; and see v. 5;-R.;-Dodd., Wakef. and the later verss. (except Stu., Words.);-Rob.
 - h See ch. 5: 7, N. a, &c.
- ¹ Fr. S.; -B. and L., Wakef. (those), Woodb., Thom., Scott, Penn, Sharpe, Ell., Lord, De W., Words., Hengst., Ebr.-Treg. brackets, and Beng. and Luchm. cancel, both the articles, on the authority of A. 5 cursive MSS. Er. But the angel, speaking according to his own knowledge, might properly use them, as in the previous clause, the n. the u.
- i See v. 17. N. w. &c. 'Herd., Mey., Sharpe, Lord and Words. (in the first instance), De W., Ebr. (in the second instance).
- k For this rendering of oi κατ., see ch. 8:13. N. q and 12:12; N. b. W. (they that dwell in). R. (they which inh.);-Stu., Lord (they who dwell on) Kenr. - For in too of our xth., all the recent editors read of xar. την γην έκ του οίν. τ. π. αυτ. (A. B. 'a 17. \(\beta\) 7. Compl.').

- 1 W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin verss, (except Castal., Bez., Par.), Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh.), Dt., It., Fr. S.:-Daub. and the later English verss. (except Newc.).
- m The εν πνείματι here, and throughout this book (ch. 1:10; 4: 2; 21: 10), is not equivalent to the έχτος του σώματος of 2 Cor. 12: 2, but denotes the spiritual, supernatural, prophetic state, produced by the immediate operation of the Holy Spirit; and this in our idiom is best indicated, as above, by a reference to the cause. - E. V., ch. 1: 10; 4: 2; and here also, in the original edition; -Castal. (divino adflatu), Pagn., Bez., Par., (per spiritum), Hamm., Daub., Wesl., Woodh. Lord (in Sp.).
- ⁿ Comp. E. V., ch. 21: 10. Dt., 1t., French verss.; -Brightm., Beng, and later German verss, (except Ebr.), Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Ell., Lord, Barn.
 - · See ch. 10: 1, N. a, &c.
- P. E. V., 4 times out of 6;-W. (red):-Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Mend. (as W.). See v. 4, N. v.
 - ^q See ch. 11: 7, N. y.
- · For γέμον, Lachm. reads γέμοντα (A.)—For ονομάτων, Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., edit the Hebraistic accusative orogana (A. B. and 24 cursive MSS. Comp. v. 4, N. y), to which Treg., Words., Tisch., also prefix $\tau \hat{\alpha} : \Lambda$. 7. 8. 9. 13.').
- * According to our Text, Exovoa must be used, as the participle often is in this book (ch. 1:16; &c.), for the finite verb; and so the It. construes: quella donna, ch' era vestita . . . area. But all the recent editors have $\vec{\tau}_{\nu}$ for $\vec{\tau}_{\epsilon}$ on the authority of 'A. B. α 20, β 3, Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slay.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word who, together with the preceding comma, be omitted, and that had be changed into having.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of

her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND

ed in purple and scarlet-colour, πορφέρα καὶ κοκκίνω, καὶ κενρυ- relothed with purple and scarσωμένη χρυσφ και λίθφ τιμίφ let, and gilded with gold, and και μυργαρίταις, έχουσα χουσούν precious *stone, and pearls, *had a golden cup in her hand, full abominations and filthiness of ποτήριον εν τη χειρί αυτής, γέμον of abominations and functeamness βδελυς μάτων καὶ ακαθάρτητος of her fornication, πορυείας αύτης,

> 5 καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αύτῆς όνομα γεγραμμένον, Μυστήριον, name written: Mystery, Babylon Βαβυλών ή μεγάλη, ή μήτηρ τών

5 And upon her forchead * a the great, the mother of the har-

- . S.ed., 7: 13, X. t.
- " Comp. ch. 7; 13. N. n. &c. For πορφέρα και κοκκίνω, all the recent editors read morphypoin xai xoxxiron (A.B. a 20. B h. πορφύραν και κόκκιτον α 7. β 3. γ 2. Compl.').
- Y See v. 3, N. p. W. (red) G. (crimson) R.;=Erightm., Daub, and later English versa, (except Words.).
- w E. V., marg.;-W. (overgilt), G., R. (gilted);-Latin verse. (inaurata;-Castal, deaurata), Syr., Genn. (übergoldet), Dt. marg. at ch. 18: 16 (Gr. reregult of rergult);-Engl. Ann., Bing. (as Germ.;-and so Herd. Mey., De W., Hengst.). Sharpe, Murd., Ebr. (rergoldet). See Rob. and the other Jexicons. (Shakspere, Merch, of Ven. i. C:
 - · I will . . . gild myself
- recent editors read xpusice (A. B. a 19. \$5.).
- * W., T., C., R.;-Vulg.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Woodh., Allw., Lord. De W., Ebr. — For zprz. nor., Beng., Matth., Lachm., Sch., Hichn, Treg., Words. Tisch., read nor. 2015. (A. B. a 17. β 5.').
- F. V. renders ἀχάθαρτος by unclear, 28 times out of 30; and azabapota which occurs everywhere else as the noun, always (10 times) by uncleanness :- W. But for axaga, tries (a form found only in this instance), all the recent editors read τά ἀκάθαρτα της ('A. B. a 26, β S. γ 3. Compl.'). thus combining (see ch. 14, 6, N. f) the Hebrew construction (v. 3, N. r) with the Greek. Wolf., indeed, would govern to drag. by Exorea immediately; Stu., through an apposition with morriptor; while Words, would supply after. I recommend that the reading be adopted, and that $\tau \hat{a} \, \hat{a} x \hat{a} \theta a \tau a$ be translated: the uncleannesses-a plural which occurs in E. V., Ezak. 33; 29. It, (dell'immondizie); Beng, Van Ess, Goss, De W., ([den] Urreinigkriten). Woodh, Str., Lord. (the impurities). Penn (the filthinesses), Gerl., H rgst., Ebr., ([lee] Unrande. -
- Woodh, Greenf, Shar, e, Lord, Treg., Words, Hengst, Ebr.
- a Many, as Fr. G.;-Areth., Vat. (in the version). Aret., Brightm., B. and L., Eichh., Woodh., Heinr., Bloomf., Treg., De W., Barn, Elr., put Messeper in apposition with broug, = a mysterious name. This is much better than Stu.'s connection of it as an adverbial accurative with yeypauniror, = mysteriously written (though Barn, allows that also). But, 1., while the Apoeals pse is full of mitting. in no other instance does the narrator herald one as such: -2., supposing the inscription to have included Mrstaptor, an explanation was thus formally invited, which is furnished in v. 7; and the interpreting angel is then to be considered as taking up the very word, and as personally (¿¿á) confronting the difficulty which it announced: -2., as the angel uses it, the term is attached not to the name, but to the woman horself and her equipment:-4., in that reference it might very well characterize her origin, With some more ducats.') --- For great all the nature, history, and destination. Graciously to know the evil-'the depths of Satan' (ch. 2: 24)—the mystery of iniquity' (2 Thess. 2: 7)—this, not less than the knowledge of good, requires heavenly teaching, and an unction from the Holy One' (1 John 2: 20):—and 5., even if not intended to be thus itself descriptive of the woman, Merriner might yet stand in the inscription as a sort of prelude or index to her name; somewhat like 'Ωδε έ τοφία εστίν in ch. 13: 18. The capital letters of F. V. here, and in ch. 19: 16; Matth. 27: 57; Mark 15: 26; Luke 23: 38; John 19: 19, were adopted. Barn, thinks, by our Translators for the sole purpose of denoting that it was an inscription or title.' But they may have meant also to represent to the eye the probable unrial form of the original. No such imitation, however, is found here in any edition of the Greek text; -the older English verss.; -foreign verss. (except B, and L.); Brightm., Hamm., Doub., Wesl., Wakef., Sharpe, Ell., Lord, Muid., Kenr.
 - b R.;-foreign verss.;-Daub., Wakef., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Treg., Words.
- · The marginal variation of E. V., fornications rests on the V. S., Ar., and the text of Areth. (Appreciar) but is of no * This construction, which connects to be, with the Except of manuscript authority. What Sch., again, mentions as the v. 4, appears (or, at Last, nothing is supplied) in W., R.;-Lat.n. Constantinopolitan reading, πόριων fernicators, has been reverss, Syr., Germ., Fr. S.;-Berl, bib., Beng., Moldenh., Newc., ecived by Mutth, alone of the recent editors, and followed by Daub, and Fr. S.

ABOMINATIONS -OF EARTH.

- 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I admiration.
- 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that seven heads and ten horns.
- 8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,)

GREEK TEXT.

THE $\pi \sigma \rho \nu \hat{\omega} \nu \kappa \alpha \hat{\iota} \tau \hat{\omega} \nu \beta \delta \epsilon \lambda \nu \gamma \mu \hat{\alpha} \tau \omega \nu \tau \hat{\eta} s$ lots and dof the abominations $\gamma \hat{\eta}_{S}$.

- Καὶ είδον την γυναίκα με- $\theta \dot{v}o v \sigma \alpha v \in \kappa \tau o \hat{v}$ a $\ddot{u} \mu \alpha \tau o s \tau \hat{\omega} v$ drunken with the blood of the άγίων, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ αϊματος τῶν sames, and with the blood of the α interest of Jesus; and ε I saw her, I wondered with great μαρτύρων Ιησοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασα, wondered, when I saw her, with ίδων αὐτην, θαθμα μέγα.
- 7 Καὶ εἶπέ μοι ὁ ἄγγελος, Διατί έθαύμασας; έγώ σοι έρῶ τὸ μυστήριον τῆς γυναικὸς, καὶ carrieth her, which hath the του θηρίου του βαστάζοντος αυ- that beareth her, which hath την, του έχουτος τας έπτα κεφα- the seven heads and the ten λας καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα.
- 8 Θηρίον ὁ είδες, ήν, καὶ οὐκ έστι, καὶ μέλλει ἀναβαίνειν έκ sawest, was, and is not, and της άβυσσου, και είς ἀπώλειαν and go into perdition: and that dwell on the earth shall ὑπάγειν· καὶ θαυμάσονται οί κα- they that dwell on the earth, wonder, (whose names were not τοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ εwhose mames shave not been γέγραπται τὰ ὀνόματα ἐπὶ τὸ βι- written in the book of life from

REVISED VERSION.

of the earth.

- 6 And I saw the woman saints, and with the blood of the great "wonder.
- 7 And the angel said unto me: Wherefore didst thou wonder? JI will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast
- S The beast which thou ois to ascend out of the abyss, βλίον της ζωης ἀπὸ καταβολης the foundation of the world, βλίον της ζωης ἀπὸ καταβολης shall wonder, seeing the beast,
- ^d W.;-Newc., Woodh., Allw., Penn. Stu., Murd., Kenr.
- e R.;-Dt., It., French verss.;-Beng., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., All., Penn, Sharpe, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Murd., Kenr.
 - f See ch. 2: I3, N. b.
- F The εθαία, is kept first by R.;-Latin (except Castal.) and German verss., Syr., Dt.; Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Greenf., Lord, Treg., Kenr.
- h A noun cognate to the preceding verb is employed by W.;such Latin and German verss, as do not use an adverb, Syr., Dt., It., Fr. S.; Newe., Greenf., Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Kenr.
- ¹ E. V., vv. 6, 8; ch. I3: 3;-W.;-Wells, Daub., Dodd. Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
- 1 See I John 2: 20, N. p. &c. The pronominal subject is expressed in the Latin verss., Syr., Greenf., and marked as emphatic by Treg. For what the emphasis involves, see v. 5, N. a.
- k E. V., 23 times out of 27;-W., T., C., G.;-Stu., Lord (bears). Murd.
- 1 R.;-Syr. (= De D. illa). Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Treg., Hengst., Murd.,
 - m All the recent editors prefix τό (Λ. Β. 'α 24. β 7. Compl.').
- Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu., Lord, Murd., Kerr.
- For is to, see ch. 10: 7. N. y. &c., and 12: 5, N. v.——For abyss, see ch. 9: I, N. e.

- P This order is followed in 11 :- It. French verss. ;- Dedd.. Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Lord, Murd., Kenr. The parenthesis, by which E. V. (after T. C., G.), and most of the English verss, that follow the same order, seek to avoid a slight ambiguity thence arising, has been removed by the Amer, Bible Soc. Most of the foreign verss, are able to adopt the Greek inversion, and in that way bring the antecedent and relative elauses together. For θαυμάσονται Lachm. and Tisch. read θ armas θ isortat (' Λ .').
- 9 For 7a oronava. Maith., Lachm., Sch., Treg., Words., Tisch, read to orona (A. B. a 15, B 5. Copt. Svr. Erp. Slav. MS.'). Comp. ch. 13:8, N. h. --- For have been, see ch. 13:8, Ν. i. Lachm. has ούκ έγεγραπτο (Λ. ούκ εγέγραπται).
- * This γράφειν ἐπί (= by zro Is. 8: 1. &c.) is imitated by Syr.;-Berl. Bib., Beng., Ebr.
- * For the change of verb see E. V., 13 times in this book out of 16;-W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Bez., who at first had the Vulg. ridentes, but afterward changed it into cernentes);-Brightm., Podd., Wakef., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr. For the participal form, see W., R.;-Latin and French verss., Syr., Dt.; Brightm., Dold., Wakef. (at seeing), Woodh. (beholding). Lord, Kenr. But all the recent editors bave βλεπόντων ('A. B. a 21. β 7. γ 3.')—a genitive, not de-" W., R.; Brightm., Danb., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., pendent, as Win, suggests, on the previous &c, but (which he also allows) absolute, as in Matt. I: 18; Luke 8: 20). I reommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: when they see.

was, and is not, and yet is.

- 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
- 10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must contimue a short space.

GREEK TEXT.

when they behold the beast that $\kappa \delta \sigma \mu \rho \nu$, $\beta \lambda \epsilon \pi \rho \nu \tau \epsilon \gamma \tau \delta \theta \eta \rho \delta \rho \nu \delta \tau \iota$ that he was, and is not, "though ην, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καίπερ ἐστίν.

- 9 ώδε ο νοῦς ο έχων σοφίαν. αί έπτα κεφαλαί, όρη είσιν έπτα, όπου ή γυνη κάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῶν.
- 10 καὶ βασιλείς ἐπτά εἰσιν οί πέντε έπεσαν, καὶ ὁ είς έστιν, ό ἄλλος οὔπω ἦλθε· καὶ ὅταν έλθη, ολίγου αυτου δεί μείναι.

REVISED VERSION.

- 9 There is the "mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are *seven mountains, *on which the woman sitteth;
- 10 And they are seven kings; athe five are fallen, band athe one is, the other is not yet come; and, when he discome, he must continue a dittle (while.
- t E. V., the older verss, generally, and a few of the modern. follow the Vulg. in treating ore as a pronoun; but, of recent Sharp . Lord. editors. Bloomf, alone prints it as such, b. Tt. It is translated as above, that is, as a demon-trative conjunction, by Germ.;-Wahl, Rob.:—as a causal conjunction, by Vulg. Am. (quia) := Fr. S. (purce que);-Thom., Treg., (because). B. a 18. 3 6. have ore the to Oxpror (edited by Matth.), and to this correspond the verss, of Castal, (videntes belluam fuisse), Waket, (that the beast was). De W. (dass das Thier war.).
- " E. V. so renders xairsp everywhere else;-Germ., Dt., Fr. G .- S .: - Castal., Arct. Hamm. (although it be). Cocc., B. and L., Dodd., Eichh. (would so render this reading;-and so Woodh, Ew.), Them. (although indeed it is):-the lexicons. But all the recent editors (except Theile) read xan π άρεσται († A. B. a 24. β 6. γ 2. Compl.) 6 cursive MSS, have xaι παρεστικ); and it is also true, that, except in this instance. zainep is always construed with a participle, expressed or implied. Moreover, in this repetition in one verse of the history of the beast, zar παρεσται seems to be the necessary counterpart of the μέλλει aradaireir. The reappearance of the beast was a simple futurity, at the time of the vision; at the time of the wondering, it would be a present fact; -- a change of relation, which some verss,, that follow this reading, fail to express, I recommend that the reading be adopted, and translated: and shall be present. Beng. (und zugegen sein wird). Woodh. (would so render this reading), Ew. ('aderit, adreniet') Bloomf, (and yet he will be at hand). Treg., De W. (und da seyn wird; and so Stier, Ebr.). Hengst. (und wieder da seyn wird).
- * E. V. and a few of the older verss, follow the Vulg. in prefixing the copulative, for which there is no warrant in any edition of the Greek text.
- * The interpretation given of this clause by Rob, and others: 'Here is the deep or hidden sense,' takes rovs in a sense unexampled in the N. T. or Sept., and Exampled in a sense for which there is no example anywhere. The meaning rather is. as in ch. 13: 18: 'Here is a problem for wisdom, the spiritual intelligence.' Some would even attach to the Life its occasional Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.), Wakef., Penn, (mark force of hither, q. d. 'Let the wise mind attend to this.'

- * T., C., G., R.; More, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Allw., Penn,
- y For δρη είσιν έπτά the recent editors, says Bloomf.. on strong grounds' (A. B. 'a 16, β 5, ('ompl.'), 'read έπτα όρη Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Woodh., Stu., Lord, Hengst., Ebr.; - itst'(r). -- In the next clause, Woodh., All., Lord, translate verbally: where . . . upon [on] them. But see ch. 12: 6, N. e. de.
 - 2 That this clause furnishes another explanation of the ἐπτὰ жеф. (rather than, as Hengst, would say, an epexegesis of орг $(\pi \tau a)$, and is therefore to be closely connected with v. 9, is the view of nearly all verss, and commentators. The pronominal subject is expressed by T., C., G., R.; -Fr. S.; -Brightm., Engl. Ann. (as one rendering). Hamm., Wells, Daub., Wesl., Gill. Wakef., Newc., Thom., Scholef., Words.;—and omitted, the clause being then preceded by a comma or a semi-colen, in the German verse. (Herd, and Mey, omit also the verbal copula.), Woodh, Allw. Lord. Kenr. Often, indeed, the clause forms part of v. 9, which then ends with a period.
 - a 'The first five; the one after them; and the other, that completes the number.'-Syr. (employs the demonstrative article). Dt., It., Fr. G.-M.-S.;-Berl. Bb., Beng., Moldenh. (Funfe derselben . . . der eine). Woodh. (fire of them . . . one of them), Sharpe, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Kenr., Ebr.
 - [†] Bloomf, brackets, and all the other recent editors cancel, the zai, on the authority of A. B. 'a 26, \$ 6, Compl. Vulg. ed. Syr.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word and be omitted.
 - Syr., Dt., Fr. S.;-Vat., Castal., Cocc., Vitr., B. and L., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Herd., Matth., Wakef., Woodh., Mev., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Hengst., Ebr.
 - d E. V., previous clause :- W., R., (shall come) ;-Latin verss. (venerit). Dt. (zal gekomen zijn), It. (sarà venuto), Fr. G., -M.-S., (sera venu) :-Woodh., Thom, and Lord (hath [has] c.). All. (gekommen). Treg. (shall have c.). De W. (wird gek. sein). Hengst., Ebr., (gek. ist), Kenr.
 - See eh. 12: 12, N. e.
 - ^r W., R., (time); -Brightm., Dodd. (as W.; -and so Newc., while as supplied), Thom.

- 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.
- 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as vet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.
- 13 These have one mind, and give their power and strength unto the beast.
- 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

GREEK TEXT.

- 11 καὶ τὸ θηρίον ὁ ἦν, καὶ οὐκ έστι, καὶ αὐτὸς ὄγδοός έστι, καὶ and is not, even he is san eighth, έκ των έπτά έστι, καὶ είς ἀπώλειαν ύπάγει.
- 12 Καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα ἃ εἶδες, δέκα βασιλείς είσιν, οίτινες βασιλείαν οὔπω έλαβον, ἀλλ' έξουσίαν ώς βασιλείς μίαν ώραν λαμβά- ity as kings one hour with the νουσι μετά τοῦ θηρίου.
- 13 οδτοι μίαν γνώμην έχουσι, καὶ την δύναμιν καὶ την έξουσίαν έαυτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ διαδιδώσουσιν.
- 14 οδτοι μετά τοῦ ἀρνίου πολεμήσουσι, καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον νικήσει αὐτοὺς, ὅτι Κύριος κυρίων ἐστὶ καὶ Βασιλεύς βασιλέων καὶ οί μετ' αὐτοῦ, κλητοὶ καὶ ἐκλεκτοὶ and εhosen, and faithful. καὶ πιστοί.

REVISED VERSION.

- 11 And the beast that was, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.
- 12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, bwho have 'not yet received 'a kingdom; but they receive kauthorbeast.
- 13 These have one "counsel, and shall give over their power and authority unto the beast.
- 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords and King of kings: Fand they that are with him, a called,

those just named (as De W.), allow either answer as possible. The expression in E. V. partakes of the ambiguity of the original, and is for that reason retained.

- W., R.;-Vulg. (consilium), Syr. (= De D. voluntatem), ing. for οὐπω, the simple οὐπ ['A. Vulg. MS. Erp. Slav.']);- German verss. (Meinung ;-except All., Absicht; and Ebr., Willensmeinung), Dt. (meening). It. (consiglio), French verss. (dessein);-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Par., (as Vulg.), B.z., Cocc., Vitr., (use sententia). Wakef. (purpose), Woodh. See v. 17, NN. a. b.
 - R. (shall deliver);-Latin verss. (tradent), Dt. (zullen overgeren) :-Berl. Bib., Stolz, ([werden] übergeben), Dodd. (as R.), Wakef. (share), Thom. (will transfer), Penn (will contribute);-Rob., Schirl. But all the recent editors have διδόασιν (A. B. 'a 24. β 6. γ 2. Compl.'). 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: give.
 - See ch. 13: 4. N. s. &c.

P The punctnation of T., G., &c., and lately adopted by the Amer. Bible Soc. See N. q.

4 E. V. supplies the copula out of the previous ἐστί, and the

⁸ It., Fr. G.-M.,-S.;-Wakef., Stu., Lord, Hengst., Ebr.

See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.

i For not yet, see W., G., (yet . . . not). R.;-foreign verss. (except Beng., nicht. He and Lachm. follow Erasm. in read-Brightm., Dodd. and the later English (except Wesl. [who follows Beng.], Sharpe, Words.).—The indefinite article is employed, in rendering βασιλ., by Brightm., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Lord. De W., Treg., Ebr.

¹ W.;-German verss. (except Moldonh.), Fr. G.,-M.;-B. and L., Dodd., Stu., Treg., Murd., Kenr.

k See ch. 13: 4. N. s. &c.

^{1 ·} For one hour'- for one and the same hour'- at one and the same hour.' Grammatically, and in the present connection, μίαν ἄραν will bear any one of these three senses (the second combining the other two), which are found to divide verss, and commentators, rather according to the view entertained of the subject-matter of the prophecy. The phrase is translated, or explained, as an answer to the question, How long, by Syr. (probably = Murd. for one hour). Ar., clause then assigns another ground of the Lamb's victory Germ. (eine Zeit). Fr. S.; - Areth. Zeg., Brightm., Grot., (Daub., Stu.). A better construction furnishes οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ Hamm., B. and L., Berl. Bib., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Herd., with a predicate out of rexists avrovs. The Lamb conquers in Eichh., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Heinr., Scott, Ew., Allw., the strength of His own supremacy. His people share in His Ros., Penn. Sharpe, Stu., De W., Lee, Stier, Hengst., Kenr., victory, because they are with Him, and by virtue of the calling Barn., Ebr.; -Bretsch., Wahl, Rob., Schirl.: -as an answer to and character that belong to them as His attendants (ch. 2: 26, the question, When, by T., C., G.;-Vulg. (una hora), Dt., It., 27; 12: 11; 15: 2; 19: 14, 19, 20).—No copula is supplied by Fr. G.-M.; -Erasm., Pagn., Vat., (as Vulg.). Castal., Par., G., R.; -Latin verss. (see the notes of Aret., Par., Grot., Vitr., Cocc., Mede, More, Vitr., Daub., Lowm., Guyse, Moldenh., Eichh., Heinr., Ros.). Syr., Germ., Dt. (which also puts the Newc., Clarke, Crol., Jones, Ell. (who also refers to 'nearly all clause ότι Κύριος . . . βασιλέων into a parenthesis). Brightm., the patristic expositors' as adopting this view), Lord, Treg., Wells (as Dt.; -and so Woodh., Gerl., Ell., Ebr.), All., De W., Words. Others (as Engl. Ann., Gill, &c.), and also some of Hengst.

CREUK TEXT.

- 15 And he saith unto me, Tha waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
- 16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, her with fire.
- 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom

- 15 Καὶ λένει μοι, Τὰ ύδατα καὶ όχλοι είσὶ, καὶ έθνη καὶ γλωσσει.
- 16 Καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα ἃ εἰδες έπὶ τὸ θηρίον, οὐτοι μισήσουσι thou sawest supon the beast, την πόρνην, καὶ ήρημωμένην ποιand shall eat her flesh, and burn ήσουσιν αυτήν καὶ γυμνήν, καὶ naked, and shall eat her flesh, τας σάρκας αυτής φάγονται, καί and "shall "utterly burn her with αύτην κατακαύσουσιν εν πυρί.
 - 17 ο γαρ Θεος εδωκεν είς τας καρδίας αυτών ποιησαι την γνώ- their hearts to perform his counμην αυτού, καὶ ποιῆσαι μίαν γνώ- sei, and to spenorm our comment, μην, καὶ δοθναι την βασιλείαν

REVISED VERSION.

- 15 And he saith unto me: The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
- 16 And the ten horns which these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and
- 17 For God vgave *it vinto

- · Sce v. I, N. g.
- For ἐπί, all the recent editors read καί ('A. B. α 27. β 6. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Acth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: and.
 - * See v. I. N. g.
- W., R.;-Germ., Dt.;-Dodd., Allw., Penn (will), Words., Hengst., Kenr., Ebr.
- * E. V., ch. 18: 8; in ch. 8: 7, Matt. 3: 12, and 2 Pet. 3: 10. to burn up;-Vulg. (concremabunt), German verss. (verbrennen), Dt. (verbranden), Fr. S. (consumeront); -Erasm., Vat... Grell., (as Vulg.), Pagn., Bez., Aret., Par., (exurent), Castal., Grot., Cocc., (comburent), Brightm., Wakef., (burn [her] up). Danb., Woodh. (burn [her] utterly;-and so Allw., Words.). cited.
- w The common sense of διδωμι is here retained by W., R.;— Latin and German verss. (exc pt Castal.). Syr., Dt.;-Dodd., Greenf. For the time, see ch. 16: 6, N. c. &c. W.;-Wakef. The ten kings had not appeared at the time of the vision, v. 12. But the speaker, after prophetically tracing their career, looks back, and historically accounts for it.
- * German verss. (except Ebr.);-Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Thom., Stn.
- y W., R.;-Brightm., Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- * W., R., $(d\phi)$;-Vulg. (faciant). German verss. (thun). Dt. (doen), It. (rseguire), Fr. G.-M. (faire), Fr. S. (r.récuter);-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., (as Vulg.), Castal., Bez., Par., Vitr., Ew., (exsequentur), Hamm., Daub., Newe., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Mard., Kenr., (as W.), Cocc. (facere), B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Thom., (execute) Woodh., Allw., Penn. See N. b.

- " The same noun as in v. 13 (see N. m) is used twice in this verse by Syr., Germ., Dt. (but with this note: 'Or, counsel [raad] as above, v. 13, and here in the next clause.'), Ir. S.;-Cocc., Beng., Wakef., Woodh., Treg. (mind), Hengst. The first grauge here is in W., that that is pleasant to him; R., that which pleaseth him (after the Vulg. quod placitum est illi;-and so Erasm., Pagn., Vat. This was changed into quod ipsi visum est by Bez., Par., Vitr.);-Hamm., Daub., Mord., pleasure; B. and L., desseins; Guyse, Penn, purpose; Dodd., Wesl., Thom., sentence; Scott, counsel, purpose, mind:-the second is in It., consiglio; -Fr. G. and -M., dessein; -Erasm., Vat., roluntatem; Hamm., decree or edict; Dodd., Murd., purpose; Thom., Penn. design; Allw., Lord, counsel. See N. b.
- ^b See N. z. In this instance Daub., Dodd., Woodh., Allw., For the Erasmian reading, κανσουσιν, only 2 cursive MSS, are have perform. In rendering the clause, και ποιήσαι μιαν γιώμην (which, though strongly suspected by Mill of having been transferred from v. 13, and though now bracketed by Treg., Eachm, alone of recent editors omits, on the authority of A. Vulg.'), E. V. and some other verss, follow Pagn, and Bez., ut consentiant. But, according to the use of mornae in the preceding clause, it is rather the acting out of the agreement formed previously (v. 13), that is here meant; and the very baldness of the repetition, at which many stumble, only the more vividly teaches, that in the self-willed confederacies of the wicked there sits paramount the will of yet another Ally, un seen, unconsulted, but 'higher than they' (Eccl. 5: 8; Ps. 82; L. Acts 2: 23; 4: 27, 28; &c.). For the reference of αύτοῦ το τό Orphor (Zeg., Beng.) is certainly erroneous. De W., indeed, asks whether one can properly speak of God's graun, especially in immediate connection with that of man. But the Sept. Ezra 6:14 is a clear case in point.
 - * T., C. G., (for to);-foreign verss, generally;-Danb., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.

of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

GREEK TEXT.

unto the beast, until the words $|\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau \hat{\omega} \nu \tau \hat{\omega} | \theta \eta \rho i \phi$, $\alpha \chi \rho \iota \tau \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \sigma \theta \hat{\eta}$ τὰ ρήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ.

> 18 Καὶ ή γυνη ην είδες, έστιν ή πόλις ή μεγάλη, ή έχουσα βασιλείαν έπὶ τῶν βασιλέων τῆς $\gamma \hat{\eta} s$.

CHAP. XVIII.

ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα έκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, έχουτα έξουσίαν μεγάλην καὶ ή γη έφωτίσθη έκ της δόξης αὐτοῦ.

2 καὶ ἔκραξεν ἐν ἰσχύϊ, φωνῆ μεγάλη, λέγων, "Επεσεν έπεσε Βαβυλων ή μεγάλη, καὶ ἐγένετο κατοικητήριον δαιμόνων, καὶ φυλακη παντὸς πνεύματος ἀκαθάρ• του, καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς ὀρνέου άκαθάρτου καὶ μεμισημένου.

REVISED VERSION.

the beast, until the words of God · be finished.

18 And the woman whom thou sawest is that great city, which thath kingship over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things I saw an angel descending from heaven, having great 'authority; and the earth was lightened with his glery.

2 And he cried amightily with a cloud voice, saying: Fallen, fallen, is Babylon the great, and is become sa habitation of "demons, and ga hold of every junclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and thated bird.

a 26. β 7. Compl.').

[·] For the change of verb. see ch. 15: 1, N.c. For the change of tense, see W., T., C., G., R.;-Latin verss., German verss. (except Beng., Moldenh.), It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-B. and L. (fussent), Daub., Thom., (are), Dodd., Wakef., Sharpe, Kenr. But all the recent editors read τελεσθήσοιται (A. a 8. γ 2. Compl.; '-except Matth., who has τελεσθώσιν ' B. α 18. β 7. γ 2.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: shall be finished.

f See 2 Pet. 2:11, N. f.

W., R., (hath kingdom);-Vulg. (habet regnum), Syr. (= [cui] est regnum), Germ. (das Reich hat). Dt. (het koningrijk heeft). It. (ha il regno), Fr. G.,-M., (a son regne), Fr. S. (a le royaume); -Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Par., Cocc., (as Tulg.), Castal. (regnum . . . obtinens), Hamm., Daub., (hath the kingdom), Vitr., Ros., (habet imperium), Beng. (das Konigreich hat), Moldenh. (königliche Herrschaft hat), Wakef. (hath rule), Newc., Woodh., Stu., Murd., (hath dominion), Thom. (hath sovereignty), Greenf. (= Syr.), Lord (has empire). Treg. (holdeth sovereignty), De W. ('Herrschaft, oder Königthum hat'), Hengst. (das Königthum hat), Kenr. (hath a kingdom), Ebr. (hat das Königreich).

^{*} The zai is cancelled by Matth., Lachm., Bloomf., Treg. Words., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. 'a 17. 3 6. Copt. Syr. Slav. MS.'—Before ἄγγελον, all the recent editors insert άλλον ('A. B. a 17. β 5. γ 2. Compl. Er. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. After ἄγγελον α 8.'). I recommend the watch post, station, haunt of demons and unclean birds,

d For τά βήματα, all the recent editors read οί λόγοι (A. B. | that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand as in E. V.: another.

b See ch. 10: I, N. a, &c.

See ch. 12: 10, N. s, &c.

d For ἐν ἰσχύι, φωνη μεγάλη, all the recent editors, except Beng, and Bloomf., read έν ἰσχυρά φωνή ('A. α I3. [& I3.] γ 2 Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. ίσχ. φω. B. α 9. β 3.'). Beng. retains the received text, except that he omits the preposition. Bloomf.: I cannot, without strong reasons, consent to part with an expression so Hellenistic and in the manner of St. John as έν ἰσχύι. I suspect that St. John wrote ἔχραξεν εν ισχύι, and that the words ισχυρά φωνή and φωνή μεγ. came from the Scholiasts. I now find that εν ίσχυϊ must have been in the copies of St. Jerome' (the Vulg. ed. having in fortitudine) and of Tichonius.' And so Hengst., who also cites Sept. Ps. 29: 4.

[·] See ch. 1: 10, N. x.

f See ch. 14: 8, N. I.

E The indefinite article, or none, is found in E. V., last clause;-the foreign verss. (except Fr. G.,-M., B. and L.);-Wesh, Wakef., Woodh., Thom, and Murd. (once), Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Words.

^h Sec ch. 9: 20. N. n.

¹ E. V., last clause; and see ch. 17: 4, N. y; -W., R.; -foreign verss. (except Pagn., Castal., Bez., Par., Vitr.) use the same word in both clauses;-Brightm., Daub. and the later English verss. (except Words.).

¹ On φυλακή Rob. remarks: 'In N. T. trop. of Babylon as

- 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornicaof the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.
- 4 And I heard another voice of her, my people, that we be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues,

GREEK TEXT.

- 3 ότι ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ της πορνείας αὐτης πέπωκε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς tion with her, and the merchants $\mu\epsilon \tau$ and τ $\epsilon \pi \delta \rho \nu \epsilon \nu \sigma a \nu$, $\kappa \alpha i$ of fornication with her, and the έμποροι της γης έκ της δυνάμεως του στρήνους αυτης έπλούτησαν.
- 4 Καὶ ήκουσα άλλην φωνην from heaven, saying, Come out εκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσαν, Έξέλθετε έξ αὐτης ὁ λαός μου, ΐνα μη συγκοινωνήσητε ταῖς άμαρτίαις her sins, and that ye receive not $\alpha \dot{\nu} \tau \hat{\eta} s$, $\kappa \alpha \dot{\nu} \dot{\nu} \alpha \mu \dot{\eta} \lambda \dot{\alpha} \beta \eta \tau \epsilon \dot{\epsilon} \kappa \tau \hat{\omega} \nu$ of her plagues; πληγών αὐτῆς

REVISED VERSION.

- 3 For lof the wine of the wrath of her fornication "have all "the nations drunk, and the kings of the earth P committed merchants of the earth became rich from the power of her ·luxury.
- 4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: 'Come forth out of her, my people, that ye "have no fellowship with

- 1 The words έx . . . αντής are translated before the verb and its subject in all foreign verss. (except the lt. and French, Greenf,);-Treg. The words rov olvov are cancelled by Lachin., Treg., Words., on the authority of 'A. C. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Aeth.'
 - " The order of Germ.;-Beng., Moldenh., De W., Hengst.
 - See ch. 12: 5. N. x.
- For πέπωκε, Matth. and Words, read πεπώκασι ('a 15, β 2.'); Lachiu., πέπτωκαν ('A. C. Copt. Aeth.'); Treg.. who at first gave πεπώχασι, in the second edition of his version translates πέπτωκαν, or πεπτώκασι (Β. 'a C. β 4.'). Three cursive MSS. and the Compl. have πεπότικε.
 - P See ch. 17: 17, N. w, &c. W. (did);-Herd., Wakef., Mey.
- See ch. 3: 17, N. r. For the time, see N. p. &c. R.;-Herd., Wakef., Mey.
- TW_{\bullet} , T_{\bullet} , C_{\bullet} , G_{\bullet} , (of); -Vulg. (de), Syr. (= Greenf. γz), German verss. (von; except All.), Dt. (uit), It. (del), French verss. (de);-Erasm. Vat., Grell. (as Vulg.), Brightm. (of), Cocc. (ex), Eerl. Bib. (aus), Wakef., Woodh., Ew. (ob), Lord; Schottg., Scleus., (as Cocc.), Rob.
- · 'Her mighty luxury.' Nowhere else in the N. T. has δύναμις the sense here assigned to it in E. V.; nor is delicacies, at least as now used, equivalent to the Vulg. deliciarum .-E. V. marg. (power);-W., R., (virtue), T., C., G., (of her pleasures);-Vulg. (virtute deliciarum ejus), Syr. (transferring στρήτους, which word it uses also in 1 Tim. 5: 6, is here rendered by De D., potentia luxus ejus). Germ. (ihrer grossen Wollust), Dt. (kracht van hare weelde), Fr. M. (e.vcès de son luxe), Fr. S. (puissance de ses délices);-Erasm., Vat., Grell., (as Vulg.), Bez., Grot., Vitr., Eichh., Heinr., Ros., (use luxus for orp.;-Ew. luxuriae; Wahl luxuriei), Aret., Coec.,

where they resort and hold their vigils, Rev. 18: 2 bis. Comp. Is. 34. II sq. Jer. 50: 39; 5I: 37. Others i, q. hold, den. cage, in which they are imprisoned . . . but less well.' Neither hold nor den, however, when found in such a connection, carries with it the idea of imprisonment.-E. V., previous clause; -Germ. (Behältniss); Dt. (bewaarplaats), It. (prigione); -Beng., Moldenh., Hengst., (as Germ.), Newc. (haunt). All. Woodh. (abominated). Sharpe, Lord.

- (potentia lasciviae ejus). Brightm. (as T.). Han.m. (power of her pride), B. and L. (as I'r. M.), Daub., Beng. and Moldenh. (ihrer müchtigen Schwelgerei). Dodd., Newc., Thom., Allw., Stn., Ell., Murd., Barn., (ab. of her luxury [luxuries]), Gill ('or, luxury'). Herd., Mey., (ihrer Wollust Macht). Wakef. (gains of her wantonness), Woodh. (ab. of her insolent luxury), Stolz, De W., Hengst. (Macht ihrer Veppigkeit). Goss., All., (thre grosse Uepp.), Lord, Kenr., (strength of her luxury), Treg. (power of her del.). Ebr. (Kraft ihrer Veberfülle):-Schottg. (potenti luxu ipsius), Schleus. (nimio luxu ipsius), Rob. ('abundance, vastness, of her luxnry and proud voluptuousness'), Green (here defines orp.: wantonness, lu.vury, voluptuousness). Comp. v. 7, N. c.
- ι For εξέλθετε. Matth.. Lachm.. Treg., Words., read ίξελθε (B. C. 'a 16. β 4. έξειθατε Α.'). For forth, see ch. 9: 3, N. m. &c.
- ^u E. V., Eph. 5: II. In Phil. 4: 14, the only other place where this verb occurs, and where, as here, it is construed with the dative of the thing, E. V. renders it, communicate with; Treg. (may have no f. with).
- v Instead of the comma of previous editions, or the colon of the original edition, the Amer. Bible Soc.'s late Revision closes this verse with a period, somewhat to the injury of the connection. That Babylon's cup of iniquity was now full, and ready to overflow into the fires of wrath, is mentioned (v. 5) as the special and urgent reason why God's people should leave her without delay, even as Lot was hurried out of Sodom on the morning of her overthrow. No Greek text has a period. -- Excepting Bloomf., all the recent editors give the last clause thus: και έκ των πλ. αντ. ίνα μή κάβ. (A. B. C. 'a 20. β 6. Compl.').
- (Aufenthalt), Penn, Kenr., De W. and Ebr. (Gefängniss). The same word is used in both clauses by W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Fr. G.,-M., B. and L.);-Newe., Woodh., Penn, Sharpe, Ell., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- k Fr. S. (détesté);-Berl. Bib., Moldenh., Stolz, Van Ess, Goss., De W., Ebr., (rerhassten), Herd., Mey., (gehasseten),

- 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
- 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled. fill to her double.
- 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart,

GREEK TEXT.

- 5 ότι ήκολούθησαν αὐτῆς αί άμαρτίαι ἄχρι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ έμνημόνευσεν ο Θεος τὰ άδικήματα αὐτῆς.
- 6 ἀπόδοτε αὐτῆ ώς καὶ αὐτὴ άπέδωκεν ύμιν, και διπλώσατε αὐτῆ διπλᾶ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῆς. έν τῶ ποτηρίω ὧ ἐκέρασε, κεράσατε αὐτῆ διπλοῦν.
- 7 οσα έδόξασεν έαυτην καὶ έστρηνίασε, τοσοῦτον δότε αὐτῆ βασανισμον καὶ πένθος ὅτι ἐν τῆ καρδία αύτῆς λέγει, Κάθημαι

REVISED VERSION.

- 5 For her sins have "followed unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
- 6 *Render unto her 7as she also *rendered *unto you, and double *unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she amixed, amix unto her double.
- 7 How much she b glorified bherself and dived luxuriously, so much torment and sorrow give her; for din her heart she saith:
- Dt. ([de eene op de andere] gevolgd), Fr. G.,-S., (se ... entresuiris);-Brightm., Engl. Ann., (give the above as the literal rendering, which the former then changes into are heaped up). Par. (retains Bez.'s accumulata.. pertigerunt, but in the commentary explains from by consecuta sunt invicem), Coec. (sequuta sunt. q. d. creverunt ordine se invicem sequentia et catenae more inter se colligata percata ejus.1), Grell., Vitr., (as Bez.), Berl. Bib., Dodd., Gill (Or have followed unto heaven; one after another, in one age after another. until they have been as it were heaped up together, and have reached the heavens.'), Wakef. (accompanied [her]);-Rob. But, for ππολούθησαν, Mill approves, and all the recent editors adopt, ἐχολλήθησαν (A. B. C. 'a 27. β 5. Compl. [Vulg.] Copt. Aeth. Syr. [Arm.] Arr. Slav.'). I recommend that this reading be followed, and translated: have accumulated—(the only Babel-tower, Gen. 11: 4 comp. with E. V. Ps. 16: 2. that fallen man succeeds in building)—as this perhaps gives the idea better than any merely etymological equivalent. Grot. (coacervatae sunt), Daub. (have cleaved up), Gill ('have cleaved, or glued ... her sins as it were soldered together, and stuck fast to her, and being joined and linked together made a long chain, and reached to heaven, and cleaved to that, and cried for vengeance.'), Eichh. ('adhaeserunt quasi perpetui comites.' He regards the construction as pregnant, thus: clave to her, and went with her, as in ch. 14: 13; and so Heinr, Bloomf. But Scripture does not represent sinners as going to heaven to be judged.), Stolz (thürmten), Mey., Ebr., ([es] haben sich gehäuft), Van Ess (häuften sich auf), Greenf. (הַנְּרְיֵבֶּל, Comp. Jer. 51: 9.), Ros. (uses, and, as usual, without naming, Grot, and Eichh.). Penn (are heaped up), Lord, Treg. (have been builded together, or, have adhered to one another'), Hengst. ('a pregnant construction for: they reach to heaven and adhere to it;'and so Wahl, probably Rob., Schirl. Hengst. finds 'a quite similar breviloguence in the use of this verb' in Sept. Ps. 43: 25; 118: 25; Lam. 2: 2; Zech. 14: 5; Baruch 1: 20, and remarks: 'The sticking fast of guilt to heaven is an aggravating | 'a 24. \$ 5. Compl.').

* E. V., always elsewhere (91 times);-T., C., (gone up);- | mark of its greatness; but the idea itself is a harsh one, and without example elsewhere in Scripture.

. 'Th' ethereal mould

'Incapable of stain would soon expel

'Her mischief, and purge off the baser fire,

'Victorious.' Milton, P. L., ii. 139-142.).

- * W. (yield . . . yielded), R. (render . . . hath rendered);-Latin verss., except Castal. (reddite . . . reddidit). It. (rendete il cambio...ha fatto), Fr. G.,-M., (rendez ... a fait);-B. and L. (as Fr. G.), Daub., Dodd. (give . . . has given), Wakef., Newc. (as R.:-and so Woodh, Stu., [has], Thom., Allw., Penn, Kenr.), Lord (gire . . . gare).
 - For as she also, see ch. 6:11, NN. g, h, &c.
- ² The ὑμῖν is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 20. \$5. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and the words, unto you, omitted.
- This second αὐτη is cancelled by Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., on the anthority of 'A. C. 2. 8. 9. 14. 19. 92. Vulg. Slav. MSS.—For mixed, mix, see ch. 14: 10, N. v. The historical time is employed by E. V. in the first clause, and in vv. 14, 15, 16, 19, 23; &c.;-W., T., C.;-Herd., Wakef., Thom., Mey., Sharpe.
- b For the omission of hath, see v. 6, N. a.—For ξαυτήν, Matth., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read αὐτήν (A. B. C. 'a 10. β 2.').
- · Comp. v. 3, N. s. T., C., G., (lived wantonly);-It. (e lussuriata);-Pagn., Castal., Bez., Par., Grot., Grell., Heinr., Ros., (luxuriata est), Vitr. ([quantum] sibi . . luxus dedit). Lowm., Thom., ([in full proportion to] her . . luxury), Guyse ([in proportion to].. her luxurious way of living), Dodd. (lived in luxury), Gill ('lived deliciously; in a very luxuriant manner'), Wakef. ([according to] her . . lururies), Newc., Woodh. (wantoned in luxury), Ew. (luxu diffluit), Ell., Lord.
- d The Greek order is retained by W.;-Latin verss., Syr.;-Beng., Ebr., (sie in), Herd., Woodh., Mey., Lord, De W. After λέγει, Matth., Lachm.. Treg., Tisch., add ὅτι (A. B. C.

and shall see no sorrow.

- 8 Therefore shall her plagues **co**me in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.
- 9 And the kings of the earth, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewait her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,
- 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas! that great city Babylon,

GREEK TEXT.

I sit a queen, and am no widow, 'βασίλισσα, καὶ χήρα οὐκ εἰμὶ, 'I sit • queen, and (widow I am καὶ πένθος οὐ μὴ ἴδω.

- 8 Διὰ τοῦτο ἐν μιὰ ἡμέρα ήξουσιν αι πληγαί αὐτης, θάνατος καὶ πένθος καὶ λιμός καὶ έν πυρὶ κατακαυθήσεται ότι ἰσχυρὸς Κύριος ὁ θ εὸς ὁ κρίνων αὐτήν. Undgeth her.
- 9 Καὶ κλαύσονται αὐτὴν, καὶ who have committed fornication $\kappa \acute{o}\psi o\nu \tau \alpha i \ \acute{e}\pi^{\prime} \ \alpha \dot{v} \tau \hat{\eta} \ \acute{o}i \ \beta \alpha \sigma i\lambda \hat{\epsilon i}\hat{s}$ της γης, οι μετ' αυτης πορνεύσαντες καὶ στρηνιάσαντες, ὅταν over her, when they see the βλέπωσι του καπνου της πυρώσεως αυτης,
 - 10 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν έστηκότες διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ fear of her torment, saying: Alas, $a\dot{v}\tau\hat{\eta}s$, $\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma ov\tau\dot{\epsilon}s$, $O\dot{v}a\dot{i}$, $o\dot{v}a\dot{i}$, $\dot{\eta}$ alas, that great city Babylon,

REVISED VERSION.

not, and "sorrow I shall "never

- 5 Therefore bin one day shall her plagues come, death, and sorrow, and famine; and with fire shall she be utterly burned: for unighty is the Lord God who
- 9 And the kings of the earth, who "with her " committed fornication and lived oluxuriously, shall pweep afor her, and **wail smoke of her burning,
- 10 Standing afar off for the

- f For widow I am not, see R.;-Vulg. (vidua non sum) Syr.; -Erasm., Vat., Cocc., (as Yulg.), Beng. (eine Wittwe bin ich nicht;-and so, but without the eine, Herd., Kist., Mey., All., De W., Ebr.). Many others repeat the pronominal subject, and translate oùx by an adverb.
- ⁵ The Greek order of the noun and verb is retained by R.;-Latin verss. (except Vitr.), Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh.), Dt.;-Woodh., Kenr.—For οὐ μή, see ch. 3: 12. N. j. &c. It is here rendered adverbially by W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh.). It. (non . . giammai), Fr. G., -M., -S.; - Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Dodd., Newc., Woodh. (never), Thom., Allw. (by no means), Greenf., Penns Sharpe, Kenr.
- h The order of εν μιᾶ ἡμ. is preserved in W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Beng. (werden an Einem u. s. w.), Dodd., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Murd., Ebr. Coup. E. V., vv. 10. 17, 19.
- ¹ E. V., v. 7; ch. 2I: 4;-T., C., G.;-Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Lord, Kenr. All foreign verss, use the same word as in v. 7.
- ¹ The Greek order is retained in R.;-Latin verss., Syr., German verss. (Moldenh. sie wird mit u. s. w.), Dt. (= Moldenh.);-Woodh., Greenf.
 - * See ch. 5: 2, N. d.
- 1 For χρίνων, all the recent editors read χρίνας (A. B. C.

- Not, 'a queen among queens;' but, 'superior to all others,' MSS.'). I recommend that this reading, which Mill also Dirom incedo regina (Virgil, Acn. i. 46.). Comp. ch. 17: 18; approves, be adopted, and translated: judged;—that is, before the destruction, which is now regarded as accomplished.
 - m This order is observed in Latin and German verss., Syr., Dt. :-Treg.
 - ⁿ See v. 7, N. b, &c.
 - ° See v. 7, N. c. &c.
 - P.E.V., vv. 11, 15, 19, and always (36 times) elsewhere. See Matt. 2: 18, where xxaiw is followed, as here (and as our to weep is often construed in poetry), by an accusative;-W., T., C., G., (beweep);-Latin verss. (flebunt;-except Castal., deplorabunt; and Vitr., deflebunt), Syr., Germ. (beweinen), Dt. (beweenen), French verss.;-Beng. and later German verss. (weinen), Wesl., Wakef., Greenf., Stu., Murd., Kenr. For zhavoortat, Matth., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Treg., Words., Tisch., have xlavsovst ('B. C. a 25. \$ 4. Compl.'). Bloomf. regards this as 'probably true.'
 - 9 All the recent editors cancel αὐτήν, on the authority of 'A. B. C. a 21. \$5. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand thus: weep and wail.
 - *h E. V., ch. 1:7. Comp. also Luke 8: 52; 23: 27;-W., R., (bewail themselves), T., C., G.;-Treg.
 - ¹ E. V., v. 11 (in both places Treg., Words., Tisch., [and here Matth.] read $i\pi'$ $\alpha i\pi' r'$; -W. (on), R. (upon), T., C., G.: Latin verss., except Castal., (super). German verss. (über), Dt. (over), Fr. G.-M. (sur);-Daub., Wesl., Woodh., Treg., Kenr.
 - 1 Beng., Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Thom., Mey., Penn, Sharpe, De W., Words., Hengst.

Ps. 29: 10.—It., Fr. G. ([comme] Reine). Fr. M.,-S., (en reine);-B. and L., Daub, and Stat (as queen), Beng., All., De W., Hengst., (als Königin), Kenr.

^{*} This accidental interruption of the alphabetical series is 'a 19. β 5. Compl. Vulg. MS. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. retained on account of previous references to subsequent notes.

is thy judgment come.

- 11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:
- 12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

GREEK TEXT.

that mighty city! for in one hour $\pi \delta \lambda \iota s \dot{\eta} \mu \epsilon \gamma \dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta B \alpha \beta \nu \lambda \dot{\omega} \nu, \dot{\eta} \pi \dot{\sigma}$ that mighty city! for kin one λις ή ἰσχυρὰ, ὅτι ἐν μιὰ ώρα hour thy judgment came. ηλθεν ή κρίσις σου.

- 11 Καὶ οι ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς κλαίουσι καὶ πενθοῦσιν ἐπ' αὐτῆ, ότι του γόμου αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς άγοράζει οὐκέτι
- 12 γόμον χρυσοῦ, καὶ ἀργύρου, καὶ λίθου τιμίου, καὶ μαργαρίτου, καὶ βύσσου, καὶ πορφύρας, καὶ σηρικού, καὶ κοκκίνου καὶ $\pi \hat{a} \nu \ \xi \dot{v} \lambda o \nu \ \theta \dot{v} \ddot{i} \nu o \nu$, $\kappa \alpha \dot{i} \ \pi \hat{a} \nu \ \sigma \kappa \epsilon \hat{v} o s$ and all vivory furniture, and all έλεφάντινον, καὶ πᾶν σκεθος έκ ξύλου τιμιωτάτου, καὶ χαλκοῦ, καὶ σιδήρου, καὶ μαρμάρου,

REVISED VERSION.

- 11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her; for no mone buyeth their plading any more;
- 12 Lading of gold, and of silver, and of precious pstone, and of pearl, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silk, and of scarlet, and all thyine wood, durniture of most precious wood, and of brass, and of iron, and of marble,

- all the other editors, on the anthority of A. B. C. a 26. \$ 6. it come. Comp. v. 16, N. p and Jude 14, N. k.
- 1 Here the future becomes present; in vv. 17-19, historical. E. V. (following the older English and many foreign verss.) removes the middle step in the transition. But the reading, χλαύσουσι και πενθήσουσιν (Β. ' a 21. β 5. Vulg. Arr.' The Syr. might have been added.), is adopted, and that only in part, by Matth. alone of recent editors.—Fr. S. ;-Erasm., Vat., Hamm., Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Beng., Wesl., Wakef., Newc. (marks shall as supplied), Woodh., Mey., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., De W., Words., Hengst., Ebr.
 - m See ch. 3:7. N. p. &c.
- The Sept. (Ex. 23: 5; 2 Kings 5: 17) use γόμος, from γέμω to be full, for a burden generally. But the strict classical meaning of a ship's lading appears in the only other passage of the N. T. where the word occurs, Acts 21:3. Nor is the sense merchandise, provided by the N. T. lexicons for the present case, necessary or proper, except under the special notion of freight; and this the word merchandise does not convey. The merchants are arrested on their voyage, while yet 'off at sea' (Milton, P. L. iv. 161), by the sight of the conflagration; or, if they are supposed to have already landed at a remote part of the coast (v. 19), their cargoes are still unbroken. Syr. (= De D. onus), Dt. marg. ('schiperacht, of, lading'); Hamm. (freight). Berl. Bib., Ros., Hengst., (Ladung), Daub., Dodd. in v. 12 (ladings), Heinr. (Schiffsladung; -which De W. also gives as the proper sense), Murd. (cargo). --- For the omission of the article at the beginning of v. 12, see R.;-Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Beng., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Mey., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, De W., Words., Kenr., Ebr.
- · The alternation in vv. 12, I3 between the genitive case under the government of γόμον, and the accusative in apposi- materials.' Equally general is Barn.'s explanation.).

- * The è_F before μιὰ, bracketed by Bloomf. is cancelled by | tion, though disregarded by the Vulg. and many others, is to be noted as, at the least, a characteristic of style (see ch. 14: 6, N. f. &c.). It is preserved throughout by Dt.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Castal., Coce., Grell., Vitr., Moldenh., Penn. Scholef., Treg., Hengst.; and partially by Brightm., Hamm, and others.
 - P See ch. 17:4 N. x.
 - 4 W., T., C., R.;-Vulg.;-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Grell., Vitr., Daub., Wesl., Woodb., Allw., Stu., Lord, Kenr. (Milton, P. L. ii. 3, 4:
 - 'Or where the gorgeous east with richest hand
 - 'Show'rs on her kings Barbaric peurl and gold.') For μαργαρίτου, Lachm. edited formerly μαργαρίταις ('A.'), now μαργαρίτας (' U.').
 - r Except Beng, and Bloomf., all the recent editors have βυσσίνου (' Α. С. α 22. β 5.').
 - There is nothing for manner here, or in the next clause, in W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., Fr. S.;-Dodd., Wakef., Sharpe, Lord, Treg., (every; -and so, in the first instance, Stu., who in the second has all), Newc., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Hengst., Murd., Kenr. E. V. follows T., C., G. - Eλεφάντ. is rendered by an adjective in Dt.;-Erasm. and later Latin verss., Wakef., Newc., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, De W., Ebr. Herd. and Mey. (Elfenbeingeräth [-räthe]).
 - · Here σχενος is taken in the more general sense, which E. V. ascribes to it in Matt. 12: 29; Mark 3: 27; Luke 17: 31.— Latin verss. (use vas;-which, however, like the term employed by the Syr., and Greenf.'s בָּלָּה, is of wider application than our ressel), Fr. M., (meubles, in the first instance), Fr. S. (meuble); Daub., Lowm. ('all curious manufactures'), Herd., Mey., (see N. s), Woodh, Thom. (wares), Heinr. (vasa et utensilia), Allw., Stolz (Geräthe; and so Kist., Van Ess, De W., Ebr.), Stn. (in the second instance), Hengst. ('Then follow materials for gorgeous furniture, and furniture made out of gorgeous

- 13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankinceuse, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.
- 14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.
 - 15 The merchants of these

GREEK TEXT.

13 καὶ κινάμωμον, καὶ θυμιάματα, καὶ μύρον, καὶ λίβανον, καὶ οίνον, καὶ έλαιον, καὶ σεμίδαλιν, καὶ σῖτον, καὶ κτήνη, καὶ πρόβατα, καὶ ἵππων, καὶ ῥεδῶν, καὶ σωμάτων, καὶ ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων.

14 καὶ ή ὀπώρα τῆς ἐπιθυμίας της ψυχης σου απηλθεν από σού, καὶ πάντα τὰ λιπαρὰ καὶ τὰ λαμπρα απηλθεν από σου, και οὐκέτι ού μη εύρησης αὐτά.

15 Οι έμποροι τούτων οί πλου-

- REVISED VERSION.
- •13 And cinnamon, " and "incense, and wointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and *cattle, and sheep, and of horses, and of chariots, and of abodies, and souls of men.
- 14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after shave departed from thee, and all the dainty and the bright things have departed from thee, and enever, never more shalt thou find them.
 - 15 The merchants of these

- the approbation also of Mill) the words καὶ ἄμωμον, on the authority of 'A. C. 6, 11, 12, 17, 19, 34, 35, 36, Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Syr. Aeth. Slav. MSS.' The omission in many MSS. is accounted for from the resemblance to the ziráu, preceding. I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: and amomum. So Daub., Beng., Wesl., Newe., Woodh., Clarke, Ell., De W., Hengst., Murd.; -the lexicons. It is rendered by Moldenh. and Mey., Balsam; Sharpe, ginger; Stn., fragrant spice; Lord and Treg., spice; Words., amonus (?), Ebr., Gewürz.
 - * See ch. 5: 8, N. h.
- w The singular is retained by R.;-Latin verss, (use unguentum; -except Cocc., myrum), Syr., Dt. (welriekende zalf), Fr. S. (de l'essence); -Dodd., Thom., (myrrh), Wesl., Moldenh. and Hengst. (Salbe), Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr., Ebr. (Myrrhe).
- * According to the etymology and usage, xt/rn denotes only beasts in which men have property, domestic animals, and here, as distinguished from πρόβατα and εππων, is rendered as above by Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn. Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg. W. (work beasts);-Latin verss. (jumentorum [-ta]), Dt. (lastbeesten), It. (giumenti), Fr. G. (jumens). Fr. M. (bêtes de charge), Fr. S. (bêtes de somme) ;-B. and L. (as Fr. M.), Berl. Bib., Ebr., (Lastthiere), Dodd. (kine), Moldenh, (grosses Vieh), Herd., Stolz, Kist., Goss., Van Ess. Mey., All., De W., (Lastrich), Murd. (beasts of burden), Kenr. (oxen).
- y Whether σωμάτων, agreeing in case with εππων και βεδών, not with Auxas, designates freemen or hired servants (Grot... Hamm., Wells), or slaves in general (E. V., &c., Ebr.), or the lowest class of slaves (Ew.), or slaves considered as burdenbearers (Hengst.) or as grooms (Stu.), &c.; and whether 40265, on the other hand, denotes the persons of men not slaves (Engl. Ann., as one meaning), or slaves in general (Grot., Vitr., Ew., Stu., &c.), or slaves generally, but in reference to their higher capacities (Hengst.), or the spiritual part of men (Brightm., Engl. Ann. as another meaning, Wesl., Scott, &c., Ebr.) or the same construction.

- " Excepting Matth., all the recent editors here insert (with their lives (Wakef.), or the souls of dead men (Aret., Par., Dt. Ann., &c.), &c.; these and such like questions for the commentator ought not to control the translation. Nor is any one answer so certain and obvious as the propriety of preserving the at least verbal opposition between σωμα and ψυχή, taken according to their common meaning.—E. V. marg.;-T., C.;-Syr. (= De D. corporum), Germ. (Leichname), Dt., Fr. S.;-Castal., Brightun., Engl. Ann., Hamm., Cocc., Vitr., B. and L., Berl. Lib. and Herd. (use Leiber), Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Clarke, Greenf., Penn, Lord, Treg., Murd. E. V. and others follow the Vulg. mancipiorum.
 - ² Marginal note: 'Gr. of the lust of thy soul.'—The σοῦ is read immediately after οπώρα by Lachm. Treg., Words., Tisch., on the anthority of 'A. C. 35.'
 - ^a Stu., Lord, (hath [have] gone), Treg., Murd.
 - b The construction without a relative is retained by W., R.; Latin and French verss., Syr., It.;-Brightm., Daub., Dodd., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Greenf., Sharpe, Lord, De W., Murd., Kenr., Ebr. The first article is translated by Syr., It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Daub., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Ebr. Wakef, and Thom, use a demonstrative pronoun in both cases.
 - See ch. 15: 6, N. e. Rob.'s costly things is but an inference.
 - d For this ἀπηλθεν, all the recent editors read ἀπώλετο (A. B. C. 'a 19. β 6. Copt. Arr. Slav. MS. απώλοιτο a 8. Compl. Vulg. Syr. Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: have perished.
 - e See ch. 3: 12, N. j. &c. Here the triple negative is rendered as above by Woodh.
 - f For εψρήσης, Beng., Matth., Tisch., have εψρής (B. 'α 15. β 7.') which, says Bloomf., seems to be the true reading, and has internal evidence in its favour;'-Compl., Erasm., εύρησεις (37. 49.);—Lachm., Treg., Words., εύρησουσιν (A. C. 34, 35, 36, 90. Vulg. Syr.'), Words, also following the Syr. in attaching to it, as subject, of Europoi of the next verse. W. has

things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas! that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

GREEK TEXT.

τήσαντες ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν στήσονται διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῆς, κλαίοντες καὶ πενθοῦντες,

16 καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ ή πόλις ή μεγάλη, ή περιβεβλημένη βύσσινον καὶ πορφυροῦν καὶ κόκκινον, καὶ κεχρυσωμένη ἐν χρυσῷ καὶ λίθῷ τιμίῷ καὶ μαργαρίταις. ὅτι μιᾳ ώρᾳ ἠρημώθη ὁ τοσοῦτος πλοῦτος.

17 Καὶ πᾶς κυβερνήτης, καὶ

REVISED VERSION.

things, "who became rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning,

16 JAnd saying: Alas, alas, that great city, which was clothed with fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and mgilded with mgold, and precious mstone, and pearls! ofor in one hour pwere made desolate so great riches.

17 And every pilot, and fall

17 For in one hour so great

- g See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- h See ch. 3: 17, N. r.
- i E. V., 7 times (in 4 of which it is coupled as here with κλαίω) out of 10;-W. R.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord (lamenting), Treg., Murd. (will mourn). Kenr.
- ¹ Except Matth. and Griesh., and Knapp who brackets, all the recent editors cancel the καί, on the authority of A. B. C. ¹α H. β 5. Copt. Syr. Arr. Slav. MS.²
- * R.;-Daub., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
 - 1 See ch. 7: 13, N. u. &c.
- ^m See ch. I7: 4, N. w.—For χρυσ $\hat{\varphi}$, all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) read χρυσί $\hat{\varphi}$ (Λ. B. C. and 26 cursive MSS.). The previous $\hat{\epsilon}\nu$ is also bracketed by Treg., and cancelled by Matth., Lachm., Hahn, Words., on the authority of Λ. B. ' α 19. β 4.'
 - ⁿ See ch. 17: 4, N. x.
- Of the recent editors, Words, alone attaches this clause to
 v. 17; but he agrees with many others in separating it from what precedes merely by a comma. Comp. vv. 10, 19.
- P Comp. E. V., v. 19; ch. 17: 16; Matth. 12: 25; Luke 11: 17 (the only other places where ἐρημόω occurs). Here also the passive of a transitive verb is employed by R. (to make des.);—German vers. (rerwüsten, verheeren, zu Grunde richten, veröden;—except Herd., All.), Dt. (rerwöesten), It. (distruggere), Fr. G. (mettre à néant), Fr. M. (dissiper), Fr. S. (dévaster);—Vat. and later Latin vers. (desolare depopulare, vastare), Dodd., Woodh., Treg., (as R.), Wakef., Newc., Thom.. Stu., Murd., (to [utterly] lay waste), Greenf. (במבּי), Lord (to destroy). Syr. uses the same word as in v. 19, &c., = בתַּי; Wesl., to become des.; Allw., to come to desolation.——For the time, see v. 10, N. k. &c. Wakef., Mey.——For the order, see Latin verss., Syr., Germ., Fr. G.,—M.;—B. and L., Beng., Mey.. Greenf., Hengst., Ebr. The emphasis lies quite as much on the idea of the riches themselves, just ennmerated, as on the great-

- ness and suddenness of the desolation.——For the construction of *riches* with a plural verb, see E. V., everywhere else; -W., G., R.; -Wells, Dodd., Wesl., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- In Ezek. 27: 8, 27, 28 the Sept. render ξξή (Greenf.'s word here) by χεβερνήτης (Jon. I: 6, by πρωρεύς); Ε. V., by pilot. This officer may here be prominently mentioned, as one standing on the look-out.—Latin verss. (use gubernator;-except Castal.), Dt. (stuurlieden). French verss. (use pilote;-except G.);-Beng., Moldenh., Herd., All., Stier. Hengst., Ebr., (use Steuermann). Dodd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Clarke, Allw., Stu., Lord. De W. (Steuerleute). Murd., Kenr., Barn.;-the lexicons (except Schleus.).
- * All the crowd on the ships; as if mustering at an alarm from the pilots.—For crowd, see Germ. (Haufe), It. (ciurma):-Erasın, and later Latin verss. (turba;-except. Castal.), Clarke ('the crowd or passengers aboard'), Ew. (multitudo), De W. (as Germ.); the lexicons.—For on, see ch. 1: 20, N. d. &c. Germ., Dt., Fr. M.; B. and L., De W. For the (that is, the ships going that way), see Germ., Dt., Fr. G.,-M.;-B. and L., Allw., Greenf., De W. But, instead of επί των πλοίων δ ομιλος, all the recent editors, (except Bloomf., who, rejecting δ ομιλος, * would retain vulg. ἐπὶ πλοίων, scil. ἄν, meaning . . . the supercargo.') read επί (τον Words.) τόπον πλέων. The evidence stands thus: 'δ έπι τόπον πλέων Α. (τὸν τ. Β.) C. a 18. β 5. Vulg. MS. Am.* Anglosax, Syr. Arm. Slav. MSS. ἐπὶ τῶν πλοίων πλέων a S. β 2. γ 2. Compl. Slav. ed.' I recommend that the reading δ ἐπί τόπον πλέων be adopted, and, in connection with πας, translated thus: every one sailing to a place, any place on any errand; = every one on a voyage, every passenger, every one not belonging to the vessel, either as officer ($\alpha\nu\beta\epsilon\rho\nu$.) or common sailor (ravins). The same thing might be classically expressed by πας ξμπορος. But this noun had just been used in its re-
- * The editions of the Vulg. have qui in lucum (by mistake, Father Simon thinks, for locum) navigat, and are followed by R. and Kenr., saileth into the lake. W. (sail by ship into place) translates the reading of the cod. Am., qui in locum navigant.

every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

- 18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!
- 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas! that

GREEK TEXT.

riches is come to nought. And $\pi \hat{\alpha}s \hat{\epsilon}\pi \hat{\iota} \tau \hat{\omega}\nu \pi \lambda \delta \hat{\omega}\nu \hat{\delta} \delta \mu \iota \lambda \delta s$, $\kappa \hat{\alpha}\hat{\iota}$ ναθται, καὶ ὅσοι τὴν θάλασσαν έργάζονται, απο μαρκόθεν έστησαν,

- 18 καὶ ἔκραζον, όρῶντες τὸν καπνον της πυρώσεως αὐτης, λέγουτες, Τίς ὁμοία τῆ πόλει τῆ μεγάλη:
- 19 Καὶ έβαλον χοῦν ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλάς αύτῶν, καὶ ἔκραζον κλαίουτες καὶ πευθοῦντες, λέγοντες,

REVISED VERSION.

the crowd fon the ships, and sailors, and as many as 'ply the sea, stood afar off,

- 18 And "were crying as they saw the *smoke of her burning, saying: What city * like * that great city ?*
- 19 And they east dust *upon their heads, and were crying, bas they wept and mourned, say-

- * Should the reading proposed in N. r be adopted, ravrac might be rendered mariners. W., T. (shipmen;-so E. V. elsewhere, and here C., G., R. But the word, though etymologically best answering to ravers, is now scarcely current.);-Dodd., Newc., Thom., Kenr.
- · Win.: 'Here θάλ, is to be regarded as the immediate object, as in γην εργαζεσθαι Pausan, 6, 10, 1. See also Sept. Gen. 2: 5, 15; 3: 24; &c.—W., T., C., R., (work in) G. (travail on);-Vulg. (in mari operantur), Syr. (= Vulg.), Germ. (auf dem Meer handthieren). Dt. (ter zee handelen;-adding the note: ·D.is, die de zee bouwen.'). It. (fanno arte marinaresca);-Erasm., Vat., Grell., (as Vulg.), Hamm. (deal in). Cocc., Vitr.. Eichli, Ew., Ros., (mare exercent), Daub, (deal about), Berl. Bib. (ihr Werk auf d. M. haben), Beng. (as Germ.), Dodd. (bestow their labour upon). Wakef. (live by). Newc. (use). Woodh. (occupy), Heinr. (tractare mare, sulcare, das Meer gleichsam bearbeiten). All., Goss., (auf d. M. fahren), Penn (work on). Stu., Lord (worked at). De W., Hengst., (bearbeiten). Kenr. (labour on), Ebr. (das M. befahren);-Rob. ('to work at the sea, as in Engl. to ply the sea, to follow the sea.').
- " Fr. S. (criaient); -Brightm. (did cry). Cocc. (clamabant; for clamarerunt of the other verss.). Wakef. (were crying out). Both here and v. 19. Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words, read Expaşav (A. C. 35.1).
- τες (A. B. C. 'a 26. β 7. γ 2. Compl.').

- w For καπιότ, Mill approves τόποι ('A. 10. Vulg.').
- * The comparison challenged has been understood to respect the greatness and suddenness of the present destruction (Ew., Allw., Barn., &c.; and this is the idea most readily suggested by E.V.), or the former glory and power (so the large majority of translators and commentators from Pagn. to Hengst.; nearly all of whom, at least, supply a copula in the past time). But the amazement springs rather from the contrast of the two (vv. 10, 16, 17, 19; \equiv 'Into what pit ... from what height fall'n!' Milton, P. L., i. 91, 92), and this is best expressed by the indefinite form of the Greek.-Vulg., Ser. ;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Grell., Vitr., Woodh.
- For the omission of unto, see ch. 1:13. N. d.—For that, see E.V., vv. 10, 16, 19; &c.; -Castal., Cocc., Vitr., (illi; - for the Vulg. huic), Woodh., Lord. Many have merely the definite article.
- * All the old English (including the original edition of E.V.) and foreign (except Hengst, and Ebr.) and most of the later English verss, have here the mark of interrogation, as in the parallel ch. 13: 4.
- * For upon, see ch. 13: 16, N. f. &c.—For were crying, see v. 18, N. u.
 - b See v. 18, N. v.
- · At v. 11, and 6 times elsewhere out of 9, πενθέω is rendered in Ε. V. to mourn (πένθος, always mourning or sorrow); and v Wakef.—For δρώττες all the recent editors read βλέπον- | so here by W., R.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Penn, Stu., Treg., Murd., Kenr. See L. and S., Rob., Green.

Beng. (jeder so anf ein Ort hinschiffet), Moldenh. (alle [Schiffherren] die nach einem gewissen Ort hinfahren), Eichh. ('ii, qui non totam navigationem absolvunt, sed mercibus tantum ex emporiis primariis ad loca non procul dissita develendis vacant;'-and so Heinr.; though he also suggests [and this is Ebr.'s to [a] place... the secondary class of [sailors, or rather of] seaview] that the clause may designate the ship-captain, as distinct captains; De W., 'die nach einem Orte fahren, d.i. Küstenfahfrom the pilot and sailors, the various classes being then sum- rer'), Treg. ('every passenger, or, every one who saileth by a med up in δσοι την θάλ. έρχ.). Newc. (every one who saileth place). Words. (all the company that sailed to that place), to the place), Woodh., Lord, (every one who saileth [sails] Hengst. (die nach einem Orte schiffen ;-which he explains as by the place; the former marking the as supplied), Thom. designating such as hold a definite course'), Murd. (every nav-

stricted sense, in which alone it occurs in the N. T. or Sept. place to place; or such as stop at particular places on the coast, without performing the whole voyage.'), Ew. ('quicunque ad locum navigat i. e. nauta minor, litora legens nec nisi ad locum vicinum unum alternmve tendens;' and so Mey., jeder Küstenfahrer; Stn. and Barn., 'every coaster . . . lit. he who sails (every one sailing to the place), Clarke ('those who sail from 'igator to the place), Ebr. (Jeder der an den Platz fährt).

great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

GREEK TEXT.

 $O\dot{v}\dot{a}i$, $o\dot{v}\dot{a}i$ $\dot{\eta}$ $\pi\dot{o}\lambda\iota s$ $\dot{\eta}$ $\mu\epsilon\gamma\dot{a}\lambda\eta$, $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ ing: Alas, alas, that great city, η έπλούτησαν πάντες οι έχοντες πλοία ἐν τῆ θαλάσση ἐκ τῆς τιμιότητος αὐτης, ὅτι μιὰ ώρα ήρημώθη.

20 $E\dot{v}$ φραίνου $\dot{\epsilon}\pi$ α \dot{v} την, ο \dot{v} ρανέ, καὶ οἱ ἄγιοι ἀπόστολοι καὶ οί προφήται, ὅτι ἔκρινεν ὁ Θεὸς. Tye propuets, τοι Θεος. Tyour cause "upon her. τὸ κρίμα ύμῶν έξ αὐτῆς.

REVISED VERSION.

wherein became rich all that had e ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness! for in one hour ^fwas she made desolate.

20 Rejoice gover her, hO heaven, and 'ye 'holy apostles, and ye prophets; for God k judged

inflicted rashly, but upon just and lawful examination, conviction and judgment going before.' Similar to this is the note of Par.), Engl. Ann., Cocc., Grell., Daub., B. and L. marg., Beng., Gill (as allowable), Greenf., Sharpe, Treg., Hengst., Murd., Kenr., Ebr.;-Wahl.

1 Comp. N. k. The phrase, το χρίμα ύμων, has been understood to denote, 1., the wrongs, sufferings, punishment, endured by you. Thus Castal. (restras injurias), Engl. Ann. (so explain 'Gr. judged your judgment'), B. and L. (des maux qu'elle rous a fait), Wakef. (your sufferings). All. (was über euch ergangen);-Bretsch. (supplicium quod de vobis sumpserunt). But xp. never means wrongs, sufferings, nor even punishment itself, so much as the condemnatory sentence. This last remark applies equally to the next view: -2., the punishment inflicted upon Babylon on your account. So Pagn. (sumpsit poenas . . . restrae ultionis causa;-and so Bez., E. V., &c., interpret.): -3., the crimes committed against you; a sense which xρ. will not bear. In vain Heinr. refers to 1 Tim. 5: 12 and Sept. Ps. 17: 2:-4., the judgment, sentence, condemnation pronounced by Babylon upon you. So the Vulg. (judicium vestrum;-retained by Erasm., Vat., Aret., Cocc., Grell.) and its followers generally (W. [hath deemed]) your doom; R., Kenr., your judgment), Germ. (ener Urtheil), Fr. S. (le jugement prononcé contre rous);-llamm. ([hath executed your j.), Beng., Ebr., (ever Gericht;-which De W. also gives for the literal version, explaining it in the sense of E. V.; as the Dt. Ann. also do the heeft uw oordeel . . geoordeeld of the version.), Moldenh. (das über euch ergangene Urtheil), Sharpe, Stu., Lord, (your condemnation), Hengst. (as Germ.). Some of these, however, (as Vulg., &c., Hamm.) might be supposed to mean: justice to you (which at least involves the real force of the clause), or possibly even: your own former judgment concerning Babylon:-5., sentence upon Babylon on your account. So Dodd .: -6., as above; and then בר דרך הרך בינות בינות (Greenf.'s phrase here), or דך דרך הרך (= Syr. here). Comp. Jer. 5: 28; 22: 16 and Lam. 3: 59 in the Heb., Sept. (xpiveiv xpisiv), and E. V. See also 1 Cor. 6: 7. So It.; Daub., Woodh., Allw., Treg., Murd.; Wahl (causa, Rechtssache), Schirl. (der Rechtshandel, der Streit vor Gericht;-but he explains the whole clause as E. V.).

m Comp. NN. k, l. By Fr. S.;-B. and L., Wakef., Stu., This kind of speech signifieth punishment, but such as is not | Lord, έξ αὐτῆς is connected with τὸ χρίμα ὑμῶν, in the sense of

^d See ch. 3: 17, N. r.

[·] Το πλοία the article τά is prefixed (A. B. C. 'a 17. β 5. Compl.') by all the recent editors (except Griesb. and Bloomf.; and they also mention this as perhaps the preferable reading, 'the sense being,' says Bloomfr, 'their ressels;' and comp. v. 17, N. r).

f See v. 16, N. p. &c.

For ἐπ' αὐτήν, Hahn and Theile read ἐν αὐτῆ ('A.'); all the other recent editors, $\hat{\epsilon}\pi'$ av $\tau\tilde{\eta}$ (B. C. 'a 26. β 5. Compl.').

h It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Brightm., Engl. Ann., Daub., B. and L., Guyse, Wakef. (marking it as supplied), Woodh., Thom., Lord. De W., Murd. The pronoun is not supplied by W., R.;-Latin and German verss. (except Moldenh.), Syr., Fr. S., Greenf.

ⁱ See ch. 12: 12, N. x, &c.

¹ After ayior, all the recent editors (except Bloomf., though he now admits the 'authority' to be 'strong.') insert the words, zai oi (A. B. 'a 26. 3 5. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Syr.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand thus: saints, and ye. For substituting the pronoun for each of the articles, see Dt.;-Moldenh., De W., Hengst. (who yet inconsistently regards the apostles and the prophets as 'personally identical.' Otherwise, he thinks, the order, in which the two classes are named after of agree, would imply a pre-eminence in those mentioned last [οί προφ.]. But this does not follow. The heavenly voice [v. 4] summons, first, the whole body of the redeemed, and then, as foremost in all that concerns the Church's sorrow and joy, her two leading ministries, each in its own order.).

k 'This is what was meant, when God destroyed Babylon. In answer to the cry of the martyrs (ch. 6:10), the controversy of ages was brought to a decision, sudden, complete, final.' See v. 10. N. k. &c. and ch. 19: 2. N. i.—The proper sense of **χ**ρίνω, to judge, is retained by E. V., v. 8; ch. 6: 10; 19: 2; &c. (nowhere else, as here in connection with χρίμα);-W., R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Brightm. ('The Hebrew manner of speaking which is expressed in the Greek is more significant' [than what he had just employed: hath punished her], 'according to which the words go thus, because God hath judged your judgment upon her;

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and east it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be GREEK TEXT.

21 Καὶ ἦρεν είς ἄγγελος ἰσχυρὸς λίθον ώς μύλον μέγαν, καὶ έβαλεν είς την θάλασσαν, λέγων, Oὕτως ὁρμήματι β ληθήσεται Bα- $\frac{1}{2}$ east Babylon the great eity, βυλών ή μεγάλη πόλις, καὶ οὐ and never shall she be found $\mu \hat{\eta} \epsilon \hat{v} \rho \epsilon \theta \hat{\eta} \epsilon \hat{\epsilon} \tau \iota$.

22 καὶ φωνή κιθαρφδών καὶ μουσικών καὶ αὐλητών καὶ σαλπιστών ου μη ακουσθή έν σοὶ έτι, καὶ πᾶς τεχνίτης πάσης τέχνης he be, shall be found any more in $| \overrightarrow{ov} \mu \overrightarrow{\eta} \epsilon \overrightarrow{v} \rho \epsilon \theta \widehat{\eta} \epsilon \overrightarrow{v} \sigma o \overrightarrow{\iota} \epsilon \tau \iota$, $\kappa \alpha \overrightarrow{\iota} \phi \omega v \overrightarrow{\eta}$ μύλου οὐ μη ἀκουσθη ἐν σοὶ ἔτι,

23 καὶ φῶς λύχνου οὐ μὴ φανῆ shall shine no more at all in έν σοὶ έτι, καὶ φωνή νυμφίου καὶ νύμφης οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῆ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι· ότι οι έμποροί σου ήσαν οι μεγιREVISED VERSION.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast " into the sea, saying: Thus with violence shall p be

22 And the voice of harpers and "musicians and " pipers and trumpeters shall •never be heard in thee more; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft,* shall rever be found in thee more, and the *voice of a millstone shall *never be heard in thee 'more;

23 And the light of a zlamp shall *never shine in thee *more, and the voice of bridegroom and a bride shall mever be heard

- " For μέλον, Lachtm., Treg., Words., read μέλινον ('A. Vulg. | -W. (it);-French verss. (except that S. has: on ne la trouvera Copt. Syr. ed. μέλικον C.'). ——For the omission of it, see | plus);-Kenr. Ebr. ch. 8: 5, N. p. &c.
 - · Literally: a rush. W. has birr; Daub., rushing.
- P The Greek order of the verb and subject is retained by the Latin and French verss., Syr., Germ., It.;-Herd., Mey., Greenf., Sharpe, De W., Hengst., Ebr.
- 9 Not: subverted, overthrown (according to Wahl's definition here, everto; or Rob.'s, 'to cast down to overthrow, i. q. xataβάλλω.'), but: cast into the depths of perdition; the same term, that described literally the symbolic act, being now figuratively applied to the subject of the prophecy.-Nowhere else does E. V. add down to the proper meaning of βαλλω (comp. ch. 12: 9, N. 1); nor is that specification added here by W. (sent), T., C., G., R. (thrown);-Latin verss, (though some change the Vulg. mittere into proficere or conficere), Syr., Germ. (rerworfen), Dt. (geworpen), It. (gittata), Fr. C.-M., -S., (jetee;-and so B. and L. marg.);-Brightm. (cast out). Berl. Bib., De W., Hengst., Ebr., (geworfen). Beng. (hingeschmissen). Guyse, Dodd. and Woodh (hurled [away]). Greenf., Sharpe (as R.). Penn. Stu., Lord, Treg., (cast down).
- German verss., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Woodh., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Treg., Murd. Other verss. follow the Vulg. illa.
 - · Sec ch. 3: 12. N. j. &c.

- ^u Dt., Beng., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., All., Stu., translate μουσικών, zangers, Sänger, singers; and that is 'perhaps' the meaning here, in the opinion of Rob., Green, Barn., and others. Hengst., on the contrary, translating κιθαρφδών Cithersunger (harp-singers; ch. 14:2), refers moverably generally to players on instruments, of whom two classes are then specified. The sign of the genitive is omitted before pipers by Danb. Wesl., Wakef., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr. Newc., Thom., Penn. repeat it before each of the nouns. E. V. follows T., C., G.
 - See ch. 3: 12, N. j. &c.
- w There is nothing answering to the E. V. supplement in W. R.;-foreign verss. (except the French: de quelque métier que ce soit);-Dodd, and the later English verss, (except Words.).
- * See ch. 1: 15, N. o. W.;-Vulg., Germ., Fr. S. marg.;-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Engl. Ann., Coce., Grell., Vitr., Beng., Herd., Mey., Greenf., All., Hengst.
- y See 2 Pet. 1: 19, N. s. &c. W. (lantern), R.;-It., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Daub., B. and L., Dodd., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Stolz, All., Goss., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, De W., Kenr. Comp. Prov. 13: 9.
 - ² See ch. 3: 12, N. j, &c.
- * It.;-Woodh., Thom. and Murd. (a brideg. and br.), Greenf., Sharpe, Lord, Treg. (repeats of). The indefinite article is · This insertion is justified by the change in the construction. twice used by Dt.:-Wakef., Allw., Ebr.

from her (Wakef.) or by her. But the common interpretation | Comp. ch. 19: 2; Sept. Ps. 119: 84; Heb. and Sept. 1 Sam. 24: is better, which construes it Hebraistically with the verb. 16; &c. - For upon, see Dodd., Woodh., Ailw., Treg.

heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP XIX.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying; Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which

GREEK TEXT.

στανες της γης, ὅτι ἐν τῆ φαρμακεία σου έπλανήθησαν πάντα τὰ

24 καὶ ἐν αὐτῆ αξμα προφητῶν καὶ ἀγίων εὐρέθη, καὶ πάντων τῶν έσφαγμένων έπὶ τῆς γῆς.

CHAP. XIX.

ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα ἤκουσα φωνην ὄχλου πολλοῦ μεγάλην έν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λέγοντος, 'Αλληλούϊα. ή σωτηρία καὶ ή δόξα καὶ ή τιμή καὶ ή δύναμις Kυρί \wp $au \widehat{\wp}$ $\Theta \epsilon \widehat{\wp}$ $\dot{\eta}\mu\hat{\omega}\nu$

2 ὅτι ἀληθιναὶ καὶ δίκαιαι αί κρίσεις αὐτοῦ: ὅτι ἔκρινε τὴν πόρνην την μεγάλην, ήτις έφθειρε

REVISED VERSION.

in thee *more: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy "sorcery " were deceived all othe nations.

24 And in her the blood of prophets and of saints was found, and of all that thad been slain bon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

- *And after these things I heard a cloud voice of da great multitude in heaven, saying: Alleluia! the salvation, and the glory, gand the honour, and the power, bunto the Lord our God!
- 2 For true and righteous are his judgments; for he i judged the great harlot, that corrupted

- Gal. 5: 20, and there E. V. renders it, witchcraft. The singular number is here retained by T., C.;-Syr., German verss., Dt.;-Cocc., Woodh., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Treg. E. V. and others follow the Vulg. (reneficiis).
- · The Greek order is retained by T., C., G.;-Latin verss., Syr., Germ.; Beng., Wakef., Greenf., De W., Hengst., Ebr.
 - d See ch. 12: 5, N. x.
- . The Greek order of the verb and subject is retained by W.;-Latin verss., Syr., Germ.;-Woodh., Lord. Beng., Herd., Mey., All., have gefunden; Hengst., erfunden worden; Ebr., erfunden, at the end of the first clause; Moldenh., erfunden, at the end of the verse.
- Matth., Griesh., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Bloomf., Tisch., Theile, read αίματα (B. 'a 26. β 6. Compl. Arr. Slav. MS.'), = במים, Ps. 5:7, &c.
 - g See ch. 9: 15, N. i. Wesl., Wakef., Lord.
 - h See ch. 5: 7, N. a, &c.
- * All the recent editors omit the zai, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 21. β 5. γ 2. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Slav. MS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the chapter begin with the word After.
- b All the recent editors, except Beng., here insert ώς (the Erasmian text, which omits it, resting only on 5 cursive MSS., and 'Syr. Arm. Slav. ed.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: us it were.
- See ch. 1: 10, N. x.—All the recent editors (except Bloomf.) insert the μ_{FY} , here.

- The Greek word occurs elsewhere in the singular only in | tude; -R. (many multitudes; -Vulg. turbarum multarum); -Germ. (grosser Schaaren), Dt. (eene groote schare), It. (una grossa moltitudine), French verss., except Fr. S., (une grande multitude);-Castal. (ingentis multitudinis), Brightm., Beng. (einer häufigen Schaar), Dodd., Wesl., Moldenh. (einer grossen Menge), Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., All. (as Germ.), Penn, Sharpe and Kenr. marg. (a great crowd). Stu., Lord. Hengst. (einer grossen Schaar), Murd.
 - For λέγοντος, all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) read λεγόντων (A. B. C. 'a 26. β 5. Compl. Syr.'). Comp. v. 3, εἴρηκαν, for which B. 21 cursive MSS. and Compl. have εξρηπεν; C., εξπαν. f See ch. 1: 6, N. e, &c.
 - ^g Bloomf.: 'The words καὶ ἡ τιμὴ are, on strong grounds' (A. B. C. 'a 26. \$5. 73. Compl. Vulg. Syr. Slav. MSS.') 'cancelled by all the recent editors.' Though Knapp merely brackets them, I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the words and the honour be omitted. Matth, also transposes: ή δύναμις καὶ ή δόξα (Β. 'α 20. β 5. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. Syr. Slav. MS.').
 - h For Κυρίφ τῷ Θεῷ, Beng. and Bloomf. read τῷ Θεῷ ('36. 37. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS.'); all the other recent editors, τοῦ Θεοῦ (A. B. C. 'a 24. β 4. γ 2. Compl. Copt. Slav. MS.'-'strong authority,' says Bloomf. in the Supp.). I recommend the adoption of the latter reading: of our God!
 - ¹ See eh. 18: 20, N. k, &c. Sharpe.
 - ¹ See ch. 17: 1, N. g.
 - k See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f. E. V., ch. 17: 1;-W., R.;-Penn, Others generally have who.
- 1 W. (defouled); -Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Thom., Allw., d Elsewhere (always in this book) E. V. translates οχλος Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr.—For έφθ., Beng., 79 times multitude, and οχλος πολές 21 times a great multi- Matth., Knapp. read διέφθειρε (Β. 'α 26. β 5. Compl. Ιχρινε Α.').

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

the blood of his servants at her hand.

- 3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.
- 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts tell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.
- 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.
- 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunder-

did corrupt the earth with her $\tau \hat{\eta} \nu \gamma \hat{\eta} \nu \vec{\epsilon} \nu \tau \hat{\eta} \pi o \rho \nu \epsilon (a, a \dot{\nu} \tau \hat{\eta} s, \kappa a)$ the earth with her fornication, fornication, and hath avenged $\epsilon \xi \epsilon \delta i \kappa \eta \sigma \epsilon$ $\tau \delta \alpha i \mu \alpha \tau \delta \nu \delta \delta \delta \lambda \omega \nu$ and "he avenged the blood of αύτοῦ ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς.

- 3 Καὶ δεύτερον είρηκαν, 'Αλληλούϊα καὶ ὁ καπνὸς αὐτῆς ἀναβαίνει είς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
- 4 Καὶ ἔπεσον οἱ πρεσβύτεροι οί είκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες, καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζωα, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ καθημένω ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγοντες, 'Αμήν' 'Αλληλούϊα.
- 5 Καὶ φωνή ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου έξηλθε, λέγουσα, Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Θεον ήμων πάντες οι δούλοι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι αὐτὸν καὶ and wthe great. οί μικροί καὶ οί μεγάλοι.
- 6 Καὶ ήκουσα ώς φωνην όχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ ώς φωνην ύδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῶν ίσχυρων, λέγοντας, 'Αλληλούϊα.

his servants at " her hand.

- 3 And a second time they said: Alleluia! and her smoke cascendeth funto the ages of the ages.
- 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down, and worshipped God that sat on 'the throne, saying: Amen; Alleluia!
- 5 And a voice came forth out of the throne, saying: Praise our "God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both the small
- 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and *as it were the voice of many waters, and *as it were the voice of mighty thunders, saying:

- Dt., French verss., Wakef., Ebr., repeat the pronoun; the last two unnecessarily marking it as supplied .- The Tis before xetpo's is bracketed by Bloomf., and cancelled by all the other recent editors (except. Beng.), on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 14. 34. Compl.'
- ⁿ E.V., John 3: 4; 21: 16; (the sec. t.); -Syr., Dt. (ten tweedemaal), It. (la seconda volta), Fr. S. (une seconde fois :- for encore of G. and M.);-Pagn., Bez., Par., Cocc., Grell., Vitr., (secundo;-for the Vulg. iterum), Hamm., Treg., (the sec. t.). Wells, Daub., B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Beng. (zum zweitenmal). Dodd., Gill ('Or a sec. t. they said it'), Wakef., Penn, Sharpe, Ebr. (ein zweitesmal).
- o For the verb, see ch. 9: 2, N. h. &c. The Greek time is retained by W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Syr., It., B. and L.);-Hamm., Daub., Dodd., Wakef. and the later English. The past tense in the more unsuitable, as the sentence is uttered, not by the seer himself (comp. the drift of ch. 8: 4 and 9: 2 with the άναβαίνει of ch. 14: 11), but by the heavenly voice (Vitr., Dodd., Wakef., Heinr., Gerl., Sharpe, De W., Hengst., Ebr.), completing its own previous announcement (v. 2) of the occasion of jubilee. Comp. v. 7, N. i, and the structure of Ps. 136.
 - P See ch. 1: 6, N. g, &e.
- 9 The zai before riss. is bracketed by Bloomf., and cancelled by all the other recent editors, except Matth., on the authority !

- of A. B. C. 'a 13, 3 5. Compl.' 1 recommend that this reading be followed: twenty-four. See ch. 5: 8, N. c, &c. Here Beng., Lachm., Words., also read είχ. τέσσ. πρες. (A. B.).
- r See ch. 4: 6, N. a. For τοῦ θρόνου. Matth., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read τῷ θρότῷ (A. B. C. 'a 17. β 4.').
 - See ch. 9: 3, N. m, &c.
- · For ¿x. Beng., Matth., Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read ἀπό (Λ. Β. С. 'α 16. β 4.').
- " For τον Θεόν, Beng., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read τω Θεφ (A. B. C. and 8 eursive MSS.).
- This zai, bracketed by Bloomf., is cancelled by all the other recent editors, on the authority of A. B. C. 'a 21. \beta 5. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and the word both omitted.
 - w See ch. 11:18, N. j, &c.
- * E. V., first clause; &c.;-Newe. (marking it were in all the three cases as supplied), Thom. (in the last instance), Allw.
 - y See ch. 4:5, N. t.
- ² Erasm., Mill, Beng., read as in our Text, λέγοντας ('α 7.'); for which the te. rtus receptus, Lachm., Hahn, Treg., have λεγόντων; the other editors (not, as Bloomf. says, 'all the recent editors,' were we even to ignore Treg., as Bloomf. chooses to do throughout.), reyoutes ('B. a 14. 3 3.').

ings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

- 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
- 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the

GREEK TEXT.

ὅτι ἐβασίλευσε Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ Alleluia! for the Lord God bthe παντοκράτωρ.

- 7 χαίρωμεν καὶ ἀγαλλιώμεθα, καὶ δῶμεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶ· ὅτι and give the glory to him; for ηλθεν ο γάμος τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ ή γυνη αὐτοῦ ήτοίμασεν έαυτήν.
- 8 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῆ ἵνα περιβάληται βύσσινον καθαρὸν καὶ

REVISED VERSION.

Almighty dreigneth.

- 7 Let us erejoice and fexult the marriage of the Lamb came, and his wife 'prepared herself,'
- 8 And it iwas igiven to her that she should be iclothed mwith fine linen, pure and bright. For

- * After Θεός, the word κμων is inserted by Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Treg. (in brackets), Tisch., on the authority of B. 'a 25. β 6. Compl. Vulg. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MS.'
 - ^b See ch. 4: 8, N. k.
- · E.V., elsewhere (9 times); -W.; -Danb., Guyse, Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Clarke, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Kenr.
- ^d Gr. reigned = began to be and act as King. See ch. II:17, N. c.—Here the perfect tense is employed by W., G., R., (hath r.); -all foreign verss. (except B. and L., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., All.), but commonly in some phrase implying that the reign has just begun ;-Stu. (has become king ;-' or we may translate it, as is usual, has r.'), Lord (has r.), Treg., Kenr., (as W.).
- E. V., 42 times out of 74 (see especially Matt. 5: 12);-W. (joy we);-Brightm., Dodd., Wakef., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd.
- ^f Comp. E. V., Matt. 5: 12; 1 Pet. 1: 6; 4: 13. Latin verss. (exultenus), Fr. G.,-M., (tressaillons de joie);-B. and L. (faisons éclater notre joie), Dodd., Herd. (jauchzen; and so Mey., Ebr. Comp. Gill, at v. 3: 'They repeated their hallelujah, or gave one spiritual huzza more.'), Wakef. (be exceedingly glad), Thom. (exult with joy), Allw., Greent. (נגרל), Lord. Murd.—Lachm. and Tisch. read αγαλλιώμεν και δώσομεν (A.).
- g See ch. 1: 6, N. e, &c. German verss., Dt., It.; -Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw.
- h In the other 16 instances, in which δόξα occurs in this book, E.V. renders it glory; and only 5 times honour, out of 151 instances in which it occurs elsewhere; -W., R.; -Latin and French verss., It.; -Daub. and the later English verss. (except Words.).
- ¹ The change of tense in v. 8, as given in E.V. and most other verss., and the full pause at the end of v. 7, were probably intended to set off v. 8 as an additional statement made by the seer in his own person; -a design, which some (as Newe., Penn. Treg., Ebr.) still more clearly indicate by their use of quotationmarks. But in the 20 other instances in which εδόθη, εδόθησαν, occur in this book as so used, they contain a record of what transpired in vision, the party at least, to whom the gift was made, being actually present; whereas the first mention of the appearance of the heavenly Bride is in ch. 21: 2, 9, 10, and there John beholds her ήτοιμασμένην, of whom the voice here says that she ἡτοίμασεν ἐαυτήν. I therefore regard v. 8 also (except- καὶ καθ. (B. 'a 21. β 4. Compl. Vulg. ed.').

ing [Woodh., Thom., Allw., do not except] the explanatory clause at the end) as spoken by the voice. The occasion of the great joy and triumph is, that the marriage of the Lamb came, and that there was then a prompt and simultaneous manifestation of the reverent fidelity of His wife (Matt. 25: 4, 7, 10), and of the rich, abiding grace of Him who loved her from the beginning (Eph. 5: 25-27). See Jude 14, N. k, &c.-W. (came . . . made ready ... is given; the second expression being adopted by T., C., G.); -Dt. (is gegeren), It. (è stato dato), French verss. (a été donné);-Beng., Moldenh., (ist gegeben), Wakef. (is given), Woodh., Thom., Allw., (hath been granted;-which Ell. also allows, as suggesting 'one of the joyful subjects of song to the hymnists.'). The seventh verse ends with a colon in G.;-Wakef., Penn;-and in the Greek Text of Griesb., Words.:with a semicolon, in Mey., De W.: - with a comma, in Castal., Beng., Moldenh.; -and in the Greek Text of Beng., Knapp. Mev., Lachm., Hahn, Tisch., Theile: - without any point, in Thom. -In the other 6 instances, in which ἐτοιμάζω occurs in this book (see especially ch. 21: 2), E. V. renders it to prepare; and so 23 times out of 33 elsewhere. The same verb, or its cognate equivalent, is here employed by R.;-Latin verss., Fr. S.;-Guyse, Dodd., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Lord, Kenr.

- 1 The emphasis lies in the antithesis between ήτοιμασεν έαυτήν and εδόθη αὐτη. See v. 7, N. i and comp. ch. 8: 2, N. e, &c.— The Greek order of $\hat{\epsilon}\delta$. $\hat{av}\tau\tilde{\eta}$ is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr.; -Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Greenf., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
 - k See ch. 3: 21, N. e.
 - ¹ See ch. 7: 13, N. t.
 - m See ch. 7:13, N. u. &c.
- ⁿ For pure, see E. V., ch. 15: 6; 21: 18, 21; 22: 1; and 13 times elsewhere. The same word, or its cognate, is here used by T., C., G.;-It., French verss.;-Erasm. and later Latin verss. (except Bez., munda; though in the earlier editions he also used purus), Brightm., Dodd., Newc., Woodh., Scott, Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg.—For bright, see ch. 15: 6, N. e.—For zaθ. zai λαμπ., Beng., Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Tisch., Theile, read λαμπ. καθ. ('A. 7. 91. 92. Vulg. MS. Am. Aeth. Syr. Erp. Slav. MSS.'; Matth., Griesb., Sch., Words., read λαμπ.

- 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriagesupper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.
- 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

fine linen is the righteousness of $\lambda \alpha \mu \pi \rho \delta v \tau \delta \gamma \lambda \rho \beta v \sigma \sigma \nu \sigma v \tau \lambda$ the fine linen sis the righteousδικαιώματά έστι των άγίων.

- 9 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οι είς το δείπνον τοῦ γάμου τοῦ ἀρνίου κεκλημένοι. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Οὖτοι οι λόγοι αληθινοί είσι του Θεού.
- 10 Καὶ ἔπεσον ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ποδών αὐτοῦ προσκυνήσαι αὐτώ. καὶ λέγει μοι, "Όρα μή σύνδουλός σου εὶμὶ καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν

ness of othe saints.

- 9 And he saith unto me: Write: Blessed are they who $^{\mathrm{s}}$ haye been called unto the $^{\mathrm{c}}$ supper of the marriage of the Lamb. And he saith unto me: These °are 'the true "words of God.
- 10 And I *fell *before his feet to worship him. And he 'saith unto me: See thou do it not: ${f I}$

- read των άγ. ἐστί[τ] (A. B. 'α 17. β 5. Compl.').
- P For this plural form, see E. V., Is. 64: 6; Ezek. 33: 13; Dan. 9: 18; and repeatedly elsewhere in the margin. W. (justifyings), R. (justifications);-Latin verss. (justificationes;except Castal., virtutes; and Vitr., justitiae). Syr. (= মানুমুড়). Dt. (regtvaardigmakingen; - marg. regtvaardigheiten), It. (l'opere giuste), Fr. G.-S., (justifications);-Brightm. (allows R.), Engl. Ann., Hamm. (ordinances; -so he renders διχαίωμα also at Rom. 2: 26; 8:4; in addition to E. V. Luke 1:6 and Heb. 9: 1, 10. The Sept. in like manner often employ διχ. where E. V. has statute, ordinance; comp. Ex. 15: 25; 2 Kings 17: 34, 37; Ezek. II: 20; 43: 11; &c. Here Hamm.. supposing moreover των άγιων to be used as in Heb. 8: 2; &c., finds the explanation of the whole phrase in Lev. 16; 3, 4.), B. and L. (bonnes aurres), Beng. (Rechte), Dodd., Wakef., Newc., Thom., (righteous acts [actions]), Gill ('righteousnesses or justifications'), Stolz (Tugenden), Penn, Kenr., (as R.), Stier (Gerechtigkeiten), Hengst. (Rechtthaten), Murd., Ebr. (Gerechtigkeitserfüllungen).
 - 9 See ch. 5: 8, N. j.
 - F See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
 - . Comp. ch. 14: 10, N. x, &c. Moldenh., Wakef., Treg.
- * The construction and order of the Greek are retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (excepting Castal.'s order and Vitr.'s construction), Syr., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Beng., Herd., Kist., Greenf., Gerl., Lord, Stier, De W., Murd.
- " For είσι του Θεού. Beng., Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read τ. Θ. είσί[ν] (A. B. 'a 16, β 5.').
- * For ἀληθινοί, Beng., Lachm., Words., Tisch., read οἱ ἀλ. (A.); and this Bloomf, is 'now inclined to receive, considering that internal evidence is in its favour, and that the article is required by propriety of language.' But see I John 5: 20. according to the common reading, which, says Win. (§ 19, 1, a), 'is by no means to be disregarded, since the later writers began in such a case to omit the article.' The absence of the article. however, in the present instance is probably that which led to the following variations in the interpretation of this clause:

- ° For ἐστί τῶν άγ., all the recent editors (except Griesh., Sch.) | Vulg. (haec verba Dei vera sunt [and so Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Par., Vitr.] = W., G., R., Kenr., these words of God be [are] true = French verss. [except Fr. S.] ces paroles de Dieu sont véritables), Syr. (= De D. haec verba mea vera Dei [verba] sunt; which is somewhat more exact than Murd. these my [sayings] are the true words of God), Germ. (diess sind wahrhaftige Worte Gottes); -Aret. ('sermones isti Dei veri sunt . . . duo praenuntiat, primum, quod veri sint, deinde quod Dei sint;'-which may have suggested Hengst,'s 'diese Worte sind wahrhaftig, [sind Worte] Gottes'), Brightm. ('These true words are the words even of God himself . . . It is no strange matter to say, that the words of God are true;'-and so Coce. hi sermones veri sunt Dei, and Zöll. ('diese wahrhaften Worte sind Gottes [Worte]'). Stolz, Van Ess, Mey., (wahrh. Gottesworte [-spruche]). De W. ('diese Worte sind [die] wahrhaften [Worte] Gottes;'-adding, however, that, but for the narallel ch. 21:5. Beng.'s explanation were to be preferred: Das sind die wahrhaften Worte Gottes; 'that is,' says De W., 'the truth of God's words now shows itself; objou being then the subject, as in 20:5; Luke 24:44, and pointing to the results mentioned in the immediate context.').
 - w E. V., 12 times out of 17 in this book, and generally elsewhere; -W., G., R.; -Latin verss. (verba; -except Castal., dicta; and Cocc., sermones), Syr. (as in v. 13), Germ. (Worte), Dt. (woorden). It. (parole). French verss. (paroles);-Brightm., Dodd., Moldenh. (as Germ.; and so Herd., Kist., Goss., All., De W., Hengst., Ebr.), Wakef, and the later English verss. (except Sharpe, Words.). E. V. follows T., C.
 - × For ἐπεσον. Beng., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read ἐπεσα ('A. a 8. B 2. Er.').
 - F. E. V., ch. 22: 8, and 40 times elsewhere out of 47 (nowhere else, at);-W., R.;-Latin verss. (ante;-except Castal., ad; and Cocc., coram), Syr., Germ. (vor [ihn] zu [seinen Füssen]), Dt., It. (= tierm.), Fr. S.;-Brightm., Daub., Berl. Bib., Beng., Dodd., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Mey., Allw., All., Penn, Gerl., Sharpe, De W., Treg., Hengst. (as Germ.) Kenr., Ebr.
 - ² E. V., v. 9; &c. See ch. 10: 9, N. h.

of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

- 11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in rightwar.
- 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
- 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and

GREEK TEXT.

brethren that have the testimony σου των έχοντων την μαρτυρίαν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον ή γὰρ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰησοῦ έστι τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς προφητείας.

- 11 Καὶ εἶδον τὸν οὐρανὸν άνεωγμένον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος λευκὸς, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτὸν, eousness he doth judge and make καλούμενος πιστος καὶ άληθινος, καὶ ἐν δικαιοσύνη κρίνει καὶ πολεμεῖ.
 - 12 οι δε όφθαλμοι αὐτοῦ ώς φλοξ πυρος, και έπι την κεφαλην αὐτοῦ διαδήματα πολλά· ἔχων ὄνομα γεγραμμένον δ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν εί μη αὐτός.
 - 13 καὶ περιβεβλημένος ιμάτιον β εβαμμένον αΐματι· καὶ καλείται a garment rdyed with blood;

REVISED VERSION.

am a fellow-servant with athee, and with thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God; for the testimony of 'Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

- 11 And I saw heaven dopened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him, called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he judgeth and maketh war;g
- 12 But his eyes were as a flame of fire, and iupon his head were many idiadems; i he had x a name written, that no lone mknoweth, but he himself;
 - 13 And he was clothed with

- * The construction by means of a personal pronoun is retained by W.;-Dodd., Newc., Woodh., Thom.. Scott, Allw., Greenf., Sharpe, Lord, De W., Treg., Kenr., Ebr. Of these, Thom., Sharpe, Treg., employ the definite article in rendering σύνδ.
- b W. (in the first instance); -Dodd., Newc., Woodh., Thom. (of; and so Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Kenr. But this introduces a slight ambiguity.), Scott (to), Allw.. Greenf. (3). That $\tau \tilde{\omega} \nu$ άδελφων (is not governed by εξς understood, as might be inferred from E. V. and others, and as is clearly expressed by a corresponding supplement in T., C., G., Pagn., Eichh., Wakef.. Züll., Gerl., Ebr.; though Ebr.'s Comment. proceeds on the other construction; but) depends, like σον, upon σύνδουλος, is variously represented also in Fr. G.,-M., Ell., Words., by the repetition of ovrd.; in Moldenh., All., by its transference to the end of the sentence; and in Fr. S., by the substitution for it of the demonstrative pronoun.
- · The first row is cancelled by Beng., Matth., Mev., Lachm.. Treg., Words., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. a 18. B 5. Compl.; and the second row also by the same (except Matth.). on the authority of A. B. 12, 14, 16, 36, 91, 92, Er.' In both instances Bloomf, pronounces the authority 'strong,'
- d For ἀνεφημ.. Beng., Lachm.. Treg., Tisch., read ἐνεωγμ. ('A. 42**,').
- · See ch. 6: 8, N. i. &c. Here χαλούμενος is given as a participle without a copula, by Syr.;-Cocc., Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Hengst.
- f Of English verse, that retain the present tense, the auxiliary form is avoided by W., G. R.;-Brightm., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Murd
 - g See ch. 1: 13, N. h, &c.

- ^h See ch. 1: 14, N. i, &c. In here disregarding the δέ, E. V. follows T., C.
- For upon, see ch. 9: 7, N. d, &c.; -for diadems, see ch. 12: 3, N. k.
- 1 R.; Vulg., Fr. S.; Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Dodd., Herd., Woodh., Mey., Allw., All., Stu., Lord, Kenr.;-many of these also retaining the participial form, which in English, however, involves an ambiguity. Comp. ch. 21: 12, N. k.
- k Between ἔχων and ὄνομα. Matth. and Tisch. insert the words διόματα γεγγραμμένα καί (' B. a 17. β 2. Compl. Syr.').
 - 1 See I John 4: 12, N. y, &c.
- m Comp. ch. 2: 17, N. v. and see Jude 5, N. i. The force of the present is given here by R.;-Latin verss. (norit;-except Vitr., intelligit), Syr., It., Fr. G. and M. (a connu), Fr. S.;-Daub., B. and L., Beng. and later German verss. (except Moldenh.), Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn, Treg., Kenr.
 - ⁿ See ch. 1: I3, N. h. &c.
 - º See ch. 3: 5. N. m.
- P Comp. E. V., 1s. 63: 1. In the other two places (Luke 16: 24; John 13: 26), in which βάπτω occurs in the N. T., E. V. properly renders it, to dip. But here, where not the process but the apparent result ('as if it had been dipped, steeped, in blood') is regarded, the secondary sense of the word is the more suitable. Comp. the είματα βεβαμμέτα of Herod. 7. 67, and other examples cited by the lexicons.—Dt. (geverwd), 1t. (tinta) French verss. (use teint);-Erasm. and later Latin verss., Ew., Ros., (use tinctus), Engl. Ann. ('or, dyed'), Beng., Stier, (gefärbet). Chyse ('all over stained . . . dyed'), Heinr. (infectum), Stu., Lord, Ebr. (getränkt);-Pas. (intingo;-and

God.

- 14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
- 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.
- 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name

GREEK TEXT.

his name is called The Word of $|\tau \rangle$ $\delta \nu \rho \mu \alpha$ $\alpha \nu \tau \rho \hat{\nu}$, $\langle O \rangle \lambda \delta \gamma \rho \gamma \langle \tau \rho \hat{\nu} \rangle$ and his name is called The Word

- 14 Καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ ἐφ' ἵπποις λευκοίς, ἐνδεδυμένοι βύσσινον λευκον καὶ καθαρόν.
- 15 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ έκπορεύεται ρομφαία όξεῖα, ΐνα έν αὐτῆ πατάσση τὰ ἔθνη καὶ αύτος ποιμανεί αύτους εν ράβδω σιδηρά καὶ αὐτὸς πατεῖ τὴν ληνον τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ καὶ τῆς οργης του Θεού του παντοκράτορος.

16 καὶ ἔχει ἐπὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ $\epsilon \pi i \tau \hat{\rho} \nu \mu \eta \rho \hat{\rho} \nu \alpha \nu \tau \hat{\rho} \hat{\sigma} \nu \hat{\rho} \nu \alpha \nu \alpha \gamma \epsilon$ ment and eupon his thigh ethe

REVISED VERSION.

of God.

- 14 And the armies in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and °pure.
- 15 And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp * sword, that with it *he should smite the nations; and he himself shall tend them with an iron rod; and he shimself treadeth the bwinepress bof the wine of the fierceness $^{\circ}$ and $^{\circ}$ the wrath of $^{\circ}$ God the Almighty.
 - 16 And he hath 'upon his 'gar-

- r For χαλείται, Matth., Mey., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read χέχληται ('A. B. a 16. β 3. Vulg. MS. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P.' - strong authority of MSS., says Bloomf., 'confirmed by internal evidence.').
- * Before $\dot{\epsilon}_{\nu}$ all the recent editors insert $\tau \dot{a}$ (which is wanting only in B. 'α 5. β 2. γ 2. Er.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: which were.
- t The xai is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the authority of A. B. 'a $22. \beta 5. \gamma 2$. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, but that and be retained as a supplement. Comp. ch. 15: 6, N. d.
 - u Comp. v. 8. N. n.
 - * See ch. 1: 16, N. q. &c.
- " Between μομφαία and οξεία. Matth., Sch., Words., insert δίστομος (B. a 26. β 6. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. ed. [not Am.] Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS.').
- * For πατασση, all the recent editors read παταξη (A. B. 'a 25. β 6. Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: he might smite. Comp. ch. 20: 3, N. i.
- y 'This mighty, divine Hero and Avenger; known also as the Saviour of men, the erucified Lamb of God; He himself. alone (1s. 63: 3).' See I John I: 7, N. x, &c., and comp. Milton, P. L. vi. 801-823.
- so Leigh., Schöttg.; the former adding: 'It is taken from the dyer's vat, and is a dyeing, or giving a fresh colour, and not a bare washing only.'), Schleus. (as Erasm.), Bretsch. (colore inficio), Wahl (as Beng.), Rob. (to dip, to dye), Green. There is nothing in the usage to warrant the aspersa, sprinkled, besprenget, of the Vulg. and its followers—a license, suggested probably by 1s. 63: 3, and adopted only by Syr., Germ.;-Eichh. [conspersa]; Schirl. See N. q.

- ^z See ch. 2: 27, N. r, &c.
- a Sce ch. 2: 27, N. s.
- b E. V. so renders arros elsewhere (4 times). W. (pressour of wine);-Dt. (wijnpersbak van den wijn);-Brightm., Hamm., Daub., Wakef. (press of the .. wine; -and so Woodh., Thom.), Lord. Foreign verss, generally retain the Greek construction, and translate arros by the same word as in ch. 14: 19, 20.
- c Of those who retain the reading and construction of our Text, the article is repeated by Dt., It., French verss.;-Hamm., Allw. But all the recent editors cancel the xai. on the authority of A. B. 'a 25. \$ 5. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Erp. Slav. MSS.' I recommend the adoption of this reading; of the wrath.
 - d See ch. 4: 8, N. k.
 - ° See ch. 6: 16, N. b, &c.
 - f See ch. 3:5. N. m.
- g Of those who follow the reading of the Text. Dt., It., Fr. G., -M.;-Coce., Wells, B. and L., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Thom., express the $\tau \acute{o}$ by a demonstrative pronoun;—Fr. S., by the definite article. But all the recent editors (except Sch.) cancel the $\tau \phi$ on the authority of A. B. 'a 21. β 6. γ 2. Compl.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the version stand as in E. V.: a.
- 9 See N. p. In the Sept. and elsewhere βάπτω is commonly construed with eis or ev prefixed to the thing into or in which. In Luke 16: 24 it is followed by the genitive of the material; here, by the instrumental dative (Hon., Batrach. 233 ¿βάπτετο δ' αίματι πίμιτ; Joseph.. Ant. 3. 6. 1. τριχάς και δοράς προβάτων, χαι τας μεν ταχινθω βεβαμμένας, τας δε φοινικι), and so it is treated by all the Protestant authorities cited in N. p. besides the Vulg., &c.

AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together make war against him that sat

GREEK TEXT.

written, KING OF KINGS, γραμμένον, Βασιλεύς βασιλέων name written: King of kings καὶ Κύριος κυρίων.

> 17 Καὶ εἶδον ἔνα ἄγγελον έστωτα έν τῷ ήλίω καὶ ἔκραξε φωνή μεγάλη, λέγων πασι τοις ορνέοις τοις πετωμένοις έν μεσουρανήματι, Δεῦτε καὶ συνάγεσθε είς τὸ δείπνον τοῦ μεγάλου Θεοῦ,

> 18 ΐνα φάγητε σάρκας βασιλέων, καὶ σάρκας χιλιάρχων, καὶ σάρκας ἰσχυρῶν, καὶ σάρκας ἵππων καὶ τῶν καθημένων ἐπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ σάρκας πάντων, ἐλευθέρων καὶ δούλων, καὶ μικρών καὶ μεγάλων.

> 19 Καὶ εἶδον τὸ θηρίον, καὶ τους βασιλείς της γης, καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτῶν συνηγμένα ποιησαι πόλεμον μετὰ τοῦ καθη-

REVISED VERSION.

and Lord of lords.

- 17 And I saw 'an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that *fly in mid-beaven: Come, mand gather yourselves together unto "the supper of the great God;
- 18 That ye may eat \circ flesh of kings, and of flesh of pehief captains, and o flesh of mighty men, and of flesh of horses and of othose that sit on 'them, and 'flesh of all, free and bond, and small and great.
- 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and atheir armies, gathered together to

- k See ch. 4: 7, N. d.
- 1 Sec ch. 8: 13, N. o.
- m For xai συνάγεσθε (not, as Bloomf, intimates, for συνάγ. alone), all the recent editors read συνάχθητε (A. B. 'α 28. β 7. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Erp. Slav. MS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: gather yourselves together.
- For τοῦ μεγάλου, all the recent editors read τὸ μέγα [Matth. τον μέγαν] του (Λ. Β. 'a 25. β 5. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Erp. Slav. MSS'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and, in connection with το δείπνον and Θεού, translated: the great supper of God.
- · For omitting these articles, one or more, see W., C.;-It. (which is able also, like the Latin verss, and Fr. S., to retain the plural form of the noun);-Berl. Bib., Wakef. (marks them all as supplied). Woo lh., Stolz Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Ebr.
- P. E. V., ch. 6:15, and 18 times elsewhere out of 20;-T., C. G., (high capt.;-and so E. V., Mark 6: 21);-Germ. (Hauptleute);-Wells, Dodd. (commanders;-and so Newe., Woodh., Kenr.), Wesl., Thom. (generals). Treg., Hengst. (as Germ.). The etymological force, captains or rulers of thousands, is

preserved by Syr., Dt., Hamm., Mey. (Chiliarchen). Allw., Stu., Lord, Murd. Barn.: 'The word colonel would better convey the idea with us; as he is the commander of a regiment, and a regiment is usually composed of about a thousand men. The same word is employed by Daub, in the commentary.

- 9 See ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c.
- For αὐτῶν, Lachm. reads αὐτούς ('A. 14. 92.').
- * For the omission of men (which the original edition of E. V. did not mark as supplied), see E. V., ch. 13: 16; &c.;-(W., T., C., G., R., construe πάντων immediately with ix. and δούλ. [as do also many foreign and modern English verss.], and add men to each of these two latter terms; which, indeed, G. and R. and many others treat, one or both, as substantives);-foreign verss. generally;-Wells, Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Words., Murd., Kenr. —For the omission of the supplemental both, see almost all verss, that follow the reading of our Text. But all the recent editors, after έλευθ., insert τέ (to which Hengst, objects as not found elsewhere in this book, but which is here sustained by A. B. 'a 18. \$7. Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: both. (Ch. I: 2, N. f should have contained a reference to this reading.)
- W., T., C., G., R.;-Dt., Fr. S.;-Beng., Moldenh., Allw., Hengst., Murd., Ebr. For και μικρ., Matth., Sch., Tisch., read καί μικρ. τε ('a 21. β 6. Compl. Slav. MSS.' B. also adds τέ, but omits xai [omitted also in '9, 14, 30, 36, 47, 92, Compl. Slav. MSS.'], and this reading, $\mu \iota \kappa \rho$. $\tau \epsilon$, is edited by Words.).
 - " For αὐτῶν, Lachm. and Treg. read αὐτοῦ ('A. 6. 11.').

h See ch. 17:5, N. a.

¹ Matth. cancels the ε_{Pa} , on the authority of ¹B. a 16. β 5. γ 2. Syr.

j E. V., ch. 18: 2;-W., R.;-Daub., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Lord, Kenr. Excepting the Latin, foreign verss, generally employ the same word as in ch. 18: 2. E. V. follows T., C., G.

army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

And I saw an angel come

GREEK TEXT.

on the horse, and against his $\mu \acute{\epsilon} \nu o \nu \acute{\epsilon} \pi i \tau o \hat{\nu} i \pi \pi o \nu$, $\kappa \alpha i \mu \epsilon \tau \dot{\alpha}$ make war with him that sat τοῦ στρατεύματος αὐτοῦ.

> 20 καὶ ἐπιάσθη τὸ θηρίον, καὶ μετὰ τούτου ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης ὁ and with him the false prophet ποιήσας τὰ σημεῖα ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, έν οις έπλάνησε τους λαβόντας who had received the mark of τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ τοὺς the beast, and who worshipped προσκυνούντας τη εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ. $\hat{\omega}_{\nu\tau\epsilon s} \epsilon \beta \lambda \hat{\eta} \theta \eta \sigma \alpha \nu$ of $\delta \hat{\nu} o \epsilon \hat{\iota} s \tau \hat{\eta} \nu$ which burneth with brimstone. λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς τὴν καιομένην έν τῶ θείω.

> 21 καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπεκτάνθη- $\sigma \alpha \nu \stackrel{.}{\epsilon} \nu \tau \hat{\eta} \stackrel{.}{\rho} \rho \mu \phi \alpha' \alpha \tau \hat{\upsilon} \kappa \alpha \theta \eta \mu \stackrel{.}{\epsilon} \nu \hat{\upsilon} v$ with the sword of him that sat $\epsilon \pi i \tau o \hat{v} = i \pi \pi o v$, $\tau \hat{\eta} = i \kappa \pi o \rho \epsilon v o \mu \epsilon v \eta$ son the horse, which saving proceeded out of his mouth; and έκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· καὶ πάντα all the ibirds were filled with τὰ ὄρνεα ἐχορτάσθησαν ἐκ τῶν their flesh. σαρκών αὐτών.

> > CHAP. XX.

ΚΑΙ είδον ἄγγελον καταβαίdown from heaven, having the νοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα τὴν ing from heaven, having the key

REVISED VERSION.

on the horse, and with his army.

20 And the beast was taken, that idid the signs before him, with which he deceived those his image. They two were east alive into athe lake of fire

21 And the 'rest were 'killed

CHAP. XX.

And I saw an angel *descend-

- * Matth., Lachm. Treg., Words., Tisch., insert vor (A. B. 'a 12. \(\beta\)4.').
 - * See ch. 2: 16, N. q.
- * For μετά τούτου δ, Beng, and Lachm, read μετ' αὐτοῦ δ (which De W. also prefers); Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Hahn, Bloomf., Words., Tisch., Theile, read δ μετ' αὐτού; Treg., who at first agreed with Beng., now seems (the who was with him, the false prophet') to read δ μετ' αντον δ. as Bloomf, also formerly edited. The evidence stands thus: 'oi μετ' αὐτοῦ ὁ Λ. 41. μετ' αὐτοῦ ὁ 14. 37. 38. 49**. Compl. Vulg. Slav. ὁ μετ' αὐτοῦ' Β. 'α 18. β 5.'
 - y See ch. 16: 14, N. p. &c.
 - ² See ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c., and 1: 5, N. v. &c.
 - ^a See ch. 16: 2. N. j.
- b E. V., Matt. 19: 5; Mark 10: 8; Eph. 5: 31;-Beng. Herd., Mey., De W., Ebr., (die;-for Luth.'s diese). Allw., Stu., Lord, Murd. of ovo is in Dodd. both of them; in Wakef., simply both.
- E. V., Matt. 19: 5 and Mark 10: 8 (twain); Eph. 5: 31: W. (twain), R.;-Vulg., Dt., It.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Castal.. Wesl., Herd., Newe., Woodh., Mey., Allw., All., Penn, Lord. Kenr., Ebr.

- d E. V., everywhere else; 4 times in the same relation in this book. Here it follows T. C. G., no doubt because the object is here first mentioned. But the article is none the less proper, but rather the more forcible on that very account, as marking what is in itself eminent and unique, the existence of which may be assumed as known to all who know the terrors of the Lord. Midd.: 'It seems to be spoken of as a well-known name for a place of punishment.' W., R.;-German and French verss., Dt., It.;-Daub. and the later English (except Newc.).
- ^e The relative construction is adopted by E. V., ch. 21: 8; &c.;-German verss., Dt.;-Cocc., Vitr., Dodd., Allw., Stu., Ell., Lord, Treg., Murd.——Lachm. reads της καιομένης (' Α.').
 - f See ch. 11: 13, N. k.
 - g See ch. 2: 13, N. c. &c.
 - h See ch. 3: 10, N. d. &c.
- ¹ For έκπορ., all the recent editors except Bloomf, read έξεκθούση (' A. B. a 28, β 6, γ 2, Compl.'). 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: came forth.
 - ¹ See v. 17, N. j.
 - ^a See ch. 10: 1, N. a, &c.
- b Blooms.: 'The recent editors all read xxxir, from almost all the best MSS.' (A. B. ' α 25. β 2. Compl.'). Comp. ch. 3: 7, N. o.

great chain in his hand.

- 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,
- 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season.
- 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of

GREEK TEXT.

key of the bottomless pit and a $\kappa \lambda \epsilon i \delta \alpha \tau \hat{\eta} s \dot{\alpha} \beta \dot{\nu} \sigma \sigma o v$, $\kappa \alpha i \dot{\alpha} \lambda \nu \sigma \iota \nu$ μεγάλην έπὶ την χείρα αύτοῦ.

- 2 καὶ ἐκράτησε τὸν δράκοντα, τον όφιν τον άρχαιον, ος έστι διάβολος καὶ Σαται'ας, καὶ έδησεν αὐτὸν χίλια ἔτη,
- 3 καὶ έβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν Ιάβυσσον, καὶ ἔκλεισεν αὐτὸν, καὶ έσφράγισεν έπάνω αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλανήση τὰ έθνη έτι, ἄχρι τελεσθη τὰ χίλια ἔτη· καὶ μετὰ ταθτα δεί αὐτὸν λυθήναι μικρὸν χρόνον.
- 4 Καὶ εἶδον θρόνους, καὶ ἐκάθισαν έπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ κρίμα έδόθη αὐτοῖς καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν πεπελεκισμένων διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν $I\eta\sigma\sigma\hat{v}$, καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον $\tau\hat{v}$ sus, and for the word of God, Θεού, καὶ οἵτινες οὐ προσεκύνη-

REVISED VERSION.

of the abyss, and a great chain ^dupon his hand.

- 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, *that old serpent, which is the Devil and ^rSatan, and bound him a thousand years,
- 3 And cast him into the abyss. and slint him up, and set a seal bover him, that he imight i deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years *were 'finished; mand after "these he must be loosed a little *time.
- 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them; and I saw the souls of pthose a beheaded for the testimony of Je-

- g Comp. ἔχλεισεν αὐτόν with Sept. 1 Sam. 23: 20. But all the recent editors cancel the avrov (which arose, Hengst. thinks, from supposing that ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ refers only to ἐσφράγισεν), on the authority of A. B. 'a 27. β 5. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that Exheise xai espeay, be then translated: shut and sealed.—T. and C. follow the Erasmian έδησεν (*3. I2.') for έχλεισεν.
- h E. V., Matt. 27: 37; &c.;-R. (for super of the Vulg. and other Latin verss., except Castal. insuper):-Germ. (oben darauf;-for $\hat{\epsilon}\pi$, $a\hat{v}\tau$.), Dt. (boven), It. (sopra), Fr. S. (au-dessus de);-Berl. Bib. (oben über), Beng. and later German verss. (über;-except Moldenh., as Germ.), Gill, Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Penn. Erroneously Barn.: 'Or, rather, upon it—iπάνω Vitr., Beng., Woodh., Scott, Allw.

- αὐτοῦ;'-a version grammatically impossible, though taken, along with the explanation attached, from Stn. -- For έπ. αὐτ., A. reads έμμενώς αὐτόν.
- i Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord. Murd.—For πλανέση Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Treg., Words., Bloomf., Tisch., read πλανᾶ (B. 'a 28. 3 5. Compl.').
- 1 Bloomf.: 'For vulg. τὰ ἔθνη ἔτι, all the recent editors read ετι τὰ εθνη' (A. B. 'a 24. β 5. Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the version stand thus: no more deceive the nations.
- * W., R., (be;-the Vulg. being consummentur), T., C., G.;-Dodd., Wakef., Thom., Sharpe, Kenr. (as R.).
 - ¹ E. V., v. 5; and see ch. 15: 1, N. c.
- The xai is bracketed by Knapp, and cancelled by Beng., Matth., Mey., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. 'a II. B 3. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Syr.'
- " The ταυτα is rendered by a plural form, referring to ετη, by Castal., Moldenh., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Lord.
 - See ch. 2: 21, N. m and 6: 11, N. d.
 - P See ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c.
- 9 See ch. 6: 9, N. t. Here, of English verss., the participial form is retained by W., R.;-Stu. A reference to the etymological sense of πελεχίζω, to cut, or cut off, with an axe or hatchet, is preserved by Dt. marg.; -Pagn., Bez., Par., Cocc.,

See ch. 9; 1, N. e.

d There is no necessity for saying with Bloomf.: 'επὶ τὴν χείρα is put for ἐν τη χειρί, a very unusual idiom.' On the contrary, it is more natural to conceive of the 'great chain' as resting on, and depending from, the angel's hand. See ch. 5: 1, N. a, &c.

ε For τὸν ὄφιν τὸν ἀρχαῖον, Lachm., Tisch., Theile, read δ όφις δ άρχαίος (' Α.').

^ℓ Before Σατ., Lachm., Treg., Words., Bloomf., Tisch., Theile, insert & (A. B. 'a 14. Compl.'); and, after it, Matth. adds the words, δ πλανών την οἰχουμένην όλην (Β. α 26. Compl. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.').

image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in vears.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thou-

GREEK TEXT.

God, and which had not wor- $\sigma a \nu \tau \hat{\phi} \theta \eta \rho i \phi$, $o \dot{v} \tau \epsilon \tau \hat{\eta} \epsilon i \kappa \dot{\phi} \nu \epsilon a \dot{v}$ and who worshipped not the shipped the beast, neither his τοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἔλαβον τὸ χάραγμα έπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αύτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ their hands; and they lived and $\tau \eta \nu \chi \epsilon i \rho \alpha \alpha \nu \tau \hat{\omega} \nu$. $\kappa \alpha i \epsilon \zeta \eta \sigma \alpha \nu$, $\kappa \alpha i$ thand; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand ἐβασίλευσαν μετὰ Χριστοῦ χίλια reigned with Christ ta thousand

5 οι δέ λοιποὶ τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ

REVISED VERSION.

beast, "nor his 'image, "and * received "not "the mark upon ytheir forchead and aupon their

5 But the rest of the dead alived not again funtil the thou-

- Words. Tisch., read to Oppior (A. B. 'a 18, 3 3.' Comp. ch. 13; 4, N. q. &c. and 15, N. z; also ch. 14; 7, 9, 11; &c.).
- a R.;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc. (or), Woodh. and the later verss. (except Treg., Words.). For ours, Beng., Matth., Lachm., Ilahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., read ováš (A. B. a 16. ß 3.1).
- r For τη είκοι, Beng., Matth., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., read Trr sixora (A. B. 'a 18, 32, Er.').
- W Syr., German verss. (except All.; the Vulg. being nec), Dt., It., French verss.;-Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg.
- * Dt., Fr. S.;-Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Scott. Mey., Allw., Greenf., Sharpe, Lord. De W., Treg., Murd., Ebr. The Vulg. ejus is dropped by Syr.;-Castal., Cocc., Vitr.
- y This αῦτῶν, which Knapp and Bloomf, bracket, is cancelled by all the other recent editors, on the authority of A. B. α 23. 3 4. Vulg. ed. Syr. Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the word their be retained as a supplement.
- ² E. V., ch. 13: 16 (their right hand);-Syr., German verss., 1t. (mano), Fr. S.; -Castal., Cocc., Daub., Wesl., Wakef. (hand), Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd. E. V. and others follow the Vulg.
 - ^a See ch. 13: 13, NN. e, f, &c.
- ^b Before χίλια, Matth., Griesh., Knapp. Sch., Mey., Hahn, Theile, retain τa (B.) of the text. rec. Of this De W. strongly approves, and Hengst, and others translate accordingly. I recommend, as a marginal note, these words: 'Or, as many read,
- · The δέ is cancelled by Beng., Matth., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch.; of whom Matth., Treg., Words., then insert (Tisch., in brackets) xat before of. The evidence stands thus: of A. zai of B. a 11. (& 10. 13.) Compl.'
- ⁴ For ἀκέζησαν, all the recent editors read εζησαν (A. B. 'a 13. [& 12. 13.] Compl. Valg. Copt. Slav. MS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and the word again omitted.
- · For έως, all the recent editors read αχρι ('A. B. α 10. [& 12. 13.] Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be
- * See 2 Pet. 2: II, N. f. Looking merely at the structure of the verse, we are at liberty to regard the olters of aposex. xτh. as, 1.. a larger designation, including the πεπιλεκισμένου (Aret.: 'Latins explicat, qui isti sint testes.' Ebr.: 'Who, then, are they who sit upon the thrones? First and foremost, the martyrs...; then secondly, all in general, who have not &c. . . . all out of all periods, who have been faithful to Christ . . . all the regenerate?); or, 2., as a separate, additional class (Bez., Brightm., Par., Cocc., Wells, Vitr., Daub., Beng., Gill, Newt., Herd., Eichh., Newc., Ew., Mey., Jones. Lord, De W., Hengst ;-most of whom refer $\pi_{\varepsilon\pi\varepsilon \hbar\varepsilon x}$, especially to the martyrs under imperial Rome, of the to the confessors of later times.); and, on either view. of teres might retain its force as a compound relative, whosoever (Wells, Woodh, Allw., Scholef., Bloomf., Ell., Lord). But the intimation in ch. 13: 15. that all who refused to worship the beast suffered death (comp. also ch. 6: 11) seems rather to favour the idea, that, if the two classes are not, 3., identical (Syr. = Murd, these [are] they who. T., C., G., Fr. M., B. and L., All., render οίτ, by a simple relative, and omit the preceding xai. Grot .: 'illud xai oi reres est quasi dicas, qui iidem.'), then, 4., the second may be included in the first (Treg.: 'The parallel to this sentence in Greek construction is found in Rev. 1:7. In each case there is a general statement followed by xat offeres; not as some class added to the general statement; but as expressing some. who, while included in the general term, are brought into an especial prominence.' He errs, however, in asserting, that 'the grammar of the sentence shews this,'),-Of those who in translation retain both the zai and the participial form of πεπελεχισμέτων, the oltures is given, as above, by a simple relative, in R.;-Vulg., Germ.;-Erasm., Vat., Castal., Cocc., Greenf.. Stu., Hengst., Ebr. The E. V. treatment of the two clauses appears in Dt., It., Fr. G.;-Pagn., Bez., Par., Beng., Dodd., Moldenh., Wakef., Thom., Penn, Sharpe. Before of tires, a demonstrative pronoun in the accusative (those) governed by εlδον, is supplied by W.;-Fr. S.;-Brightm., Beng. and Hengst. (in their Comment.), Wesl., Newc., Treg.:—a demonstrative in the genitive (of those), governed by 412/45, is supplied by Vitr., Eichh., Ew., Allw., De W., Words.
 - * The historical time is given by E. V. in the preceding clause, and here by W., G. (in the first instance, did worship). R.;-Wakef. Sharpe, Stu. (did w. . . . did receive), Words. No Latin version uses the pluperfect, except Par, and Vitr.
 - · For τῷ θηριφ, Matth., Griesb., Sch., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., adopted, and translated: till, as in v. 3.

sand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

- 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ. and shall reign with him a thousand years.
- 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,
- 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together

GREEK TEXT.

 $\dot{\alpha}\nu\dot{\epsilon}(\eta\sigma\alpha\nu)$ $\dot{\epsilon}\omega s$ $\tau\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\theta\hat{\eta}$ $\tau\dot{\alpha}$ $\chi\dot{\epsilon}\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\alpha$ sand years should be finished. έτη, αύτη ή ανάστασις ή πρώτη.

- 6 Μακάριος καὶ άγιος ὁ έχων μέρος ἐν τῆ ἀναστάσει τῆ πρώτη. έπὶ τούτων ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος ουκ έχει έξουσίαν, αλλ' έσονται ίερεις τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσουσι μετ' αὐτοῦ χίλια ἔτη.
- 7~Kαὶ ὅταν τελεσ θ $\hat{\eta}~$ τὰ χίλια έτη, λυθήσεται ο Σατανας έκ της φυλακής αύτοῦ,
- 8 καὶ έξελεύσεται πλανήσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὰ ἐν ταῖς τέσσαρσι γω- ceive the nations which are in νίαις της γης, τον Γωγ καὶ τον

REVISED VERSION.

This is "the first resurrection.

- 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in *the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign swith him a thousand years.
- 7 And when the thousand years are "finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,
- 8 And shall go "forth to dethe four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them Μαγών, συναγαγείν αυτούς είς together to plattle: the number
- f They lived not, till &c.' = they continued in the state of death, and were so to continue, till &c.'-E. V., v. 3;-W., G., R., (be);-Valg. (consummentur), lt. (fossero), Fr. G.,-M., (soit). Fr. S. (fussent); -Erasm., Vat., (as Vulg.), Castal. (forent). Par. (complerentur), Cocc. (finirentur). B. and L. (soient). Herd. (wären;-for Luth.'s wurden), Woodh., Lord, Stier and Ebr. (würden), Win., De W., ('sein werden, nicht waren'). Words. (are; having, like Fr. G. and M., introduced the present tense at Expoar, as G., and B. and L., do the future.).
- g See I John 2: 7. N. o, &c. Here the $\dot{\eta} \dots \dot{\eta}$, which is imitated by the Syr. and Greenf., is given by a demonstrative pronoun in T., C., G.;-Vat.; and the advisableness of this rendering in the present instance depends somewhat on the truth of Stu.'s snggestion (in which very many concur): 'It seems to me, that the passage before us is not the only one in the Scriptures which teaches or intimates, that there will be a first and a second resurrection. . . . 1 refer the reader to Phil. 3: 8-11; Luke I4: 14; Is. 26: I9; 1 Cor. I5: 23, 24; I Thess. 4:16.' (To which have been added such passages as Ps. 1:5; 49: I4; Is. 26: 14; Dan. I2: 2; Luke 20: 35, 36. In the last of these references is found the formula. h drastasis ή ἐκ νεκρών, which again occurs in Acts 4: 2; comp. Phil. 3:11, and I Pet. 1:3.) In particular does Paul seem, by his άπαρχή... ἔπειτα... είτα in 1 Cor. I5: 23, 24, to have adverted to a first and second resurrection.'
- ^h See v. 5, N. g, &c. For δ θάν. δ δεύτ. (Matth. 10: 28 comp. Luke 12: 5), which Bloomf. marks as a reading 'thought to need alterations,' all the other recent editors substitute δ δεύτερος θάνατος (Λ. Β. 'α 22. β 5. Compl.').
- ¹ E. V., ch. 2: 26; II: 6; and generally, in this relation, elsewhere (comp. ch. 5: 10, N. pp, &c.);-German verss. (über),

- Dt. (over), It. (sopra);-Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- A demonstrative or a personal pronoun is here employed by W., R.; -foreign verss. (except Lnth.'s solche); -Wesl. and the later English (except Newc., Stu.). E. V. follows T., C., G.
- k Of recent editors, Words, alone reads βασιλεύουσι (comp. ch. 5: 10, N. p) after A., intimating that the Millennial period was begun in St. John's age'! and Matth. alone reads μετά ταϊτα (' α 14.').
- 1 For όταν τελεσθη, Matth. and Mey. read μετά (B. a 16. β 5. Arm. Slav. MS.').
 - m See v. 3, N. l, &c.
 - ⁿ See ch. 6: 4, N. m.
- · E. V., ch. 7: I, and elsewhere (7 times);-W., R.;-foreign verss. (except Germ.), Hamm., Daub. and the later English (except Newc., Words.). (Comp. Shakspere, Merch. of Ven. ii. 7, and elsewhere; also Milton. Par. Reg. iv. 415: the four hinges of the world.') E. V. follows T., C., G.
- P Before πολ., Matth., Sch., Lachm., Treg., Words., Bloomf., Tisch., insert τόν (A. B. 'a 20. β 3. Compl.'). of which De W. approves as = the noted (Words. 'the great'), while Hengst. would understand it, if genuine, as used 'generically', without affecting the sense. Perhaps it might rather be considered as implying, that what Satan now meditated was simply a renewal and continuation of the hostilities, which had been interrupted by the defeat recorded in ch. 19: 20, and by his own arrest. Bloomf, strangely misconceives the matter, when he says: 'The reference, though latent, is traceable, viz. "the war which had been stirred up by the artful deceit of Satan between Gog and Magog.";

is as the sand of the sea.

- 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and heaven, and devoured them.
- 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are. and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
- 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

GREEK TEXT.

to battle: the number of whom $\pi \acute{o}\lambda \epsilon \mu o \nu$, $\acute{o}\nu$ \acute{o} $\acute{a}\rho\iota\theta\mu\grave{o}s$ $\acute{o}s$ $\acute{\eta}$ $\acute{a}\mu$ - of whom is as the sand of the μος της θαλάσσης.

- 9 καὶ ἀνέβησαν ἐπὶ τὸ πλάτος της γης, καὶ ἐκύκλωσαν την παρεμβολην των άγίων, καὶ την πόfire came down from God out of λιν την ηγαπημένην· καὶ κατέβη πῦρ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατέψαγεν αὐτούς.
 - 10 καὶ ὁ διάβολος ὁ πλανῶν αὐτοὺς $\epsilon \beta \lambda \eta \theta \eta$ $\epsilon i \varsigma \tau \eta \nu \lambda \iota \mu \nu \eta \nu \tau o \hat{v}$ ed them was cast into the lake πυρὸς καὶ θείου, ὅπου τὸ θηρίον καὶ ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης καὶ βασανισθήσονται ήμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς day and night unto the ages of είς τοὺς αἰώνας τών αἰώνων.
 - 11 Καὶ εἶδον θρόνον λευκον μέγαν, καὶ τὸν καθήμενον ἐπ' αὐ- throne, and him that sat on ait, γη καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς, καὶ τόπος οὐχ was found for them. ευρέθη αυτοίς.

REVISED VERSION.

- 9 And they went up rupon the breadth of the earth, and encompassed the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and there came down fire a from God out of heaven, and devoured them;
- 10 And the devil that deceivof fire and brimstone, where vare "the beast and the false prophet; ×and >they shall be tormented the ages.
- 11 And I saw •a great white

- αὐτών (' Λ. Β. α 19. β 4. ').
- * See ch. 5: 1. N. a. &c. R.; Brightm., Dodd., Newc., Allw. Stu. (over). Wakef. (to). Lord (on to), Kenr. Comp. Rob., s. ἐπί. III. a, b.
- ⁸ W. (environed), R. (compassed); -Brightm. (as R.), Daub., Guyse, Dodd. (surrounded;-and so Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Penn. Stu., Lord), Allw., Sharpe (encircled), Ell. (encomp. . . . about), Murd., Keur.—For ἐχύχλωσας. Lachm. Treg., Words., Tisch., read exvxrevsav (A. B. 'a 14. 3 2. Compl.').
- t The Greek order is retained by R.;-Latin verss, (except Castal.). Syr., German verss, generally, Dt. (er kwam viour
- " The words, ἀπό τοῦ Θεοῦ, are put after ἐχ τοῦ οἰρ, by Beng., Matth., Griesb., Mey., Sch., Treg. (in brackets), Words., on the authority of B. 'a 18. 3 4. Compl. Vulg. MS. Copt. Arm. Erp.'; while by Lachm. and Tisch, they are, with Bloomf,'s approbation, cancelled, on the authority of 'A. 12, 18. Vulg. MS. Ar. P. Slav. MS.
- * Of those who supply the verb, it is inserted (sometimes in the singular, and sometimes in the imperfect tense) before the nouns, by It., French verss.;-Castal., Bez., Brightm., Par., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Stu., Murd.
- w All the recent editors here insert καί (A. B. 'α 26. β 3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr. Slav.'). I recommend

- After ἀριθμός, all the recent editors add an idiomatic that this reading be adopted, and translated: also. W., R., (both);-Vulg. (et;-and so the other Latin verss, that follow thus reading). Syr. :-Brightm., Wesl., Newc., Sharpe, Treg., Words, Kenr., (as W.), Daub., Beng, and later German verss. (auch), Woodh, (likewise), Penn, Stu., Lord, Murd.
 - * This xai is disregarded by C., G.; the Vulg. and its followers;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat.;-το θτρ. και δ ψευδ. being then connected immediately with Basar.
 - F 'All three together.'-Dt., French verss.;-Daub., Beng., and the later Protestant English and German verss. (except Hengst.). Such also as supply a singular substantive verb in the preceding clause (see N. v) have here the plural.
 - ² See ch. 1: 6, N. g. &c.
 - a For λευχόν μέγαν, Matth., Griesb., Seh., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., read μέγαι λευκόι (A. B. a 17. 3 3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav.'). For αὐτοῦ, Matth., Griesh., Sch., Words., Tisch., read acror (B. 'a 26. 3 3. Compl.'). After ἀπό, Lachm. and Words, insert τοῦ (A. B.).
 - b The Greek order is observed by T., C., G.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr., German verss. (except Moldenh.), 1t., French verss. (except B. and L.). For the omission of away, see ch. 16: 20, N. n.
 - Comp. E. V., Dan. 2: 35; where the Sept. Greek is the same as here. Newe., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg. Most other verss. English and foreign, translate τόπος before the

- 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.
- 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they ing to their works.
- 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
- 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

GREEK TEXT.

- 12 καὶ εἶδον τοὺς νεκροὺς, μικρούς καὶ μεγάλους, έστῶτας ένώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ βιβλία ηνεώχθησαν καὶ βιβλίον ἄλλο $\vec{\eta}\nu\epsilon\hat{\omega}\chi\theta\eta$, \ddot{o} $\epsilon\dot{o}\tau\iota$ $\tau\hat{\eta}s$ ($\omega\hat{\eta}s$ $\kappa\hat{a}\iota$ judged out of the things κ writέκρίθησαν οι νεκροί έκ τῶν γεγραμμένων έν τοῖς βιβλίοις, κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν.
- 13 καὶ έδωκεν ή θάλασσα τοὺς έν αὐτῆ νεκρούς, καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ἄδης ἔδωκαν τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς were judged every man accord- νεκρούς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν ἕκαστος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αύτῶν.
 - 14 καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ἄδης έβλήθησαν είς την λίμνην τοῦ πυρός οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ δεύτερος θάνατος.
 - 15 καὶ εἴ τις οὐχ εὑρέθη ἐν τῆ βίβλφ της ζωής γεγραμμένος, έβλήθη είς την λίμνην τοῦ πυρός.

REVISED VERSION.

- 12 And I saw the dead, ⁴small and great, standing before God, and books were opened; and hanother book was opened, which is i of life, and the dead were ten in the books, according to their works.
- 13 And the sea gave up the dead 1 in it, and death and whades gave up the dead in them; and they were judged every "one according to otheir works.
- 14 And death and rhades were cast into the lake of fire: this vis the second death.∙
- 15 And sif any one was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of

- d For μικρ. και μεγ. (wanting in 8 cursive MSS.), Beng.. Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., read τους μεγ. και τους μικρ. (A. a 10, β 2, γ 2, Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' Β. τοὺς μικρ. καὶ τοὺς μεγ.).
 - º See ch. 10: 5, N. r, &c.
- f For Θεού, all the recent editors read θρότου A. B. a 28. β 4. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend the adoption of this reading: throne.
- W., R.;-Fr. S.;-Beng. and the later Germ. verss. (except Moldenh., All.). Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Lord, Treg.
- h For ἐνεώχθησαν. Matth. reads ἐνοιξαν ('α 8.'); all the other recent editors (except Bloomf.) read γνοίχθησαν (A. B. 'a 5. [& 11. 14.] Er. ἀνεωχ. Compl.'). For βιβλίον ἄλλο, they all (except Bloomf.) read αλλο βιβλίον (A. B. 'a 19. β 3. Compl.'). For ἐνεώχθη. Beng., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., Theile, read ἢνοίχθη ('A. 3. 7. II. 29. 35. 40. Er. ἀνεώχ. Compl.').
- i Nothing is supplied by R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt.;-Erasm., Vat., Cocc., Vitr., Beng., Woodh., Lord. Hengst., Kenr. A demonstrative pronoun is supplied by Fr. S.;-Thom., Ebr.
- 1 It., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Brightm., Dodd., Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Gerl., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- 1 It., Fr. S.;-Coce., Dodd., Newe., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Gerl., Lord, Murd.
- 1 Comp. ch. 10: 6, N. v. Thom., Murd., But, for ἐν αὐτη vexpor's, all the recent editors (except Beng. Bloomf.) read (not,

- as Bloomf. says. rezpors έν αντή, but) rezpors τους έν αντή (A. B. 'a 20, β 4.'). And so, for εν αὐτοῖς νεκρούς in the next clause, they all (except Bloomf.) read (not, as Bloomf. again says, νεκ. έν αύτοις. but) νεκρούς τους έν αύτοις (Α. Β. 'α 17. β 3. έαυτων νεπρούς Compl.'). I recommend that both readings be adopted, and in each case translated: dead that were. For that (2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f), see W., R.; -Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Allw., Treg., Kenr. Lord has who.
 - ^m See ch. 1: 18, N. x.
- ⁿ E. V., ch. 2: 23; 5: 8; 6: 11; &c.;-W. (for \(\tilde{\epsilon}\)\) has each). R.;-Daub, and later English verss, (except that Wakef, is as W.). No foreign version has anything answering to man.
 - · For αὐτῶν. Words, reads αὐτοῦ (B. 'α 10, β 2.').
 - P See ch. I: 18, N. x.
- 4 For έστ. ὁ δείτ. θάν., all the recent editors (except Beng. and Bloomf, read δ θάν, δ δεύτ, έστ. (A. B. 'a 16, β 3, γ 2.' 4 cursive MSS, and Compl. have ἐστ. ὁ θάν, ὁ δεύτ.).
- ^r Excepting Beng., Griesb., Bloomf., all the recent editors add the words. \$\hat{\gamma} \text{ \$\lambda \infty \infty \text{ov} \$\pi \text{vpos}\$ (A. B. \alpha 24. \beta 3. \gamma 2. Compl. Vulg. MS. [Am.] Tol. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'—'good grounds,' says Bloomf.; 'but internal evidence is by no means in their favour.'). I recommend that the note: 'Many add: the lake of fire,' appear in the margin.
 - ^a See ch. 14: 11. N. c.
 - ι For τη βίβλω. Matth. reads τω βιβλίω (Β. 'α 17. β 3.').

CHAP. XXI.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

- 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- 3 And I heard a great voice ont of heaven, saving, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

GREEK TEXT.

CHAP. XXI.

KAI εἶδον οὐρανὸν καινὸν καὶ $\gamma \hat{\eta} \nu$ καιν $\dot{\eta} \nu$ ο $\gamma \hat{\alpha} \rho$ $\pi \rho \hat{\omega} \tau \sigma s$ οὐρα- a new earth: for the first heaven νὸς καὶ ή πρώτη γη παρηλθε, καὶ ή θάλασσα οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι.

2 Καὶ έγω Ἰωάννης είδον την πόλιν την άγίαν, Γερουσαλήμ καινην καταβαίνουσαν από τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἡτοιμασμένην ώς νύμφην κεκοσμημένην τώ άνδρὶ αύτης.

3 καὶ ήκουσα φωνής μεγάλης έκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λεγούσης, Ἰδοὺ ή σκηνή τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ σκηνώσει μετ' αὐ- $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu$ καὶ αὐτοὶ λαοὶ αὐτοῦ έσον- his peoples, and model himself ται, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Θεὸς ἔσται μετ' $a\dot{v}\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$, $\Theta\epsilon\dot{o}s$ $a\dot{v}\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$.

REVISED VERSION.

CHAP. XXI.

Axp I saw a new heaven and and the first earth thave passed away, and the sea is no more.

- 2 And dI John dsaw the holy city, new Jerusalem, descending from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- 3 And I heard a gloud voice out of bleaven, saving: Behold, the tabernacle of God * with men! and he 'shall 'tabernacle with them, and *they shall be shall be with them, " their God.

- ^a Fr. S.;-Beng., Moldenh., Stier, (ist [sind]), Woodh, (are), Lord, Treg. Some (as Fr. M.;-Pagn., Castal, and later Latin verss., B. and L., Wakef., Stu., Ell., Murd.) use the pluperfect. —For παργλθε, Matth., Griesb., Sch., Hahn, Treg., Words., Theile, read \$\delta \tink \tau \theta \text{or}; Laclum, and Tisch., \$\delta \tink \text{inches} \text{dar}. Bloomf. is inclined to conjecture that St. John wrote $d\pi \tilde{\chi} \lambda \theta \epsilon r$. The evidence, as gathered from Treg. and Words., stands thus; $\tilde{\alpha}\pi\tilde{\eta}\lambda\theta\alpha\nu$ A. $-\theta\sigma\nu$ B. a I8. β 2. $-\theta\varepsilon$ 2. 4. I1. 35. 47. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Beng., Knapp, Mey., retain παρξλθε, which Hengst, also prefers.
- b The article is translated, and the noun given before the the verb, by W., R.;-nearly all foreign verss, ;-Brightm., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr. See v. 4, N. q. E. V. follows T., C., G.
- W., R.; -Vulg., Syr., German verss, (except Mey.), Fr. S.; -Erasin., Vat., Wells, Newc. marg., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stn., Lord, Treg., Words., Kenr. E. V. follows T., C., G.
- d All the recent editors cancel the words εγώ Ἰωάντης, on the authority of 'A. B. a 26. \beta 3. \gamma 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS.'; and all (except, probably through oversight, Bloomf.) put the elder active, on the authority of 'A. B. α 27, β 3, γ 4, Compl.' I recommend that both readings be adopted, and that the version stand thus: the holy city, new Jerusalem, I saw.
 - * See ch. 3: 12, N. kk. &c.
- f For ἀπό τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐχ τοῦ οῦρ., all the recent editors read out of heaven from God.

- g See ch. I: 10, N. x.
- h For οὐρατοῦ, Lachm., Treg., Tisch., read θρότου ('A. 18. Vulg. Arm. ed. in m.').—The voice explains what John saw. No copula is supplied after Osov by R.;-foreign verss. (except Dt. ;-Pagn., Bez., Par., Grell., Vitr.);-Hamm., Wells, Daub., Wesl., Wakef. (supplies this is before in oxper), Woodh., Thom., Lord. Kenr.
- ⁱ E. V., in the last clause and in v. 4; ch. 7: 15; &c.;-W.;-Brightm., Dodd , Allw., Lord.
 - ¹ See ch. 7: 15, N. g.
- * 'Even they-after all that is past.' See I John 1: 7. N. x, &c., and 3: 24, N. j.—The Latin verss, have ipsi, and Treg. marks they as emphatic.
- 1 See ch. 7: 9, N. d. Fr. S.;-Latin verss., except Castal., (populi;-for the Vulg. populus), Treg. For Acoi, Beng., Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Mey., Sch., Bloomf., Words., Tisch., read λαός (B. 'a 24. β 3. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr.'). Heinr. calls 2001 the lectio rulgaris facilior, and De W. also objects to it as 'an unlucky accommodation to the plural subject, since God can have, as one kingdom, so but one people.' This, however, seems to assume that, at the period referred to, all national distinctions being oblit rated, mankind shall be fused into one vast, unorganized horde—an idea for which it will be found difficult, I believe impossible, to produce the slightest scriptural warrant. Rather is the contrary plainly asserted or implied in manifold intimations of this very book έχ τ. ούρ. ἀπό τ. Θε. († A. B. α 17, β 3. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. (yv. 21, 26; ch. 15; 4; 22; 2), and of the word of prophecy Arr. Slav. M88.). I recommend that the reading be adopted: from the beginning (Gen. 18; 18; Ps. 22; 27; 67; 3, 5 [Sept. λαοι παιτες : 72; 11, 17; 82: 8; 1s. 2: 2, 3; 19: 25; 25: 6-8

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the

GREEK TEXT.

4 καὶ έξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀΦθαλμῶν αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁ θάνατος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· οὔτε πένθος, οὔτε κραυγή, οὔτε πόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· ὅτι τὰ πρῶτα things are "gone. $\alpha\pi\eta\lambda\theta$ ov.

5 Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ

REVISED VERSION.

4 And "God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; mor shall sorrow, nor crying, mor *pain be any more; for the first

5 And he that sat on the

- " The words, δ Θεός, bracketed by Knapp and Bloomf., are cancelled by Beng., Matth. (who also substitutes for them the words, ἀπ' αὐτῶν, from 'B. a 11. β 2.1), Griesb., Sch., Tisch., on the authority of 'B. a 24. \(\beta\) 3. \(\gamma\) 2. Compl. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS.'
 - · See ch. 7: 17, N. n.
 - P For ἀπό, Lachm. reads ἐχ (⁴ A.' Comp. ch. 7: 17, N. r.).
- 9 Sec v. 1. N. b. Here also the subject comes first in W., R. :-all foreign verss. (except Greenf.) ;-Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Stu., Lord, Treg., Kenr. E. V. follows T., C., G.
- * Ε. V. gives an undue prominence to πόνος.—Both πένθος and πρανγή are enumerated not with θάνατος but with πόνος. and construed with the Foras following, by all foreign verss. (except the Syr. as punctuated in the editions, and Greenf. The Clementine Vulg. omits οῦτε πραυγή.);-Brightm., Wesl.. Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu., Lord. The triple over is in W., T., C., G., a triple neither; R., nor . . . nor . . . neither; -the Sixtine Vulg. and other Latin verss., a triple neque (except Cocc. and Vitr., negue ... aut ... aut); Syr., = a triple ולא; Germ. and Dt., a triple noch (and so Beng., Mey., All., Hengst., Ebr.); French verss., a triple ni;-Brightm., Stu., neither . . . nor . . . nor; Daub., nor . . . nor . . . neither; Dodd., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Lord. Murd., Kenr., as above; Wesl., neither . . . or . . . or; Moldenh., De W., weder . . .

[1 Cor. 15: 54]; 60: 3, &c.; 66: 18. &c.; Jer. 3: 17; Dan. 7: 10-14 [Sept. πάντες οἱ λαοί]; Zech. 8: 20-23 [Sept. λαοί πολλοί]; 14: 16-19; &c.). If λαοί, therefore, be the true reading (and it is retained as such by Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Theile, on the authority of A. and Irenaeus; besides that instead of having the appearance of an accommodation, it is really the more difficult reading.), the proper inference is, that at this time the Abrahamic covenant shall have reached its final and plenary fulfilment, in the admission of the Gentile nations, as nations, and not, as now, of an election merely from among them (Acts 15: 14), to a participation in the 'blessedness of the nation whose God is the Lord, and the people whom lie hath chosen for His own inheritance' (Ps. 33: 12. Comp. such texts as Ex. 6: 7; Lev. 26: 11, 12; 2 Sam. 7: 24; Jer. 13: 11; 30: 22; Ezek. 37: 27, with Deut. 32: 21; Rom. 10: 19; 1 Pet. 2:10).

" The order, μετ' αὐτῶν ἔσται ('A. B. α 13. β 3.'), for ἔστ. μ. α., is marked by Beng. as per codices firmior, and adopted in his version, as it is also by Matth. (who at the For Θεός αὐτων, Lachm., Treg., Words., read αὐτ. Θ. ('A.').

noch ... noch; Newc., a triple and; Allw., nor ... or ... or. For the position of pain, see N. q, &c.

- Dt. (moeite), It. (traraglio), Fr. G.,-M. (travail);-Castal., Bez., Aret., Par., Cocc., Vitr., (labor). Brightm. (labour), Engl. Ann. ('or, heavy labour'), Grot. Wolf. (use molestia. dolor), Berl. Bib., Ebr., (Mule), Dodd. ('or labour'), Stu. (grievance), Lord (toil). The use of πότος in ch. 16: 10, 11, the only other places where the word occurs in the N. T., leads me to retain the specific sense of E. V.
- t 'Those pertaining to the first heaven and the first earth' (v. 1).-E. V., v. 1. and 81 times elsewhere (always, 16 times, in this book) out of 97; nowhere else former, except Acts 1:1;-W., G., R.;-Vulg., German verss. (except Moldenh.), Dt., It. (cose di prima), Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., (as Vulg.), Wakef.
- " Nowhere else does E. V. make ἀπέρχομαι (which occurs 120 times) = παρέρχομαι, to pass away;-W. (went away), T., C., G., R.; Latin verss. (use abire; Coce. and Vitr. having praeterire in v. 1), Dt. (weggegaan;-for voorbij gegaan of v. 1);-Brightm., Wesl., (gane away), Berl. Bib., Beng., dahingegangen;-for vorbei geg., vergangen, of v. 1). Thom., Sharpe.
- * See ch. 3: 10, N. d. &c. But 'for του θρόνου,' says Bloomf., all the recent editors read τῷ θρόνῷ, from very strong authority' (A. B. 'a 18. \$ 2. \gamma 3.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and that ini be translated: upon, as in ch. 6: 2, N. f.

same time cancels the words, Θεος αὐτών, on the authority of B. 'a 22. 32. Compl. Copt. Erp. Slav. MS.') and the other recent editors, except Bloomf. and Tisch. For this reading Lachm. cites likewise Irenaeus, and the Vulg. ipse Deus cum eis erit eorum Deus (and so Erasm., Pagn., Vat.), which by W., R., is rendered, he God with them shall be their God; by All., er, Gott selbst mit ihnen wird ihr Gott seyn; by Kenr., God himself with them will be their God. And in like manner Luth. and Beng.: Er selbst, Gott mit [bei] ihnen, wird ihr Gott seyn; 11erd.: er, der Gott bei ihnen wird ihr Gott seyn; Greenf.: הוא האלהים למם יחים; Ebr.: Er, Gott mit ihnen, wird ihr Gott seyn; -in all which the allusion is still more obvious to Is. 7: 14; Matth. 1: 23. Comp. Ps. 67: 6. 1 recommend, as a marginal note, these words: 'Or, as many read, he, God with them, shall be their God.'-There is nothing for the E. V. supplement, and be, in the Latin verss., Syr., It., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Daub., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd. Some supply as; Allw., even.

throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

- 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
- 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
 - 8 But the fearful, and unbe-

GREEK TEXT.

τοῦ θρόνου, Ἰδοὺ, καινὰ πάντα throne said: Behold, *I make ποιῶ. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον ότι οδτοι οι λόγοι άληθινοί καὶ πιστοί είσι.

- 6 Καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Γέγονε. ἐγώ $\epsilon i \mu \iota \tau \delta A \kappa \alpha \iota \tau \delta \Omega, \dot{\eta} \dot{\alpha} \rho \chi \dot{\eta} \kappa \alpha \iota$ τὸ τέλος. ἐγὼ τῷ διψῶντι δώσω έκ της πηγης του ύδατος της (ωης δωρεάν.
- 7- ο νικῶν κληρονομήσει πάντα, καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ Θεὸς, καὶ αὐτὸς έσται μοι ο υίος.
 - 8 δειλοίς δὲ καὶ ἀπίστοις καὶ

REVISED VERSION.

all things new. And the saith yunto me: Write: for these words are *true and faithful.

- 6 And he said unto me: "It is done. H am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. FI will give cunto him that dthirsteth of the fountain of the water of life freely.
- 7 He that overcometh shall inherit fall things; and I will be 'to him "God, and the shall be 'to me 'a son.
 - 8 But jto the fearful, and un-

- Tor χαινά πάντα ποιώ, Matth. reads πάντα χαινά ποιώ (B. 'a 15, β 2.'); Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read zairà ποιώ πάντα ('A. 35. 37. 38. 49. 91. Compl.').
- * For the time, see ch. 19: 10, N. z, &c. According to Züll., Hengst., Ebr., (and De W. inclines to the same opinion.) the subject of $\lambda i y_{\ell k}$ is not, as in the case of $i I_{\pi \ell}$ before and after, the Occupant of the throne, but the mediating angel, as in ch. 19:9; 22: 6. Comp. ch. 1: 10, 11, according to the reading there recommended in N. v. Ebr., who follows that reading, makes the trumpet-voice in like manner the voice of the angel (ch. I: I), whereas the voice of the Redeemer, which succeeded, sounded like 'the voice of many waters.' (Acquiescing, as 1 do, in this view, I should now modify accordingly ch. 4: 1. N. d.)
- * Excepting Beng., Griesb., Knapp, Sch., all the recent editors cancel the moi, on the authority of A. B. a 9. B 3. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Syr. Ar. P.'
- * For aληθ. καί πιστ., all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) read πιστ. και άληθ. (' A. B. ' a 16. β 3. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'; - Matth. adding the words Tov Ocov, from 'B. α 17. β 3. Syr. Ar. P.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: faithful and true.
- For γέγονε, εγώ είμι τό, Matth. reads γέγοτα τό (α 17. Compl.' γέγονα εγώ τό Β. 'α 7. [& 13.] γ 2. Syr.'); Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read γέγοναν. έγώ είμι τό (A. [38. γεγόνaσι]'), the subject of the plural verb being either πάντα, as in ch. I: 19 (De W.), or λόγοι (Ebr.).
 - ^b See ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c.
- * After δώσω, Matth., Sch., Treg., Tisch., add (Treg., in brackets) αὐτῷ ('B. a 14.').
- d Comp. E. V., Is. 55: 1 (though the Heb. has an adjective). W., R.; Brightm., Daub. and Newc. (is thirsty), Wesl., Wakef. | be not marked as supplied.

- (the thirsty), Woodh., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord (thirsts), Murd., Kenr.
- For πάντα, all the recent editors read ταῦτα (A. B. α 27. β 2. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: these things, 'which I have made;'-thus pointing, from the throne on which the Speaker is seated, to the panerama of the new creation.
- ^f Comp. E. V., Heb. 8: 10; Gen. 17: 7; Ex. 6: 7; Dent. 29: 13. W.;-foreign verss. (except Germ., B. and L., Moldenh.);-Hamm., Daub., Dodd. (in the first iustance), Wesl., Aliw., Lord.
- * 'All that, in such a relation, is involved in my name and nature.' Comp. Heb. 11: 16; E. V., at the texts cited in N. f; and all the verss. there cited (the Dt., Dodd., Wesl., Allw., alone using an indefinite article).
 - ^b See 1 John 3: 24, N. i.
- 1 The 5, which 'some MSS.,' says Midd., 'improperly prefix,' is bracketed by Treg., and cancelled by all the other recent editors (except Griesb., Sch., Bloomf.) on the anthority of A. B. 'a 13. ß 3. Compl.'
- 1 Excepting the variations noted, the Greek construction with the adjectives in the dative, and μέρος the subject of an understood copula, is retained by W., R.;-Latin verss. (except that Castal., supplying manet, has the adjectives in the accusative; and Pagn., Bez., Par., omit the αὐτῶν), Syr., German verss. (Beng. fur die), Dt. (according to the earlier edition. The later has voor de), It. (quant' è a'), Fr. G.,-M., (quant aux), Fr. S. (pour les); B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Dodd. (as for the), Wesl., Greenf., (have the adjectives in the nominative absolute). Woodh., Kenr., (for the), Allw., Penn (has the dative, but supplies δώσω αὐτοῖς to μέρος), Stu., Lord, Murd.
- * W. (fearful men);-Wakef. But for δειλοίς δέ, all the recent editors read τοις δε δειλοίς ('A. B. a 25. β 3. γ 3. Compl.'). I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the article

lieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

- 9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saving, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.
- 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

GREEK TEXT.

[ἐβδελυγμένοις καὶ φονεῦσι καὶ believing,¹ and π abominable, and πόρνοις καὶ φαρμακεῦσι καὶ εἰδωλολάτραις, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ψευδέσι, τὸ μέρος αὐτῶν ἐν τῆ λίμνη τῆ καιομένη πυρὶ καὶ $\theta \epsilon i \varphi$, $\ddot{o} \epsilon \sigma \tau \iota$ fire and brimstone, which is the δεύτερος θάνατος.

- 9 Καὶ ἦλθε πρός με εἶς τῶν έπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς έπτὰ φιάλας τὰς γεμούσας τῶν έπτὰ πληγῶν τῶν ἐσχάτων, καὶ $\epsilon \lambda \dot{\alpha} \lambda \eta \sigma \epsilon \mu \epsilon \dot{\gamma} \epsilon \dot{\mu} o \hat{\nu}, \lambda \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \omega \nu, \Delta \dot{\epsilon} \hat{\nu} \rho o, I \text{ will shew thee athe bride, the}$ δείξω σοι την νύμφην τοῦ ἀρνίου την γυναίκα.
- 10 Καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με ἐν πνεύματι έπ' όρος μέγα καὶ ύψηλον, καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι τὴν πόλιν τὴν μεγάλην, την άγίαν Ιερουσαλημ, descending out of heaven from καταβαίνουσαν έκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ God, απὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ,

REVISED VERSION.

murderers, and "fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all othe pliars, I their part ashall be in the lake which burneth with second death.

- 9 And there came sunto me one i of the seven angels, who had the seven bowls w full of *the seven last plagues, and yspake with me, saying: 2Come, Lamb's wife.
- 10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem,

- ('B. a 28. β 3. γ 2. Compl. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS.'). On the question of their authenticity Bloomf., in his Supp, appears to take both sides, and neither side: 'The words zai auapt. seem, as Heinr, suspects, to have been ejected from the text by some over-nice critic, who liked not, in a portion containing an enumeration of special and particular vices, to find a generic term denoting vices and sins of all kinds. Yet examples of this sort of peculiarity do occasionally present themselves in the N. T., e. g. in I Tim. 1:9; Heb. 11:37; though the words might even be lost by reason of the xai-xai. Thus xai άμαρτ. zai εβδελ. may be taken, &c. ... Finally, I am now inclined to doubt the authenticity of the words zai άμαρτωλοίς, which, with Griesb.' (in the first edition, not the second) 'and Scholz, I admitted into the text, &c. . . . They are rejected by Lachm. and Tisch., with reason, since they seem to have been a marginal scholium, &c.
- ^m See N. k. The article is not introduced here by W., R.;-Syr., Germ., Dt. ;-Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Lord, De W., Treg., Hengst., Murd., Kenr., Ebr.; though some of these repeat it before some of the other classes. The It. and French verss., &c., have it before every one of them.
- " For fornicators, see E. V., 5 times out of 10;-W., R.;-Newe., Woodh., Sharpe, Lord ;-Rob.—For φαρμαχεῦσι, all the recent editors read φαρμαχοίς (A. B. 'a 28. β 3. γ 2. Compl. Er.').
 - · Dt., It., Fr. M.,-S.;-B. and L., Beng., Woodh., Lord.
 - P For Asvdése, Lachm. reads Asvorais ('A.').

- 1 Here Matth, Sch., Words, insert the words καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς present tense. But it is better to conform to the time of the preceding verse.
 - r For δεύτ. θάν., all the recent editors read ὁ θάν. ὁ δεύτ. (A. B. 'α I6, β 3, γ 2, Compl.').
 - * All the recent editors cancel the words πρός με, on the authority of A. B. a 24. B 2. y 4. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Slav. MS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the words unto me be omitted.
 - · Excepting Griesb. and Bloomf., all the recent editors here insert êz (A. B. 'a 19. \beta 3. \gamma 3. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Erp. Slav.').
 - ^u See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
 - * See ch. 5: 8, N. g.
 - w Matth., Words.. Tiseh., eancel the second 7ú5, on the authority of B. 'a H. β 2. Compl.' For τάς γεμούσας, Lachm. reads των γεμόντων (' A. 12.').
 - * The first $\tau \tilde{\omega}_{\nu}$ is cancelled by Matth. and Tisch., on the authority of B. 'a 12. 3. 3.'
 - y See ch. 4: 1, N. e, &c.
 - ² See ch. 17: 1, N. e.
 - · For τήν εύμ. τοῦ ἀρν. τήν γυν., Beng., Knapp, Mey., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., read την νύμ. την γυν. του άρν. (A. 34. 35. 38. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Erp.'); Matth., Tisch., την γυν. την νύμ. του άρν. (Β. 'a 21. β 3. Compl. Ar. P.').
 - ^b See ch. 17: 3, N. m.
- · All the recent editors cancel the words την μεγάλην, on the authority of 'A. B. a 20. \(\beta \) 2. Vnlg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted, and 4 Some of the verss, cited in N. j supply the copula in the that the version stand thus: the holy city Jerusalem.

- 11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, elear as erystal;
- 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates;

GREEK TEXT.

11 έχουσαν την δόξαν τοῦ Θεού και ὁ φωστήρ αὐτής ὅμοιος λίθφ τιμιωτάτφ, ώς λίθφ ὶάσπιδι κρυσταλλίζοντι

12 έχουσάν τε τείχος μέγα καὶ ύψηλου, έχουσαν πυλώνας δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς πυλώσιν ἀγγέλους δώδεκα, καὶ ὀνόματα ἐπιγεγραμμένα, \ddot{a} έστι των δώδεκα of the children of Israel; φυλών τών υίων Ίσραήλ.

13 ' $A\pi$ ' $\dot{a}\nu a\tau o\lambda \hat{\eta}s$, $\pi \nu \lambda \hat{\omega} \nu \epsilon s$

REVISED VERSION.

- 11 Having the glory of God: and dits elight was like f a stone most precious, ^gas a jasper stone ^h clear as crystal;
- 12 'And Jit had a wall great and high; kit had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names minscribed, which are "the names of the twelve tribes

13 POn the reast were three

- A. B. 'a 23, 3 3, Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word and be omitted. See v. 12, N. i.—For its, see W. (of it), R. (thereof); Brightm., Kenr. (as R.), Guyse, Dodd., Newc., Thom., Penn, Lord. See v. 15, N. x.
- · De W.: 'φωστήρ = τίση luminaire' (luminaire. luminary. So It., Fr. S.;-Castal., Cocc., Vitr., B. and L. marg., Ew., Penn, Stu.), 'that which gives light' (Wakef. so renders: that which gave it light; B. and L.: l'Astre qui l'éclairoit); 'Gen. I: 14; Phil. 2: 15; of the heavenly lights; here that which takes the place of the sun's light, and probably not different from the Schechinah, see v. 23.2 Beng.'s Fenster, window (Hesych, φωστήρ. Sepis) is adopted only by Wesl. (except that in his Comment. Moldenh. acquiesces in the gloss of Hesych.). who also translates his note: 'There was only one which ran all around the city. The light did not come in from without through this. For the glory of God is within the city. But it shines out from within to a great distance, ver. 23, 24.
 - f See ch. 1: 13. N. d.
 - g See ch. 2: 18, N. z and Jude 7, N. x.
- h The comma, which tends to mislead the English reader as to the reference of χρυσταλλ., is wanting in T., C., G.; Daub., Wakef., Newc., Woodh, and Lord (a crystal-jasper), Thom., Allw., Sharpe (a crystallized jasper stone), Stu. (a jasperstone which is cl. as c.) By these and similar methods, or by means of inflection, the foreign verss, also avoid ambiguity.
- 1 The \(\tai\) is bracketed by Bloomf., and, for \(\text{is propar }\tas.\) all the other recent editors read-Bloomf.: 'perhaps rightly'- Exorga (A. B. '\alpha 21. \beta 2. $-\sigma a' \tau \varepsilon$ Er. $\tau \dot{\varepsilon}$ is wanting in Compl.'). 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and that the word and be omitted. Were the Exovsav . . . Exovsav, however, of this verse retained as gennine, then the abrupt insertion of the finite clause of v. 11 (see N. e) in the midst of an extended participial construction dependent on ἔδειξε τὴν πόλιν, and here resumed, might be taken as already conveying an intunation of what is afterward (v. 23) expressly declared, to wit, that

- 4 All the recent editors cancel the xai, on the authority of the glory of God inst mentioned is itself the luminary of the city of God. And in that case I should put the finite clause into a parenthesis, and say here; having . . . having.
 - 1 Of those who in translation change ἔχουσα(ν) into a finite verb, the pronominal subject is expressed by W., R.;-Dt. (in the later edition), French verss.;-Brightm. and later English verss. (except Hamm.). Beng., Moldenh., All., De W., Hengst., Ebr. The E. V. solecism (comp. ch. 9: 11, N. w) is adopted from T., C., G.
 - k For Exousar, all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) read έχουσα (A. B. 'α 23. β 3. Er.'); and, of the verss, which turn this participle also into a finite verb, the subject is expressed, and without a supplement (comp. ch. 19: 12, N. j), by Fr. S.;-Mey., Penn, Stu., De W., Hengst., Ebr. See N. i.
 - 1 Lachm. follows A. in omitting the words, xai ¿ni τοῖς πυλ. ἀγγ. δώδ. They are wanting also in Syr.
 - ^m In rendering ἐπιγεγρ., no demonstrative idea is introduced (as in thereon) by W., T., C., G.;-Latin and German verss. (except All., Hengst.). It., Fr. S.;-Wakef. (supplies the gates);and so Newc., Thom., Penn), Stu., Lord. The form inscribed, or its nearest equivalent, is employed by the Latin verss., Fr. S.;-Moldenh., Woodh., Stu., Lord, Murd., Ebr. (angeschrieben).
 - ⁿ Here Matth. and Tisch. insert διόματα; Lachm., Treg., Words, τὰ ὀτόμ. (*τὰ ὀτόμ. Α. α.7. [& 11. 13.] - ὀτόμ. Β. 'α 13. [& 29.]. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS.')
 - Bloomf, would bracket the των, which is cancelled by Matth., Lachin., Treg., Words., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. 'a 14. B 2.
 - P For ἀπ', all the recent editors (except Matth. and Bloomf.) read ἀπό (Λ. Β.); and for ἀνατολης, all (except Lachm., Hahn, Bloomf., Theile) read ἀνατολών (Β. 'α 22, β 2, γ 2, Compl.').
 - 9 The change of construction is marked as above, or by means of inflection, or by a union of the two methods, in G. (there were);-Latin verss. (except Vitr.), Dt., It.;-Brightm. (as G.), Moldenh., Penn.

south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

- 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
- 15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
- 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length,

GREEK TEXT.

on the north, three gates; on the $\tau \rho \epsilon \hat{i}s$ $\vec{a}\pi \hat{o} \beta \hat{o}\rho \hat{\rho}\hat{a}$, $\pi \nu \lambda \hat{\omega} \nu \epsilon s \tau \rho \epsilon \hat{i}s$ απὸ νότου, πυλώνες τρείς απὸ δυσμών, πυλώνες τρείς.

- 14 καὶ τὸ τεῖχος τῆς πόλεως έχον θεμελίους δώδεκα, καὶ έν αύτοις ονόματα των δώδεκα άποστόλων τοῦ ἀρνίου.
- 15 Καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετ' ἐμοῦ, εἶχε κάλαμον χρυσοῦν, ἵνα μετρήση την πόλιν, καὶ τοὺς πυλώνας αὐτης, καὶ τὸ τεῖχος αὐτης.
- 16 καὶ ή πόλις τετράγωνος κείται, καὶ τὸ μῆκος αὐτῆς τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν ὅσον καὶ τὸ πλάτος. καὶ ἐμέτρησε τὴν πόλιν τῷ καλάμω έπὶ σταδίων δώδεκα χιλιά-

REVISED VERSION.

gates; r on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; on the west, three gates;

- 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them ϵ names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
- 15 And he that "spake with me had ' a golden reed, "that he might measure the city, and its gates, yand rits wall.
- 16 And the city lieth fourcornered, and sits length bis as much as a the breath. And he measured the city with the reed, * twelve thousand furlongs; * the

- Griesb.) insert xai (A. B. 'a 25. \$ 3. Compl. Vulg. ed. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS.'). I recommend that the reading be adopted: and ... and ... and.
- For ἐν αὐτοῖς, all the recent editors read ἐπ² αὐτῶν (A. B. 'a 27. \(\beta\) 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Copt. Syr. Arr.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: on them.
- · All 'the recent editors prefix δώδεχα to δνόματα on very strong external authority' (A. B. 'a 22. β 3. [& 25.] δεκαδύο 18. 19. εβ' 92. Vulg. Syr. Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MS.'), 'confirmed by internal evidence' (Bloomf.). I recommend the adoption of this reading: twelve. For the omission of the article, see R.;-Beng., Newc., Woodh., Lord, De W., Treg., Hengst., Ebr. Wakef, has it as a supplement.
 - " See ch. 17: 1, N. c, &c.
- After είχε, all the recent editors add μέτρον (A. B. 'α 23. β 3. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'). 1 recommend that the reading be adopted, and translated: a measure.
 - See ch. 2: 21, N. n and 6: 2, N. h, &c.
- * See v. 11, N. d. Guyse, Dodd., Newc., Thom., Allw. (her), Penn, Sharpe (in vv. 17. 18; -and so Stu., Kenr.), Lord, Murd.
- The words, χαὶ τὸ τ. αὐτ., are cancelled by Matth., after 'B, a 17. B 3. Compl.'
- * Taking τετράγ. strictly (see ch. 20: 8, N. o), we escape a tantology in the next clause.—R. (quadrangle-wise);-Syr. (retaining the Greek word is rendered by De D. quadrangularis), German verss., except All., (use a participle, or an adjective, derived from Viereck), Dt. marg. ('Gr. vierhoekig'), It. (quadrangolare);-Pagn., Bez., Par., Vitr., Ros., (as De D.), Wells, Woodh., Allw., (quadrangular), B. and L. marg. (Gr.

- At each of these places all the recent editors (except | tetragone'), Lord (a quadrangle);-Pas., Schöttg., Schleus., Wahl, (use quadrangulus or quadrangularis), Schirl. ('viereckig, mit vier Ecken oder Winkeln'). Wakef, thus: a square. the length of it being equal &c.
 - " In omitting the αὐτῆς, which appears in all editions of the Text, E. V. follows C.
 - b The words τοσοῦτον ἐστιν are cancelled by all the recent editors, on the authority of 'A. B. a 28, \$3. 73. Compl. Acth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' Adopting this reading, I recommend that is be retained as a supplement.
 - W., R. (great); -Daub., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw. and Kenr. (as R.), Stu.
 - d The idiomatic zai (see ch. 6: 11, N. g. &c.), which Beng., Matth., Knapp, Mey., cancel, on the authority of 'B. a 24. B 3. Compl.', is translated by R. (also); Latin verss., except Castal. and Cocc., (et), Syr. (= De D. etiam); -De W., Ebr., (auch). Kenr. (even).
 - e Of recent editors, Beng. and Bloomf. alone retain the Erasmian ἐπὶ σταδίων, the former defending and explaining it thus: 'Sic Latinus legit. habet enim, per stadia duodecim millia. quodsi επί σταδίους δώδεκα χιλιάδων, legisset, interpretari habuerat per stadia, duodecim millium....ἐπὶ habet hoc loco vim distributivam, ut in tacticis. ἐφο ἐνὸς, ἐπὶ τεττάρων, ἐπ' ἀκτω, singuli, quaterni, octoni. vide Budaei comm. ling. Gr. col. 881. Itaque ἐπὶ hoc versu, non sequenti, adhibetur, et significat, 12 000 stadia . . . singulorum esse laterum urbis, non totius circuitus.' But, excepting the somewhat unreliable appeal to the Vulg., no evidence of MSS, or versions is cited in behalf of ἐπὶ σταδίων (Matth. thinks that it was taken from the scholium of Andreas); nor is this distributive use of ¿πί found elsewhere in the N. T. The Elzevir, accordingly, and all the other recent editors read επί σταδίους δώδεχα χιλιάδων, 'for

and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

- 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
- 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
- 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious

GREEK TEXT.

 $\delta\omega\nu$ το μήκος καὶ το πλάτος καὶ length and the breadth and the τὸ ὕψος αὐτῆς ἴσα ἐστί.

- 17 καὶ ἐμέτρησε τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς έκατὸν τεσσαράκοντα τεσσά- wall, a hundred and forty - four ρων πηχών, μέτρον ἀνθρώπου, ὅ έστιν αγγέλου.
- 18 Καὶ ἢν ἡ ἐνδόμησις τοῦ τείχους αὐτῆς, ἴασπις καὶ ή πόλις χρυσίον καθαρον, ομοία υάλφ καθαρώ.
- 19 καὶ οἱ θεμέλιοι τοῦ τείχους $\tau\hat{\eta}s$ πόλεως παντὶ λίθ φ τιμί φ κε- the wall of the city were radornκοσμημένοι. ὁ θεμέλιος ὁ πρῶτος,

REVISED VERSION.

height of it are equal.

- 17 And the measured bits cubits, k man's measure, lwhich is mangel's.
- 18 And the *structure of *its wall pwas q jasper, and the city pure gold, *like pure glass.
- 19 "And the foundations of ed with "every precious "stone:

- 'a 19. B 2.1
 - b See v. 15. N. x. &c.
 - ¹ See 2 Pet. 2: 14, N. f.
 - ¹ See ch. 7: 4, N. j. &c.
- * The accusative μέτρον standing in a sort of 'loose apposition' (Wm.) with what precedes, there is nothing for the according to of E. V., in R.;-Fr. S.;-Hamm., Cocc. (mensu-1 am; -for mensura of the other verss.). Beng., Wesl., Woodh., Thom., Sharpe, Lord, Hengst., Kenr.; -nor is the definite article supplied to μέτρον, in W.;-It., Fr. S.;-B. and L., Beng., Herd., Wakef. (at least he marks it as a supplement), Mey., Greenf., All., Sharpe, Lord, De W., Hengst.; -or either article to ἀνθρώπου, in W., T., C., G.;-It., Fr. S.;-Brightm., Danb., B. and L., Moldenh., Herd., Mey., All., Sharpe, Lord, De W., Hengst. For the particular form adopted above, man's measure, see Moldenh, and later German verss., except Ebr., (using Menschen-Maass or Menschenmaass), Sharpe, Lord. See
- The relative pronoun is preserved by W. (his that being probably = Vulg. quae), R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal. and Coce.), German verss., Dt., Fr. S.;-Brightm., Daub., B. and L., Newe., Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Kenr.
- " See N. k. An indefinite article is employed by W., R.;-Hamm., Beng., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Gerl., Stier, Words., Bloomf., Kenr., Ebr. No article appears

- Matth. alone cancels ἐμέτρησε, on the authority of B. in It., Fr. S.;-Sharpe (as above). De W. (Engel-Maass). Hengst. (Engelmauss). Daub, and Lord (the angel's).
 - " Latin verss. (structura;-except Coce., murus erat constructus);-Penn, Stn. and Lord (superstructure). Treg., Murd.
 - See v. 15, N. x, &c.
 - P Lachm. and Words, cancel μ, on the authority of 'A. Aeth. Syr.'
 - 9 Syr., Dt.;-Berl, Bib, and later German verss, (except All.; the Vulg. having e.r.). Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord.
 - R.;-Latin verss. (except Cocc.), Syr., Germ., Fr. S.;-Herd., Mey., Greenf., Lord. Hengst.
 - * For δμοία all the recent editors (except Griesb., Sch., Bloomf.) read outlor (A. B. 'a 20. \(\beta\) 3. Compl. Vulg. [Syr.] Slav. MSS.').
 - For the omission of unto, see ch. I: 13, N. d:-for pure, see E. V., in the preceding clause; and ch. 19:8, N. n.
 - " The xai is cancelled by Matth., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. 'a 16, \beta 3. Vulg. MS. Am. Slav. MS.'
 - v E. V., v. 2; and 4 times elsewhere out of 8;-W. (ourned), R.;-Latin verss. (ornata), It. (adorni). French verss. (ornés);-Danb. and the later English (except Penn, Sharpe, Words.). E. V. follows T., C., G.
 - w See eli. 18: 12, N. s; 7: 4, N. k and 17, N. n; 11: 6, N. x; 17:4, N. x.
- έπι δώδεκα χιλιάδας σταδίων, says De W.; 'the preposition being used of the extent, as, in Luke 4: 25, Acts 13: 31, &c., of the duration. Ew. and Züll. construe so as to make the genitive δώδεκα χιλ. dependent on πόλιν: he measured the city as to stadia [?] as a city of 12 000 stadia.' Ebr. allows either of these interpretations of ini oradiors, but prefers the former as the 'simpler, = לָבָבָרוֹת שִׁנֶר־נָשׁר־אַלָּבָּרם 'to stadia of 12 chiliads," so that the gen. is as it were a genitive of quality.' I recommend that the reading ἐπί σταδίους be adopted, and that | furlongs of twelve thousand).
 - ἐπί be then rendered: to. R. (for);-Germ. (auf), Fr. G., -M.-S., (jusqu'à);-Pagn., Castal., Bez., Par., Cocc., Grell. Vitr., (ad), Danb., Moldenh. (as Germ.; -and so Mey., Hengst., Ebr.), All. (zu), Stu. (unto), Lord, De W. (bis zu), Murd.-For δώδεχα Matth. and Tisch. read δεχαδύο ('a 17. β 3.).
 - f Before το μήχος, and in the same clause, Matth. inserts δώδεκα (B. a 19. β 2. Compl. Syr.' The Syr. and Compl., however, attach it to the preceding χιλιάδων. = Murd. twelve

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

- 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a thyst.
- 21 And the twelve gates were was of one pearl; and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.
- 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

stones. The first foundation was μασπις· ο δεύτερος, σάπφειρος· the first foundation, * jasper; the jasper; the second, sapphire; the ὁ τρίτος, χαλκηδών ὁ τέταρτος, σμάραγδος.

- 20 ὁ πέμπτος, σαρδόνυξο ὁ έκτος, σάρδιος ὁ έβδομος, χρυσόλιθος ὁ όγδοος, βήρυλλος ὁ έννατος, τοπάζιον ο .δέκατος, jacinth; the twelfth, an ame-χρυσόπρασος ο ενδέκατος, νάκινθος ο δωδέκατος, αμέθυστος.
- 21 καὶ οι δώδεκα πυλῶνες, δώtwelve pearls; every several gate δεκα μαργαρίται ἀνὰ εἶς εκαστος twelve pearls; deach done of the τῶν πυλώνων ἦν έξ ένὸς μαργαρίτου· καὶ ή πλατεῖα τῆς πόλεως, τ pure gold, as it were "transχρυσίον καθαρον, ώς ὕαλος δια- parent glass. φανής.
 - 22 Kaì vaòv οὐκ εἶδον ἐν αὐτ $\hat{\eta}$. ό γὰρ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ναὸς αὐτῆς ἐστι, καὶ τὸ άρνίου.

second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, , em-

- 220 The fifth, sardonyx: the sixth, *sardine; the seventh, ehrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, hyacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.
- 21 And the twelve gates were gates deverally was of one pearl; and the broad place of the city,
- 22 And I saw hin it no itemple; for the Lord God jthe Almighty * is 'its "temple, and the Lamb.

- * W., R.;-Vulg., Syr.;-Erasm., Vat., Coce., Herd., Woo'lh., Mey., Greenf., Lord, Words., Hengt., Mard., Kenr., Ebr.
- 7 Before each of the twelve names of foundation-stones in vv. 19, 20, the definite article is employed by R. and Fr. S.:the indefinite by Germ.; -Danb. (except the second and third). Beng., Wesl., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef. (except the first and second), Mey., All., Treg., Hengst., Murd.:-neither, by W.;-Dt., It., Fr. G.,-M.;-Wells, B. and L., Dodd., Newc., Woodh.. Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, De W., Ebr. E. V. throughout follows T., C., G., and is followed by Words., Kenr.
 - ² For σαρδόνυξ. Lachm. reads σαρδιόνυξ (Λ.).
- ^a Comp. ch. 4: 3, N. k. Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Treg.-For σάρδιος, Matth., Lachm., Words., Tiseli, read σάρδιον (A. B. ' α 16. β 3.').
- b Brightm., Wesl., Wakef., Stu. (chrysopras), Lord ;-L. and S., Rob., Green, Webst. For χρυσόπρασος, Lachm. and Words. read χρυσόπρασον ('A.').
- · Comp. ch. 19: 17, N. w. R.;-excepting Greenf., all foreign verss. retain the Greek word, and, excepting the It., all retain the initial aspirate; -Brightm., Wells, Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Thom., Allw., Stu.;-Rob., Green.
- d For ἀνὰ εἶς εκαστος, Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Lord, have simply each; Allw., every one; Penn, Stu., each one; Treg., as abore. The Vulg. attaches ara to the preceding clause (Kenr. 'twelve pearls, severally: and each').
- e See ch. II: 8, N. f. Some (Eichh., Heinr., Ew., Ros., Hengst., Ebr.) take πλατεία here collectively, = streets. De W. also regards this as possible.

- f Comp. v. 19, N. x. R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.), Syr.;-Beng., Herd., Woodh., Mey., Greenf., All., Words.
- For διαφανής, all the recent editors read διαυγής (A. B. 'a 27. \$ 3. Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: translucent. W. (full shining), T., C., (thorowe shynynge). G. (shining);-Latin verss. (per-[pel-]lucidum; -except Coce., limpidum), Syr. (= De D. splendidum. Murd. brilliant). German verss. (use a participle of durchscheinen; -except De W. and Ebr.), Dt. (doorluchtig), Fr. G. (très-luisant);-Lord.
- b See ch. 10: 6, N. v and E. V., v. 23; &c. Here also the pronoun and preposition are retained by W.;-foreign verss. (except Germ., Fr. S.;-Moldenh., All., Hengst.);-Dodd., Newc., Thom., Penn, Lord, Murd., Kenr.
- 1 The emphasis on the raor is preserved by keeping it in its Greek position, and rendering ove literally, in R.;-Latin verss. (except Castal.; and excepting also that Pagn., Bez., Par., combine zai . . . ovz into nec), Syr. ;-Beng. and later German verss. (except Moldenh. and Hengst.); while the same end is gained, as above, by making raor the last word, in It., Fr. S. ;-Newc., Thom., Greenf.
 - ³ See ch. 4: 8, N. k.
- k The singular verb, and the order of καί τό άρν., are preserved by R.;-Latin verss. (Pagn. and Grell. render xai, id est), Syr., German verss., Dt., Fr. S.;-Hamm., Daub., Wakef., Woodh., Stu., Lord, Murd., Kenr. Several (lt., Fr. G.;-Thom., Allw.), who transpose καὶ τὸ ἀρν., keep the verb singular.
 - 1 See v. 15, N. x, &c.
- Before raός, Lachm. and Words. insert & ('Λ.'), and this reading Bloomf. is 'inclined to adopt.'

- 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.
- 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
- 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day; for there shall be no night there.
- 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

GREEK TEXT.

- 23 καὶ ή πόλις οὐ χρείαν έχει τοῦ ἡλίου, οὐδὲ τῆς σελήνης, ἵνα φαίνωσιν έν αὐτῆ· ή γὰρ δόξα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφώτισεν αὐτὴν, καὶ ὁ it, and · its damp was the Lamb. λύχνος αὐτῆς τὸ ἀρνίον.
- 24 καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τῶν σωζομένων έν τω φωτί αὐτης περιπατήσουσι: καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς φέρουσι την δόξαν καὶ την τιμην αύτῶν είς αὐτήν.
- 25 καὶ οι πυλώνες αὐτῆς οὐ μη κλεισθώσιν ημέρας νυξ γάρ ούκ έσται έκεῖ.
- 26 καὶ οἴσουσι τὴν δόξαν καὶ την τιμην των έθνων είς αὐτήν.

REVISED VERSION.

- 23 And the city hath no need of the sun, oner of the moon, Pthat they should shine in it; for the glory of God dightened
- 24 And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in wits light; and the kings of the earth * bring * their glory *and honour into it.
- 25 And its gates shall not be shut bat all by day: for there shall be no night there.
- 26 And they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations into it.4

- ⁿ See ch. 9: 10, N. i, and comp. E. V., ch. 9: 11; 19: 16; &c. The present is here retained by W., T., C., G., R.;-foreign verss. (except B. and L.);-Brightm., Wells, Daub., Wesl., Wakef., Newc. marg., Woodh., Allw., Stu., Lord, Treg., Words., Murd., Kenr.
- ° R.;-Brightm., Newc., Stu., Murd., Kenr., (or), Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw. (and), Penn, Sharpe, Lord.
- P The construction by means of a subjunctive mood appears in W.;-foreign verss. (except the French and Greenf.);-Allw., Stu., Lord, Treg.
- The $\hat{\epsilon}_{\nu}$ is cancelled by all the recent editors (except Knapp), on the authority of 'A. B. a 15. (& 39.) γ 2. Er.' 1 recommend that this reading be adopted, and that αὐτη be then rendered as a dative of advantage (Wahl); for it. Syr. (= Greenf. ਜ਼ਰੋ), Protestant German verss., except Moldenh., (ihr).-Cancelling έν, Matth. also, for αὐτῆ ἡ γάρ, reads αὐτή γάρ ἡ ('B. α 19. β 3. γ 3.').
- ^r See ch. 13: 14, N. w and 19: 2, N. l. Here also, for the form of the tense, may be cited Dodd., Newc., Thom., Penn, Sharpe. W. has a future; while some employ a perfect definite; and others, a present.
- The Greek order is retained by the Latin and German verss., Syr., Fr. S.;-Woodh., Penn, Lord. --- For its, see v. 15, N. x, &c.
- · See ch. 18: 23, N. y, &c. W. (lantern), R.;-Latin verss. (lucerna), Syr. (= Murd. lamps), German verss., except Herd., (Leuchte), Dt. (kaars). Fr. G. (chandelle), Fr. M. (flambeau), Fr. S. (lampe); -Daub., B. and L. (as Fr. M.; -marg. 'Gr. lampe'), Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Greenf. (-1), Penn, Sharpe, Lord, Kenr.
 - " T., C.;-B. and L., Dodd., Newe., Allw., Sharpe.

- * For those who, see ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c., and 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f. But for τά έθνη των σωζομένων έν τῷ φωτί αὐτης περιπατήσουσι, all the recent editors read περιπατήσουσι τὰ έθνη διά του φωτος αυτής (A. B. 'a 27. β 2. γ 4. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Aeth. Syr. [some copies] Arm. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' Heinr.; · Erasmus videtur vocem σωζομένων ex Andreae commentario in textum intulisse.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: the nations shall walk by its light. For by, faveur de). Fr. S. (a);-Wells, B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Beng., Moldenh.. (bei). Wesl., Woodh.. Greenf. (5;-as in the parallel 1s. 60: 3, where the Sept. employ the dative without a preposition: πορεύσονται βασιλείς τῷ φωτί σου, και έθνη τὴ λαμπρότητί oov.), Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, De W. ('eig. mittelst'), Treg. (as Murd.), Hengst., Ebr., (durch).
 - w See v. 15, N. x, &c.
 - * See ch. 14: I3, N. k. Wesl., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Lord.
- 7 After φέρουσι, Matth. substitutes αὐτῷ for τήν, on the authority of B. 'a 15. β 3. γ 2.'; and, for aντων, he reads των έθνων (B. 'a 19. β 3. γ 2. Syr. Slav. MS.').
- 2 The words xai την τιμήν are bracketed by Knapp and cancelled by Beng., Mey., Lachm., Treg., Tisch., on the authority of 'A. 10. 11. 17. 18. 38. 47. Er. Copt. Aeth. Erp.' Matth. and Words., after B., cancel only the $\tau \dot{\chi} r$.
 - a See v. 15, N. x, &c.
 - ^b See ch. 3: 12, N. j. &c.
- Germ., Dt., It., Fr. G.,-S.;-Brightm., Wells, Beng., Wesl., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Mey., Allw., Lord, Hengst., Ebr.
- d After αὐτήν, Matth. adds ενα εἰσέλθωσι (Β. 'a 17. β 3. Slav. MS.').

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsocrer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAP, XXII.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the

GREEK TEXT.

27 $Kai o \dot{v} \mu \dot{\eta} \epsilon i \sigma \epsilon \lambda \theta \dot{\eta} \epsilon i s a \dot{v}$ τὴν πῶν κοινοῦν, καὶ ποιοῦν βδέ- enter into it any thing that deλυγμα, καὶ ψεῦδος εἰ μὴ οί γεγραμμένοι έν τῷ βιβλίω της ζωης Thave been written in the book τοῦ ἀρνιοῦ.

CHAP. XXII.

Καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι καθαρον ποταμον ύδατος ζωής, λαμπρον ώς κρύσταλλον, ἐκπορευόμενον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ άρνίου.

2 έν μέσω της πλατείας αὐτης,

REVISED VERSION.

27 And there shall in no wise fileth, sand worketh abomination 'and) a lie; but they *who of life of the Lamb.

CHAP. XXII.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the. throne of God and the Lamb.

2 In the midst of fits broad καὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ, ἐντεῦθεν καὶ place and fof the river on this

- ^e See ch. 3: 12, N. j. &c.
- For xourour, all the recent editors read xouror (A. B. 'a 25. β 3. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Slav.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: common.
- g A negative particle is not substituted for zai, by W.;-any foreign version (except Fr. M.,-S.;-B. and L., All.);-Wesl, and the later English (except Treg. and Words.); though many use a disjunctive, aut, or, &c.
- h Of the verss, that follow the reading of our Text, zourowr. xai ποιούν, and render both participles by finite verbs, no pronominal subject is introduced before the second, by Dt. ;-Erasm., Pagn., Vat., Bez., Par., Vitr., Thom., Allw.; while Fr. S., Newc., Woodh., Penn, repeat the simple relative. In connection with the change recommended in N. f, I would translate ποιούν: that worketh. --- For ποιούν, Beng., Lachm., Treg., Words., read ποιών ('A. 18. 41. 68. 92. [Vulg. Syr.] Arr.'); Matth., Bloomf., Tisch., δ ποιῶν ('a 12. β 3.').
- W., R.;-Vulg., German and French verss., Dt.;-Erasm., Vat., Hamm., Cocc., Vitr., Daub., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Greenf., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
- There is no supplement in W.;-foreign verss. (except Dt.;-Pagn., Bez., Par., Moldenh.; whose supplement = speaketh); Hamm., Dodd., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd., Kenr.
 - k See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- 1 Comp. ch. 5: 12, N. w and 13: 8, N. i. Moldenh. (eingeschrieben stehen). Wakef., Treg.
- m Of the three nouns, τοῦ ἀρν. is translated last by W., R.;all foreign verss. (except Castal.);-Daub., Wakef., Woodh., Allw., Penn, Kenr.
- * The Compl. puts χαθαρόν after ποταμόν (8 cursive MSS. Slav. MSS.), while Bloomf. marks the adjective as 'most probably, or certainly, an interpolation,' and all the other recent editors cancel it, on the authority of 'A. B. a 17. \beta 3. \gamma 4.

Vulg. Copt. Acth. Syr. Erp. Slav. MS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word pure be omitted.

- b See ch. 15: 6. N. e.
- · Brightm., Daub., Guyse, Dodd. and Woodh. (at v. 3), Thom., Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Treg., Murd.
- d Έν μέσφ . . . ξύλον ζωής. The philological interpretation turns on these, to some extent mutually dependent, questions: whether Alateias and givor, either or both, are here used collectively, for streets, trees; whether τοῦ ποταμοῦ is governed by έν μέσφ or by έντευθεν και έντευθεν; whether, if του ποτ. is governed by εν μέσφ, the latter phrase may then be rendered between (the maar, and the river); and lastly whether, proceeding on the same construction of tov not.. we are to understand the addition of err. xai err. as intimating, that the mrar. was on one side of the giver and the river on the other, or that the river ran on both sides of the maar.. or of the zinor. These questions have received every possible answer, and the varions answers have been combined in every possible way. Unable to satisfy myself that any one of the general results is demonstrably and exclusively correct, I give what seems to be the closest and most obvious, though, on that very account, a somewhat ambiguous translation. Comp. NN. g, i.
 - See v. 15, N. x, &c.
 - f See ch. 21: 21, N. e, &c.
- g Comp. NN. d, i. The Greek order of τον ποτ. έντ. x εντ. is followed in the Syr. (= Murd. near the river, on this side and on that). It. (del fiume [corrente] di quà, e di là);-Castal. (fluvii hinc atque hinc), Engl. Ann. (explain E. V. thus: 'That is, many trees of this kind grew there some on the one side of the river, some on the other, as Ezek. 47: 7, 12, that men on either side might have plenty of fruit, and come easily at it.' And then it is added: 'Or, and of the river, which ran on each side of it: that is, one tree &c.'), Hamm. (renders as above, explaining thus: 'that is, not as in Ezekiel, the many trees on the one side and on the other side

GREEK TEXT.

έκαστον αποδιδούν τον καρπον

REVISED VERSION.

river, was there the tree of life, $\epsilon r + \epsilon \hat{v} \theta \epsilon r$, $\epsilon \hat{v} \lambda \sigma r$ ($\omega \hat{\eta} s$, which bare twelve manner fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face;

είς θεραπείαν τῶν ἐθνῶν.

🖫 Καὶ πᾶν κατανάθεμα οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· καὶ ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Θεοῦ | any more: and the throne of αὐτῶ•

καὶ τοῦ ἀρνίου ἐν αὐτῆ ἔσται καὶ οί δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ λατρεύσουσιν him:

Α καὶ ὄψονται τὸ πρόσωπον

 $\pi o \iota o \hat{v}_{r}$ side and bon that side was be tree of life, bearing twelve * καρπούς δώδεκα, κατά μῆνα ένα fruits, I vielding lits fruit mevery month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the $\alpha\dot{v}\tau\dot{o}\hat{v}$. $\kappa\dot{\alpha}\dot{i}$ $\tau\dot{\alpha}$ $\phi\dot{v}\lambda\lambda\alpha$ $\tau\dot{o}\hat{v}$ $\xi\dot{v}\lambda\dot{o}v$ tree were for the healing of the nations.

> 3 And there shall be "no curse God and • the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve

4 And they shall see his face;

- Words, Tisch., Theile, read ἐχείθει (* Λ. Β. α 17, β β. γ 4. Syr. Penn, Sharpe Stu, (freit-harvests), Lord, De W., Hengst, Arm. Slav. MSS.1).
- i For the omission of there, see Wells and the later verss. (except Thom., Treg.), several omitting also the copula. ---- For the indefinite article, see Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Midd., Allw., Sharpe, Scholef, (as one alternative [see N. g]; -and so apparently Bloomf.). Kenr. T., C., G., translate \(\xi\)2.00, wood, without either article; and so Luth., Beng., Hengst., Ebr., use Holz. ' y 3. Compl. Slav.'). 'cancelled by the recent editors.' It is Comp. NN. d. g.
- 1 Both participles are retained by W., R.;-Latin verss., Syr., Dt., Fr. G.,-M.,-S.;-Brightm., Hamm., Daub., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Sharpe, Stu., Lord, Kenr.; of which only Fr. G .- M .; - Brightm. Wakef., Penn, have the conjunction before the second. The first participle appears in Greenf.; the second, in It.;-B. and L., De W., Murd., Ebr.-For anodidory, Match. and Tisch. read anodidors (B. a 17. Compl.').
- * W., R.;-Latin and French verss., Syr., Dt., It.;-Hamm., Daub., Berl. Bib., Beng., Wakef., Woodh., Thom. (crops of v. I. N. c.

of the river, but so as may be applicable to the one tree, and to (which run on each side). Woodh, (of the r., which was on one the street, and river here named, one of them on one side, t' other on the other side of the river; and then illustrates by John 19: 18.), Cocc. (fluvii hinc et inde), Mede, as cited in Pol. Syn., (fluxique planitiem utrinque alluentis;-with which agree Owen, as cited by Midd. from Bowyer; and Wells, who translates as above.). Daub. (also translates as above, and states his 'opinion' thus: 'The River . . . divided the broad Place into two, by flowing through the midst of it; and then the Tree, not an individual Plant, but the whole Species, or Wood of Life, was planted upon the banks of the river on either side;'-and so Lowm, understands the matter, except that he ealls & nrat., the chief street.), B. and L. (du fleure de côté et d'autre). Beng. (an dem Strom auf beiden Seiten), Gill (translates in mira between and understands the whole as Hamm.), Moldenh. (des Stromes, auf b. S.), Wakef. ('[between]...the river, which flowed all round'), Newc. ('[between] . . . the r. | the Vulg. ex utraque parte fluminis.

* For the second in triffer Matth., Mey., Lachn., Hahn, Treg., ! fruit). Clarke, Mey. ([zwolfmal] Früchte), Greenf., All., Goss., Kenr., Barn., Ebr. E. V. follows T., C., G.

- 1 W. R., (his);-Wells, Guyse, Wesl, and the later verss. (except Words. Sharpe its own).
- " Bloomf.: 'The gra is, on strong grounds' (A. B. 'a 23. 3 3. bracketed by Knapp, and retained by Theile.
- ⁿ See I John I: 8, N. z and E. V., ch. 7: 16; &c. R. (no c. . . . any more);-Hamm. (any accursed thing . . . no longer), Daub, (no c. any longer), Wakef. (nothing vile . . . any more), Newc., Sharpe (no more any c.), Lord, Treg. (no curse . . . any tonger), Murd. (no blight any more), Kenr. - For zarará- $\theta \epsilon \mu a$, all the recent editors read $\varkappa a \tau a \theta \epsilon \mu a$ (A. B. 'a 27. β 2. γ 2. Compl.').
- · For and, see 1 John 2: 20, N. o.:-for omitting of, see

side and on the other), Ew. ('they've media in urbe ruens utrinque arboribus vitae ad aquam hanc laetissime florentibus cingitur, plateacque deinceps aedificia utrinque arbores ambiunt;'and so Stu., who translates: [between] ... the r., on the one side and on the other, speaks of 'two rows' of trees between 'the banks of the river' and the 'streets parallel to it on each side.'), Mey. ([Zwischen ihren Strassen und] dem Strom zu b. S.), Allw. (fof the river, which flowed on the one side and on the other'), Treg. (as above). Scholef. (thinks that Owen's interpretation, which he considers 'entitled to some consideration,' may be carried even a little farther: "In the midst of the street of it and of the river, being [viz. both the street and the river being] on either side of it." [the tree.]'-quoted, apparently with approbation, by Bloomf.). E. V., the older Enghsh verss., and others (including De W., Hengst., Ebr.), follow

foreheads.

- 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
- 6 And he said unto me, These And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
- 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
 - 8 And I John saw these things,

GREEK TEXT.

and his name shall be in their αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ and his name shall be ron their τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν.

- 5 καὶ νὺξ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ· καὶ χρείαν οὐκ έχουσι λύχνου καὶ φωτὸς ήλίου, ὅτι Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς φωτίζει αὐτούς καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν είς τοὺς αὶῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
- 6 ΚΑΙ εἶπέ μοι, Οὖτοι οἰ savings are faithful and true. λόγοι πιστοί καὶ άληθινοί καὶ Κύριος ο Θεος τῶν άγίων προφητῶν ἀπέστειλε τὸν ἄγγελον αύτοῦ δείξαι τοίς δούλοις αύτου α δεί γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει.
 - 7 'Ιδοὺ ἔρχομαι ταχύ. μακάριος ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λογους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου.
 - 8 Καὶ έγὼ Ίωάννης ό βλέπων

REVISED VERSION.

forelieads.

- 5 And there shall be no night othere; and other shave no need of a damp, and light of the sun; for the Lord God wlighteneth them, and they shall reign *unto the ages of the ages.
- 6 And the said unto me: These words are faithful and true; and the Lord God of the bioly prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants things which must d come to pass shortly.
- 7 Behold, I come quickly; blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this
 - 8 And hit was I, John, who

- P See ch. 7: 3, N. g. &c.
- 9 For exec (which Matth, and Tisch, cancel, on the authority of B. 'a 13. [& 13.]'; and Bloomf. is 'now inclined' to agree with them.), Griesb., Sch., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., read ἔτί (' A. 2. 19. 68. Vu'g. Syr.').
- For xpriar oix Exoror, Matth., Griesb., Sch., Bloomf., Tisch.. read οὐ χρεία (B. 'a 15. β 2.'); Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words.. read οὐχ έξουσι χρείαν (' A. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arr.').
 - See I John 2: 27, N. s.
- · Before λύχνου, Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., insert φώτος ('A. 18, [38,] 47. Vulg. Copt. Aeth Syr. Erp. Slav. MSS.'). So Bloomf, also would 'prefer to read, if iniov' (cancelled by Matth. and Tisch., on the authority of B. a 13. 32. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.') be 'retained;' but he does not think that 'the state of the evidence,' though 'such as to warrant calls for the cancelling.'
 - See eh. 21: 23, N. t. &c.
- Y Syr.;-Coce., Vitr., Woodh. (even). De W., Treg., Hengst., Ebr. Many, who retain the negative in connection with the verbal predicate, have or &c.
- w E. V., ch. 18: 1; 21: 23; -W.(shall lighten), R. (doth illuminate);-Brightm., Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newc., Kenr. (use the verb to enlighten), Penn (will light), Treg. (will lighten). Nearly all foreign verss, have the same word as in ch. 21:23. E. V. follows T., C., G.—For φωτίζει, Beng., Lachin, Hahn, Treg., read φωτισει (' A. 12. 42.'); the other recent editors (except Theile), φωτιεί (B. 'a 22, β 2, Compl. Vulg. ed. Slav. MSS.'); and all add $i\pi'$ ('A.'), except Matth., Treg. (who at first bracketed, but now seems to reject it.), Words. I recommend that the verb be given in the future: shall lighten.

- * See ch. 1: 6, N. g. &c.
- y For εΙπε, Matth. reads λέγει (1), 'α 22, β 2, Compl.').
- * See ch. 19: 9, N. w.
- Before Κύριος, Lachin, inserts δ (* A. 92.*).
- b For αγίων, all the recent editors read πυνυμάτων των (A. B. a 26. β 2. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. [Copt.] Acth. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: spirits of the.
- ^c E. V., ch. 1:1; 4:1;-Woodh., Treg. Very many employ a compound relative, what. &c.
- d For the order, see ch. 1: 1, N. aa. For come to pass (comp. ch. 1: 19, N. b. &c.), see E. V., ch. 1: I;-Wells, Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Stu., Lord, Treg.
- Before ίδού, all the recent editors (except Beng.) read καί (A. B. 'α 18, β 2, Vulg. ed. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that the reading be adopted: And behold.
 - f See ch. 19: 9 N. w.
- g For και έγώ, Matth., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., Words., Tisch., read κάγω (A. B. · α 8, [& 13.] Compl.').
- h W., T., C., G., (Lam John that [which]);-Germ. (ich bin Johannes, der), Dt. (ik, Johannes, bin degene die), It. (io Giovanui [son quel] c'). Fr. G.,-M., (moi Jean, je suis celui qui), Fr. S. (c'est moi. Jean, qui);-Pagn., Bez., Par., Vitr., (ego Johannes [is sum] qui). Brightm., Lord. Murd., (I am J., &c.), Cocc. (ego J. sum is qui). Daub., Stn., Words., (IJ. am he who), B. and L. (as Fr. S.), Berl. Bib, and later German verss. (ich J. bin es. der ;-except Moldenh., ich J. bin der, der), Wesl., Woodh., Allw., Treg. (I J. [was] he who;-marking I as emphatic).

heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

- 9 Then saith be unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
- 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.
- 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is $\tilde{a}\gamma \cos$, $\dot{a}\gamma \cos\theta \dot{\eta}\tau\omega \dot{\epsilon}\tau\iota$. holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quick-

GREEK TEXT.

and heard them. And when I had $\tau \alpha \hat{v} \tau \alpha \kappa \alpha \hat{i} \alpha \kappa \alpha \hat{v} \omega \nu$ $\kappa \alpha \hat{i} \alpha \tau \epsilon \eta \kappa \alpha v \sigma \alpha$ καὶ έβλεψα, έπεσα προσκυνήσαι έμπροσθεν των ποδών του άγγελου τοῦ δεικνύοντός μοι ταῦτα.

- 9 καὶ λέγει μοι, "Όρα μή: σύνδουλός σου γάρ είμι, καὶ τῶν See thou do it not: for I am la άδελφῶν σοῦ τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῶν τηρούντων τοὺς λόγους τοῦ $\beta \iota \beta \lambda \acute{lov} \tau o \acute{v} \tau o \acute{v} = \tau \acute{\phi} \theta \epsilon \acute{\phi} \pi \rho o \sigma$ words of this book: worship κύνησον.
- 10 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Μη σφραγίσης τους λόγους της προφη- Seal not the words of the proτείας του βιβλίου τούτου ότι ό καιρός έγγύς έστιν.
- 11 ο αδικών αδικησάτω έτι· καὶ ὁ ρυπῶν, ρυπωσάτω ἔτι· καὶ ο δίκαιος, δικαιωθήτω έτι και ο

12 Καὶ ὶδοὺ ἔρχομαι ταχὺ,

REVISED VERSION.

isaw these things, and heard. And when I had heard and seen, *I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things.

- 9 "And the saith unto me: fellow-servant pwith thee, and Pwith thy brethren the prophets, and with those who keep the God.
- 10 And he saith unto me: phecy of this book: 'for the fime is mear.
- 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; "and he 'that is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, wlet him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 *And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, $\kappa \alpha \hat{i}$ o $\mu \sigma \theta$ os $\mu \sigma \nu \mu \epsilon \hat{\tau}$ $\epsilon \mu \hat{o} \hat{v}$, $\dot{\alpha}_{\pi \sigma}$ ly, and my reward is with me,

- ⁴ Bloomf.: 'The recent editors all read, on strong authority. ακούων και βλέπων ταιτα' (A. B. 'a 17. β 2. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. Syr.'). I recommend the adoption of this reading: heard and saw these things.
- 1 For έβλεψα, Matth., Words., Tisch., read ότε είδος (B. a 14. β 2.'); Treg. reads έβλεπον (' A.').
- * For ξπεσα, the E'zevir, Matth., Griesb., Knapp. Treg., Words., read Enesor. But in favour of Enesa, for which Treg. quotes only 5 cursive MSS, and Erasm., Lachm. cites A .-The incident here related is by some (Brightm., Wesl., Ebr., &c.) thought to be the same as that referred to in ch. 19: 10; and Vitr. also intimates that this non absurde dici posse. Bloomf, errs in attributing the opinion to Beng.
 - 1 See 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- ^m See I John 1: 2, N. i. &c. E. V., v. 10; &c.;-W., T., C. R.;-Vulg., Syr., Germ., Dt., It., Fr. S.;-Erasm., Vat., Aret., Brightm., Coce., Wells, Daub., Beng., Dodd., Woodh, and later English verss. (except Words.), Greenf., De W., Hengst., Ebr.
- ⁿ The inversion of E. V. is found in no other English version. except Hamm, and Words.
- All recent editors cancel the γαρ, on the authority of A. B. 'a 25, β 2, γ 2, Comp!. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Syr. Arr. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word for be omitted.
 - r See ch. 19: 10 NN. a, b.

- See ch. 2: 2, N. h, &c., and 2 Pet. 2: 11, N. f.
- See ch. 19: 9, N. w.
- * For ότι ὁ χαιρός, Matth., Lachm., Hahn, Treg., read ὁ χαιρός γάρ (Λ. B. · a I6, β 2. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Slav. MSS.). The other recent editors (except Beng., and Knapp [who has ore in brackets]) read & zarpós (6 cursive MSS.).
 - * See ch. I: 3, N. k.
- " For και δ ρυπων ρυπωσάτω έτι, all the recent editors read (Treg., in brackets; the whole clause being wanting in 'A. [20?] 21. 34. 35. 68.') και δ βυπαρώς βυπαρευθήτω [Lachm. μυπανθήτω] έτι (B. a 23. β 2. Compl.) These authorities, indeed, as cited by Treg. and Words., want the \$\tilde{\epsilon}\tau_i\; but not so the editors, as Bloomf. intimates.).
- * E. V., thrice in this verse; the deviation in the fourth instance being adopted from T., C., G. See 2 Pet. 2: II, N. f.
- * For διχαιωθήτω, all the recent editors (except Bloomf., who speaks doubtingly) read δικαιοσύνην ποιησάτω (Λ. Β. 'a 26. β 2. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Syr. Ar. P. Slav.). I recommend that the reading be adopted, and translated: let him work righteousness.
- * The zai is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the anthority of 'A. a 28. β 2. γ 2. Compl. Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MS.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word and be omitted.

his work shall be.

- 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
- 14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
- 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever leveth and maketh a lie.
- 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am

GREEK TEXT.

to give every man according as δούναι έκαστω ώς το έργον αὐτοῦ ἔσται.

- 13 $\epsilon \gamma \omega$ $\epsilon i \mu i \tau \delta$ A $\kappa \alpha i \tau \delta \Omega$, άρχη καὶ τέλος, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος.
- 14 Μακάριοι οι ποιοθντές τὰς έντολας αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἔσται ἡ έξουσία αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ τοῖς πυλώσιν εἰσέλθωσιν εἰς την πόλιν.
- 15 έξω δε οί κύνες καὶ οί φαρμακοί καὶ οι πόρνοι καὶ οι φονεῖς καὶ οἱ εἰδωλολάτραι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ φιλών καὶ ποιών ψεῦδος.
- 16 'Εγω 'Ιησους έπεμψα τον άγγελόν μου μαρτυρησαι ύμιν ταθτα έπὶ ταῖς έκκλησίαις έγώ

REVISED VERSION.

to render to every rone as bhis work ball be.

- 13 I dam the Alpha and the Omega, e beginning and e end, the first and the last.
- 14 Blessed are they that 'do his commandments, "that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city.
- 15 But without are the dogs. and the scorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and ithe idolaters, and revery one that loveth and maketh a lie.
- 16 I, Jesus, " sent "my angel to testify unto you these things •concerning the churches. I am

- y See ch. 18: 6, N. x. R.; Dodd., Murd., (recompense), Wesl., Wakef., Woodh. (requite), Thom., Allw., Penn, Lord (retribute), Kenr.
 - ³ See ch. 20: 13, N. n.
 - * Wesl., Thom., Allw., Sharpe, Stu., Lord.
- b For αὐτοῦ ἔσται, Matth. reads ἔσται αὐτοῦ ('a 15. Compl.'); Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., read έστιν αυτού (A. B. 21. 38. Syr.'-which Bloomf. calls 'competent, though not paramount authority.').
 - e See ch. 1: 8, N. m, &c.
- d The simi is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the authority of A. B. 'a 22. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Slav. MS.' I recommend that the reading be adopted, and that am be retained as a supplement.
- * For the omission of the articles, see ch. 1: 8, N. n; and here, among those who follow the reading of our Text, Fr. S., Wakef. (who marks them as supplied). Woodh., Greenf. But for άρχη και τέλος, ό πρώτος και ό ξοχατος, 'all the recent editors,' says Bloomf., 'edit, on strong authority, ὁ πρ. καὶ ὁ ἔσχ., ἡ ἀρχ. zai τὸ τ.' (B. 'a 13. β 2. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Ar. P. Slav. MS.' So all the editors here collated, except that Beng., Knapp, Mev., Lachm., Hahn, Tisch., omit the & twice, on the authority of A. and 6 cursive MSS.). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: the first and the last, the beginning and the end.
- For ποιούντες τάς έντολάς αὐτοῦ. Mill approves, and Lachm., Treg., Words., Therle edit, πλύνοντες τάς στολάς αὐτών ('A. 7. 38. Vulg. Acth. Arm. [in m.]' The Vulg. adds: in sanguine Agni.).
- Gr. that their power, or right, may be over. For tra with a future indicative, see Win., p. 335.

- h For the omission of in, see E. V., ch. 21: 27; &c.;-W., R.;-Brightm., Daub., Dodd., Wakef. and later verss. (except Treg., Words.). -- For by, see W., R.; -Germ. (zu). French verss. (par);-Brightm., Beng. (as Germ.;-and so Hengst., Ebr.), Dodd., Wesl., Wakef., Newe., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Kenr.
- i See 2 Pet. 1: 5, N. r. But, says Bloomf., 'the & is on strong authority' (A. B. 'a 27. \$ 2. \$\gamma\$ 4. Compl. Vulg. Aeth. Syr. Slav. MS.'), 'confirmed by internal evidence, cancelled by all the recent editors.' I recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word but be omitted.
- ¹ The articles are retained by the German and French verss. (except that Herd, and Mey, omit the fourth). Dt. It.;-Wakef., Thom., Allw., Greenf., Sharpe, Lord. R. has the third; Daub., the first; Woodh., all except the first.
 - ^k See ch. 21: 8, N. n.
- 1 See 1 John 2: 23, N. x.—The 5. Bloomf. thinks, 'ought to be at least bracketed.' It is cancelled by Beng., Matth., Mey., Lachm., Treg., Words., Tisch., on the authority of A. B. a 14. β 2. Compl.
- m 'At the beginning of these revelations.'-E. V., v. 6;-W., T., C., G.;-Herd., Mey., Sharpe, De W.
- ^a Brightm., Wells, Wesl., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Allw., Penn, Lord, Murd.
- · See ch. 10: II, N. q. Castal. (super), Hamm., Wells, Guyse, Gill (as one rendering), Ros. (de). Van Ess (von), Penn, Zull. (in Bezug auf), Hengst. (über);-Bretsch., Win., Wahl, Rob., Schirl.—The ἐπί is cancelled by Beng, and Tisch., on the authority of '4. 11. 12. 47. 48. Er. Arm. Slav. MS. (and this reading Bloomf, also is 'now inclined to receive'); Lachm, and Treg. substitute iv ('A. 18, 21, 38, Vulg. Slav.').

David, and the bright and morning-star.

- 17 And the Spirit and the that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.
- 18 For I testify unto every the prophecy of this book, It any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this
 - 19 And if any man shall take

GREEK TEXT.

the root and the offspring of είμι ή ρίζα καὶ τὸ γένος τοῦ Δαβὶδ, ο άστηρ ο λαμπρος καὶ ὀρθρινός.

- 17 Καὶ τὸ πνεύμα καὶ ἡ νύμφη bride say, Come. And let him $\lambda \epsilon_{\gamma \rho \nu \sigma \iota \nu}$, $E \lambda \theta \epsilon_{\gamma \nu} \kappa \alpha i \delta \alpha \kappa \delta \nu \omega \nu$ εὶπάτω, Ἐλθέ. καὶ ὁ διψῶν ἐλθέτω, καὶ ὁ θέλων λαμβανέτω τὸ ύδωρ ζωής δωρέαν.
- 18 Συμμαρτυρούμαι γὰρ παντὶ man that heareth the words of ἀκούουτι τους λόγους της προφη- every some chearing the words of τείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου εάν τις έπιτιθή προς ταθτα, επιθήσει ο θεός επ' αὐτον τὰς πληγὰς τὰς γεγραμμένας έν βιβλίφ τούτω.
 - 19 καὶ ἐάν τις ἀφαιρῆ ἀπὸ τῶν

REVISED VERSION.

the Root and the Offspring pof David; 4 the bright and 4 morning a Star.

- 17 And the Spirit and the bride say: 'Come!' And the that heareth, let him say: Come! And the that thirsteth, rlet him come; and she that will, slet him take the water of life freely.
- IS "For I "also testify "to the prophecy of this book: If any sone add to these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that have been written in a this book;
 - 19 And if any one take

- P Bloomf.: The row before David is, on strong grounds' (A. B. 'α 21. [& 11. 39.]'), 'cancelled by all the recent editors;' and, for $\Delta \alpha 3$., they all (except Matth., Sch., Words.) read Δav .
- 9 Nothing is supplied by R.;-any foreign version (except Syr. [= De D. tanquam], Moldenh.);-Brightm., Wells and later English verss. (except Newc., Words.).—For δ λαμπρός καὶ ὀρθρινός, all the recent editors read ὁ λαμ. ὁ πρωίνος (B. 'a 23. β 2. γ 3. Compl. Copt. Acth. Syr. Slav. MS. δ πρω. δ καμ. α 5. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.'); except Lachm. and Treg., δ λαμ., και δ πρω. (A. Vulg.). I recommend the repetition of the article before merning.—In all the English verss. (except Wakef., Newc., Sharpe) morning is given apart, as an adjective; and so in the original edition of E. V., and by the Amer. Bible Soc.'s late revision.
- * For έλθέ (twice) and έλθέτω, all the recent editors read ξρχου and έρχέσθω (A. B. ' a 28. β 2. γ 4. Compl.').
- See E. V., v. 11; Rom. 12: 7, 8; &c. W., R.; Daub. Woodle, Murd., (in the third instance), Wesl., Allw., Penn. Sharpe, Kenr., (conform the third instance to the two prezeding; let him that [who]), Lord (he who; -and so Treg. in the third instance). Excepting Fr. G.,-M., B. and L., no foreign version varies as E. V.
 - * See ch. 21: 6. N. d.
- " This xai is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the authority of A. B. 'a 23. β 2. γ 4. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Tol. Copt. Acth. Slav. MSS.' 1 recommend that, in accordance with this reading, the word and be omitted.
- For λαμβανέτω τό, says Bloomf., all the recent editors 'read $2\alpha\beta i\tau\omega^{2}$ (A. B.: α 24. β 2. γ 5. Compl.), from almost all the best MSS., perhaps rightly.' I recommend that the reading be adopted, and that the be omitted.

- For also, see E. V., Rom. 2: 15; 9: 1. Latin verss. (contestor; except Castal., and Bez. unà); Engl. Ann. (together), Berl. Bib. (zngleich), Dodd. (as a supplement), Wakef. (at the same time), Scott (along with). But, for συμμαρτυροίμαι γάρ, all the recent editors read μαρτυρώ έγώ (* Λ. Β. a 24. \(\beta\) 2. \(\gamma\) 4. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Acth. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS. μαρτύρομαι έχω 11. 48. μαρτύρομαι γάρ 34. 357). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: I testify. See ch. 1; 8, N. m. &c.
 - * W., R.;-Dodd. and the later verss. (except Treg., Words.).
 - See 1 John 3: 3, N. i.
- ² W., R.;-Latin verss. (except Cocc., Vitr.). But, for ακούσετι, all the recent editors read τω ακ. (A. B. a 16. β 2. γ 3.1). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: that heareth.
 - See I John 2: 1, N. b. &c.
- ^b Λ present tense, indicative or subjunctive, is employed by German and French verss., Dt., It.; -Dodd., Thom., Penn, Sharpe, Lord :-though many of these, for inition mpos raita, read, with all the recent editors, ἐπιθῆ ἐπὰ αὐτά (A. B. 'α 26. β 2. γ 4. Compl.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: shall add unto them; the neuter avrá standing for the things revealed in the xòyor.
 - See ch. 21: 27, N. l. &c.
- ^d Το βιβλίφ all the recent editors prefix τῷ (Λ. Β. α 17. β 2. γ 4. Compl. ["rel. fere omnes." Sch.]').
 - See 1 John 2: 1, N. b, &c.
- ¹ See the verss, cited in v. 18. N. b. But, for ἀφαιρη, all the recent editors read ἀφέλη (' A. α 26, β 3, γ 5, Compl.' Words.: άφελείται Β.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and translated: shall take away.

GREEK TEXT.

REVISED VERSION.

book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come,

Lord Jesus. 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Inoov Amen.

away from the words of the $\lambda \dot{\phi} \gamma \omega \nu \beta \dot{\beta} \lambda \delta v \tau \hat{\eta} s \pi \rho \phi \eta \tau \epsilon i \alpha s$ away from the words of sthe ταύτης, ἀφαιρήσει ὁ Θεὸς τὸ μέ- book of this prophecy, God shall ρος αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, eity, and from the things which $\kappa \alpha i \in \kappa$ $\tau \hat{\eta} s$ $\pi \delta \lambda \epsilon \omega s$ $\tau \hat{\eta} s$ $\dot{\alpha} \gamma i \alpha s$, holy city, *and from the things καὶ τῶν γεγραμμένων εν βιβλίω written in this book. τούτω.

> 20 Δέγει ὁ μαρτυρῶν ταῦτα, Ναὶ ἔρχομαι ταχύ ἀμήν. *ἔρχου*, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ.

> 21 'Η χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ήμῶν Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ύμῶν. $A\mu\dot{\eta}\nu$.

take away his part from the book of life, k and out of the

20 He "who testifieth these things saith: "Yea, I come quickly: "Amen. "Yea, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus PChrist be with gyou all. rAmen.

- For ἀφαιρήσει, all the recent editors (except Matth. ἀφέλοι 'a 14. Compl.') read ἀφελεῖ ('A. B. a 9. [& 39. 55.]').
- ¹ See ch. 16: 17. N. g. W.;-Wells, Wakef., Allw., Sharpe, Lord, Treg., Words., Murd. Of these, indeed, several fail to distinguish the subsequent ℓ_x ; and so the foreign verss, generally. But Hengst, and Ebr.: von . . . aus.
- For βίβλου, all the recent editors read (not, as Bloomf. says, ξύλου, but) του ξύλου ('A. B. a 27. β 3. γ 3. Compl. Vulg. MS. Am. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted: the tree.
- * The καί before των γεγρ. is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the authority of A. B. 'a 25, \$2, \$\gamma 4\$. Compl. Copt. Aeth. Syr. Arm. Erp. Slav. MSS.'). I recommend that this reading be adopted, and, the participle being then brought into apposition with βίβλου [ξύλου] and πόλεως, that the comma after life be omitted, and των γεγρ. rendered: which have been written. See v. 18, N. c, &c.
- 1 After εν, all the recent editors insert τω (A. B. 'α 15. β 3. γ 3. Compl.').
 - ^m See 2 Pet. 2: II, N. f.
- P See ch. 1:7, N. l. All the recent editors (except Matth. and Blooms.) cancel the second rai, on the anthority of 'A. B. α 7. (& 12. 20. 29.) Vulg. Copt. Syr. Arm. Arr. Slav. MSS. They also (with the same exception) attach dury (which in the

- original edition of E. V., as in C., G., &c., had a full pause before as well as after it,) to what follows ;-and so Erasm., Vat., Par., Grot., Wells. Daub., Guyse, Dodd., Wesl., Gill, Newt., Moldenh., Herd., Wakef., Newc., Woodh., Thom., Heinr., Scott, Ew., Allw., Greenf., Jones, Penn, Gerl., Sharpe, Stu., De W., Hengst., Murd., Barn., Ebr. I recommend that both these points of the late critical editions be adopted, and that the version stand thus: quickly. Amen; come, Lord Jesus.
- The ήμων is cancelled by all the recent editors, on the authority of 'A. B. a 20, \$ 2, Compl. Vulg. MS. Acth. Ar. P. Slav. MSS.' I recommend that this reading be adopted: the.
- P The word Xp1070v is cancelled by Beng., Lachin., Tisch., on the authority of 'A. 26.'
- 4 The vullet is cancelled by all the editors, on the authority of 'A. Vulg. MS. Am.'; and, instead of it, the words $\tau \tilde{\omega}_{\nu}$ άγίων are added by Matth., Griesb., Knapp, Sch., Hahn, Bloomf., Treg. (in brackets), Words.. Theile, on the anthority of B. a 27. β 2. γ 6. Compl. Vulg. MS. Copt. Syr. Arm. Slav. MSS.' I recommend the adoption of the latter reading: all the saints; and that the following note appear in the margin: 'Some omit the words. the saints.'
- This 'Aμήν is bracketed by Treg., and cancelled by all the other recent editors (except Matth., Bloomf., Words.), on the authority of 'A. Vulg. MS.' I recommend that the following note appear in the margin: 'Many omit the word Amen.' Comp. 1 John 5: 21, N. r. &c.

g For βίβλου, all the recent editors (except Bloomf.) read του βιβλίου (' A. B. a 25. β 2. γ 3. Compl.').

			÷-

REVISED VERSION:

IN PARAGRAPHS,

AND

ACCORDING TO THE RECOMMENDATIONS IN THE NOTES.



REVISED VERSION:

IN PARAGRAPHS,

AND ACCORDING TO THE RECOMMENDATIONS IN THE NOTES.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER.

I. Simeon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained like precious faith with us in the righteousness of 2 our God and Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied in the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

3 Forasmuch as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who 4 called us by glory and might: whereby he hath given unto us the exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the 5 world through lust: but for this very reason also do ye, contributing all diligence, furnish in your faith fortitude; and in fortitude,

- 6 knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control, patience; and in patience,
- 7 godliness; and in godliness, brotherly kind-
- 8 ness; and in brotherly kindness, love. For these things being yours, and increasing, render you not idle nor unfruitful as to the
- 9 knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he that lacketh these things is blind, being nearsighted, having forgotten the cleansing away
- 10 of his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, be diligent to make your calling and election sure; for, doing these things, ye11 shall never fall: for so there shall be richly

furnished unto you the entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Wherefore I will be not negligent to re- 12 mind you always of these things, though ye know them, and are established in the present truth: but I think it right, so long as I am in 13 this tabernacle, to stir you up by way of remembrance; knowing that the laying aside 14 of my tabernacle is speedy, as also our Lord Jesus Christ showed me: but I will endeavour 15 that ye may even at all times be able, after my departure, to call these things to mind.

For we had not followed cunningly devised 16 fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but had been eve-witnesses of his majesty. For 17 he received from God the Father honour and glory, a voice being borne to him such as this from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; and this 18 voice we, being with him on the holy mount, heard borne from heaven. And we have more 19 sure the prophetic word, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a dark place, until day dawn, and the daystar arise, in your hearts; knowing this 20 first, that no prophecy of Scripture cometh from one's own interpretation: for not by 21 man's will was prophecy brought at any

time, but holy men of God spake being moved by the Holy Spirit.

II. But there were also false prophets among the people, as also among you there shall be false teachers, who privily shall bring in *destructive sects, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing upon themselves 2 speedy destruction. And many shall follow their lascivious ways, by reason of whom the 3 way of the truth shall be evil spoken of; and in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandize of you; for whom the judgment from of old lingereth not, and their 4 destruction slumbereth not. For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but, having having east them to hell, delivered them unto chains of darkness, being reserved for judg-5 ment; and spared not the old world, but kept ^bNoah, a preacher of righteousness, ^bwith seven others, when he brought the flood upon 6 the world of the ungodly; and, reducing to ashes the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, condemned them to an overthrow, having made them an example of those that should after-7 ward be ungodly; and delivered righteous Lot, worn down with the filthy behaviour of 8 the lawless: (for in seeing and hearing did the righteous man, dwelling among them, day after day torment his righteous soul with their 9 unlawful deeds:) the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, but the unrighteous to reserve under punishment 10 unto the day of judgment; but chiefly those who walk after the tlesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Daring men, self-willed, they tremble not while railing 11 at dignities; whereas angels, who are greater in strength and power, bring not against them 12 before the Lord a railing judgment. But these, as natural brute beasts born for capture and destruction, railing in things that they understand not, shall utterly perish in their

own corruption, and so receive the wages of 13 unrighteousness. Accounting it pleasure to revel in the daytime; spots and blemishes; revelling in their own deceits, while feasting with you; having eyes full of an adulteress 14 and ceasing not from sin; alluring unstable souls; having a heart exercised in covetous- 15 ness; children of a curse; having forsaken the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness, but had a re- 16 proof of his transgression; a dumb ass, having spoken with man's voice, restrained the madness of the prophet. These are wells without 17 water, and mists driven by a tempest; for whom the blackness of darkness for ever bath been reserved. For, speaking great swelling 18 words of vanity, they allure in the lusts of the flesh, by lascivious ways, those who were scarcely escaped from those who live in error; promising them liberty, while they themselves 19 are slaves of corruption; for by what any one hath been overcome, by that liath he also been enslayed. For if, having escaped from 20 the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are yet entangled again therein, and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than the first. For it were better 21 for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, having known it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But there hath happened unto 22 them that of the true proverb: A dog that turned back to his own vomit; and: A sow that was washed, into the wallowing-place of mire.

III. This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure mind by way of remembrance, that ye may be mindful of the words spoken before

Gr. sects of destruction.

b Gr. Noah the eighth.

[·] Gr. being punished.

d Or, lordship.

^{*} Or, as some copies read, clouds. [Here what was proposed as a marginal reading has been taken into the text.]

f Or, as some copies read, really.

by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles, of the Lord and Sav-

- 3 iour: knowing this first, that there shall come at the end of the days mockers in mockery, walking according to their own lusts, and say-
- 4 ing: Where is the promise of his coming? for, since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue thus from the beginning of the creation.
- 5 For of this they are willingly ignorant, that, by the word of God, heavens were from of old, and earth out of water and by water
- 6 consisting; whereby the world that then was,
- 7 being flooded with water, perished: but the heavens which are now, and the earth, have by his word been laid up in store, being reserved for fire unto the day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly men.
- 8 But of this one thing be ye, beloved, not ignorant, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one
- 9 day. The Lord is not tardy concerning his promise, as some account tardiness; but is long-suffering towards us, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to re-
- 10 pentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief hin the night; in which the heavens

shall pass away with a rushing noise, but the elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works therein shall be burned up.

Since, then, all these things are dissolving, 11 what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy behaviour and godliness, looking for and 12 hastening the coming of the day of God, in consequence of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements melt with fervent heat. But, according to his pro- 13 mise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein righteousness dwelleth.

Wherefore, beloved, looking for these things, 14 be diligent that spotless and blameless ye may be found by him in peace; and the long-suffer- 15 ing of our Lord account salvation; even as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given unto him, wrote unto you, as 16 also in all the epistles, speaking in them of these things; among which are some things hard to be understood, which the unlearned and unstable wrest, as also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Do ye, therefore, 17 beloved, knowing these things before, beware lest, carried away with the error of the lawless, ye fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our 18 Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him the glory, both now and unto the day of eternity. Amen.

g Or, The Lord of the promise is not tardy. This is favoured by the reading (Lachm., Mey., Tisch., Theile) which cancels the 5.

h Many copies omit the words, in the night.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN.

I. What was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we gazed upon, and our hands handled; 2 concerning the word of the Life, (and the Life was manifested, and we have seen, and do testify, and declare unto you that eternal Life which was with the Father, and was manifest-3 ed unto us.) what we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and, again, our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus 4 Christ. And these things we write unto you, that your joy may be fulfilled.

from him, and report unto you, that God is 6 light, and darkness in him there is none. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the 7 truth; but if we walk in the light, as he himself is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son 8 cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth 9 is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteons to forgive us our sins, and

10 cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

II. My little children, these things I write unto you, that ye sin not: and if any one have sinned, we have an Advocate with the Father,2 Jesus Christ the righteous; and he is himself the propitiation for our sins; yet not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

And hereby we know that we have knownhim, if we keep his commandments. He that saith: I have known him, and keepeth not his

commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; but whose keepeth his word, truly in this man hath the love of God been perfected: hereby we know that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked.

7 Beloved, I write not a new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: this old commandment is the word which ve heard from the Again, a new commandment I beginning. write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness passeth away, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in the darkness until now. He that loveth his 10 brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. But he that 11 hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

I write unto you, little children, because 12 your sins have been forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye 13 have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. I have written unto you, fathers, betause ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

Love not the world, neither the things in 15

¹ Or, as very many read, have written.

the world: if any one love the world, the love 16 of the Father is not in him: for all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the

17 Father, but is of the world: and the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last hour; and as ye heard that the Antichrist cometh, even now there are many become antichrists; whence

19 we know that it is the last hour. From us they went out, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have abode with us; but it was that they might be made

20 manifest that none of them are of us. And you, ye have an anointing from the Holy One,

21 and know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but beeause ye know it, and that no lie is of the

22 truth. Who is the liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the Anti-christ, who denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Every one that denieth the Son, neither hath he the Father; he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also.

You, therefore, let that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you: if that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning, ye also shall abide in the Son and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise which he himself pro-26 mised us, the life eternal. These things I have

written unto you concerning those who would

27 deceive you. And you, the anointing which ye received from him abideth in you, and ye have no need that any one teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even

28 as it taught you, ye shall abide in him. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall be manifested, we may have confidence, and not be shamed away from him, at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness hath been begotten of him. III. Behold what

manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God! therefore the world knoweth not us, because it knew not him. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it hath not yet been manifested what we shall be, but we know that, when jit shall be manifested, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

And every one that hath this hope on Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure. Every one that committeth sin committeth also violation of law; and sin is violation of law. And ye know that He was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Every one that abideth in him sinneth not; every one that sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no one deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Every one that hath been begotten of God doth not commit sin, for his seed abideth in him; and he cannot sin, because he hath been begotten of God: in this are manifest 10 the children of God and the children of the devil.

Every one that doeth not righteousness is not of God, and he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye heard from the 11 beginning, that we should love one another; not as Cain was of the wicked one, and slew 12 his brother; and wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were wicked, but his brother's righteous. Marvel not, my brethren, 13 if the world hateth you. As for us, we know 14 that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Every one 15 that hateth his brother is a mankiller; and ye know that no mankiller hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby have we known love, because He laid down his life for us: we also ought to lay

17 down our lives for the brethren. But whoso hath the world's goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels from

18 him, how abideth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word nor with the tongue, but in deed and truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth; and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For, if our heart condemn us, God is greater

21 than our heart, and knoweth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have

22 confidence toward God. And whatsoever we ask, we receive from him, because we keep his commandments, and do the things that are

23 pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another,

24 as he gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments abideth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit that he gave us.

HV. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into 2 the world. Hereby ve know the Spirit of God: every spirit, that confesseth Jesus Christ 3 come in flesh, is of God. And every spirit, that confesseth not Jesus Christ come in flesh, is not of God; and this is that spirit of the Antichrist, whereof ve have heard that it cometh, 4 and now it is in the world already. You, little children, are of God, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you, than he 5 that is in the world. They are of the world; therefore what is of the world they speak, and 6 the world heareth them: we are of God; he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

Beloved, let us love another; for love is of God, and every one that loveth hath been besetten of God, and knoweth God. He that

loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. In this was manifested the love of God in us, that God hath sent his Son, the only begotten, into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, 10 but that he loved us, and sent his Son a propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so 11 loved us, we also ought to love one another. No one hath at any time seen God: if we love 12 one another, God abideth in us, and his love hath been perfected in us. Hereby we know 13 that we abide in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. We also have 14 seen, and do testify, that the Father hath sent the Son as Saviour of the world. Whosoever 15 shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God. We also have 16 known and believed the love that God hath in us. God is love, and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God in him. Herein hath 17 love with us been perfected, that we should have confidence in the day of judgment, because as He is are we also in this world. There 18 is no fear in love, but perfect love easteth out fear; because fear bath punishment: but he that feareth hath not been perfected in love. We love him, because he first loved us. If 19 any one say: I love God, and hateth his broth- 20 er, he is a liar; for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? And this com- 21 mandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love also his brother.

V. Every one that believeth that Jesus is the Christ hath been begotten of God; and every one, that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that hath been begotten of him. Hereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not burdensome. For all that hath been begotten of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, our faith. Who is he that over-

cometh the world, but he that believeth that that Jesus is the Son of God?

- 6 This is he that came by water and blood, Jesus the Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and the blood; and the Spirit is that which testifieth, because the
- 7 Spirit is truth. For there are three that tes-8 tify, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood;
- 9 and the three agree in one. If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater; for this is the testimony of God which
- 10 he hath testified concerning his Son. He that believeth in the Son of God hath the testimony in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar, because he hath not believed in the testimony which God hath testimony which God hath testimony.
- 11 fied concerning his Son. And this is the testimony, that God gave to us eternal life, and
- 12 this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.
- 13 These things have I written unto you ¹that believe in the name of the Son of God, that

ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe in the name of the Son of God. And this is the confidence that we have 14 towards him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: and if we know 15 that he heareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked from him. If any one see his brother 16 sinning a sin not unto death, he shall ask, and shall give him life, even to those who sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: not for that do I say that he shall pray. All un-17 righteousness is sin; and there is a sin not unto death.

We know that every one that hath been 18 begotten of God sinneth not; but he that been begotten of God keepeth himself, and the wicked one toucheth him not. We know 19 that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the wicked one. But we know that the 20 Son of God is come, and hath given us understanding that we may know the True One; and we are in the True One, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and the Life eternal.

Little children, keep yourselves from the 21 idols.

^{*} Two or three inferior copies here insert the words: in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And they are three that testify on earth.

¹ Or, as very many read, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, who believe in the name of the Son of God.

m Or, he shall give.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

The elder unto an elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not I only, but 2 also all who have known the truth, for the truth's sake, which abideth in us, and with us 3 it shall be for ever: There shall be with you grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of

- the Father, in truth and love. I rejoiced greatly that I have found children of thine walking in truth, as we received 5 commandment from the Father. And now I
- beseech thee, lady, not as writing unto thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.
- 6 And this is love, that we walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, as ye heard from the beginning, that ye
- 7 should walk in it. For many deceivers have

entered into the world, who confess not Jesus Christ coming in flesh: this is the deceiver and the Antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose not what things we have wrought, but receive a full reward. Every one that transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, the same hath both the Father and the Son. If any one cometh unto 40 you, and bringeth not this doctrine, receive him not into the house, neither bid him hail: for he that biddeth him hail shareth in his 11 wicked works.

Having many things to write unto you, I 12 would not with paper and ink; but I hope to come unto you, and speak mouth to mouth, that our joy may be fulfilled. The children 13 of thy elect sister salute thee.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

The elder unto the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

- 2 Beloved, in all things I pray that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy
- 3 soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and testified to thy truth, how
- 4 thou walkest in truth. Greater joy than this I have none, to hear of my children walking in truth.
- 5 Beloved, thou actest faithfully whatsoever thou doest toward the brethren, and toward
- 6 the strangers; who have testified to thy love before the church: whom thou shalt do well to set forward on their way in a manner wor-
- 7 thy of God: for in behalf of the name they went forth, taking nothing from the Gentiles.
- 8 We, therefore, ought to receive such, that we may become fellow-labourers for the truth.
- 9 I wrote unto the church: but he who loveth to be foremost among them, Diotrephes, doth

not admit us. Therefore, if I come; I will 10 bring to remembrance his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words; and, not contented with these, neither doth he himself admit the brethren, and those who would he hindereth and casteth out of the church.

Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but 11 what is good. He that doeth good is of God; he that doeth evil hath not seen God. Unto 12 Demetrius testimony hath been borne by all, and by the truth itself; but we also testify, and ye know that our testimony is true.

I had many things to write, but I will not 13 with ink and pen write unto thee; but I hope 14 straightway to see thee, and we shall speak mouth to mouth. Peace be to thee. The friends 15 salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

n Gr. reed.

THE EPISTLE OF JUDAS.

Judas, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to the called, sanctified in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ:

- 2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.
- 3 Beloved, while using all diligence to write unto you concerning the common salvation, pthere was a necessity that I should swrite exhorting you to strive earnestly for the faith
- 4 once for all delivered unto the saints. For there have crept in privily certain men, who have been before of old described for this condemnation, ungodly, perverting the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.
- 5 But I wish to remind you, you who once for all know this, that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, again
- 6 destroyed those who believed not; and angels that kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath kept with everlasting bonds under darkness for the judgment of the
- 7 great day; how Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having given themselves over in like manner to fornication, and gone away after other flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
- 8 Yet in like manner these dreamers also on the one hand defile the flesh, on the other reject
- 9 government, and rail at dignities. But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring against him railing judgment.
- 10 but said: The Lord rebuke thee. But these rail at whatsoever things, indeed, they know

not; but whatsoever things they naturally, as the brute beasts, understand, in those they corrupt themselves. Woe to them! for in the 11 way of Cain they walked, and in the error of Balaam for hire they rushed headlong, and in the gainsaying of Korah they perished.

These are rocks in your love-feasts, banquet- 12 ing together without fear, tending themselves; clouds without water, borne along by winds; trees whose fruit withereth, unfruitful, twice 13 dead, uprooted; wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, for which the blackness of darkness for ever hath been reserved. But for these also prophesied 14 Enoch, seventh from Adam, saving: Behold, the Lord came with his holy myriads, to exercise judgment upon all, and to convict all "the ungodly among them of all their deeds of ungodliness wherein they were ungodly, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners spake against him. These are murmurers, 16 complainers, walking according to their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, admiring persons for profit's sake.

But ye, beloved, be mindful of the words 17 which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; how they told you, 18 that in the last time there shall be mockers, walking according to their own lusts of ungodliness. These are they who separate, ani- 19 mal, having no spirit. But ye, beloved, build- 20 ing up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in 21 the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life: and on 22 some, indeed, have compassion, while contend-

[°] Or, but. P Gr. I had.

⁴ Gr. write unto you exhorting to strive.

[·] Or, principality. · Or, lordship.

[·] Or, of late autumn. · Gr. their ungodly ones.

- 23 ing; but others save in fear, snatching them out of the fire, hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
- 24 But unto him who is able to keep 'you from falling, and to set you in the presence of

his glory faultless with exceeding joy, unto 25 the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, glory and majesty, strength and anthority, both now and unto all the ages. Amen.

REVELATION.

- I. The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must come to pass shortly, and sending he signified by his angel unto his
- 2 servant John, who testified the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, whatsoever
- 3 things he saw: blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear, the words of the prophecy, and keep the things therein written; for the time is near.
- 4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace unto you, and peace, from him who is, and who was, and who cometh; and from the seven Spirits that are before his
- 5 throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the First-born of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him who loveth us, and washed us from our sins in
- 6 his blood, and he made us a kingdom, priests unto his God and Father, unto him the glory and the power "for ever and ever. Amen.
- 7 Behold, he cometh with the clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they who pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall wail because of him. Yea, Amen.
- 8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, who is, and who was, and who cometh, the Almighty.
- 9 I, John, your brother, and fellow-partaker in the tribulation, and kingdom, and patience of

Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on 10 the Lord's day; and I heard behind me a loud 11 voice as of a trumpet, saying: What thou seest, write in a book, and send unto the seven churches; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

And I turned to see the voice that was 12 speaking with me; and having turned, I saw seven golden lamp-stands, and in the 13 midst of the seven lamp-stands one like a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the feet, and girt around at the breasts with a golden girdle; but his head and hair vere 14 white as white wool, as snow; and his eyes as a flame of fire; and his feet like burnished 15 brass, as if they glowed in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters; and he 16 had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth proceeded a two-edged sharp sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

And when I saw him, I fell at his feet 17 as dead; and he laid his right hand upon me, saying: Fear not; I am the First and the Last, and the Living One; and I was 18 dead; and, behold, I am alive *for ever

^{*} Or, according to some copies, them.

w Gr. unto the ages of the ages,

ever and ever; and i have the keys of death 19 and of hades. Write, therefore, the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which are to come to pass after 20 these; the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest on my right hand, and those seven golden lamp-stands. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches; and those seven lamp-stands are seven churches.

II. Unto the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the 2 midst of the seven golden lamp-stands: 1 know thy works, and thy toil, and thy patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and hast tried those who say that they are apostles, and they are not, and hast found them liars, 3 and hast patience, and hast borne for my 4 name's sake, and hast not become weary. But I have against thee, that thou hast let go thy 5 first love. Remember, therefore, whence thou hast fallen, and repent, and do the first works; but if not, I come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy lamp-stand out of its place, unless 6 thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I 7 also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

These things saith the First and the Last, 9 who was dead, and lived: I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rich), and the railing on the part of those who say that they are Jews, and they are not, but 10 the synagogue of Satau. Fear not at all the things which thou art about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall

have a tribulation of ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what 11 the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt by the second death.

And unto the angel of the church in Per- 12 games write:

These things saith he who hath the twoedged sharp sword: I know thy works, and 13 where thou dwellest, where is the throne of Satan; and thou holdest my name, and didst not deny my faith even in the days wherein was Antipas, that faithful witness of mine, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have against thee a few 14 things; that thou hast there some that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught for Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat idol-sacrifices and commit fornication. So thou also hast some that hold the 45 doctrine of the Nicolaitans in like manner. Repent, therefore; but if not, I come unto 16 thee quickly, and will fight with them with the sword of my mouth. He that bath an ear, 17 let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, to him will I give of that hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth, but he that receiveth.

And unto the angel of the church in Thya- 18 tira write:

These things saith the Son of God, he that hath his eyes as a flame of fire, and his feet are like burnished brass: I know thy works, 19 and love, and faith, and service, and thy patience, and thy last works to be more than the first. But I have against thee, that thou 20 sufferest of the woman, Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and deceiveth my servants to commit fornication and eat idol-sacrifices. And I gave her time 21 that she might repent, and she will not repent

^{*} Or, as many read, of my God.

[.] Or, as many read, thy wife.

22 of her fornication. Behold, I cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of
23 her works; and her children I will kill with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he who searcheth reins and hearts; and I will give unto you, every one, according to
24 your works. But unto you I say, unto the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say: I cast upon you
25 no other burden; but, what ye have, hold till
26 I come; and he that overcometh, even he that

27 him authority over the nations; and he shall tend them with an iron rod, as the vessels of the potter are shivered; as I also have receiv-28 ed of my Father; and I will give him the

keepeth unto the end my works, I will give

29 morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

III. And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write:

These things saith he that bath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou 2 livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things remaining that were ready to die: for I have not found thy works 3 fulfilled before my God. Remember, therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and keep, and repent. If, therefore, thou dost not watch, I will come upon thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will 4 come upon thee. But thou hast a few names in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: 5 for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white garments; and I will not blot out his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before 6 my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And unto the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and no one shutteth, and he shutteth and no one openeth: I know thy 8 works: behold, I have given before thee an opened door, which no one can shut: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, 9 I give out of the synagogue of Satan, those who say that they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold. I will make them to come and do homage before thy feet, and know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept 10 the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from that hour of trial, which is about to come on the whole world, to try those who dwell on the earth. I come quickly: hold 11 what thou hast, that no one take thy crown. He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar 12 in the temple of my God, and he shall never go out more; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, of the new Jerusalem, which descendeth out of heaven from my God, and my new name. He that bath an ear, let him hear 13 what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And unto the angel of the church in Laodi- 14 cea write:

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: I know thy works, that thou art 15 neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So, because thou art lukewarm, and 16 neither cold nor hot, I am about to vomit thee out of my mouth. Because thon sayest: 17 I am rich, and have become rich, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched and the pitiable one, and poor, and blind, and naked; I counsel thee 18 to buy of me gold purified by fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and the shame of thy nakedness not be manifested; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 I, as many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: 20 be zealous, therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any one hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with 21 me. He that overcometh, I will give unto him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my 22 Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

IV. AFTER these things I saw, and behold a door set open in heaven, and that first voice, which I heard as of a trumpet speaking with me, saying: Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must come to pass after these. 2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne had been set in heaven, and on 3 the throne one sat; and he that sat was in appearance like a jasper and a sardine stone; and there was a rainbow round about the throne, 4 in appearance like an emerald. And round about the throne were twenty-four thrones; and upon the thrones I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white garments, and 5 upon their heads golden crowns. And out of the throne proceed lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there are seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the 6 seven Spirits of God; and before the throne as it were a glassy sea like crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and 7 behind. And the first living creature is like a lion, and the second living creature like a calf, and the third living creature bath the face as a man, and the fourth living creature S is like an eagle flying. And the four living creatures, each one of them having six wings, are round about and within full of eyes; and they have no rest day and night, saying: Holy, holy, holy, the Lord God the Almighty, 9 who was, and who is, and who cometh. And when the living creatures shall give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sitteth on

the throne, who liveth bfor ever and ever, the twenty-four elders shall fall down before him 10 that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth bfor ever and ever, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying: Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive the 11 glory, and the honour, and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

V. And I saw upon the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back, sealed up with seven seals. And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no one was able in heaven, nor on the earth, nor under the earth, to open the book, neither to look thereon. And I, I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, neither to look thereon. And one of the elders saith unto me: Weep not: behold, the Lion that is from the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book and the seven seals thereof.

3

And I saw, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a lamb standing as if it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. And when he took the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one harps, and golden bowls full of ineense, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sing a new song, saving: Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof; for thou wast slain, and didst redeem us to God by thy blood out of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation; and thou didst make them unto our God 10

b Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

[·] Or, as many read, our Lord and God.

kings and priests, and they dreign over the 11 earth. And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was inviided of inviided, and thousands

12 of thousands, saying with a loud voice: Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and bless-

13 ing. And every creature that is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying: Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the 14 power, for ever and ever. And the four liv-

14 power, 'for ever and ever. And the four living creatures said: Amen. And the elders fell down, and worshipped.

VI. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying, as the voice of thun2 der: Come fand see. And I saw, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him having a bow: and there was given unto him a crown: and he went forth conquering, and that he might conquer.

- 3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying:
- 4 Come. And there went forth another, a red horse; and to him that sat upon him, to him it was given to take peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another; and there was given unto him a great sword.
- 5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying: Come 'and see. And I saw, and behold a black horse, and he that sat upon him having a balance in his hand.
- 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying: A *cheenix of wheat for a *denarius, and three cheenixes of barley

for a denarius; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard 7 the voice of the fourth living creature saying: Come and see. And I saw, and behold a pale 8 horse, and he that sat upon him, his name Death, and Hades befolloweth with him. And there was given uuto them power over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw 9 under the altar the souls of those slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they had. And they cried with a loud voice, say- 10 ing: Until when, O Lord, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on those that dwell on the earth? And there was 11 given unto them every one a white robe, and it was said unto them that they should rest yet a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren should fulfil it, who were to be killed as they also themselves.

And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, 12 and, behold, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood, and the 13 stars of heaven fell unto the earth, as a figtree easteth her untimely figs, being shaken by a great wind; and the heaven was parted 14 as a scroll rolling up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places; and 15 the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the chief captains, and the rich, and the mighty, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; and they say to the mountains and 16 to the rocks: Fall upon us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for that great day of 17 his wrath is come, and who is able to stand?

VII. And after these things I saw four angels standing upon the four corners of the

^d Or, according to some copies, shall reign.

[·] Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

f Many omit the words, and see.

^{*} A chænix is about one quart; a denarius, about fifteen cents.

b Or, as many read, followed. 1 Or, winter figs.

earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, nor 2 on the sea, nor upon any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he eried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the 3 sea, saying: Hurt not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God on their forcheads.

4 And I heard the number of the sealed: a hundred and forty-four thousand sealed, of 5 every tribe of the children of Israel; of the tribe of Indah, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand sealed; of

6 the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Asher, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Manasseh, twelve thou-

7 sand sealed; of the tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Issachar,

8 twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand sealed; of the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand sealed.

9 After these things I saw, and behold a great multitude which no one could number, of every nation, and tribes, and peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and

10 palms in their hands; and they cry with a loud voice, saying: The salvation unto our God who sitteth on the throne, and unto the

11 Lamb. And all the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell before the throne upon

12 their faces, and worshipped God, saying: Amen. The blessing, and the glory, and the wisdom, and the thanksgiving, and the honour, and the power, and the strength, unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me: These that are elothed with the

VIII. And when he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about half an hour.

And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and there were given unto them seven trumpets. And another angel came, and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should give it to the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which is before the throne. And the smoke of the incense for the prayers of the saints ascended out of the angel's hand before God. And the angel took the censer, and filled it from the fire of the altar, and east unto the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

And the seven angels having the seven 6 trumpets prepared themselves, that they might sound.

And the first sounded, and there was hail, and fire, mingled with blood, and they were east unto the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

And the second angel sounded, and as it 8 were a great mountain burning with fire was east into the sea: and the third part of the

white robes, who are they? and whence came they? And I said unto him: My Lord, 14 thou knowest. And he said unto me: These are they who come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. There- 15 fore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no more, 16 neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun fall on them, nor any heat; for the Lamb that 17 is in the midst of the throne shall tend them, and shall lead them unto fountains of waters of life, and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

¹ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

- 9 sea became blood; and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.
- And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters:
- 11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters becomes wormwood, and many of the men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
- And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, that the third part of them might be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night likewise.
- And I saw, and I heard an *eagle flying in 13 mid-heaven, saying with a loud voice: Woe, woe, woe, to those who dwell on the earth, from the remaining voices of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound.

IX. And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fallen from heaven unto the earth: and there was given unto him the

- 2 key of the pit of the abyss. And he opened the pit of the abyss: and there ascended smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun was darkened, and the
- 3 air, by the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke there came forth locusts unto the earth, and there was given unto them power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
- 4 And it was said unto them, that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but the men who have not the seal of God on their foreheads.
- 5 And it was given unto them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it strik-

eth a man. And in those days shall the 6 men seek death, and shall not find it. And they shall long to die, and death shall flee from them. And the likenesses of the locusts were like horses prepared unto battle; and upon their heads, as it were crowns like gold; and their faces, as the faces of men; and they had hair as the hair of women: and their teeth were as of lions; and they had breastplates as iron breastplates; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle; and they have 10 tails like scorpions, and stings were in their tails; and their power was to hurt the men five months. They have over them a king, 11 the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew, Abaddon; and in the Greek he hath the name ^mApollyon.

The first woe is past: behold, there come 12 yet two woes after these things.

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a 13 voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel 14 who had the trumpet: Loose the four angels that have been bound by that great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, 15 that had been prepared for the hour, and day, and month, and year, that they should kill the third part of the men. And the number of 16 the armies of the cavalry was two myriads of myriads: I heard the number of them. And 17 thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat on them, having breastplates fiery, and hyacinthine, and like brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouth proceedeth fire, and smoke, and brimstone. By these three 18 plagues were killed the third part of the men, by the fire, and the smoke, and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouth. For the 19 power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like serpents, and have heads, and with these do they hurt. And 20

1 Or, as many read, and stings; and in their tails [is]

their power &c. m That is, Destroyer.

k Or, as a few copies read, angel.

the rest of the men, who were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship the demons, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood, which 21 can neither see, nor hear, nor walk; neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

X. And I saw another mighty angel descending from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and the rainbow was on his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:
2 and he had in his hand a little book opened: and he set his right foot on the sea, and the
3 left on the earth, and cried with a loud voice, even as a lion roareth: and when he had cried, the seven thunders spake with their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had spoken, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from

heaven, saying: Seal the things which the

seven thunders spake, and write them not.

And the angel, whom I saw standing on the sea and on the earth, lifted up his right hand to heaven, and sware by him that liveth *for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things in it, and the earth and the things in it, and the sea and the things in it, that time there shall no longer be; but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he should be about to sound, is also finished the mystery of God, as he declared the glad tidings to his servants the prophets.

And the voice, which I heard from heaven, again spake with me, and said: Go, take the little book which is opened in the hand of the angel, who standeth on the sea and on the earth. And I went unto the angel, saying that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me: Take, and eat it up; and it shall make bitter thy belly, but in thy mouth 10 it shall be sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and

XI. And there was given me a reed like a rod, he saying: Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who dwell therein: and the court which is without the temple cast out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread forty-two months. And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed with sackeloth.

These are the two olive-trees and the two lamp-stands, which stand before the Lord of the earth. And if any one will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies; and if any one will hurt them, thus must be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that no rain fall during the days of their prophesying; and they have power over the waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they will.

And when they shall have finished their 7 testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the abyss shall make war with them, and shall overcome them, and shall kill them. And 8 their remains shall be on the broad place of the great city, which is called spiritually Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. And men of the peoples and tribes 9 and tongues and nations shall see their remains three days and a half, and shall not suffer their remains to be put into a sepulchre. And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over 10 them, and shall make merry, and shall send gifts to one another; because these two prophets tormented those that dwelt on the earth.

And after the three days and a half the 11 spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon those who beheld them. And they heard 12

ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and, when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. And he saith unto me: 11 Thou must again prophesy of many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

[&]quot; Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

a loud voice from heaven, saying unto them: Come up hither. And they went up to heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And in that hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and there were killed in the earthquake names of men seven thousand: and the rest became afraid, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying: The kingdom of the world is become our Lord's and his Christ's, and he shall reign ofor ever and

16 ever. And the twenty-four elders, who sit before God upon their thrones, fell upon their

17 faces, and worshipped God, saying: We give thee thanks, O Lord God the Almighty, who art, and who wast, because thou hast taken

18 thy great power, and reigned. And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and to give the reward unto thy servants, the prophets and the saints, and unto those who fear thy name, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen the ark of his covenant in his temple: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

XII. And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of 2 twelve stars; and being with child she crieth, travailing, and pained to bring forth.

3 And there was seen another sign in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven

4 diadems; and his tail drags the third part of the stars of heaven, and it east them unto the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to bring forth, that, when she brought forth, he might devour her child. And she brought forth pa male child, who is to tend all the nations with an iron rod: and her child was caught away to God and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared by God, that there they should nourish her a thousand two hundred and sixty days.

And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fighting with the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. And that great dragon was cast, that old serpent, which is called the Devil and Satan, who deceiveth the whole world, he was cast unto the earth, and his angels were cast with him. And I heard a 10 loud voice in heaven, saying: Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused them before our God day and night. They, too, overcame him, because 11 of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life unto death. Therefore rejoice, ye 12 heavens, and ye who tabernacle therein. Woe to the earth and to the sea! for the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath little time.

And when the dragon saw that he was east 13 unto the earth, he persecuted the woman that brought forth the male *child*. And there were 14 given to the woman stwo wings of the great eagle, that she should fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his 15 mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the river. And the earth helped the woman, and 16 the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon east out of his

[·] Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

17 mouth. And the dragon was enraged about the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus.

XIII. And I was set upon the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast ascending out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads ra name of blasphemy. And the beast which I 2 saw was like a leopard, and his feet as of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his 3 throne, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as if it had been slain to death; and the stroke of his death was healed; and the 4 whole earth wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon because he gave the authority unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast? and who is able to make war with 5 him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given unto him power to do forty-6 two months. And he opened his mouth for blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and those who 7 tabernacle in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them; and there was given unto him authority over every tribe, and people, and 8 tongue, and nation. And all shall worship him that dwell on the earth, whose name hath not been written, in the book of life of the Lamb that been slain, from the founda-9 tion of the world. If any one hath an ear, 10 let him hear. If any one gathereth a captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any one shall kill with the sword, with the sword must be be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I saw another beast ascending out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb,

and he spake as a dragon. And all the au- 12

XIV. And I saw, and behold the Lamb standing upon the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder: and the voice which I heard was as of harpers harping with their harps: and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures, and the elders: and no one was able to learn the song, but the hundred and forty-four thousand, who had been redeemed from the earth. These are they who were not defiled with women; for they are virgin. These are they who follow the Lamb, whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed

thority of the first beast he exerciseth before him; and he maketh the earth and those who dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose stroke of death was healed. And he doeth 13 great signs, so that even fire he maketh to descend from heaven unto the earth before men. And he deceiveth those who dwell on 14 the earth, because of the signs which it was given unto him to do before the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which hath the stroke of the sword, and lived. And 15 it was given unto him to give breath unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, the 16 small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that they should give them a mark on their right hand, or on their forehead; and that no one should 17 be able to buy or sell, but he that hath the mark, the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that 18 hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is a man's number; and his number is 666.

r Or, as most read, names.

from among men, a firstfruit unto God and 5 the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no lie; for they are faultless.

- 6 And I saw another angel flying in midheaven, having an everlasting gospel, to declare the glad tidings unto those who sit on the earth, and over every nation, and tribe, and
- 7 tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice: Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made the heaven, and the earth, and sea, and fountains of waters.
- 8 And sanother angel followed, saying: Fallen, fallen, is Babylon the great; for of the wine of the wrath of her fornication she hath given all nations to drink.
- 9 And another, a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice: If any one worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark
- 10 on his forehead, or upon his hand, even he shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which hath been mixed unmixed in the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone before the holy angels and
- 11 before the Lamb; and the smoke of their torment ascendeth 'for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, who worship the beast and his image, and if any one receiveth the mark of his name.
- 12 Here is the patience of the saints; they who keep the commandments of God, and the faith
- 13 of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying: Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their toils; but their works follow with them.
- 14 And I saw, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand
- 15 a sharp sickle. And another angel came forth out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud: Send thy sickle, and reap; for the hour of the reaping is come;

And another angel came forth out of the 17 temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came forth 18 out of the altar, having power over the fire, and he called with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying: Send thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel 19 cast his sickle unto the earth, and gathered the fruit of the vine of the earth, and cast into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And 20 the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came forth blood out of the winepress unto the bridles of the horses, a thousand six hundred furlongs off.

XV. And I saw another sign in heaven, great and wonderful, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them was finished the wrath of God.

And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled 2 with fire, and those who were victorious from from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing "by the glassy sea, having harps of God. And they 3 sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying: Great and wonderful arc thy works, O Lord God the Almighty; righteous and true arc thy ways, thou King of the nations. Who shall not fear thee, 4 O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; because thy judgments were manifested.

And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: and the seven angels who had the seven plagues came forth out of the temple, clothed in pure, bright linen, and girt round about the breasts with golden girdles. And 7 one of the four living creatures gave unto the

for the harvest of the earth is dried. And he 16 that sat upon the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth, and the earth was reaped.

^{*} Or, as many read, another, a second angel.

Gr. unto ages of ages.

[&]quot; Or, upon.

seven angels seven golden bowls, full of the wrath of God who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no one was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be 'fulfilled.

XVI. And I heard a loud voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels: Go, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went away, and poured out his bowl *upon the earth; and there came an evil and grievous sore upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and who worshipped his image.

And the second *angel poured out his bowl into the sea; and it became blood as of one dead; and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and into the fountains of the waters; 5 and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters saying: Righteons art thou, who art, and who wast, the Holy One,

6 because thou didst adjudge these things. For they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and thou gavest them blood to

7 drink; they are worthy. And I heard the altar saying: Yea, O Lord God the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto thim to scorch 9 the men with fire. And the men were scorched with great scorching, and they blasphemed the name of God, who had power over these plagues, and they repented not to give him glory.

And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for 11 the pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven

because of their pains and because of their sores, and repented not of their works.

And the sixth poured out his bowl upon 12 that great river, the Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings who are from the rising of the sun might be prepared. And I saw, out of the 13 mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits as frogs, (for 14 they are spirits of demons, doing signs,) go forth unto the kings of the whole world, to gather them together to the battle of that great day of God the Almighty. (Behold, I 15 come as a thief; blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, that he walk not naked, and they see his shame.) And they 16 gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Armageddon.

And the seventh poured out his bowl upon 17 the air; and there came forth a loud voice from the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying: It is done. And there were lightnings, 18 and voices, and thunders, and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were on the earth, such an earthquake, so great. And the great city became three parts, 19 and the cities of the nations fell; and Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled, and 20 mountains were not found. And great hail as 21 of a talent's weight descendeth out of heaven upon the men; and the men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for great is the plague thereof exceedingly.

XVII. And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying: Come, I will show thee the judgment of the great harlot, that sitteth on the many waters; with whom the kings of the 2 earth committed fornication, and they who inhabit the earth were made drunk with the

Y Gr, unto the ages of the ages.

[&]quot; Or, as many read. into.

^{*} Many omit the word, angel.

^{*} Or, it.

² Or, he.

- 3 wine of her fornication. And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting upon a searlet beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and
- 4 ten horns. And the woman was clothed with purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and the
- 5 uncleannesses of her fornication, and upon her forehead a name written: Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots and of the
- 6 abominations of the earth. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus; and I wondered, when I saw her, with great wonder.
- 7 And the angel said unto me: Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that beareth her, which hath the seven heads and
- 8 the ten horns. The beast which thou sawest, was, and is not, and is to ascend out of the abyss, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth, whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, shall wonder, when they see the beast, that he was, and is not,
- 9 and shall be present. Here is the mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven
- 10 mountains, on which the woman sitteth; and they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and, when he is come, he must continue a little while.
- 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is an eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into
- 12 perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom; but they receive authority
- 13 as kings one hour with the beast. These have one counsel, and give over their power
- 14 and anthority unto the beast. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords and King of kings: and they that are with him, called, and chosen, and faithful.
- 15 And he saith unto me: The waters which

thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou 16 sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall utterly burn her with fire. For God gave it into their 17 hearts to perform his counsel, and to perform one counsel, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, till the words of God shall be finished. And the woman whom thou sawest 18 is that great city, which hath kingship over the kings of the earth.

XVIII. And after these things I saw another angel descending from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying: Fallen, fallen, is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and a hold of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hated bird. For of the wine of the wrath of her fornication have all the nations drunk, and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth became rich from the power of her luxury.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come forth out of her, my people, that we have no fellowship with her sins, and that we receive not of her plagues; for her sins have accumulated unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Render unto her as she also rendered, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she mixed, mix unto her double. How much she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, so much torment and sorrow give her; for in her heart she saith: I sit queen, and widow I am not, and sorrow I shall never see. Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and sorrow, and famine; and with fire shall she be utterly burned: for mighty is the Lord God who judged her. And the kings of the earth, who with her committed fornication and lived luxuriously, shall weep and wail over

7

her, when they see the smoke of her burning, 10 standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saving: Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour thy judg-11 ment came. And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her; for no one buyeth 12 their lading any more; lading of gold, and of silver, and of precious stone, and of pearl, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silk, and of scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all ivory furniture, and all furniture of most precious wood, and of brass, and of iron, and of marble, 13 and cinnamon, and amomum, and incense, and ointment, and frankingense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep, and of horses, and of chariots, and of bodies, 14 and souls of men. And the fruits *that thy soul lusted after have departed from thee, and all the dainty and the bright things have perished from thee, and never, never more 15 shalt thou find them. The merchants of these things, who became rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping 16 and mourning, and saying: Alas, alas, that great city, which was clothed with fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and gilded with gold, and precious stone, and pearls! for in one hour 17 were made desolate so great riches. And every pilot, and all the crowd on the ships, and sailors, and as many as ply the sea, stood afar off, 18 and were crying, as they saw the smoke of her burning, saving: What city like that great 19 city? And they cast dust upon their heads, and were crying, as they wept and mourned, saying: Alas, alas, that great city, wherein became rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness! for in one hour was 20 she made desolate. Rejoice over her, O heaven, and ve saints, and ve apostles, and ve prophets; for God judged your cause upon her. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a 21great millstone, and cast into the sea, saving: Thus with violence shall be east Babylon the

And the voice of harpers and musicians and 22 pipers and trumpeters shall never be heard in thee more; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft, shall ever be found in thee more; and the voice of a millstone shall never be heard in thee more; and the light of a lamp shall never 23 shine in thee more; and the voice of bridegroom and bride shall never be heard in thee more: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorcery were deceived all the nations. And in her the blood of pro-24 phets and of saints was found, and of all that had been slain on the earth.

XIX. After these things I heard as it were a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saving: Alleluia! the salvation, and the glory, and the power, of our God! For true and righteous are his judgments; for he judged the great harlot, that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And a second time they said: Alleluia! and her smoke ascendeth bfor ever and ever. And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying: Amen; Alleluia! And a voice came forth out of the throne, saying: Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, the small and the great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as it were the voice of many waters, and as it were the voice of mighty thunders, saying: Alleluia! for the Lord God the Almighty reigneth. Let us rejoice and exult and give the glory to him; for the marriage of the Lamb came, and his wife prepared herself, and it was given to her that she should be clothed with fine linen, pure and bright. For the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints.

4

7

And he saith unto me: Write: Blessed are 9 they who have been called unto the supper of the marriage of the Lamb. And he saith unto me: These are the true words of God. And 10

great city, and never shall she be found more.

^{*} Gr. of the lust of thy soul.

b Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

I fell before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me: See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee, and with thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him, called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he

12 judgeth and maketh war; but his eyes were as a flame of fire, and upon his head were many diadems; he had a name written, that no one

13 knoweth, but he himself; and he was clothed with a garment dyed with blood; and his name

14 is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and pure.

15 And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he might smite the nations; and he himself shall tend them with an iron rod; and he himself treadeth the winepress of the wine of the fierceness of the wrath of God

16 the Almighty. And he hath upon his garment and upon his thigh a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid-heaven: Come, and gather yourselves together unto the great supper of

18 God; that ye may eat flesh of kings, and flesh of chief captains, and flesh of mighty men, and flesh of horses and of those that sit on them, and flesh of all, both free and bond, and small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war with him that sat on the horse, and

20 with his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that did the signs before him, with which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast, and who worshipped his image. They two were cast alive into the lake of fire which burneth with

21 brimstone. And the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat on the horse, which

sword came forth out of his mouth, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

XX. And I saw an angel descending from heaven, having the key of the abyss, and a great chain upon his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and east him into the abyss, and shut and sealed over him, that he might no more deceive the nations, till the thousand years were finished; and after these he must be loosed a little time.

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them; and I saw the souls of those beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and who worshipped not the beast, nor his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not, till the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

And when the thousand years are finished, 7 Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up upon the breadth of the 9 earth, and encompassed the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and there came down fire from God out of heaven, and devoured them; and the devil that deceived them 10 was east into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night dor ever and ever.

And I saw a great white throne, and him 11

o Or, as many read, the. d Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

that sat on it, from whose face fled the earth and the heaven, and no place was found for 12 them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before the throne; and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is of life; and the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and hades gave up the dead that were in them; and they were judged every one according to their works. 14 And death and hades were east into the lake 15 of fire; this is the second death. And if any one was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

XXI. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no more.

And the holy city, new Jerusalem, I saw descending out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a lond voice out of heaven, saying: Behold, the tabernacle of God with men! and he shall tabernacle with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, their God. And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; nor shall sorrow, nor crying, nor pain, be any more; for the first things are gone.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said: Behold, I make all things new. And he saith unto me: Write: for these words are faithful 6 and true. And he said unto me: It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that thirsteth of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be to him God, and he shall be to 8 me a son. But to the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all the

· Many add: the lake of fire.

liars, their part *shall be* in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

And there came one of the seven angels, 9 who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and spake with me, saving: Come, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the Spirit to a 10 great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: its light 11 was like a stone most precious, as a jasper stone clear as crystal; it had a wall great and 12 high; it had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names inscribed, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel; on the east were three gates; and 13 on the north, three gates; and on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates; and 14 the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that spake with me 15 had a measure, a golden reed, that he might measure the city, and its gates, and its wall. And the city lieth four-cornered, and its length 16 is as much as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to twelve thousand furlongs; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured its 17 wall, a hundred and forty-four cubits, man's measure, which is angel's. And the structure 18 of its wall was jasper, and the city pure gold, like pure glass. And the foundations of the 19 wall of the city were adorned with every precious stone: the first foundation, jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, 20 sardine; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, hyacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. And the twelve gates were twelve 21 pearls; each one of the gates severally was of one pearl; and the broad place of the city, pure gold, as it were translucent glass. And 22 I saw in it no temple; for the Lord God the Almighty is its temple, and the Lamb. And 23

Or, as many read, he, God with them, shall be their God.

the city hath no need of the sun, nor of the moon, that they should shine for it; for the glory of God lightened it, and its lamp was the 24 Lamb. And the nations shall walk by its light; and the kings of the earth bring their 25 glory and honour into it. And its gates shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be 26 no night there. And they shall bring the glory 27 and the honour of the nations into it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing common, and that worketh abomination and a lie; but they who have been written in the book of life of the Lamb.

XXII. And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the 2 throne of God and the Lamb. In the midst of its broad place and of the river on this side and on that side was a tree of life, bearing twelve fruits, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing 3 of the nations. And there shall be no curse any more: and the throne of God and the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall 4 serve him; and they shall see his face; and 5 his name shall be on their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they have no need of a lamp, and light of the sun; for the Lord God shall lighten them; and they shall reign gfor ever and ever.

- 6 And he said unto me: These words arc faithful and true; and the Lord God of the spirits of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants things which must come to 7 pass shortly. And behold, I come quickly; blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.
- 8 And it was I, John, who heard and saw these things. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel 9 who showed me these things. And he saith

unto me: See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee, and with thy brethren the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book: worship God.

And he saith unto me: Seal not the words 10 of the prophecy of this book: for the time is near. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; 11 and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, let him work righteousness still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still. Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with 12 me, to render to every one as his work shall be. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the 13 last, the beginning and the end. Blessed are 14 they that "do his commandments, that "they may have right to the tree of life, and enter by the gates into the city. Without are the 15 dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that leveth and maketh a lie. I, Jesus, sent 16 my angel to testify unto you these things concerning the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David; the bright and the morning Star.

And the Spirit and the bride say: Come. 17 And he that heareth, let him say: Come. And he that thirsteth, let him come: he that will, let him take water of life freely.

I testify to every one that heareth the words 18 of the prophecy of this book: If any one shall add unto them, God shall add unto him the plagues that have been written in this book; and if any one shall take away from the words 19 of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life and out of the holy city, which have been written in this book.

He who testifieth these things saith: Yea, 20 I come quickly. Amen; come, Lord Jesus.

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with 21 all Jthe saints. *Amen.

Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

b For do his commandments, some read, wash their robes.

i Gr. that their power, or right, may be over.

¹ Some omit the words, the saints.

Many omit the word, Amen.

•				
				2
			•	

•				
		<i>4</i> ·	- A C	
	19.1			

		72 2 2			
			93.9		
				₹ -	

		,	
			•
	•		
		•	
	2 0.		

	1.2	

		·	
~			

DATE DUE

AND INCOME.	ET NO.	
	+	
	!	
	+	
		1
	-	
	The second second	
-	-	
	-	-
	+	
	-+	
		 -
CM.		L .
E		

	1		
	•		



